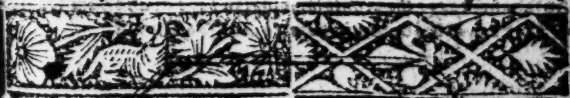




THE
Genealogies
RECORDED IN
the Sacred SCRIPTURES,
according to every FAMILY
and TRIBE.

WITH
The Line of our Savi-
our IESVS CHRIST,
observed from ADAM
to the blessed Virgin
MARY.

By J. S.



BIBLIOTHECA
LAMBETHANA



To the Christian Reader.



He Spirit of God in the sacred History hath laid downe such helpes, as are the light and life of all Nations originals. In them the circumstances of person, time, and place, are the chiefe; else doe we wander as without a guide: and of these the person is principall. Genealogies then drawne from them, from whom all are descended, and by Gods own writ recorded, must moue a speciall reuerence that they are holy, and farre from those against which Saint Paul warneth. Among whose manifold uses, this is the chiefe, that by them is knowne how God became man. In severall Tables following these are exhibited, euen from their first roote, and so continued through their spreading branches, so farre as the Scripture giueth them san. In the reading whereof, let these few directions be thy guides?

1 Such descents as hold from the parents to the children, are knowne by a line continued betwixt, or (the space not suffering) are directly set vnder one another from father to sonne.

2 Descents vncertain of the next parents, and from any countrey, citie, kindred, or family, are noted thus by these prickles.

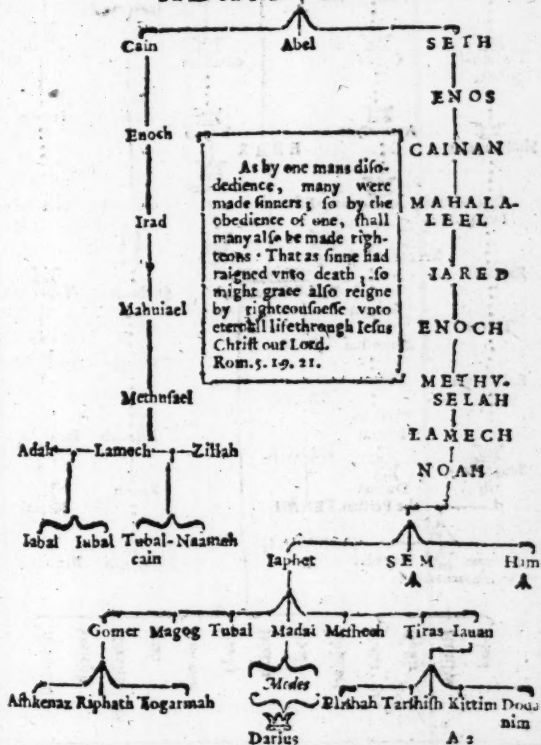
3 Cities, Countries, and Nations, in braces thus we haue included, and from them drawne such persons as in the Scriptures are mentioned.

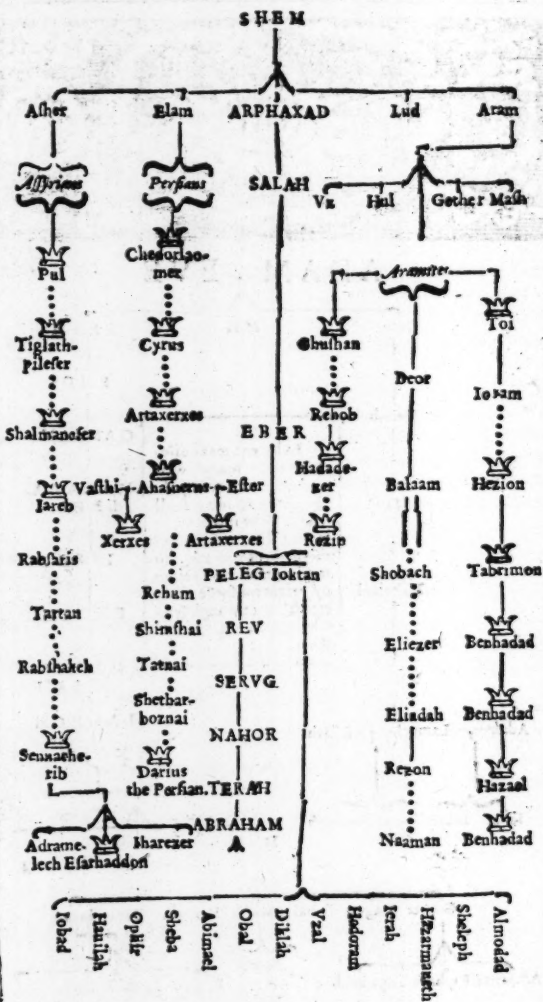
4 And where of necessity we are to breake off the successions, and to continue it in some other page, that doe we at principall persons, as in Noahs sons after the flood: at the promise in Terah, and Abraham, and in Dauid to Salomon and Nathan.

5 And euery man so left to his after posteritie, hath this Character A set vnder him, and is the first placed in the following page, though many times, many pages come betweene, as from Abraham in page the 2. unto his wives in page 6. and from Dauid in page 20. to Salomon in page 31. and so of the rest.

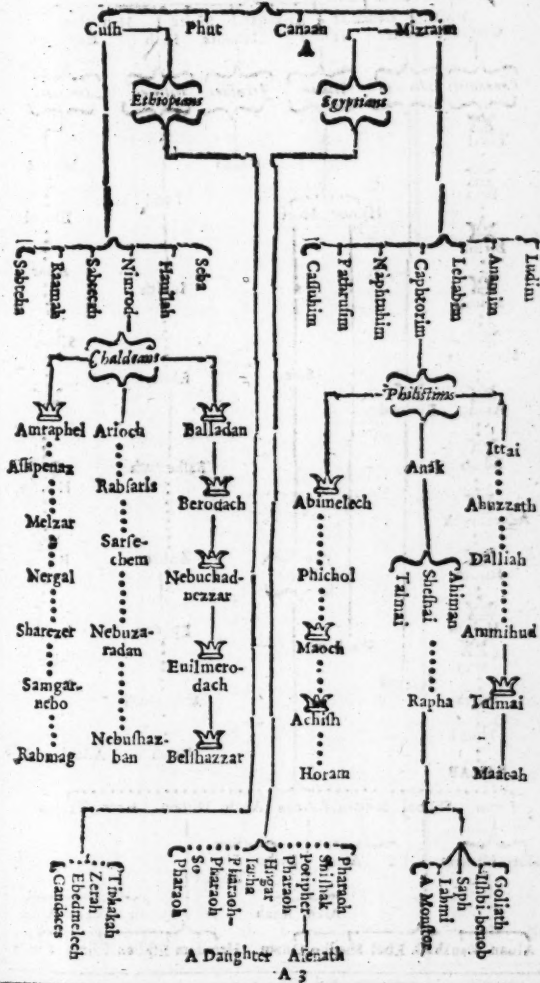


ADAM-EVE

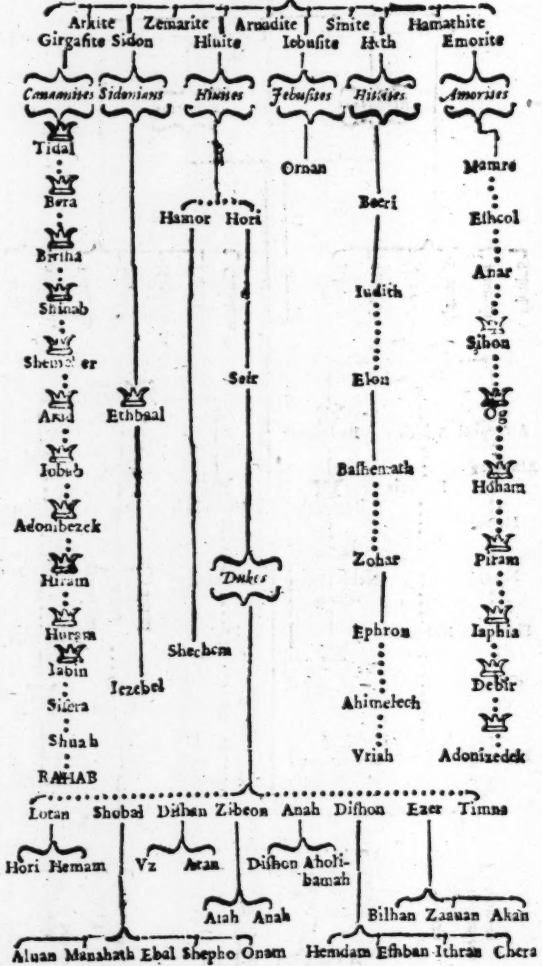




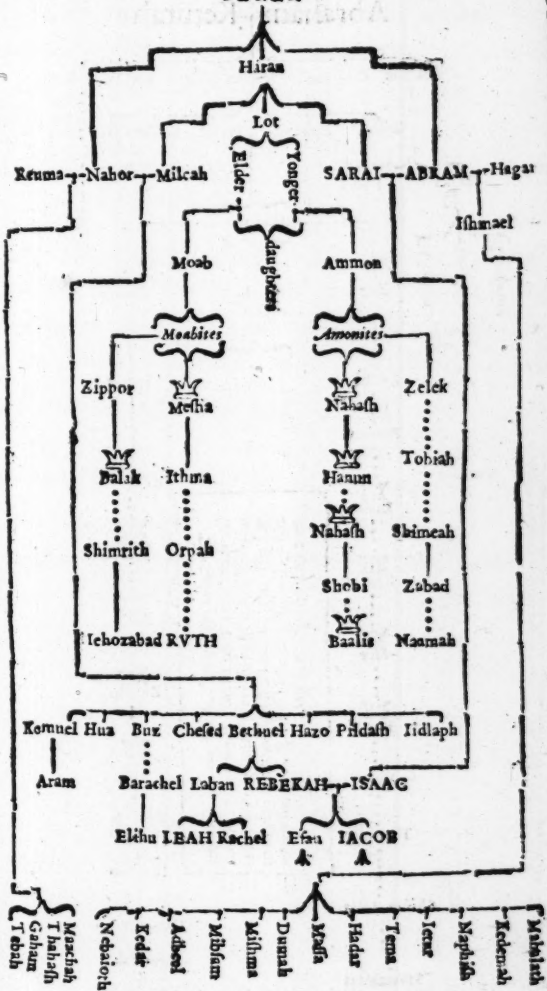
Ham

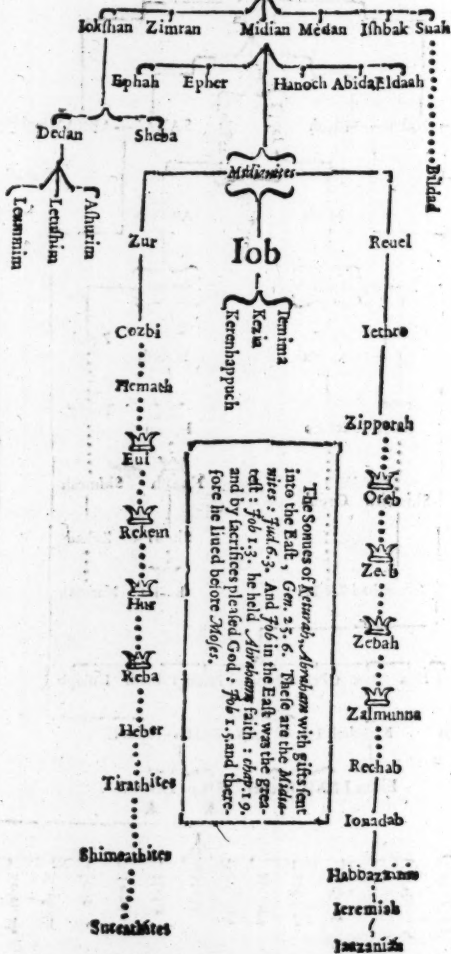


Canaan.

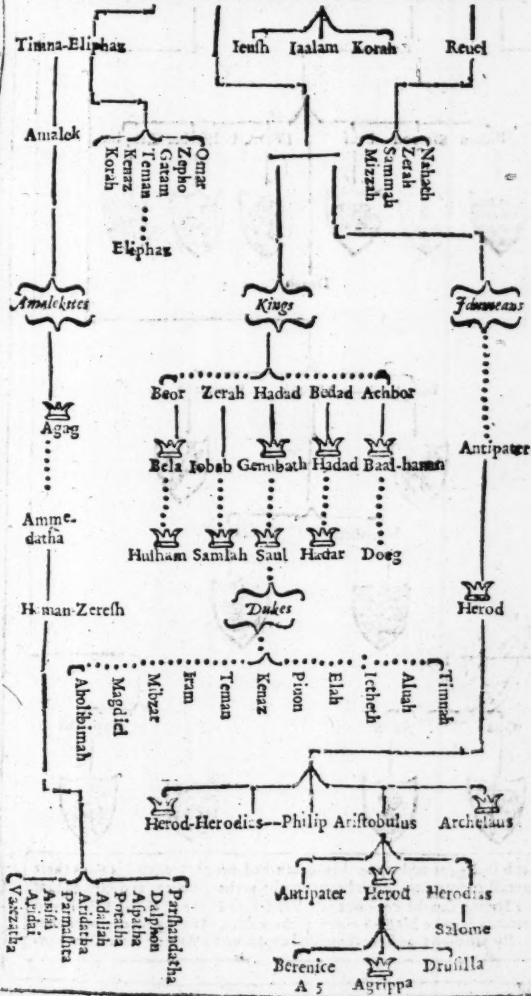


TERAN

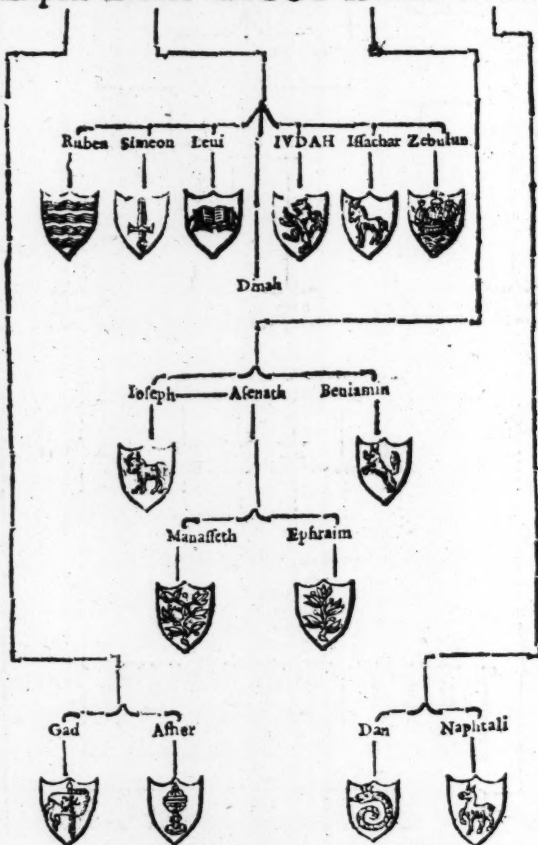




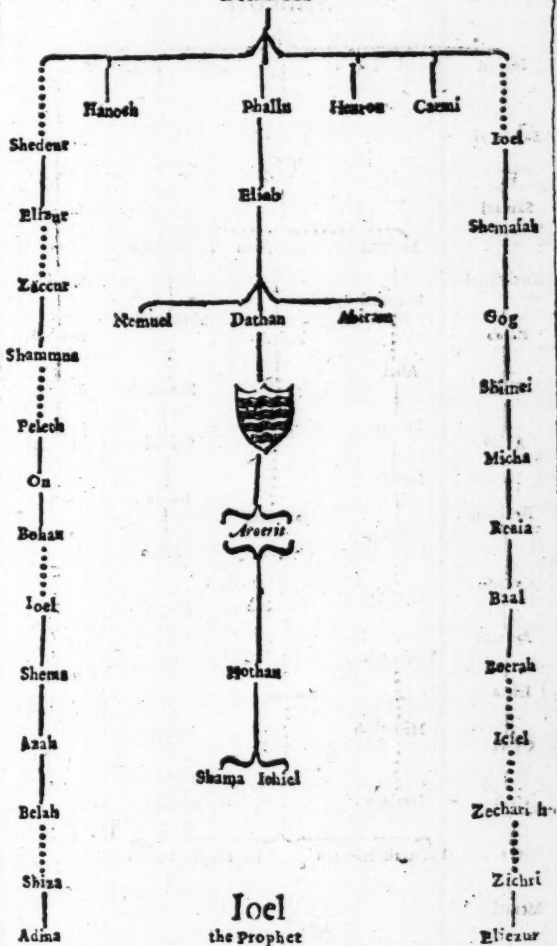
Iudith-Adah-Esau-Aholibamah-Bathemath



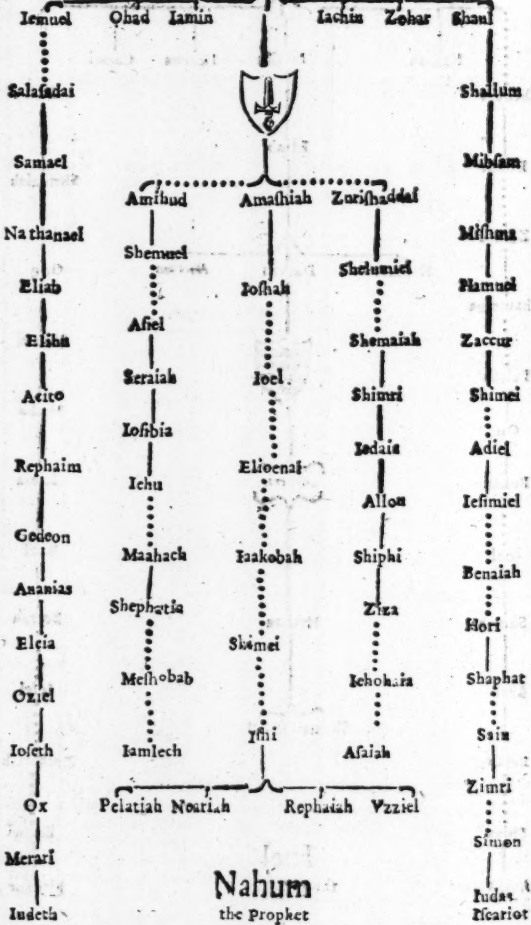
Zilpah-LEAH-IACOB-Rachel-Bilhah

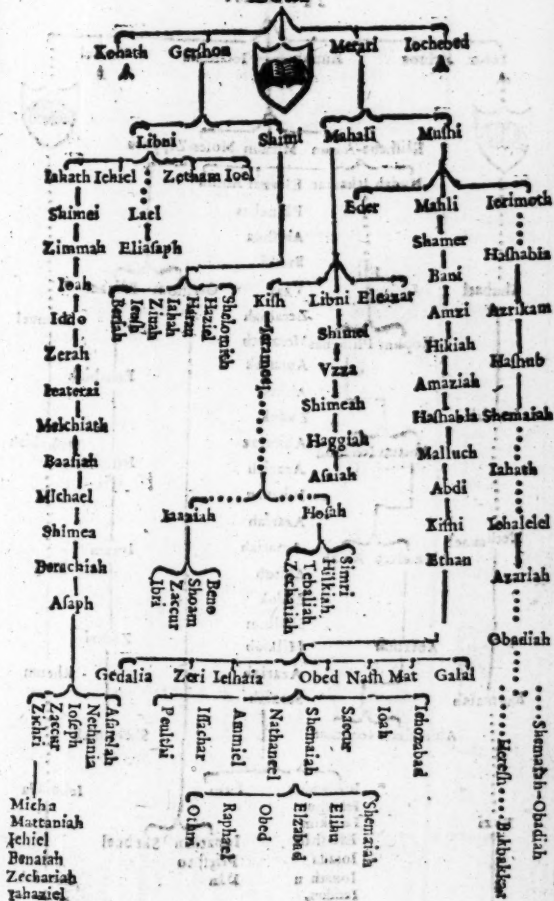


Jacob in Egypt and vpon his death-bed prophecied to his Sons their severall euents: to Iudah he gaue the preheminence, and shewed that his Scepter should continue till SHILOH the CHRIST should come. In him he blesteth every Tribe, noting them by sundry metaphorically allusions, as here thou seest expressed by Armes: Read Genes. 49.

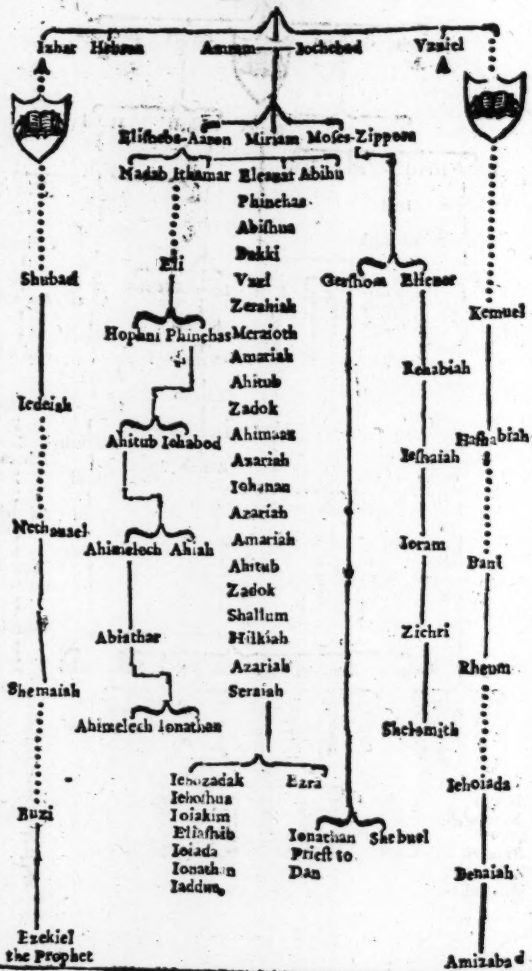


Simcon

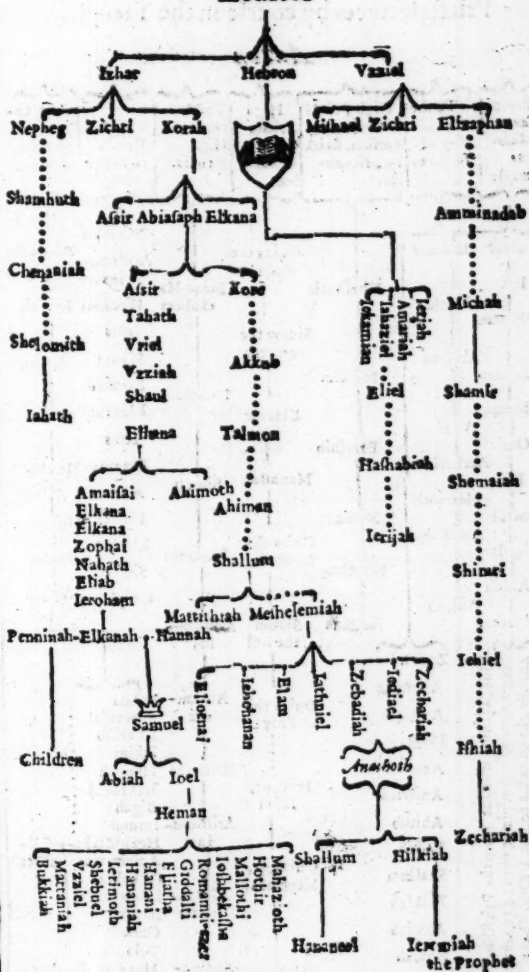




Kohath

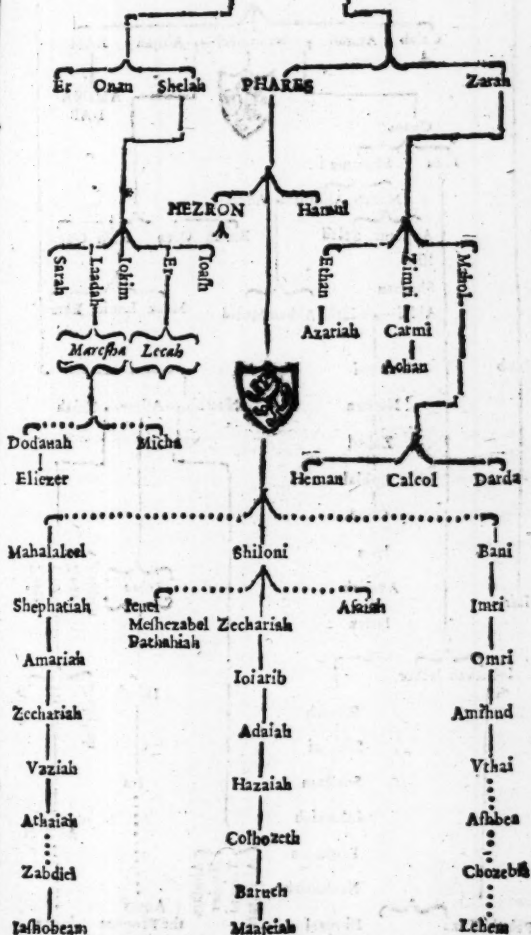


Leuites

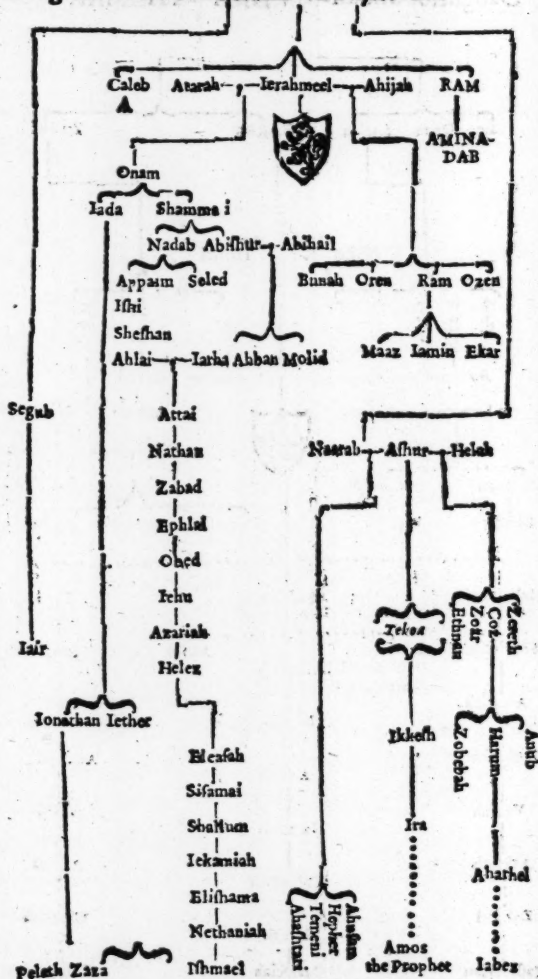


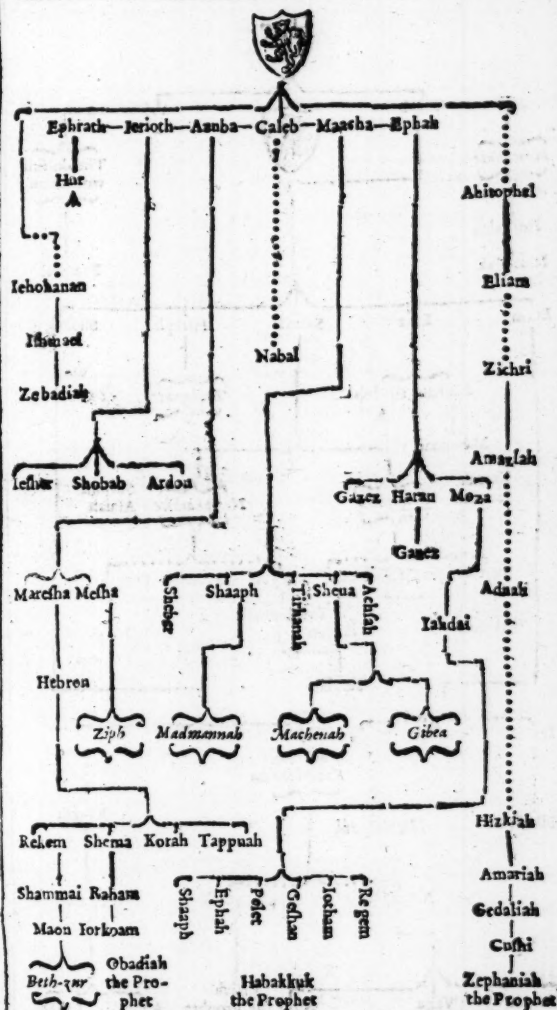
From <i>Aaron to Solo- mons Temple</i>	To the Capti- vity of <i>Babylon.</i>	High Priests to <i>Darius</i> the Persian, slain by <i>Alexan- der.</i>	High Priests to the Maccaba- ees.	The Mac- chabees High Priests.	High Priests to <i>Christ</i>	The Le- uits that served by <i>Los.</i>
Ithamar	Eleazar		Onias the ancient	Indas Ma- chabees	Ananias Aristobu- lus	Iehoierib
El	Phineas	Phoshuah	Simon the ancient		Hircanus	Iedajah
Phinees	Abishua				Iesus	
Abiezer	Bukki	Ioiakim	Eleazar	Jonathan	Simon	Harim
Buzai	Vzzi				Iozarus	Seorim
Ozi	Zechariah	Eliafhib	Manasse	Simon	Iesus	Malchi- lah
Eli	Meraioth				Ananus	
Ahitub	Amariah	Ioiada	Onias the cousins	Iohannes	Ismael	Mijamin
Ahimilech		Iouathan			Eleazar	Hakkoz
Ahiah	Ahitub	Iadduah	Simon the just	Aristobu- lus	Simon	Abijah
Abiathar			Onias the holy	Alexan- der	Caiphas	
	Zadok		Iesus, or, Iafon	Hircanus		
	Ahimaz		Onias, or, Menelaus	Aristobu- lus		
	Azariah			Alexan- der		
	Iohanan			Antigo- nus		
	Azariah					
	Amariah					
	Ahitub					
	Zadok					
	Shallum					
	Hilkiah					
	Azariah					
	Seraiah					
	Iehozadak					

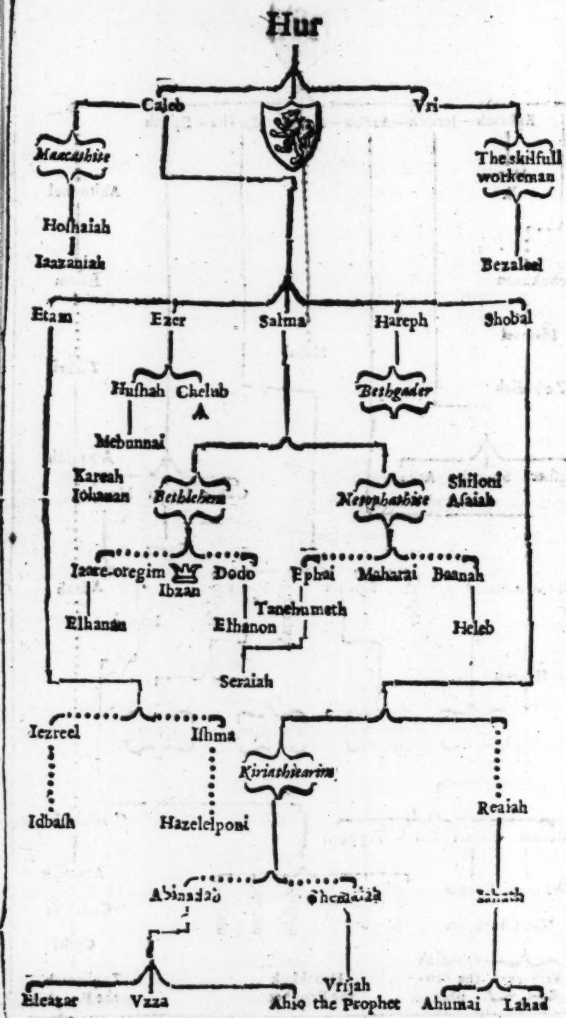
This *Abiathar* was put from the Priesthood by King *Solomon* for conspiring with *Adonias*; and *Zadok* placed in his room: 1 Kings Chap. 2.



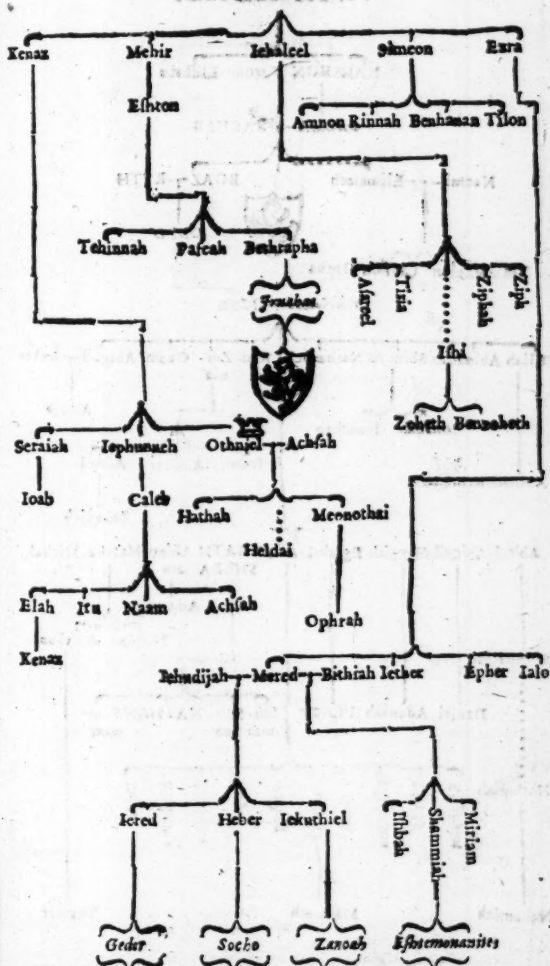
Daughter of Machir HEZRON, Abiah



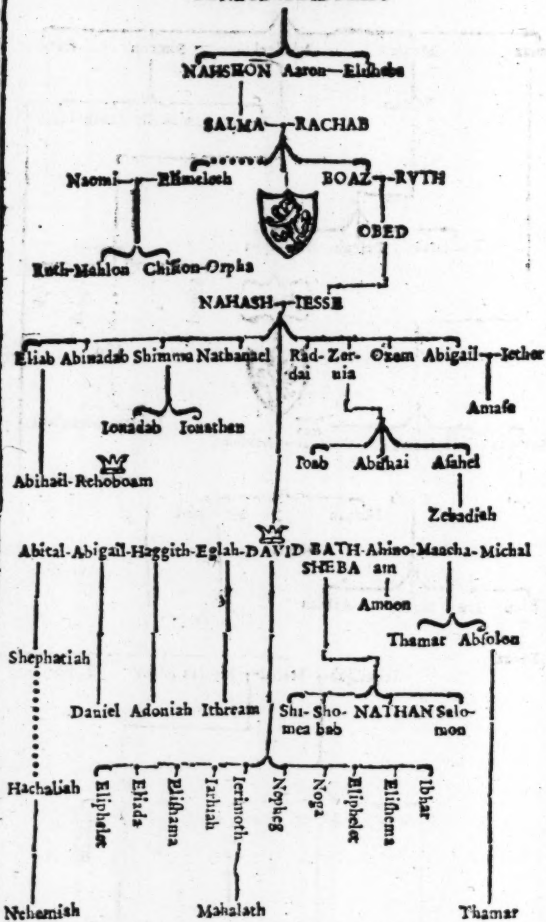




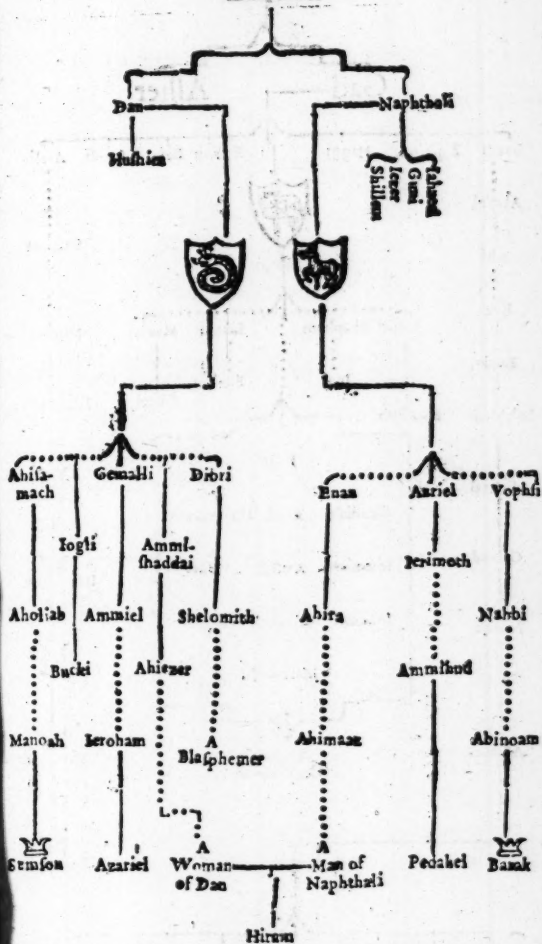
Chelub

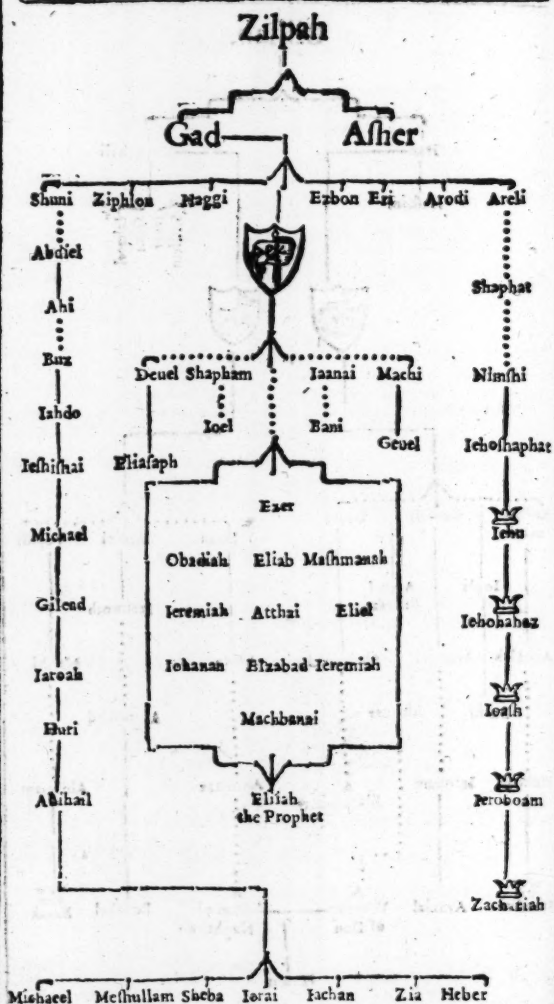


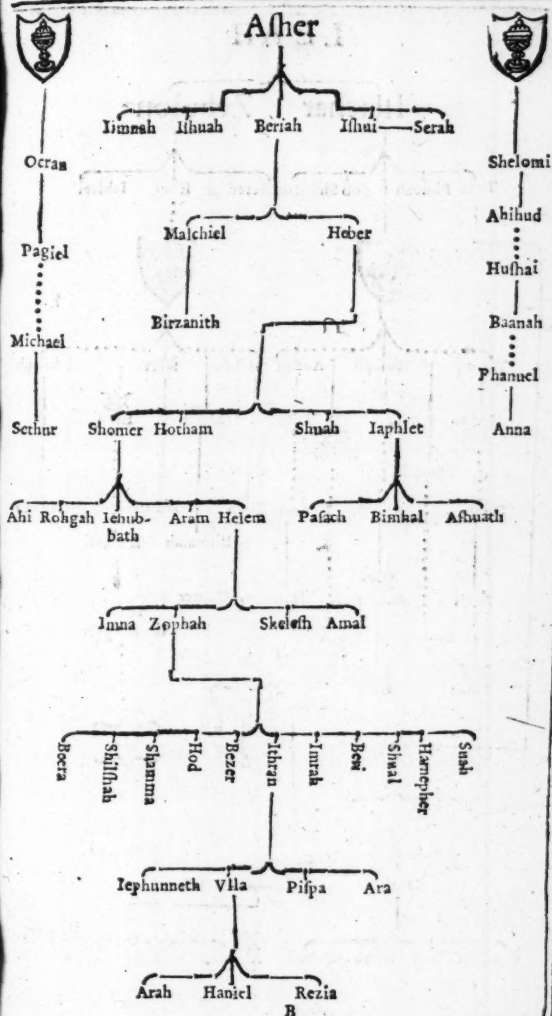
AMINADAB.



Bilhah.



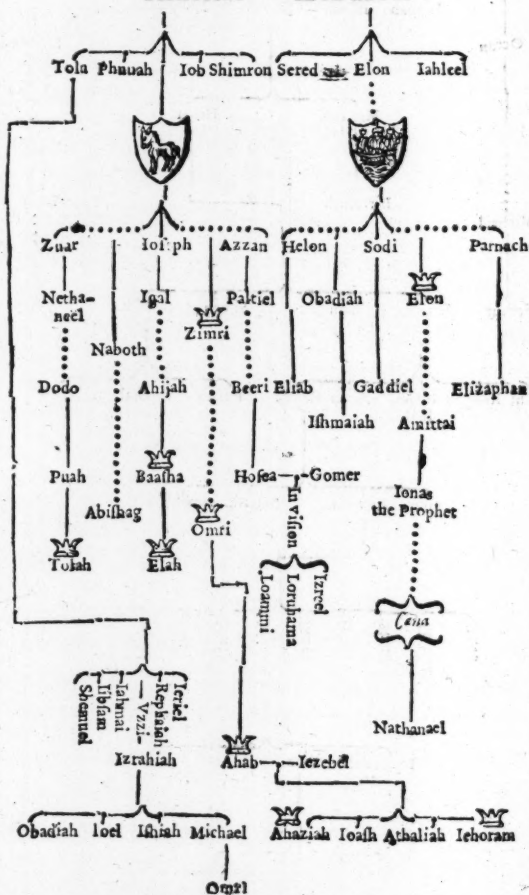




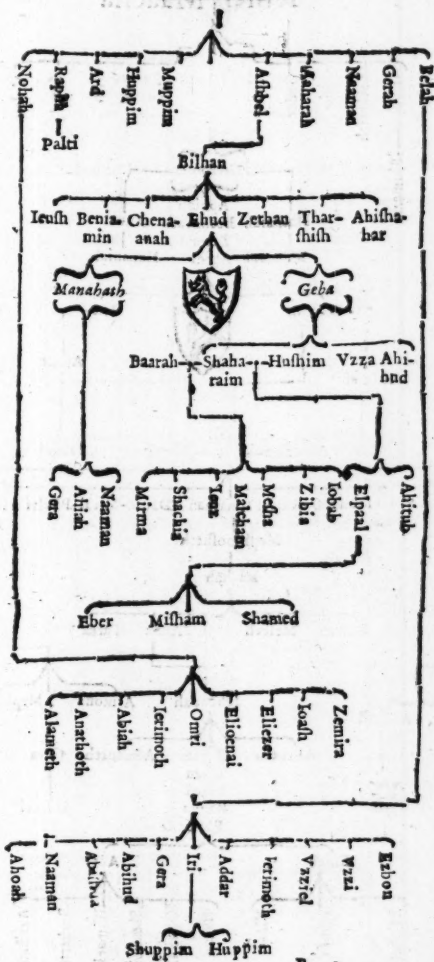
LEAH

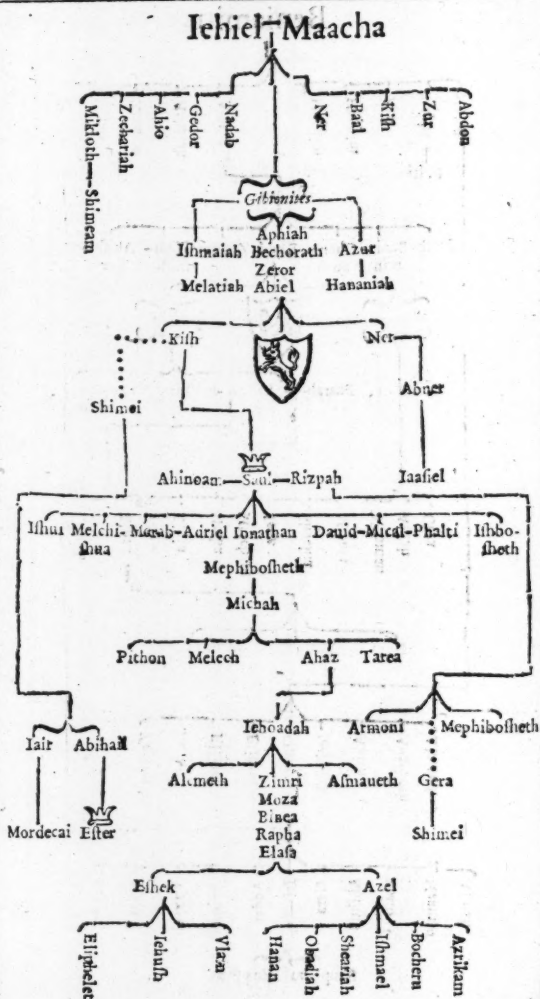


Issachar Zebulon

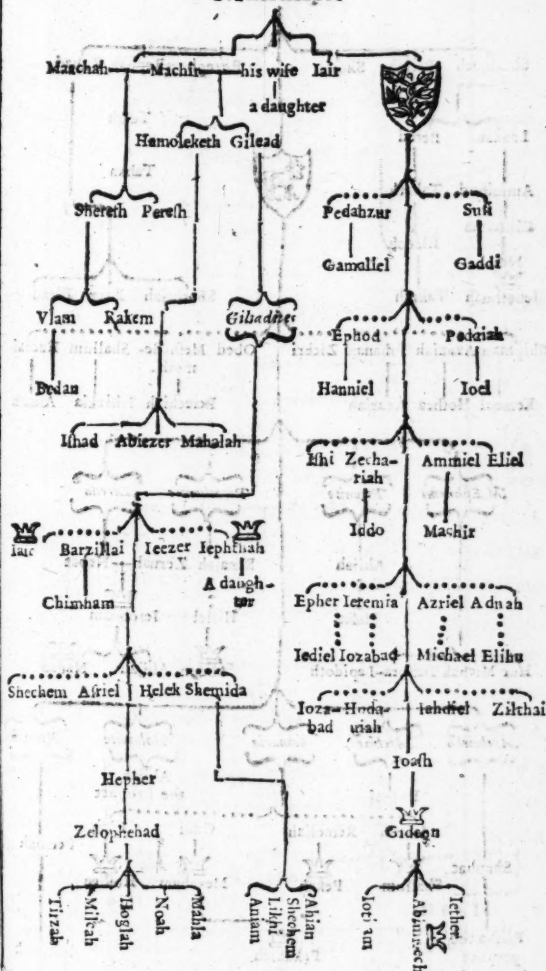


Benjamin

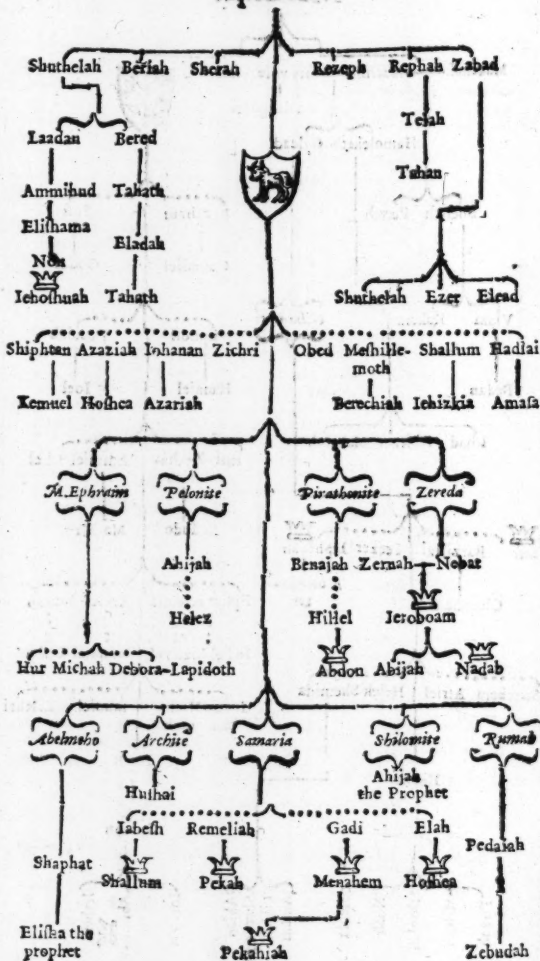


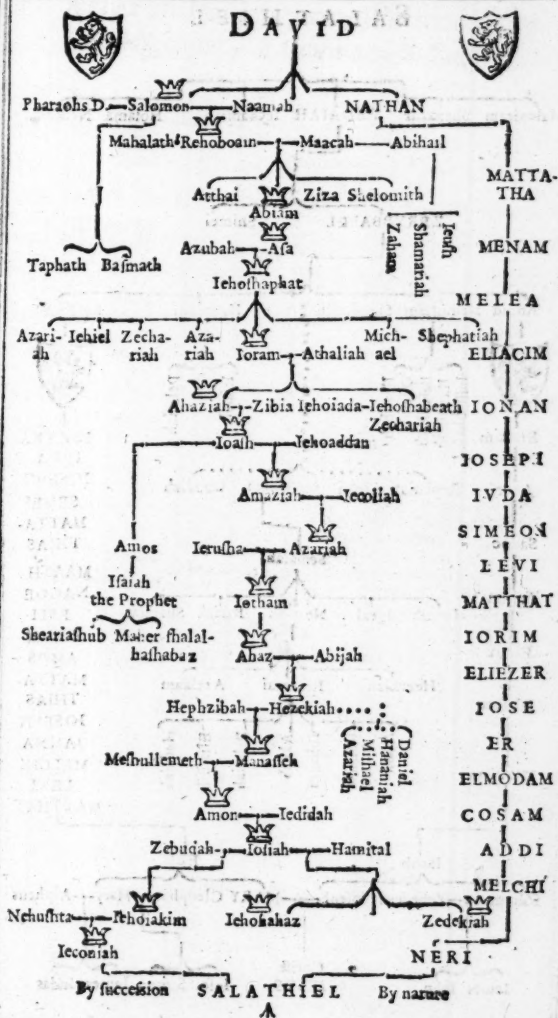


Manasseh

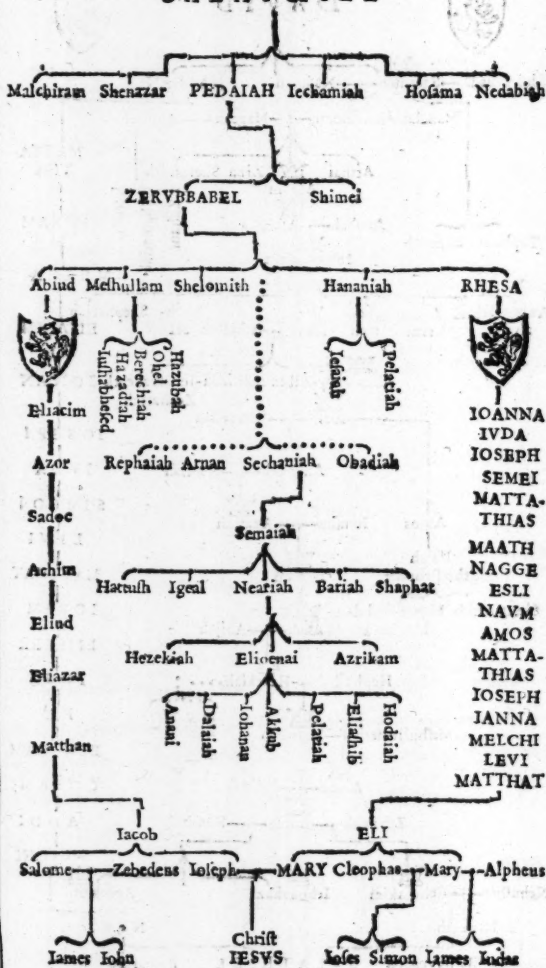


Ephraim





SALATHIEL



A true and easie reconciliation of the
Euangelists, *S. Matthew* and *S. Luke*.

DAVID

Iesus Christ by Law is heire vnto these,

Salomon.
Roboam.
Abia.
Afa.
Iosaphat.
Ioram.
Achaziah.
Ioash.
Amaziah.
Ozias.
Ioatham.
Achaz.
Ezechias.
Manasseh.
Amon.
Iosias.
Ioakim.

} These with
Ioakim are
omitted by
S. Matthew

Nathan.
Mattatha.
Menan.
Melea.
Eliakim.
Ionan.
Ioseph.
Inda.
Simmon.
Leui.
Matthat.
Iorim.
Eliezer.
Iose.
Er.
Elmedan.
Cosam.
Addi.
Melchi.
Neri.
Salathiel.
Pedaiah.
Zerobabel.

Iesus Christ by nature came of these,

} Iecquiah dying child-
lesse, his sonne is,

} In these two onely
the Euangelists
agree.

Write this
man CONI-
A H, childlesse.
Iere. 22.30.

Iesus Christ supposed, and by Law is Son vnto these,

Abind.
Eliakim.
Azor.
Sadoc.
Achim.
Elihud.
Eliazar.
Matthan.
Jacob.

The Saints of the most High, Dan. 7.

The holy Seed, the Substance, Elia 6.

Rhesa.
Ioanna.
Inda.
Ioseph.
Somei.
Mattathias.
Maath.
Nagge.
Elli.
Naum.
Amos.
Mattathias.
Ioseph.
Ianna.
Melchi.
Leui.
Matthat.
Eli.

Iesus Christ by nature is Son vnto these,

Ioseph the husband of Mary.

IESVS CHRIST,
THE SONNE OF GOD.



A description of CANAAN, and the bordering Countries.

The Land of Canaan promised to the Patriarches, conquered by Ioshua, and possessed by the Israelites, was divided into three principall Provinces: namely, Galilee on the North, wherein Christ was very conuersant in working the workes of his Godhead: Samaria in the midst, the chiefe seat of the ten Tribes kingdome: and Iewry in the South, where Dauids throne was set, and the holy City built. The land of Gilead also without Iordan, was possessed by the Reubenites, Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasses. The circuite of the whole was small, and yet did containe two kingdomes of great strength, and were fearefull to others, till they fell from their God. First, that of Israel, erected by Ieroboam, (whose son Solomons Crowne, and drew after him the ten tribes to Idolatrie) was carried away captiue by Shalmaneser King of the Assyrians, who placed his owne people to inhabit Samaria. The other of Iudah was carried away into Babylon by Nebuchadnezzar the King, five hundred and seuen yeeres before the birth of our Saviour, and forty two yeeres after his death was made desolate by the Romanes. The Land called Palestina, the Citie Ierusalem, Elia: and the Iewes scattered into all quarters of the Earth, of all Nations are hated for their crucifying of Christ.

Phoenicia, the North part of Canaan, abounded with Wheate, Honey, Oyle, and Balne: wherein Amher was seated, as Moles had prophe-

sied, that he should dip his foote in Oyle: whose chiefe Citie was Tirus, and next vnto is Zidon, prophesied against by Isaiah, Ezekiel, Amos, and Zachariah, yet are they iustified before Chozazin and Bethsaida.

Aram or Syria, vpon the North of Canaan, was conquered by Dauid, but euer enemies vnto Israel: of this Damascus was the chiefe Citie, against which prophesied Isaiah, Jeremy, and Amos: there Paul preached, and escaped death.

The Zamzummins or Giants, inhabiting part of Arabia the Stonie, were thence expelled by the Ammonites, who called the Countrey after the name of their Ancestor, the second sonne of Lot. These Dauid overcame, but they some cast off the yoke of subjection, and were euer great enemies to Iudah. Against this land prophesied Ezekiel, Ieremiah, Amos, and Zephany, it was afterward called Philadelphia.

Midian lying South to the Ammonites, and they both vpon the East of Canaan, tooke the name from Midian, the fourth sonne of Abraham by Ketura. Thither Moles fled and kept sheepe, and against them Israel was commanded to fight. That Countrey abounded with Dromedaries. Isaiah 60. 6.

The Emin's possessing a part of Arabia the Stonie, were subdued by the Moabites, descended from the elder sonne of Lot: and the Moabites Dauid made subiect to Iudah, but

The Description

in the dayes of Abahs sonne, they rebelled, and as it seemeth, obtained the most part of Reuben, for that most of his chiefe Cities were in their possessions. This land was fruitfull of pines: and was prophesied against by Isaiah, Jeremy, Ezechiel, Jeremy, and Zephany.

Edom, Idumea, or Mount Seir, a part of Arabia the Stonie, on the South of Iewrie, was in old time inhabited by the Horims, and subdued by the Edomites. Those sonnes of Esau were themselves made subiect to David, but in the dayes of Iehoram King of Iudah, they rebelled: against Edom prophesied Isaiah, Jeremy, Ezechiel, Amos, and Obadiah.

Amalekites strong from Esau, were seated also upon the South of Iury, and were the first that warred against Israel: Saul slew a great number of them: David many more, and the rest in Mount Seir did the Tribe of Simcon destroy in the dayes of Hezekiah King of Iudah.

Kedar, South from Amalek, was peopled from Kedar, the second sonne of Ishmael. A Countrey abounding with flocks of Sheep and Goats. These as harden dwell in Tents, who are mentioned by the Psalmist, Isaiah, Ezechiel and Jeremy.

The Philistines upon the West Coast of Canaan, threw out the Avims, and possessed their inheritance. Their Land was allotted to Iudah, Dan and Simeon, but could not be overcome, yet David conquered them. Against them prophesied Isaiah, Jeremy, Ezechiel, Amos, Zephania, and Zacharie. These Philistines are also called Cherethims, as in the 1. Sam 30. 17. Ez. ch. 25. 16. and Zephani 1. 5. and the whole Land, as it seemeth, from them was called Palistina.

Arabia was divided into three parts the Stony the Desert and the Happy. These lay South east 2 p. n Canaan Through the Desert the children of Israel passed. Arabia is mentioned by Ezechiel, and the Arabians in the history of Iudahs Kings. Against whom prophesied Isaiah. Arabia the Happy lay more East, and was peopled by the Ismaelites, the Media-

nites and the Hagarins. These the Reubenites, and Gadites expelled in the dayes of Saul and Iotham. These parts, untill the yere 632. were Christians, when Mahomet erected his wicked Religion, which to this day they hold, and are under the subjection of the great Turke.

Egypt, lying South of Canaan, was peopled from Ham, by Mizraim his second sonne. Thither Abraham went in time of famine, as also Iacob with his sonnes, whence after 215. yeres bondage they were delivered. The land was fruitfull, and like unto Eden, the Garden of the Lord, and watered with the seven-streamed Nylus. Against Egypt prophesied Isaiah, Jeremy, Ezechiel, and Zachary. Thither Marie fled with Christ, and thence God called his Sonne.

Ierusalem, the Holy Citie, and throne of God, was anciently a Fort of the Jebusites upon Mount Zion: unconquered by Ioshua, but subdued by David, who built therein the City, unto which adjoyned Mount Moriah, and therefore called the Daughter of Zion, where Abraham would have offered his sonne, where David built his Altar, and Salomon his beautiful Temple: of both which glorious things are spoken: and being set in the midst of Nations, was the place of holy worship and perfect joy. From this Mountaine exalted above others, ran those Waters that gave life where they came, whence Christ sent his Apostles as Fishers, to catch the soules of men. In this Citie stood the throne of David, through the succession of one and twenty Kings of himselfe and his sonnes, which often was assayed before the small surprise, as by Shishake King of Egypt, in Rehoboams dayes, who carried away much treasure: by Ieas King of Israel, in Amsars time, who brake downe 400. cubits of the wall: besieged by Rezin and Pekah, Kings of Aram and Israel, whom God put backe in the reigne of wicked Ahoz: by Zennachib King of Assur, whose Hoste in Hezekias dayes the Angels of God destroyed: by the Assyrians, that tooke Manasseh captive: by Pharaoh Necho, that carried Iehoa-





of Canaan.

haz prisoner into Egypt: and lastly, by the Chaldeans, who burnt the Temple, and defaced the Citie.

Yet was it after the Captivitie by the returned Iewes rebuilt: But seemed in the daies of Christ to be rather the valley of slaughter, and a den of theues, then the Royall seat of the King, or the place of holy worship. For hauing slaine the Prophets from Abel the righteous: lastly, filled the measure of their iniquity in the blood of that great One, crucified the Lord of life: who by his death therein suffered, sealed the Redemption of the World, and ended the Ceremonies, and glory of the place: when that City by their owne seditions, and the Cæsars cruelties, was made so desolate, that a stone was not left standing upon a stone, but were all destroyed as in the destruction of Sodom: the walls remoured, Mount Sion excluded, and Calvary taken in: The name Ierusalem changed into Aelia, an onelane swine set ouer a double gate of entrance, and the Iewes forbidden upon paine of death, not to looke backe vpon the Citie. In this state the Romans held it, untill the yeere 70. from whose Empire the Persians came, and kept it the space of 22. yeeres. The Saracens then got it, Anno 637. and possess it the time of 372. yeeres, but in Anno

1009. the Turkes came, and immediately lost it vnto the Sultan of Egypt, and by the Egyptians was it enioyed the space of 90. yeeres, untill the Christian Godfrey Bolloigne conquered it Anno 1099. and in the possession of Christian Princes was it kept the space of 88. yeeres. But in the yeere 1187. it was surprized by Saladin King of Persia, and by the Persians held 330. yeeres, when in Anno 1517. it was invaded and won by Selimo the Turkish Emperour, where to this day the abominations of Mahomet is set up. Thus is Sion become a ploughed field, and Ierusalem a heape of stones: the holy Land laid waste vnder the feet of Heathē, and the place of diuine oratory made a den of Dragons. So that neither on the Mountaine of Samaria, nor in Ierusalem is the place of holy worship, but every spiritual heart, retaining the Aike or Testaments of Gods covenant in Christ, is the Ierusalem, and Temple wherein he will dwell: and where his Spirit with ours, as the two Cherubims vpon the mercy seat, looking each towards others, witnesseth our reconciliation by Christ our high Priest, who before vs is entered into the Holy of Holiest, euen the highest heauens, vnto which place, Oh thou whom my soule loneth, say, Come.

FINIS.



TAPOCRYPHA.

QIESDRAS.

CHAP. I.



And Iosias held the Feast of the Pasche in Ierusalem vnto his Lord, and offered the Pasche on the fourteenth day of the first moneth:

2 Having set the Priests according to their dayly courses, being arrayed in long garments in the Temple of the Lord.

3 And he spake vnto the Leuites, the holy Ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselves vnto the Lord, to set the holy Arke of the Lord in the house that King Solomon the sonne of Dauid had built:

4 And said, Ye shall no more beare the Arke vpon your shoulders: now therefore serue the Lord your God, and minister vnto his people Israel, and prepare you after your families and kindreds.

5 According as Dauid the King of Israel prescribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his sonne: and standing in the Temple, according to the seuerall dignity of the families of you the Leuites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel.

6 Offer the Pasche in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keepe the Pasche, according to the Commandement of the Lord, which was giuen vnto Moses,

7 And vnto the people that was found there, Iosias gaue thirty thousand lambes, and kids, and three thousand calves: these things were giuen of the kings allowance, according as he promised to the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites.

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and Sielus the gouernors of the Temple, gaue to 7 Priests for the Pasche, two thousand and six hundred sheepe, and three hundred calves.

9 And Iechonias, and Samaias, and Nathanael his brother, and Asabias, and Ochiel, and Ioram, captaines ouer thousands, gaue to the Leuites for the Pasche, five thousand sheepe, and seuen hundred calves.

10 And when these things were done, the Priests and Leuites, hauing the vncleauened bread, stood in very comely order according to the kindreds,

11 And according to the seuerall dignities of the fathers before the people, to offer to the Lord as it is written in the booke of Moses: And thus did they in the morning.

12 And they rested the Pasche with reuerence, as appertaineth: as for the sacrifices, they sod them in brasen pots, and pans, with good fauour,

13 And set them before all the people,

and afterward they prepared for themselves and for the Priests their brethren, the sons of Aaron.

14 For the Priests offered the fat vntill night: and the Leuites prepared for themselves, and the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

15 The holy fingers also, 7 sons of Asaph, were in their order, according to 7 appointment of Dauid, to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, and Ieduthan, who was of the kings retinue.

16 Moreover, the porters were at euery gate: it was not lawfull for any to go from his ordinary seruice: for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord, accomplished in that day, that they might hold the Pasche.

18 And offer sacrifices vpon the Altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of King Iosias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present, held the Pasche at that time, and the Feast of sweet bread seuen dayes.

20 And such a Pasche was not kept in Israel, since the time of the Prophet Samuel.

21 Yea all the Kings of Israel held not such a Pasche as Iosias & the Priests and the Leuites, and the Iewes held with all Israel, that were found dwelling at Ierusalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosias was this Pasche kept,

23 And the workes of Iosias were vpright before his Lord, with a heart full of godlines.

24 As for the things that came to passe in his time, they were written in former times concerning those that sinned, and did wickedly against the Lord, aboue all people and kingdomes, and how they grieved him exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose vp against Israel.

25 Now after the actes of Iosias, it came to passe, that Pharaoh the King of Egypt came to raise warre at Carchamis vpon Euphrates: and Iosias went vp against him.

26 But the King of Egypt sent vnto him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee, O King of Iudea?

27 I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee: for my warre is vpon Euphrates: and now the Lord is with me, yea the Lord is with me, hastning me forward: depart from me, and be not against the Lord.

28 Howbeit Iosias did not turne backe his chariot from him, but vnderooke to fight with him, not regarding the words of the Prophet Ieremy, spoken by the mouth of the Lord:

29 But ioyned battell with him in the plaine.

plaine of Magiddo, and the Princes came against King Iosias.

30 Then said the king vnto his seruants, Carry me away out of the battell, for I am very weake: and immediately his seruants tooke him away out of the battell.

31 Then gat he vp vpon his second chariot, and being brought backe to Ierusalem, died, & was buried in his fathers sepulchre.

32 And in all Iury they mourned for Iosias, yea, Ieremy the Prophet lamented for Iosias, and the chiefe men with the women, made lamentation for him vnto this day: and this was giuen out for an ordinance to be done continually, in al^s nation of Israel.

33 These things are written in the booke of the stories of the kings of Iudah, and euery one of the actes that Iosias did, and his glory, and his vnderstanding in the law of the Lord, and the things that he had done before, and the things now recited, are reported in the bookes of the Kings of Israel and Iudea.

34 And the people tooke Ioachas the son of Iosias, and made him king in stead of Iosias his father, when he was twenty and three yeeres old.

35 And he reigned in Iudea & in Ierusalem three moneths: & then ^{the} king of Egypt deposed him from reigning in Ierusalem.

36 And he set a taxe vpon the land of an hundred talents of silver, and one talent of gold.

37 The King of Egypt also made king Ioachim his brother king of Iudea & Ierusalem.

38 And he bound Ioachim and the nobles: but Zaraces his brother he apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

39 Five and twenty yeeres old was Ioachim when he was made king in the land of Iudea and Ierusalem, and he did euill before the Lord.

40 Wherefore against him Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon came vp, and bound him with a chaine of brasce, and carried him into Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonosor also took of the holy vessels of the Lord, and carried them away and set them in his own temple at Babylon.

42 But those things that are recorded of him, and of his vncleannesse and impiety, are written in the Chronicles of the Kings.

43 And Ioachim his son reigned in his stead he was made king being eighteen yeeres old.

44 And reigned but three moneths, & ten daies in Ierusalem & did euill before ^{the} Lord.

45 So after a yere Nabuchodonosor sent, and caused him to be brought into Babylon, with the holy vessels of the Lord.

46 And made Zedechias King of Iudea and Ierusalem, when he was one and twenty yeeres old, and he reigned eleuen yeeres.

47 And he did euill also in the sight of the Lord, and cared not for the words that were spoken vnto him by the Prophet Iere-

my, from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that king Nabuchodonosor had made him to sweare by ^{the} Name of the Lord, he forswore himselfe, & rebelled, and hardened his necke and his heart, he transgressed the lawes of the Lord God of Israel.

49 The gouernours also of the people, and of the Priests, did many things against the lawes, & passed all the pollutions of nations, & defiled the Temple of the Lord which was sanctified in Ierusalem.

50 Neuerthelesse, the God of their fathers sent by his messenger to call them backe, because he spared them, & his tabernacle all.

51 But they had his messengers in derision, and looke when the Lord spake vnto them, they made a sport of his Prophets.

52 So farre forth, that he being wroth with his people for their great vngodlinesse, commanded the Kings of the Caldees come vp against them.

53 Who slew their young men with the sword, yea euen within the compasse of the holy Temple, and spared neither yong man nor mayde old man nor child among them, for he deliuered all into their hands.

54 And they tooke all the holy vessels of the Lord, both great & small, with the vessels of the Arke of God, & the Kings treasures, and carried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the house of the Lord, they burnt it, brake downe the wallles of Ierusalem, set fire vpon her towres.

56 And as for her glorious things, they neuer ceased, till they had consumed & brought them all to nought, & the people ^{that} were not slaine by the sword, he carried vnto Babylon.

57 Who became seruants to him and his children, till the Persians reigned, to fulfill the word of the Lord, spoken by the mouth of Ieremy:

58 Vntill ^{the} land had enioyed her Sabbath, the whole time of her desolation shall she rest, vntill the full terme of seuen yeres.

CHAP. II.

IN the first yere of Cyrus king of the Persians, that the word of the Lord might be accomplished, that he had promised by the mouth of Ieremy:

2 The Lord raised vp the spirit of Cyrus the King of the Persians, and he made proclamation through all his kingdome, and also by writing,

3 Saying, Thus saith Cyrus King of the Persians, The Lord of Israel, the most high Lord hath made me king of ^{the} whole world.

4 And commanded me to build him a house at Ierusalem in Iury.

5 If therefore there be any of you that are of his people, let the Lord, euen his Lord be with him, and let him goe vp to Ierusalem that is in Iudea, and build the house of the Lord of Israel: for he is the Lord that dwelleth in Ierusalem.

6 Whosoener then dwell in the place

about, let them helpe him, those I say that are his neighbours, with gold and wth siluer, 7 With gifts, with horses, and with cattell, and other things which haue beene set forth by vow, for the Temple of the Lord at Ierusalem.

8 ¶ Then the chiefe of the families of Iudea, & of scribes of Benjamin stood vp: the Priests also & the Leuites, & al they whose mind the Lord had moued to goe vp & to build an house for the Lord at Ierusalem,

9 And they that dwelt round about them, and helped them in all things with siluer and gold, with horses and cattell, and with very free gifts of a great number, whose mindes were stirred vp thereto.

10 King Cyrus also brought forth the holy vessels which Nabuchodonosor had caried away from Ierusalem, and had set vp in his temple of Idoles.

11 Now when Cyrus King of the Persians had brought them forth, hee deliuered them to Mithridates his treasurer:

12 And by him they were deliuered to Sanabassar the gouernour of Iudea.

13 And this was the number of them, a thousand golden cups, & a thousand of siluer, censers of siluer twenty nine, vials of gold thirty, & of siluer two thousand foure hundred & ten, & a thousand other vessels.

14 So all the vessels of gold and of siluer which were caried away, were fise thousand foure hundred threescore and nine.

15 These were brought backe by Sanabassar, together with them of the captivity from Babylon to Ierusalem.

16 But in the time of Artaxerxes king of the Persians, Belemus, and Mithridates, and Rabellius and Rathumus, and Beeltethmus, and Semellius the Secretarie, with others, that were in commission with them, dwelling in Samaria and other places, wrote vnto him against them that dwelt in Iudea and Ierusalem, these letters following.

17 To king Artaxerxes our lord, Thy seruants Rathumus & story writer, & Semellius & Scribe, & the rest of their counsell, and the Iudges, & are in Coelosyria and Phenice

18 Be it now knowne to s^r lord the king, that the Iewes that are come vp from you, being come into Ierusalem (that rebellious and wicked citie) doe build thearker places, and reparaire the walles of it, and doe lay the foundation of the Temple.

19 Now if this city and the walles thereof be made vp againe, they will not onely refuse to giue tribute, but also rebell against Kings.

20 And for asmuch as the things pertaining to the Temple are now in hand, wee thinke it meet not to neglect such a matter:

21 But to speake vnto our lord the king, & intend that if it be thy pleasure it may be sought out in the bookes of thy fathers,

22 And thou shalt find in the Chronicles

what is written concerning these things, & shalt vnderstand that that city was rebellious, troubling both kings and cites:

23 And that s^r Iewes were rebellious, and raised alwaies war therein, for the which cause, euen this city was made desolate.

24 Wherefore now wee doe declare vnto thee, (O lord the king) that if this city be built againe, and the wals thereof set vp a new, thou shalt from henceforth haue no passage into Coelosyria and Phenice.

25 Then the King wrote backe againe to Rathumus the story writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the Scribe, and to the rest that were in commission, and dwellers in Samaria, & Syria, and Phenice, after this manner.

26 I haue read the Epistle which ye haue sent vnto me: therefore I commanded to make diligent search, and it hath beene found that that city was from the beginning practising against Kings.

27 And the men therein were giuen to rebellion & war, and that mighty kings & fierce were in Ierusalem, who reigned and exacted tributes in Coelosyria and Phenice

28 Now therefore I haue commanded to hinder those men, from building the city and heed to be taken that there be no more done in it.

29 And that those wicked workers proceed no further to the annoyance of Kings.

30 Then king Artaxerxes his letters being read, Rathumus, and Semellius the Scribe, and the rest that were in commission with them, remouing in haste towards Ierusalem with a troupe of horsemen, and a multitude of people in battell aray, began to hinder s^r builders, and the building of the temple in Ierusalem ceased vntill the second yeere of the reigne of Darius king of the Persians.

CHAP. III.

NOW when Darius reigned, he made a great feast vnto all his subiects, and vnto all his household, and vnto all the Princes of media and Persia,

1 And vnto all the gouernours and captaines, and lieutenants that were vnder him from India vnto Ethiopia, of an hundred twenty and seven prouinces.

2 And when they had eaten and drunken, and being satisfied were gone home, then Darius the King went into his bedchamber and slept, and soone after awaked.

3 Then three young men that were of the guard, that kept the Kings body, spake one to another:

4 Let every one of vs speake a sentence: he that shall overcome, and whose sentence shall seeme wiser then the others, vnto him shall the King Darius giue great gifts, and great things in token of victory.

5 As to be clothed in purple, to drink in gold, and to sleepe vpon gold, and a charriot with bridles of gold, and an head piece of fine linnen, & a chaine about his necke:

7 And he shall sit next to Darius, because of his wisdom, and shall be called Darius his cousin.

8 And then every one wrote his sentence, sealed it, and laid it vnder King Darius his pillow,

9 And said, y when y King is risen, some will giue him the writings & of whose side the King, and the three princes of Persia shall iudge y his sentence is y wisest, to him shall y victory be giuen as was appointed.

10 The first wrote: Wine is the strongest.

11 The second wrote: The King is strongest.

12 The third wrote: Women are strongest, but about all things, Truth beareth away the victory.

13 ¶ Now when the King was risen vp, they tooke their writings, and deliuered them vnto him, and so he red them.

14 And sending forth, he called all the Princes of Persia and Media, and the gouernours, and the capitaine, and the lieutenants, and the chiefe officers,

15 And fate him downe in the royal seat of iudgement, and the writings were read before them:

16 And he said, Call the young men, and they shall declare their owne sentences: so they were called, and came in.

17 And he said vnto them, Declare vnto vs your minde concerning the writings. Then began the first who had spoken of the strength of wine;

18 And he said thus, O ye men, how exceeding strong is wine! it causeth all men to erre that drinke it:

19 It maketh the mind of the King, and of the fatherlesse child to be all one, of the bondman, and of the freeman, of the poore man and of the rich:

20 It turneth also enery thought into iolity and mirth, so that a man remembreth neither sorrow nor debt:

21 And it maketh enery heart rich, so y a man remembreth neither king nor gouernor: it maketh to speake all things by talents:

22 And when they are in their cups, they forget their lone both to friends and brethren, and a litle after draw out swords:

23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they haue done.

24 O ye men, Is not wine the strongest, that inforceth to doe thus? And when hee had so spoken, he held his peace,

CHAP. III.

Then the second that had spoken of the strength of the King, began to say,

1 O ye men, doe not men excell in strength that beare rule ouer sea and land and all things in them?

2 But yet the King is more mighty: for he is the Lord of all these things, and hath dominion ouer them, and whatsoever he commandeth them, they doe:

4 If he bid them make warre the one against the other, they do it: if he send them out against the enemies, they go and break downe mountaines, walles, and towres,

5 They slay and are slaine, and transgresse not the Kings commandment: If they get the victory, they bring all to the King, as well the spoile as all things else.

6 Likewise for those that are no souldiers, and haue not to doe with warres, but vfe husbandry; when they haue reaped a gaine that which they had sowne, they bring it to the King, and compell one another to pay tribute to the King.

7 And yet he is but one man: If he command to kill, they kill; if he command to spare, they spare:

8 If he command to smite, they smite, if he command to make desolate, they make desolate; if he command to build, they build.

9 If he command to cut downe, they cut downe, if he command to plant, they plant.

10 So all his people and his armie obey him, furthermore he lieth downe, he eateth and drinketh, and taketh his rest.

11 And these keepe (watch) round about him, neither may any one depart and doe his owne businesse, neither disobey they him in any thing.

12 O ye men, how should not the King be mightiest, when in such sort he is obeyed? and he held his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third, who had spoken of women, and of the Truth, (this was Zoro babel) began to speake.

14 O ye men, it is not y great King, nor multitude of men, neither is it wine y excelleth; who is it then y ruleth them, or hath y lordship ouer them? are they not women?

15 Women haue borne the King, and all the people that beare rule by sea and land.

16 Euen of them came they: and they nourished them vp that planted the vineyard from whence the wine cometh.

17 These also make garments for men: these bring glory vnto men, and without women cannot men be.

18 Yea, and if men haue gathered together gold and siluer, or any other good thing, doe they not loue a woman which comely in fauour and beauty?

19 And letting all those things goe, do they not gaze, and euen with open mouth fixe their eyes fast on her? and haue not men more desire vnto her, then vnto siluer or gold, or any goodly thing whatsoever?

20 A man leaueth his owne father that brought him vp, and his owne countrey, cleaueth vnto his wife.

21 He stickes not to spend his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father nor mother, nor countrey.

22 By this also you must know y woman hath dominion ouer you: do ye not labour and toyle, & giue & bring all to y woman?

23 Yea, a man taketh his sword, and goeth his way to robbe, and to steale, to saile vpon the sea, and vpon riuers,

24 And looketh vpon a lion, and goeth in the darknes, & when he hath killed, spoiled and robbed, he bringeth it to his loue.

25 Wherefore a man loueth his wife better then father and mother.

26 Ye, many there bee that haue run out of their wits for women, and become seruants for their sakes:

27 Many also haue perished, haue erred, and sinned for women.

28 And now doe yee not beleue me? Is not the King great in his power? doe not all regions feare to touch him?

29 Yet did I see him and Apame the kings concubine, & daughter of the admirable Bactarus sitting at the right hand of the king,

30 And taking the crowne from the kings head, and setting it vpon her owne head, she also strooke the King with her left hand.

31 And yet for all this, the King gaped and gazed vpon her with open mouth: if she laughed vpon him, he laughed also: but if she tooke any displeasure at him, the king was faine to flatter, that shee might be reconciled to him againe.

32 O ye men, how can it be but women should be strong, seeing they doe thus?

33 Then the King and the Princes looked one vpon another: So bee come to speake of the Truth.

34 O ye men, are not women strong? great is the earth, high is the heauen, swift is Sun in his course, for he compasseth the heauens round about, & fetcheth his course againe to his owne place in one day.

35 Is hee not great that maketh these things? therefore great is the Truth, and stronger then all things.

36 All y^e earth calleth vpon y^e truth, & the heauen blessing it, all works shake and tremble at it, and y^e it is no vnrighteous thing.

37 Wine is wicked, the King is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and such are all their wicked works, & there is no truth in them. In their wickednesses also they shall perish.

38 As for y^e truth it endureth, & is alwayes true, it liueth & conquereth for euermore.

39 With her there is no accepting of persons, or rewards, but shee doeth the things that are iust, and refraineth from all vniust and wicked things, and all men doe well by the way of her works.

40 Neither in her iudgement is any vnrighteousnesse, and she is the strength, kingdom, power, and maiesty of all ages. Blessed be the God of Truth.

41 And with that he held his peace, and all the people then shonted, and said, Great is the Truth, and mighty above all things.

42 Then said the King vnto him, Aske what thou wilt more then is appoynted in

the writing, & we will giue it thee, because thou art sound wisest, and thou shalt sit next me, and shalt be called my cousin.

43 Then said he vnto the King, Remember thy vow, which thou hast vowed, to build Ierusalem in the day when thou camest to the kingdome,

44 And to send away all the vessels that were taken away out of Ierusalem, which Cyrus set apart, when he vowed to destroy Babylon, and to send them againe thither.

45 Thou also hast vowed to build vp the Temple, which the Edomites burnt when Iudea was made desolate by the Caldees.

46 And now, O lord the king, this is that which I require, and which I desire of thee, and this is the princely liberality proceeding from thy selfe: I desire therefore that thou make good the vow, the performance whereof with thine owne mouth thou hast vowed to the King of heauen.

47 Then Darius the King stood vp, & kissed him, and wrote letters for him vnto all the treasurers, and lieutenants, and capitaines and gouernours, that they should safely conuey on their way, both him, & all those that goe vp with him to build Ierusalem.

48 He wrote letters also to y^e lieutenants that were in Coelosyria and Phenice, & vnto them in Libanus, that they should bring cedar wood from Libanus vnto Ierusalem, and that they should build the city wth him.

49 Moreover, he wrote for all the Iewes that went out of his Realme vp into Iury, concerning their freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, no treasure, should forcibly enter into their doores,

50 And that all the country which they hold, should be free without tribute, and that the Edomites should giue ouer the villages of the Iewes, which then they held,

51 Yea, that there should be yeerely giuen twenty talents to the building of the Temple, vntill the time that it were built,

52 And other ten talents yeerely to maintaine the burnt offerings vpon the Altar euery day (as they had a commandement to offer seuentene.)

53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the city, should haue free liberty, as well they as their posterity, and all the Priests that went away.

54 He wrote also concerning y^e charges, & the Priests vestments wherein they ministered.

55 And likewise for the charges of the Leuites, to be giuen them, vntill the day that the house were finished, and Ierusalem builded vp.

56 And he commanded to giue to all that kept the city, pensions and wages.

57 He sent away also all the vessels from Babylon, that Cyrus had set apart, and all that Cyrus had giuen in commandement, the same charged hee also to be done, and sent vnto Ierusalem.

58 Now when this young man was gone forth, he lifted vp his face to heauē toward Ierusalem, and praised the King of heauen,

59 And said, From thee cometh victory, from thee cometh wisdom, and thine is the glory, and I am thy servant.

60 Blessed art thou who hast giuen mee wisdom: for to thee I giue thanks, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And so he tooke the letters, and went out and came vnto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praised the God of their fathers: because he had giuen them freedom and liberty,

63 To goe vp, and to build Ierusalem, and the Temple which is called by his Name, and they feasted with instruments of musick, and gladnesse seuen dayes.

C H A P. V.

After this were the principal men of the families chosen according to their tribes, to goe vp with their wives and sons, and daughters, with their menservants, and maid-servants, and their cattell.

2 And Darius sent with them a thousand horsemen, till they had brought them backe to Ierusalem safely, and with musickall [instruments] tabrets and flutes:

3 And all their brethren played, and he made them goe vp together with them.

4 And these are the names of the men which went vp according to their families, amongst their Tribes, after their severall heads.

5 The Priests the sons of Phinees the son of Aaron: Iesus the son of Iosedec, the son of Saraias, and Ioachim the son of Zorobabel, the son of Salathiel of the house of David, out of the kindred of Pharez, of the Tribe of Iudah;

6 Who spake wise sentences before Darius the King of Persia, in the second yeere of his reigne, in the moneth Nisan, which is the first moneth.

7 And these are they of Iury that came vp from the captivity where they dwelt as strangers, whom Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon had caryed away vnto Babylon:

8 And they returned vnto Ierusalem, and to the other parts of Iury, every man to his owne city, who came with Zorobabel, with Iesus, Nehemias, and Zacharias, and Reesaias, Enemius, Mardocheus, Beelarnus, Aspharasus, Reelius, Roimus, and Baana their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their governors: sons of Phoros, two thousand, an hundred, seenty & two, the sons of Saphat seure hundred seenty and two,

10 The sons of Ares, seuen hundred fifty and six:

11 The sons of Phakath Moab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue:

12 The sonnes of Elam, a thousand two

hundred fifty and foure: the sons of Zacharias, nine hundred forty and five: the sonnes of Corbe, seuen hundred and five: the sons of Baani, six hundred forty and eght:

13 The sons of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three: the sons of Sadas, three thousand two hundred twenty and two:

14 The sons of Adonican, six hundred sixty and seuen: the sons of Bagoi, two thousand sixty and six: the sons of Adin, four hundred fifty and foure:

15 The sons of Aterezias, ninety and two: the sons of Seilan, and Azetas, three hundred and seuen: the sons of Azuran, four hundred thirty and two:

16 The sons of Ananias, an hundred and one: the sons of Arom, thirty two, and the sons of Bassa, three hundred twenty and three: the sons of Azephurith, an hundred and two:

17 The sonnes of Meterus, three thousand and five: the sonnes of Bethlomon, an hundred twenty and three:

18 They of Netophah, fifty and five: the sons of Anathoth, an hundred fifty and eght: they of Bethsamos, forty and two:

19 They of Kiriathiarus, twenty & five: they of Caphira, and Beroth, seuen hundred forty and three: they of Pira, seuen hundred

20 They of Chadias, and Amiddioi, four hundred twenty and two: they of Cyram and Gabdes, six hundred twenty and one:

21 They of Macalon, an hundred twenty and two: they of Berolus, fifty and two: the sonnes of Nephis, an hundred fifty and six:

22 The sons of Calamolalus and Onisphus, two hundred twenty and five: the sonnes of Ierechus, two hundred forty and five:

23 The sons of Annaas, three thousand three hundred and thirty:

24 The Priests, the sons of Ieddu, the son of Iesus, among the sonnes of Sanasib, nine hundred seenty and two: the sons of Maruth, a thousand fifty and two:

25 The sonnes of Phassarion, a thousand forty and seuen: the sons of Carme, a thousand and seenteene:

26 The Leuites, the sons of Iessue, Cadmiel, and Banaas, and Sudias, seuen and foure.

27 The holy fingers, the sons of Asaph, hundred twenty and eght.

28 The porters, the sonnes of Salumid, the sons of Iatal, the sons of Talmon, the sons of Dacobi, the sons of Teta, the sons of Samai, in all an hundred thirty and nine.

29 The seruants of the Temple: the sons of Esaus, the sons of Aspha, the sons of Tabmoth, the sons of Ceras, the sons of Sod, the sons of Phaleas, the sons of Labana, the sons of Graba:

30 The sonnes of Aena, the sonnes of Vabai, the sonnes of Cetab, the sonnes of Agab, the sonnes of Subai, the sonnes of Ananias,

sonnes of Cathua, the sonnes of Geddur :

31 The sons of Airus, the sons of Daifan, the sonnes of Noeba, the sonnes of Chafaba, the sonnes of Gazera, the sons of Azia, the sonnes of Phinees, the sonnes of Azara, the sonnes of Bistai, the sonnes of Afana, the sonnes of Meani, the sonnes of Naphisi, the sonnes of Acub, the sonnes of Alipha, the sonnes of Assur, the sonnes of Pharacim, the sonnes of Basaloth.

32 The sonnes of Meeda, the sonnes of Coutha, the sonnes of Charea, the sonnes of Chareas, the sonnes of Aferer, the sonnes of Thorozi, the sonnes of Nafith, the sonnes of Atipha :

33 The sonnes of the seruants of Solomon : the sonnes of Azaphion, the sonnes of Pharira, the sonnes of Ioeli, the sonnes of Iozou, the sonnes of Isdael, the sonnes of Saphech :

34 The sonnes of Hagia, the sonnes of Phacareth, the sonnes of Sabie, the sonnes of Sirothie, the sonnes of Masias, the sonnes of Gar, the sonnes of Addas, the sonnes of Suba, the sonnes of Apherra, the sonnes of Baredis, the sons of Sabat, the sons of Allam :

35 All the Ministers of the Temple, and the sonnes of the seruants of Solomon, were three hundred seuentie and two.

36 These came vp from Thermeleth, and Thelersas, Charaathalar leading them, and Aalar.

37 Neither could they shew their families nor their stocke, how they were of Israel: the sons of Ladan, the sons of Bin, the sons of Necodan, six hundred fifty and two.

38 And of the Priests that vsurped the office of the Priesthood, and were not found, the sonnes of Obdia, the sons of Accoz, the sonnes of Addus, who married Augia, one of the daughters of Berzelus, and was named after his name.

39 And when the description of the kindred of these men was sought in the register, it was not found, they were remooued from executing the Office of the Priesthood.

40 For vnto them said Nehemias, and Acharias, that they should not be partakers of the holy things, till there arose vp an high priest clothed with doctrine and truth.

41 So of Israel from them of twelue yeeres old and vpward, they were all in number forty thousand besides men seruants, and women seruants, two thousand three hundred and sixty.

42 Their men seruants, and hand maids were seuen thousand three hundred forty, and seuen: the singing men, and singing women two hundred forty and siue.

43 Foure hundred thirty and siue camels, seuen thousand thirty and sixe horses: two hundred forty and siue mules, siue thousand and hundred twentie and siue beasts vsed to the yoke.

44 And certaine of the chiefe of their

families, when they came to the Temple of God that is in Ierusalem, vowed to let vp the house againe in his owne place, according to their ability.

45 And to giue into the holy treasury of the workes a thousand pounds of gold, siue thousand of siluer, and an hundred priestly vestments.

46 And so dwelt the Priests and the Leuites, and the people in Ierusalem, and in the countrey: the singers also, and the porters, and all Israel in their villages.

47 But when the seuenth moneth was at hand, and when the children of Israel were euery man in his owne place, they came all together wone consent into the open place of the first gate, which is toward the East.

48 Then stood vp Iesus, the son of Iosedec, and his brethren, the priests, & Zorobabel the son of Salathiel & his brethren, and made ready the Altar of the God of Israel,

49 To offer burnt sacrifices vpon it, according as it is expressly commanded in the booke of Moses the man of God.

50 And there were gathered vnto them out of the other nations of the land, & they erected the Altar vpon his owne place, because all the nations of the land were at enmity with them, and oppressed them, and they offered sacrifices according to the time, and burnt offerings to the Lord both morning and euening.

51 Also they held the feast of Tabernacles, as it is commanded in the Law, and offered sacrifices daily, as was meet:

52 And after that the continuall oblations, and the sacrifice of the Sabbaths, and of new Moones, and of all holy feasts.

53 And all they that had made any vow to God, began to offer sacrifices to God from the first day of the seuenth moneth, although the temple of the Lord was not yet built.

54 And they gaue vnto the masons, and carpenters, money, meat, and drinke with cheerefulness.

55 Vnto them of Sidon also and Tyre, they gaue carres, that they should bring Cedar trees from Libanus, which should be brought by flotes to the haven of Ioppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus King of the Persians.

56 And in the second yeere and second moneth after his conning to the temple of God at Ierusalem, began Zorobabel the son of Salathiel, and Iesus the son of Iosedec, and their brethren, and the Priests, and the Leuites, and all they that were come vnto Ierusalem out of the captivity:

57 And they laid the foundation of the house of God, in the first day of the second moneth, in the second yeere after they were come to Iury and Ierusalem.

58 And they appointed the Leuites from twenty yeeres old, ouer the workes of the Lord. Then stood vp Iesus and his sons, and brethren.

brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, and the sons of Madiabab, with the sonnes of Ioda, the sonne of Eltiadun, with their sonnes and brethren, all leuites, with one accord setters forward of the busines, laboring to aduance the works in the house of God. So the workmen build the Temple of the Lord.

59 And the Priests stood arayed in their vestments with muscalle instrumētts, and trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph had cymbals,

60 Singing songs and thanksgiving, and praising the Lord, according as Dauid the King of Israel had ordained.

61 And they sung with loud voices songs to the praise of the Lord: because his mercy and glory is for ever in all Israel.

62 And all the people sounded trumpets, and shouted with a loud voice, singing songs of thanksgiving vnto the Lord, for the rearing vp of the house of the Lord.

63 Also of the Priests and Leuites, and of the chiefe of their families, the ancients who had seene the former house, came to the building of this with weeping and great crying.

64 But many with trumpets and ioy shouted with loud voice.

65 Insomuch that the trumpets might not be heard for the weeping of the people, yet the multitude sounded maruellously, so that it was heard afarre off.

66 Wherefore when the enemies of the ribe of Iudah and Benjamin heard it, they came to know what that noise of trumpets should meane.

67 And they perceined, that they that were of the captivity did build the Temple vnto the Lord God of Israel.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Iesus, and to the chiefe of the families, & said vnto them, We will build together with you.

69 For we likewise as you, do obey your Lord, and doe sacrifice vnto him from the dayes of Asbarezeth the King of the Assyrians, who brought vs hither.

70 Then Zorobabel and Iesus, and the chiefe of the families of Israel said vnto them, It is not for vs and you to build together an house vnto the Lord our God.

71 We our selues alone will build vnto the Lord of Israel, according as Cyrus the King of the Persians hath commanded vs.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heauy vpon the inhabitants of Iudea, and holding them strait, hindered their building.

73 And by their secret plots, and popular persuasions, and commotions, they hindered the finishing of the building, all the time that King Cyrus liued, so they were hindered from building for the space of two yeeres, vntill the reigne of Darius.

CHAP. VI.

NOW in the second yeere of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus, and Zacharias the

sonne of Addo, the Prophets prophesied vnto the Iewes, in Iury, and in Ierusalem, in the Name of the Lord God of Israel, which was vpon them.

1 Then stood vp Zorobabel, the son of Salathiel, and Iesus the son of Iosedec, and began to build the house of the Lord at Ierusalem, the Prophets of the Lord being with them, and helping them.

3 At the same time came vnto them Sisinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, with Sathrabuzanes and his companions, and said vnto them.

4 By whose appointment doe you build this house and this rooffe, and performe all the other things? and who are the workmen that performe these things?

5 Neuerthelesse, the Elders of the Iewes obtained fauour, because the Lord had visited the captivity.

6 And they were not hindred from building, vntill such time as signification was giuen vnto Darius concerning them, and an answer received.

7 The copy of the letters which Sisinnes gouernor of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes with their companions, Rulers in Syria and Phenice, wrote and sent vnto Darius, To King Darius, greeting.

8 Let all things be knowne vnto our lord the king, that being come into the countrey of Iudea, and entred into the city of Ierusalem, we found in the city of Ierusalem, the ancients of the Iewes, who were of the captivity.

9 Building an house vnto the Lord great and new, of hewen and costly stones, and the timber already laid vpon the walles.

10 And those works are done with great speed, and the worke goeth on prosperously in their hands, and with all glory and diligence is it made.

11 Then asked we these Elders, saying, By whose commandment build you this house, and lay the foundations of these workes?

12 Therefore to the intent that we might giue knowledge vnto thee by writing, we demanded of them who were the chiefe elders, and we required of them the names of writing of their principall men.

13 So they gaue vs this answer, We are the seruants of the Lord which made heaven and earth.

14 And as for this house, it was builded many yeeres agoe, by a King of Israel, great and strong, and was finished.

15 But when our fathers prouoked God vnto wrath, and sinned against the Lord Israel which is in heauen, hee gaue them ouer into the power of Nebuchodonosor King of Babylon of the Caldees:

16 Who pulled downe the house, burnt it, and carried away the people captiues vnto Babylon.

17 But in the first yeere that King Cyrus reigned ouer the countrey of Babylon,

18 And the King wrote to build vp this house. And the holy vessels of gold & of silver that Nebuchodonosor had caried away out of the house of Ierusalem, and had set them in his owne temple, those Cyrus the King brought forth againe out of the temple at Babylon, and they were deliuered to Zorobabel, and to Sanabassar the ruler,

19 With commandement that he should carry away the same vessels, and put them in the Temple at Ierusalem, and y^e the Temple of the Lord should be built in his place.

20 Then the same Sanabassar being come hither, layed the foundations of the house of the Lord at Ierusalem, and from that time to this, being still a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now therefore if it seeme good vnto the King, let search be made among the records of King Cyrus,

22 And if it be found, that the building of the house of the Lord at Ierusalem hath been done with the consent of King Cyrus, and if our Lord the King be so minded, let him signifie vnto vs thereof.

23 Then commanded King Darius to seeke among the records at B. bylon: and so at Ecbatana the palace, which is in the country of Media, there was found a roule wherein these things were recorded.

24 In the first yere of the reigne of Cyrus, King Cyrus commanded y^e the house of the Lord at Ierusalem should be built againe, where they do sacrifice with continuall fire.

25 Whose height shall be sixty cubites, and the breadth sixty cubites, with three rowes of hewen stones, and one row of new wood of that countrey, and the expences thereof to bee giuen out of the house of King Cyrus.

26 And that the holy vessels of the house of the Lord, both of gold and silver, that Nabuchodonosor tooke out of the house at Ierusalem, and brought to Babylon, should be restored to the house at Ierusalem, and be set in the place where they were before.

27 And also he commanded that Sisinnus the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and those which were appoynted rulers in Syria and Phenice, should be carefull not to meddle with the place, but suffer Zorobabel the seruant of the Lord, and gouernour of Iudea, and the Elders of the Iewes, to build the house of the Lord in that place.

28 I haue commanded also to haue it built vp whole againe, and that they looke diligently to helpe those that be of the captivity of the Iewes, till the house of the Lord be finished.

29 And out of the tribute of Cœlosyria and Phenice, a portion carefully to be giuen these men, for the sacrifices of the Lord, that is, to Zorobabel the gouernor, for bullockes, and rams, and lambs,

30 And also corne, salt, wine, & oile, and that continually euery yeere without further question, according as y^e Priests that be in Ierusalem shal signifie to be daily spent.

31 That offerings may bee made to the most high God, for the King & for his children, & that they may pray for their liues.

32 And hee commanded, that whosoever should transgresse, yea, or make light of any thing afore-spoken, or written, out of his owne house should a tree be taken, and hee thereon be hanged, and all his goods seised for the King.

33 The Lord therefore whose Name is there called vpon, vtterly destroy euery King and nation, that stretcheth out his hand to hinder or endamage that house of the Lord in Ierusalem.

34 I Darius the King haue ordained that according vnto these things it bee done with diligence.

CHAP. VII.

Then Sisinnus the gouernour of Cœlosyria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes with their companions, following the commandements of King Darius,

2 Did very carefully ouer-see the holy workes, assisting the ancients of the Iewes, and gouernours of the Temple.

3 And so the holy workes prospered, when Aggeus and Zacharias the Prophets prophesied.

4 And they finished these things by the commandement of the Lord God of Israel, and with the consent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, Kings of Persia.

5 And thus was the holy house finished in the three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the first yeere of Darius King of the Persians.

6 And the children of Israel, the Priests and the Leuites, and others that were of the captivity, that were added vnto them, did according to the things written in the booke of Moses.

7 And to the dedication of the Temple of the Lord, they offered a hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambs,

8 And twelue goats for the sinne of all Israel, according to the number of the chiefe of the tribes of Israel.

9 The Priests also and the Leuites stood arrayed in their vestments, according to their kindreds, in the seruices of the Lord God of Israel: according to the booke of Moses, and the porters at euery gate.

10 And the children of Israel that were of the captivity held the Passequer y^e foureteenth day of the first moneth, after that the Priests and the Leuites were sanctified.

11 They that were of the captivity, were not all sanctified together: but the Leuites were all sanctified together.

12 And so they offered the Passequer for all

all them of the captivity, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselves.

13 And the children of Israel that came out of the captivity did eat, euen all they that had separated themselves from the abominations of the people of the land, and sought the Lord,

14 And they kept the feast of unleavened bread seuen dayes, making merry before the Lord,

15 For that hee had turned the counsell of the King of Assyria towards them, to strengthen their hands in the workes of the Lord God of Israel.

CHAP. VIII.

AND after these things, whē Artaxerxes the king of the Persians reigned, came Esdras the son of Saraias, the son of Ezerias, the son of Helchiah, the sonne of Salum,

2 The sonne of Saddoc, the son of Achitob, the sonne of Amarias, the son of Ozias, the sonne of Memeroth, the son of Zariaas, the son of Sauias, the sonne of Boccas, the sonne of Abisum, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the chiefe Priest.

3 This Esdras went vp from Babylon as a Scribe, being very ready in the Law of Moses, that was giuen by the God of Israel;

4 And the King did him honour: for he found grace in his sight in all his requests.

5 There went vp with him also certaine of the childre of Israel, of the Priests, of the Levites, of the holy Singers, Porters, and Ministers of the Temple vnto Ierusalem,

6 In the seventh yeere of the reigne of King Artaxerxes, in the fifth moneth, (this was the Kings seventh yeere) for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first moneth and came to Ierusalem, according to the prosperous journey which the Lord gaue them.

7 For Esdras had very great skill, so that he omitted nothing of the Law and Commandements of the Lord, but taught all Israel the Ordinances and Iudgements.

8 Now the copy of the commission which was written from Artaxerxes the King, and came to Esdras the Priest, and reader of the Law of the Lord, is this that followeth:

9 King Artaxerxes vnto Esdras the Priest and Reader of the Law of the Lord, sendeth greeting.

10 Having determined to deale graciously, I haue giuen order, that such of the nation of the leues, and of the Priests, and Levites being within our Realme, as are willing and desirous: should goe with thee vnto Ierusalem.

11 As many therefore as haue a minde thereunto, let them depart with thee, as it hath seemed good both to me, and my seuen friends the counsellors,

12 That they may looke to the affaires of Iudea and Ierusalem, agreeably to that

which is in the Law of the Lord,

13 And cary the gifts vnto the Lord of Israel to Ierusalem, which I and my friends haue vowed, and all the gold, and siluer that in the country of Babylon can be found to the Lord in Ierusalem,

14 With that also which is giuen of the people for the Temple of the Lord their God at Ierusalem: and that siluer and gold may be collected for bullocks, rammes and lambes, and things therunto appertaining.

15 To the end that they may offer sacrifices vnto the Lord, vpon the Altar of the Lord their God which is in Ierusalem.

16 And whatsoever thou and thy brethren will do with the siluer and gold, that doe according to the will of thy God.

17 And the holy vessels of the Lord, which are giuen thee for the vse of the Temple of thy God which is in Ierusalem, thou shalt set before thy God in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoever thing else thou shalt remember for the vse of the Temple of thy God, thou shalt giue it out of the Kings treasury.

19 And I, King Artaxerxes haue also commanded the keepers of the treasures in Syria and Phenice, that whatsoever Esdras the Priest, and the reader of the Law of the most high God shall send for, they should giue it him with speed,

20 To the summe of an hundred talents of siluer: likewise also of wheat euen to an hundred cores, and an hundred peeces of wine and other things in abundance.

21 Let all things be performed after the Law of God diligently vnto the most high God, that wrath come not vpon the kingdom of the King and his sonnes.

22 I command you also, that yee require no taxe, nor any other imposition of any of the Priests or Levites, or holy Singers, or Porters, or Ministers of the Temple, or of any that haue doings in this Temple, and that no man haue authority to impose any thing vpon them.

23 And thou Esdras, according to the will of the Lord, ordaine Iudges, and Iustices, that they may iudge in all Syria, and Phenice, all those that know the Law of thy God, and those that know it not, thou shalt teach.

24 And whosoever shall transgresse the Law of thy God, and of the King, shall be punished diligently, whether it be by death or other punishment, by penalty of money, or by imprisonment.

25 ¶ Then said Esdras the Scribe, Blessed be the onely Lord God of my fathers, who hath put these things into the heart of the King to glorifie his house: for it is in Ierusalem.

26 And hath honoured mee in the sight of the King and his counsellors, and all his friends and nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged by the

helpe of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Israel to goe vp with me:

28 And these are the chiefe, according to their families and seuerall dignities, that went vp with mee from Babylon in the reigne of King Artaxerxes.

29 Of the sons of Phinees, Gerson: of the sons of Ithamar, Gamael: of the sonnes of Dauid, Lettus the son of Sechanias:

30 Of the sons of Phares, Zacharias, and with him were counted an hundred and fifty men:

31 Of the sons of Pahath, Moab, Eliabias, the son of Zariaas, and with him two hundred men:

32 Of the sons of Zathoe, Sechanias the sonne of Iezelus, and with him three hundred men: of the sons of Adin, Obeth the son of Ionathan, and with him two hundred and fifty men:

33 Of the sons of Elam, Iosias, son of Gobelias, and with him seuentie men:

34 Of the sons of Saphatias, Saraias son of Michael, and with him threescore and ten men:

35 Of the sons of Ioab, Abadias son of Iezelus, and with him two hundred and twelue men:

36 Of the sons of Banid, Asalimoth son of Iosaphias, and with him an hundred and threescore men:

37 Of the sons of Babi, Zacharias son of Abai, and with him twenty and eight men:

38 Of the sonnes of Astach, Iohannes, sonne of Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten men:

39 Of the sonnes of Adoniam the last, and these are the names of them, Eliphalet, Ieuel, and Samaias, and with them seuentie men:

40 Of the sons of Bago, Vthi the son of Alacurus, and with him seuentie men:

41 And these I gathered together to the riuer called Theras, where we pitched our tents three dayes, and then I surueyed them.

42 But when I had found there none of the Priests and Leuites,

43 Then sent I vnto Eleazar, and Idmel, and Masman,

44 And Alnathan, and Mamaias, and Ioribas, and Nathan, Eanetan, Zacharias and Mosellamon, principall men, and learned.

45 And I bade them that they should goe vnto Saddens the captaine, who was in the place of the treasury:

46 And commaunded them that they should speake vnto Daddeus, and to his brethren, and to the treasurers in that place, to send vs such men as might execute the Priests office in the house of the Lord.

47 And by the mighty hand of our Lord, they brought vnto vs sixty full men of the sons of Moli, the son of Leui, the son of Israel, Asebebia, and his sons and his brethren, who were eigheteene.

48 And Asebia, and Annuns, and Ofaias his brother of the sons of Channuneus, and their sons were twenty men.

49 And of the seruants of the Temple, whom Dauid had ordained, and the principall men for the seruice of the Leuites (to wit) the seruants of the Temple, two hundred and twenty, the Catalogue of whose names were shewed.

50 And there I vowed a fast vnto the yong men before our Lord, to desire of him a prosperous iourney, both for vs, and them that were with vs: for our children, and for the cattell:

51 For I was ashamed to aske the King footmen and horsemen, and conduct for safeguard against our aduersaries:

52 For we had said vnto the king, that the power of our Lord our God should be wth them that seek him, to support them in all waies.

53 And againe wee besought our Lord touching the sethings, and found him fauourable vnto vs.

54 Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests, Esebrias, and Asauias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

55 And I weighed them the gold, and the siluer, & the holy vessels of the house of our Lord, which the king and his counsell and the Princes, and all Israel had giuen:

56 And when I had weighed it, I deliuered vnto them six hundred and fifty talents of siluer, and siluer vessels of an hundred talents, and an hundred talenes of gold,

57 And twenty golden vessels, and twelue vessels of brasie, euen of fine brasie, glittering like gold.

58 And I said vnto them, Both you are holy vnto the Lord, and the vessels are holy, and the gold and the siluer is a vow vnto the Lord, the Lord of our Fathers.

59 Watch ye, and keepe them till ye deliuer them to the chiefe of the Priests and Leuites, and to the principall men of the families of Israel in Ierusalem into the chambers of the house of our God.

60 So the Priestes and the Leuites who had receiued the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, brought them vnto Ierusalem, into the Temple of the Lord.

61 And from the riuer Theras we departed the twelfth day of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalem by the mighty hand of our Lord which was with vs: and from the beginning of our iourney the Lord deliuered vs from euery enemy, and so we came to Ierusalem.

62 And when wee had bene there three dayes, the gold and siluer that was weighed, was deliuered in the house of our Lord on the fourth day, vnto Marmoth the Priest the sonne of Iri.

63 And with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinees, and with them were Iosabad, the sonne of Iesu, and Moeth the sonne of Sabban,

Sabban, Levites: all was deliuered them by number and weight.

64 And all the weight of them was written vp the same houre.

65 Moreover, they that were come out of the captiuitie, offered sacrifice vnto the Lord God of Israel, euen twelue bullocks for all Israel, fourscore and fixteene rams,

66 Threescore and twelue lambs, goats for a peace offering, twelue; all of them a sacrifice to the Lord.

67 And they deliuered the Kings commandements vnto the Kings stewards, and to the gouernours of Cœlosyria and Phenice, and they honoured the people, and the Temple of God.

68 Now when these things were done, the Rulers came vnto me, and sayd:

69 The Nations of Israel, the Princes, the Priests, and Levites haue not put away from them the strange people of the land: nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, to wit, of the Chanaanites, Hittites, Pherefites, Iebusites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and Edomites.

70 For both they and their sonnes haue married with their daughters, and the holy seed is mixed with the strange people of the land, and from the beginning of this matter, the Rulers and the great men haue bene partakers of this iniquity.

71 And as soone as I had heard these things, I rent my clothes, and the holy garment, and pulled off the haire from off my head and beard, and sate me downe sad, and very heavy.

72 So all they that were then mooned at the Word of the Lord God of Israel assembled vnto me, whilst I mourned for the iniquity: but I sate still full of heauinesse, vntill the evening sacrifice.

73 Then rising vp from the fast with my clothes, and the holy garment rent, and bowing my knees, and stretching forth my hands vnto the Lord;

74 I said, O Lord, I am confounded, and ashamed before thy face;

75 For our finnes are multiplied aboue our heads, and our ignorances haue reached vp vnto heauen.

76 For euer since the time of our fathers, we haue bene, and are in great sinne, euen vnto this day.

77 And for our sins and our fathers, wee with our brethren and our Kings, and our Priests were giuen vp vnto the Kings of the earth, to the sword, and to captiuitie, and for a prey with shame vnto this day.

78 And now in some measure hath mercy been shewed vnto vs from thee, O Lord, that there should be left vs a root, and a name in the place of thy Sanctuary:

79 And to discouer vnto vs a light in the house of the Lord our God, and to giue vs food in the time of our seruitude.

80 Yea, when we were in bondage, we were not forsaken of our Lord; but he made vs gracious before the Kings of Persia, so that they gaue vs food;

81 Yea, and honoured the Temple of our Lord, and raised vp the desolate Sion, that they haue giuen vs a sure abiding in Ierusalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what shall we haue these things? for we haue transgressed thy Commandements, which thou gaue by the hand of thy seruants the Prophets saying,

83 That the land which ye enter into to possesse as an heritage; is a land polluted with the pollutions of the strangers of the land, and they haue filled it with their uncleannesse.

84 Therefore now shall ye not ioyne your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither shall ye take their daughters vnto your sons.

85 Moreover, ye shall neuer seeke to haue peace with them, that ye may be strong, and eate the good things of the land, and that ye may leaue the inheritance of the land to your children for euermore.

86 And all that is befallen, is done vnto vs for our wicked works and great finis: thou, O Lord, didst make our sins light:

87 And didst giue vnto vs such a root, that we haue turned backe againe to transgress thy Law, and to mingle our selues with the uncleannesse of the nations of the land.

88 Mightest not thou be angry with us, and destroy vs, till thou hadst leit vs neither root, seed, nor name?

89 O Lord of Israel, thou art true: for we are left a root this day.

90 Behold, now are we before thee in our iniquities, for wee cannot stand any longer by reason of these things before thee.

91 And as Esdras in his prayer made his confession, weeping, and lying flat on the ground before the Temple, there gathered vnto him from Ierusalem, a very great multitude of men and women, and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Iechonias the sonne of Iechiel, one of the sonnes of Israel, called out and said, O Esdras, we haue sinned against the Lord God, we haue married strange women of the nations of the land, and now is Israel aloft.

93 Let vs make an oath to the Lord, we will put away all our wives which we haue taken of the heathen, with their children,

94 Like as thou hast decreed, and as we are bound to obey the Law of the Lord.

95 Arise, and put in execution: for this thee doeth this matter appertaine, and we will be with thee: doe valiantly.

96 So Esdras arose, & took an oath of the chiefe of the Priests, & Levites of all Israel to doe after these things, and so they swore.

CHAP. IX.

Then Eldras rising from the court of the Temple, went to the chamber of Ioanan the sonne of Eliasib,

2 And remained there, and did eate no meate, nor drinke water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Ierusalem, to al them that were of the captiuitie, that they should be gathered together at Ierusalem:

4 And that whosoever met not there within two or three dayes according as the Elders that bore rule appointed, their cattell should be seized to the vse of the Temple, and himselfe cast out from them that were of the captiuitie.

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Iudah and Benjamin gathered together at Ierusalem the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And all the multitude sate trembling in the broad court of the Temple, because of the present foule weather.

7 So Eldras arose vp, & said vnto them, See haue transgressed the Law in marrying strange wiues, thereby to increase the sinnes of Israel.

8 And now by confessing giue glory vnto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And doe his will and separate your selues from the heathen of the land, and from the strange women.

10 Then cryed the whole multitude, and said with a loud voice: Like as thou hast spoken, so will we doe.

11 But forasmuch as the people are many, and it is foule weather, so that we cannot stand without, and this is not a worke of a day or two, seeing our sinne in these things is spread farre:

12 Therefore let the rulers of the multitude stay, and let all them of our habitations that haue strange wiues come at the time appointed,

13 And with them the Rulers and Iudges of euery place, till we turne away the wrath of the Lord from vs, for this matter.

14 Then Ionathan the son of Azael, and Zacharias the sonne of Throcanus, accordingly tooke this matter vpon them: and Mosollam, and Lewis, and Sabbathus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captiuitie did according to all these things.

16 And Eldras the Priest chose vnto him the principall men of their families, all by names: & in the first day of y^e tenth moneth, they sate together to examine the matter.

17 So their cause that held strange wiues, was brought to an end in the first day of the first moneth.

18 And of the Priests that were come together, and had strange wiues, there were found:

19 Of the sonnes of Iesus, the son of Iosedec, and his brethren, Mattheas, and Eleazar, and Ioribus, and Ioadanus,

20 And they gaue their hands to put away their wiues, and to offer rammes, to make reconciement for their errors.

21 And of the sonnes of Emmer, Ananias, and Zabdens, and Eanes, and Samaius, and Hieriel, and Azarias.

22 And of the sons of Phaisur, Ellianus, Malsias, Ismael, and Nathanael, and Ocidelus and Tallas.

23 And of the Leuites: Iosabad, and Semis, and Colius, who was called Calitas, and Patheus, and Indas, and Ionas.

24 Of the holy Singers: Eleazurus, Bacchurus,

25 Of the porters: Sallumus & Tolbanes.

26 Of them of Israel, of the sons of Phoros, Hiermas, and Eddias, and Melchias, and Maelus, and Eleazer, and Asibias, and Baanias.

27 Of the sonnes of Ela, Matthanias, Zacharias, and Hierielus, and Hieremoth, and Aedias.

28 And of the sonnes of Zamoth, Eliadas, Elisimus, Othonias, Iarimoth, and Sabatus, and Sardens.

29 Of the sonnes of Bebai Iohannes, and Ananias, and Iosabad, and Amatheis,

30 Of the sonnes of Many, Olamus, Mamuchus, Iedens, Iasubus, Iasael, and Hieremoth.

31 And of the sons of Addi, Naathus, and Meofias, Lacunus, and Naidus, and Mathanias, and Sesthel, Balunus, and Manasseas,

32 And of the sonnes of Anna, Eliomas, and Afeas, and Milchias, and Sabbuus, and Simon Chosameus.

33 And of the sonnes of Asom, Alunus, and Matthias, and Bannaia, Eliphalet, and Manasseas, and Semei.

34 And of the sons of Maani, Ieremias, Momdis, Omaerus, Iuel, Mabdai, and Pelias, and Anos, Carabasion, and Enisibus, and Mammitanaius, Eliasius Bannus, Elielis, Samis, Selinias, Nathanias: and of the sons of Ozora, Sefis, Eliis, Azailus, Samatus, Zambis, Iosiphus,

35 And of the sonnes of Echma, Mazitias, Zibadaias Edes, Iuri, Banaias.

36 All these had taken strange wiues, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the Priests and Leuites, and they that were of Israel dwelt in Ierusalem, and in the countrey, in the first day of the tenth moneth, so the children of Israel were in their habitations.

38 And the whole multitude came together with one accord, into the broad place of the holy porch towards the East.

39 And they spake vnto Eldras the Priest and reader, that he would bring the Law of Moses, that was giuen of the Lord God of Israel,

40 So Esdras the chiefe Priest, brought the Law vnto the whole multitude from man to woman, & to al the Priests, to heare y^e Law in the first day of y^e seventh moneth.

41 And he read in the broad court before y^e holy porch from morning vnto mid-day, before both men and women, and all the multitude gaue heed vnto the Law.

42 And Esdras the Priest, and reader of the Law stood vp vpon a Pulpit of wood which was made for that purpose.

43 And there stood vp by him Mattathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Vrias, Ezecias, Belsamius, vpon the right hand.

44 And vpon his left hand stood Phaldaius, Misael, Melchias, Lothasubus, and Nabarias.

45 Thenooke Esdras the booke of the Law before the multitude: for he saue honourably in the first place, in the sight of them all.

46 And when hee opened the Law, they stood all straight vp: So Esdras blessed the Lord God most High, the God of hostes Almighty.

47 And all the people answered, Amen, and lifing vp their hands, they fell to the ground, and worshipped the Lord.

48 Also Iesus, Anus Sarabias, Adinucubus, Sabateus, Anteus, Maianeus, and Olicas, Azarias, and Iozabodus, and Amas, Biacas, the Leuites taught the Law the Lord, making them withall to vnderstand it.

49 Then spake Attharates vnto Esdras the chiefe Priest and Reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude, euen all, saying,

50 This day is holy vnto the Lord: they all wept when they heard the Law.

51 Goe then and eate the fat, and drinke the sweet, and send part to them that haue nothing.

52 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, and be not sorrowfull; for the Lord will bring you to honour.

53 So the Leuites published all this to the people, saying: This day is holy vnto the Lord be not sorrowfull.

54 Then went they their way euery one to eate and drinke, and make merry, and giue part to them that had nothing, as to make great cheare,

55 Because they vnderstood the word wherein they were instructed, and for which which they had beene assembled.

II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.



He second booke of the Prophet Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of Azarias, the son of Helchias, the sonne Sadamias, the son of Zadoc, the son of Achitob.

2 The sonne of Achias, the son of Phiaees, the sonne of Heli, the son of Amarias, the sonne of Aziei, the sonne of Marimoth, the sonne of Arna, the sonne of Ozias, the sonne of Borith, the sonne of Abisei, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar,

3 The sonne of Aaron of the tribe of Leui, which was captiue in the land of the Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerxes King of the Persians.

4 And the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

5 Go thy way, and shew my people their sinfull deeds, and their children their wickednesse which they haue done against me, that they may tell their childrens children,

6 Because the finnes of their fathers are increased in them: for they haue forgotten me, and haue offered vnto strange gods

7 Am not I euen he that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage? but they haue pronoked mee vnto wrath and despised my counsels.

8 Pull thou off then the haire of thy head, and cast all euill vpon them, for they haue not beene obedient vnto my Law, but it is a rebellions people.

9 How long shall I forbear thee, whom I haue done so much good?

10 Many Kings haue I destroyed for thy sakes, Pharaoh with his servants, and his power haue I smitten downe.

11 All the nations haue I destroyed before them, and in the East I haue scattered the people of two prouinces euen of Tyre and Sidon, & haue slaine all their enemies.

12 Speake thou therefore vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord,

13 I led you through the Sea, and in the beginning gaue you a large and safe passage, I gaue you Moyses for a Leader, and Aaron for a Priest,

14 I gaue you light in a pillar of fire, great wonders haue I done among you, haue you forgotten me, saith the Lord.

15 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, The Quailles were as a token for you, I gaue you Tents for your safegard, neuertheless you murmured there.

16 And triumphed not in my Name for the destruction of your enemies, but euen to this day doe ye yet murmur.

17 Where are the benefites that I haue done for you? when you were hungry and thirsty in the wildernes, did you not cry vnto me?

18 Saying, Why hast thou brought vs into this wildernes to kill vs? It had beene better for vs to haue serued the Egyptians, then to die in this wildernes,

19 Then had I pity vpon your mourning,

and gaue you Manna to eat, so ye did eate Angels bread.

20 When ye were thirfly did I not cleaue the rocks, and waters flowed out to your fill? for the heat, I couered you with the leaues of the trees.

21 I diuided among you a fruitful land; I cast out the Canaanites, the Perizzites, and the Philistines before you: what shall I yet doe more for you, saith the Lord?

22 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, When you were in the wilderness in the riuer of the Amorites being a thirst, and blaspheming my Name,

23 I gaue you not fire for your blasphemies, but cast a tree in the water, and made the riuer sweet.

24 What shall I doe vnto thee O Iacob? thou Iuda wouldest not obey me: I will turne me to other nations, and vnto those will I giue my Name, that they may keepe my Statutes.

25 Seeing ye haue forsaken me, I will forsake you also: when ye desire me to be gracious vnto you, I shall haue no mercy vpon you.

26 Whensoever ye shall call vpon me, I will not heare you: for ye haue defiled your hands with blood, and your feet are swift to commit man-slaughter.

27 Ye haue not as it were forsaken me, but your owne selues, saith the Lord.

28 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, haue I not prayed you as a father his sonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurse her yong babes,

29 That ye would be my people, and I should be your God, that ye would be my children, and I should be your father?

30 I gathered you together, as a henne gathereth her chickens vnder her wings: but now what shall I doe vnto you? I will cast you out from my face.

31 When you offer vnto me, I will turne my face from you: for your solemne feasts, your new Moones, and your Circumcisions haue I forsaken.

32 I sent vnto you my seruants the Prophets, whom ye haue taken and slaine, and smet their bodies in pieces, whose blood I will require of your hands, saith the Lord.

33 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Your waste is desolate, I will cast you out, as the wind doth stubble.

34 And your children shall not be fruitful: for they haue despised my commandments, & done the thing which is euil before me.

35 Your houses will I giue to a people that shall come, which not hauing heard of ye, yet shall beleue me, to whom I haue shewed no signes, yet they shall doe that I haue commanded them.

36 They haue seene no Prophets, yet they shall call their sins to remembrance, and knowledg them.

37 I take to witnesse the grace of the people to come, whose little ones reioyce in gladnesse: and though they haue not seene me with bodily eyes, yet in spirit they beleue the thing I say.

38 And now brother, behold what glorye and see the people that commeth from East.

39 Vnto whom I will giue for leaders, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob. Oseas, Amos, and Micheas, Joel, Abdias, and Ionas,

40 Naum, and Abacuc, Saphonias, Aggeus, Zachery, and Malachy, which is called also an Angel of the Lord.

CHAP. II.

THUS saith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gaue them my commandments, by my seruants the Prophets, whom they would not heare, but despised my counsels.

1 The mother that bare them, saith vnto them, Goe your way, ye children, for I am a widow, and forsaken.

2 I brought you vp with gladnes, but with sorrow and heavinesse haue I lost you: for ye haue sinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is euil before him.

3 But what shall I now doe vnto you? I am a widow and forsaken: goe your way, O my children, and aske mercy of the Lord.

4 As for me, O Father, I call vpon thee for a witnes ouer the mother of these children which would not keep my Couenant,

5 That thou bring them to confusion, and their mother to a spoyle, that their may be no off-spring of them.

6 Let the be scattered abroad among the heathen, let their names be put out of the earth: for they haue despised my Couenant.

7 Woe be vnto thee Assur, thou that hidest the vnrighteous in thee, O thou wicked people, remember what I did vnto Sodome and Gomorreh:

8 Whose land lieth in clods of pitch, and heapes of ashes: euen so also will I doe vnto them that heare me not, saith the Almighty Lord.

9 Thus saith the Lord vnto Esdras, Tell my people that I will giue them the kingdom of Ierusalem, which I would haue giuen vnto Israel.

10 Their glory also will I take vnto me: and giue these the euermlasting Tabernacles which I had prepared for them.

11 They shall haue the tree of life for an enytmment of sweet saour, they shall neither labour nor be weary.

12 Goe and ye shall receiue: pray for few dayes vnto you, that they may be shortened: the kingdom is already prepared for you: Watch.

13 Take heaven and earth to witnesse, for I haue broken the euil in pieces, and created the good: for I liue, saith the Lord.

14 Mother, embrace thy children, and bring them vp with gladnesse, make their feete

40 So Esdras the chiefe Priest, brought the Law vnto the whole multitude from man to woman, & to all the Priests, to heare the Law in the first day of the seventh moneth.

41 And he read in the broad court before the holy porch from morning vnto mid-day, before both men and women, and all the multitude gaue heed vnto the Law.

42 And Esdras the Priest, and reader of the Law stood vp vpon a Pulpit of wood which was made for that purpose.

43 And there stood vp by him Mattathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Vrias, Ezecias, Bilafamus, vpon the right hand.

44 And vpon his left hand stood Phaldaius, Misael, Melchias, Lothasubus, and Nabarias.

45 Then tooke Esdras the booke of the Law before the multitude: for he saue honourably in the first place, in the sight of them all.

46 And when hee opened the Law, they stood all straight vp: So Esdras blessed the Lord God most High, the God of hostes Almighty.

47 And all the people answered, Amen, and lifting vp their hands, they fell to the ground, and worshipped the Lord.

48 Also Iesus, Anus Sarabias, Adinucubus, Sabateus, Anteus, Maianeus, and Alcas, Azarias, and Ioazabbus, and Anas, Biatas, the Levites taught the Law the Lord, making them withall to vnderstand it.

49 Then spake Attcharates vnto Esdras the chiefe Priest and Reader, and to the Levites that taught the multitude, euery all, saying,

50 This day is holy vnto the Lord: they all wept when they heard the Law.

51 Goe then and eate the fat, and drinke the sweet, and send part to them that haue nothing.

52 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, and be not sorrowfull; for the Lord will bring you to honour.

53 So the Levites published all this to the people, saying: This day is holy vnto the Lord, be not sorrowfull.

54 Then went they their way euery one to eate and drinke, and make merry, and giue part to them that had nothing, to make great cheare,

55 Because they vnderstood the Law wherein they were instructed, and for which which they had bene assembled.

II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.



He second booke of the Prophet Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of Azarias, the son of Helchias, the sonne of Sadamias, the son of Zadoc, the son of Achitob.

2 The sonne of Achias, the son of Phinees, the sonne of Heli, the son of Amarias, the sonne of Aziei, the sonne of Marimoth, the sonne of Arna, the sonne of Ozias, the sonne of Borith, the sonne of Abisei, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar,

3 The sonne of Aaron of the tribe of Leui, which was captiue in the land of the Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerxes King of the Persians.

4 And the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

5 Go thy way, and shew my people their fawfull deeds, and their children their wickednesse which they haue done against me, that they may tell their childrens children,

6 Because the finnes of their fathers are increased in them: for they haue forgotten me, and haue offered vnto strange gods.

7 Am not I euen he that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage? but they haue prouoked mee vnto wrath and despised my counsels.

8 Pull thou off then the haire of thy head, and cast all euill vpon them, for they haue not bene obedient vnto my Law, but it is a rebellious people.

9 How long shall I forbear them, whom I haue done so much good?

10 Many Kings haue I destroyed for their sakes, Pharaoh with his seruaunts, and his power haue I smitten downe.

11 All the nations haue I destroyed before them, and in the East I haue scattered the people of two prouinces euen of Tyre and Sidon, & haue slaine all their enemies.

12 Speake thou therefore vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord,

13 I led you through the Sea, and in the beginning gaue you a large and safe passage, I gaue you Moyses for a Leader, and Aaron for a Priest,

14 I gaue you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders haue I done among you, yet haue you forgotten me, saith the Lord.

15 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, I gaue you Quails for your safegard, neuertheless you murmured there.

16 And triumphed not in my Name for the destruction of your enemies, but euen to this day doe ye yet murmur.

17 Where are the benefites that I haue done for you? when you were hungry and thirsty in the wilderness, did you not cry vnto me?

18 Saying, Why hast thou brought vs into this wilderness to kill vs? It had bene better for vs to haue serued the Egyptians, then to die in this wilderness,

19 Then had I pity vpon your mourning,

and gaue you Manna to eat, so ye did eate Angels bread.

20 When ye were thirly did I not cleaue the rocke, and waters flowed out to your fill? for the heat, I couered you with the leaues of the trees.

21 I diuided among you a fruitfull land; I cast out the Canaanites, the Perizzites, and the Philistines before you: what shall I yet doe more for you, saith the Lord?

22 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, When you were in the wilderness in the riuer of the Amorites being a thirst, and blaspheming my Name,

23 I gaue you not fire for your blasphemies, but cast a tree in the water, and made the riuer sweet.

24 What shall I doe vnto thee O Iacob? thou Iuda wouldest not obey me: I will turne me to other nations, and vnto those will I giue my Name, that they may keepe my Statutes.

25 Seeing ye haue forsaken me, I will forsake you also: when ye desire me to be gracious vnto you, I shall haue no mercy vpon you.

26 Whensoever ye shall call vpon me, I will not heare you: for ye haue defiled your hands with blood, and your feet are swift to commit man-slaughter.

27 Ye haue not as it were forsaken me, but your owne selues, saith the Lord.

28 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, haue not prayed you as a father his sonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurse her yong ones,

29 That ye would be my people, and I should be your God, that ye would be my children, and I should be your father?

30 I gathered you together, as a henne gathereth her chickens vnder her wings: but now what shall I doe vnto you? I will cast you out from my face.

31 When you offer vnto me, I will turne my face from you: for your solemne feastes, your new Moones, and your Circumcisions haue I forsaken.

32 I sent vnto you my seruants the Prophets, whom ye haue taken and slaines, and smet their bodies in pieces, whose blood I will require of your hands, saith the Lord.

33 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Your waste is desolate, I will cast you out, as the wind doth stubble.

34 And your children shall not be fruitful: for they haue despised my commandement, & done the thing which is euil before me.

35 Your houses will I giue to a people that shall come, which not hauing heard of ye, yet shall beleue me, to whom I haue giuen no signes, yet they shall doe that I haue commanded them.

36 They haue seene no Prophets, yet they shall call their sins to remembrance, and knowledg them.

37 I take to witnesse the grace of the people to come, whose little ones reioyce in gladnesse: and though they haue not seene me with bodily eyes, yet in spirit they beleue the thing I say.

38 And now brother, behold what glory: and see the people that commeth from the East.

39 Vnto whom I will giue for leaders, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob. Oseas, Amos, and Micheas, Joel, Abdias, and Ionas,

40 Naum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zachery, and Malachy, which is called also an Angel of the Lord.

CHAP. II.

Thus saith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gaue them my commandements, by my seruants the Prophets, whom they would not heare, but despised my counsels.

1 The mother that bare them, saith vnto them, Goe your way, ye children, for I am a widow, and forsaken.

2 I brought you vp with gladnes, but with sorrow and heavinesse haue I lost you: for ye haue sinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is euil before him.

3 But what shall I now doe vnto you? I am a widow and forsaken: goe your way, O my children, and aske mercy of the Lord.

4 As for me, O Father, I call vpon thee for a witness ouer the mother of these children which would not keep my Couenant,

5 That thou bring them to confusion, and their mother to a spoyle, that their may be no off-spring of them.

6 Let the be scattered abroad among the heathen, let their names be put out of the earth: for they haue despised my Couenant.

7 Woe be vnto thee Assur, thou that hidest the vnrighteous in thee, O thou wicked people, remember what I did vnto Sodomie and Gomorrie:

8 Whose land lieth in clods of pitch, and heapes of ashes: euen so also will I doe vnto them that heare me not, saith the Almighty Lord.

9 Thus saith the Lord vnto Esdras, Tell my people that I will giue them the kingdom of Ierusalem, which I would haue giuen vnto Israel.

10 Their glory also will I take vnto me: and giue these the euermlasting Tabernacles which I had prepared for them.

11 They shall haue the tree of life for an eyntment of sweet saour, they shall neither labour nor be weary.

12 Goe and ye shall receiue: pray for few dayes vnto you, that they may be shortened: the kingdom is already prepared for you: Watch.

13 Take heaven and earth to witnesse, for I haue broken the euil in pieces, and created the good: for I liue, saith the Lord.

14 Mother, embrace thy children, and bring them vp with gladnesse, make their secte

feet as fast as a pillar: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.

16 And those that be dead, will I raise vp againe from their places, and bring them out of the graues: for I haue knowne my Name in Israel.

17 Feare not thou mother of the children: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.

18 For thy helpe I will send my seruants, Esay and Jeremy, after whose counsel I haue sanctified and prepared for thee twelue trees, laden with diuers fruits;

19 And as many fountaines flowing with milke and hony: and seuen mighty mountains whereupon there grow roses & lillies whereby I will fill thy children with ioy.

20 Doe right to the widow, iudge for the fatherlesse, giue to the poore, defend the orphan, clothe the naked,

21 Heale the broken and the weak, laugh not a lame man to scorne, defend the maimed, and let the blind man come into the sight of my clearenesse.

22 Kepe the old and young within thy walles.

23 Wherefoeuer thou findest the dead, take them, and bury them, and I will giue thee the first place in my resurrection.

24 Abide still, O my people, and take thy rest, for thy quietnesse shall come.

25 Nourish thy children, O thou good nurse, stablish their feet.

26 As for the seruants whom I haue giuen thee, there shall not one of them perish: for I will require them from among thy number.

27 Be not weary, for when the day of trouble and heauinesse cometh, others shall weepe, and be sorrowfull, but thou shalt be merry, and haue abundance.

28 The heathen shall enuy thee, but they shall be able to doe nothing against thee, saith the Lord.

29 My hands shall conuer thee, so that thy children shall not see hell.

30 Be ioyfull, O thou mother, with thy children, for I will deliuer thee, saith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that sleepe, for I shall bring them out of the sides of the earth, and shew mercy vnto them: for I am mercifull, saith the Lord Almighty.

32 Embrace thy children vntill I come, and shew mercy vnto them: for my welles run ouer, and my grace shall not faile.

33 I Esdras receiued a charge of the Lord vpon the mount Orab, that I should goe vnto Israel, but when I came vnto them they set me at nought, and despised the commandement of the Lord.

34 And therefore I say vnto you, O ye heathen that heare and vnderstand: Looke for your shepheard, he shall giue you enera-lasting rest, for he is nigh at hand that shall come in the end of the world.

35 Be ready to the reward of the kingdom, for the euerlasting light shall shine vpon you for euermore.

36 Flee the shadow of this world, receiue the ioyfulness of your glory: I testifie my Sauour openly.

37 O receiue the gift that is giuen you, and be glad, giuing thanks vnto him that hath called you to the heavenly kingdom.

38 Arise vp and stand, behold the number of those y^e be sealed in the feast of the Lord.

39 Which are departed from the shadow of the world, and haue receiued glorious garments of the Lord.

40 Take thy number, O Zion, & shew those of thine that are clothed in white, which haue fulfilled the Law of the Lord.

41 The number of thy children, whom thou longest for, is fulfilled: beleeue the power of the Lord, that thy people which haue been called from the beginning, may be hallowed.

42 I Esdras saw vpon the mount Sion, great people whom I could not number, and they all praised the Lord with songs.

43 And in the midst of them there was a young man of a high stature, taller than the rest, and vpon euery one of their heads he set crownes, and was more exalted, while I marvelled at greatly.

44 So I asked the Angel, and said, Sir, what are these?

45 He answered, and said vnto me, These be they that haue put off the mortall clothing, and put on the immortall; and haue confessed the Name of God: now are they crowned, and receiue palmes.

46 Then said I vnto the Angel, Whose young person is it that crowneth them, and giueth them palmes in their hands?

47 So he answered, and said vnto me, He is the Son of God, whom they haue confessed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them that stood so stiffly for the Name of the Lord.

48 Then the Angel said vnto me, Go thy way, and tell my people what manner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou hast seene.

CHAP. III.

IN the thirtieth yere, after the ruine of the city, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled vpon my bed, and my thoughts came vnto my heart.

1 For I saw the desolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

2 And my spirit was sore moued, so that I began to speake words full of feare to the most High, and said,

3 O Lord, who bearest rule, thou spakst at the beginning when thou didst plant the earth. (And that thy selfe alone) and commandedst the people;

4 And gauest a body vnto Adam without soule, which was the workmanship of thine hands, and didst breathe into him the breath of life, and he was made liuing before thee.

6 And thou leddest him into Paradise, which thy right hand had planted, before the earth came forward.

7 And vnto him thou gauest commandement to loue thy way, which hee transgressed; and immediately thou appointedst death in him, and in his generations, of whom came nations, tribes, people and kindes out of number.

8 And euery people walked after their owne will, & did wonderfull things before thee, and despised thy commandements.

9 And againe in proceſſe of time, thou broughtest the flood vpon those that dwelt in the world, and destroyedst them.

10 And it came to passe in enery of them, that as death was to Adam, so was the flood to these.

11 Neuerthelesse, one of them thou leſt, namely Noah with his household, of whom came all righteous men.

12 And it happened, that when they that dwelt vpon the earth began to multiply, and had gotten them many childre, and were a great people, they began againe to be more vngodly then the first.

13 Now when they liued so wickedly before thee, thou didst chuse thee a man from among them, whose name was Abraham.

14 Him thou louedst, and vnto him only thou shewedst thy will:

15 And madeſt an everlasting Covenante with him promiſing him that thou wouldest neuer forſake his seed.

16 And vnto him thou gauest Isaac, and vnto Isaac also thou gauest Jacob and Esau. As for Jacob thou diddest chuse him to thee, and put by Esau: and so Jacob became a great multitude.

17 And it came to passe that when thou leddest his seed out of Egypt, thou broughtest them vp to the mount Sina;

18 And bowing the heauens, thou didst let fall the earth, moouedst the whole world, and madeſt the depth to tremble, and troubleſt the men of that age.

19 And thy glory went through foure gates of fire, and of earthquake, and of wind, and of cold, that thou mightest giue the Law vnto the seed of Iacob, and diligence vnto the generation of Israel.

20 And yet tookeſt thou not away from them a wicked heart, that thy Law might bring forth fruite in them.

21 For the first Adam bearing a wicked heart, transgressed and was overcome, and so be all they that are borne of him.

22 Thus infirmity was made permanent, & the law (also) in the heart of the people, with the malignity of the root: so that the good departed away, & the euil abode still.

23 So the times passed away, & the yeeres were brought to an end: then diddest thou raise thee vp a ſeruant called Dauid,

24 Whom thou commandedst to build a

city vnto thy Name, and to offer incense and oblations vnto thee therein.

25 When this was done many yeeres, then they that inhabited the city forsooke thee.

26 And in all things did euen as Adam and all his generations had done, for they also had a wicked heart.

27 And so thou gauest the city ouer into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are their deeds then any better that inhabit Babylon, that they should therefore haue the dominion ouer Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and had seene impieties without number, then my soule saw many euill doers in this thirtieth yeere, so that my heart failed me.

30 For I haue seene how thou sufferest them sinning, and hast spared wicked doers: and hast destroyed thy people, and hast preserved thine enemies, and hast not signified it.

31 I doe not remember how this way may be leſt: are they then of Babylon better then they of Sion?

32 Or is there any other people y knoweth thee besides Israel? or what generations hath so beleueed thy covenants as Iacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit: for I haue gone here and there through the heathens, and I see that they flow in wealth, and thinke not on thy Commandements.

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickednes now in the ballance, and theirs also that dwell in the world: and so shall thy Name no where be found, but in Israel.

35 Or when was it, that they which dwell vpon the earth haue not sinned in thy sight? or what people hath so kept thy Commandements?

36 Thou shalt find that Israel by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the heathens.

CHAP. I I I I.

And y Angel y was sent vnto me, whose name was Vriel, gaue me an answer,

2 And said, Thy heart hath gone too far in this world, and thinkest thou to comprehend the way of the most High?

3 Then said I, Yea, my Lord: then he answered me, and said, I am sent to shew thee three wayes, and to set forth three similitudes before thee.

4 Whereof if thou canst declare mee one, I will shew thee also the way that thou desirest to see, and I shall shew thee from whence the wicked heart cometh.

5 And I said, Tell on my Lord. Then said he vnto mee, Goe thy way, weigh mee the weight of the fire, or measure mee the blast of the wind, or call me againe the day that is past.

6 Then answered I, and said, What man is able to doe that, that thou shouldst aske such things of me?

7 And he said vnto me, If I should aske the

thee how great dwellings are in the midst of the sea, or how many springs are in the beginning of the deep, or how many springs are about the firmament, or which are the outgoings of Paradise:

8 Peradventure thou wouldest say vnto me, I neuer went downe into the deepe, nor as yet into hell, neither did I euer climbe vp into heauen.

9 Neuertheless, now haue I asked thee but onely of the fire and wind, & of the day where through thou hast passed, & of things from which thou canst not be separated, and yet canst thou giue me no answer of them.

10 Hee said moreover vnto mee, Thine owne things, and such as are growen vp with thee, canst thou not know.

11 How should thy vessell then bee able to comprehend the way of the Highest, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, to vnderstand the corruption that is euident in my sight?

12 Then said I vnto him, It were better that we were not at all, then that we should liue still in wickednesse, and to suffer, and not to know wherefore.

13 He answered me and said, I went into a forrest into a plaine, and the trees tooke counsell,

14 And said, Come let vs goe and make warre against the Sea, that it may depart away before vs, and that wee may make vs more woods.

15 The floods of the Sea also in like manner tooke counsell and said, Come, let vs goe vp and subdue the woods of the plaine, that there also we may make vs another country.

16 The thought of the wood was in vaine, for the fire came and consumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the Sea came likewise to nought, for the sand stood vp and stopped them.

18 If thou wert iudge now betwixt these two, whom wouldest thou begin to iustifie, or whom wouldest thou condemne?

19 I answered and said, Verely it is a foolish thought that they both haue deuised, for the ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the Sea also hath his place to beare his floods.

20 Then answered he me, and said, Thou hast giuen a right iudgement, but why iudgest thou not thy selfe also?

21 For like as the ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the Sea to his floods: euen so they that dwell vpon the earth may vnderstand nothing, but that which is vpon the earth: and he that dwelleth aboue the heauens, may onely vnderstand the things that are about the height of the heauens.

22 Then answered I, and said, I beseech thee, O Lord, let me haue vnderstanding.

23 For it was not my mind to be curious of the high things, but of such as passe by vs daily, namely, wherefore Israel is giuen

vp as a reproach to the heathen, & for what cause the people whom thou hast loved is giuen ouer vnto vngodly nations, and why the Law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written covenants come to none effect.

24 And we passe away out of the world as grasshoppers, and our life is astonishment and teare, and wee are not worthy to obtaine mercy.

25 What will hee then doe vnto his Name, whereby wee are called? of these things haue I asked.

26 Then answered he me & said, The more thou searchest, the more thou shalt maruelli for the world hasteth fast to passe away;

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promised to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of vnrighteousnesse and infirmities.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou askest me, I will tell thee; for the euil is sowne, but the destruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therefore that which is sowne, be not turned vpside downe; and if the place where the euil is sowne, passe not away, then cannot it come y^e is sowne with good;

30 For the graine of euill seed hath been sowne in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much vngodlinesse hath it brought vp vnto this time? And how much shall it yet bring forth vntill the time of threshing come?

31 Ponder now by thy selfe, how great fruit of wickednesse the graine of euill seed hath brought forth.

32 And when the eares shalbe cut downe, which are without number, how great a floore shall they fill?

33 Then I answered, and said, How and when shall these things come to passe? wherefore are our yeeres few and euill?

34 And he answered me, saying, Doe not thou hasten aboue the most Highest, for thy haste is in vaine to bee about him, for thou hast much exceeded.

35 Did not the soules also of the righteous aske question of these things in their chambers, saying, How long shall I hope on this fashion? when cometh the fruit of the floore of our reward?

36 And vnto these things Vriell the Archangel gaue them answer & said, Euen when the number of seeds is filled in you: for he hath weighed the world in the ballance.

37 By measure hath hee measured the times: and by number hath he numbered the times: and hee doeth not misdeed nor erre them, vntill the said measure be fulfilled.

38 Then answered I, and said, O Lord that bearest rule, euen wee all are full of impiety.

39 And for our sakes peradventure it is that the floores of the righteous are not filled

because of the fens of them that dwell
on the earth.

40 So he answered me. and said, Goe thy
way to a woman with child, and aske of
her, when she hath fulfilled her nine mo-
neths, if her wombe may keepe the birth any
longer within her?

41 Then said I, No, Lord, that can she
not. And he said vnto me, In the graues the
members of soules are like the wombe of
a woman?

42 For like as a woman that trauaileth,
maketh haste to escape the necessity of the
trauile: euen so doe these places haste to
deliuer those things that are committed
to them.

43 From the beginning looke what thou
firstest to see it shall be shewed thee.

44 Then answered I, and said, If I haue
thy fauour in thy sight, and if it be pos-
sible, and if I be meet therefore,

45 Shew me then whether there be more
come then is past, or more past then is to
come.

46 What is past I know, but what is for
to come, I know not.

47 And he said vnto me, Stand vp vpon
the right side, and I shall expound the simi-
tude vnto you.

48 So I stood and saw, and behold an hot
burning ouen passed by before me: and it
opened that when the flame was gone by,
smoked, and behold, the smoake remained
all.

49 After this there passed by before me a
very cloud, and sent downe much raine
as a storme, and when the stormy raine
is past, the drops remained still.

50 Then said he vnto me, Consider wth thy
eyes as the raine is more then the drops,
as fire is greater then the smoake: but
the drops & the smoake remaine behind: so
the quantity which is past did more exceed.

51 Then I prayed and said, May I liue
to see thee thou, vntill that time? or what
shall happen in those dayes?

52 He answered me, & said, As for the to-
kens whereof thou askest me, I may tell thee
the in part, but as touching thy life, I am
not sent to shew thee, for I do not know it.

C H A P. V.

53 Euerthelesse as concerning the tokens
I beheld, the dayes shall come, that they
which dwell vpon earth, shall be taken in a
great number. and the way of truth shall be
hidden, & the land shall be barren of faith.

54 But iniquity shall be increased aboue
which now thou seest, or that thou hast
heard long agoe.

55 And the land that thou seest now to
be root, shall thou see wasted suddenly.

56 But if the most High grant thee to liue
thou shalt see after the third trumpet, that
the Sun shall suddenly shine againe in the
night, and the Moone thrice in the day.

5 And blood shall drop out of wood,
and the stone shall giue his voyce, and the
people shall be troubled.

6 And euen he shall rule, whom they looke
not for, that dwell vpon the earth, and the
soules shall take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomitish sea shall cast out
fish, and make a noyse in the night, Which
many haue not knownen: but they shall all
heare the voyce thereof.

8 There shall be a confusion also in ma-
ny places, and the fire shall be sent out
againe. and the wilde beastes shall change
their places, and menstruous women shall
bring forth monsters.

9 And salt waters shall be found in sweet
and all friends shall destroy one another:
then shall with hide it selfe, & vnderstanding
withdraw it selfe into his secret chamber,

10 And shall be sought of many, and yet
not be found: then shall vnrighteousnesse
& incontinency be multiplied vpon earth.

11 One land also shall aske another, & say
Is righteousness y^e maketh a man righteous,
gone through thee? and it shall say, No.

12 At the same time shall men hope, but
nothing obtaine: they shall labour, but
their wayes shall not prosper.

13 To shew thee such tokens I haue leaue:
and if thou wilt pray againe, and weepe as
now, and fast seuen dayes; thou shalt heare
yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, and an extreame feare-
fullnesse went thorow all my body, and my
mind was troubled so that it fainted.

15 So the Angel that was come to talke
with me, held me, comforted me, and set me
vp vpon my feet,

16 And in the second night it came to
passe, that Salathiel the captain of the peo-
ple came to me, saying, Where hast thou
beene? & why is thy countenance so heauy?

17 Knowest thou not y^e Israel is committed
vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie?

18 Vp then, and eat bread, and forsake vs
not, as the shepheard that leaueth his flocke
in the hands of cruell wolues.

19 Then said I vnto him, Goe thy wayes
from me, and come not nigh me: And he
heard what I sayd, and went from me.

20 And so I fasted seuen dayes, mourning
and weeping, like as Yriel the Angel com-
manded me.

21 And after seuen dayes, so it was, that
the thoughts of my heart were very grie-
uous vnto me againe.

22 And my soule recovered the spirit of
vnderstanding, and I began to talke with
the most high againe,

23 And said, O Lord that bearest rule of
euery wood of the earth, & of all the trees
thereof, thou hast chosen thee, one only vine,

24 And of all lands of the whole world,
thou hast chosen thee one pit: and of all
the rowres thereof, one lilly.

25 And

25 And of all the depths of the Sea, thou hast filled thee one river; and of all builded cities, thou hast hallowed Zion vnto thy selfe.

26 And of all the foules that are created, thou hast named thee one Deue: and of all the cattell that are made, thou hast prouided thee one sheepe.

27 And among all the multitudes of peoples, thou hast gotten thee one people: and vnto this people whom thou louedst, thou gauest a Law that is approued of all.

28 And now, O Lord, why hast thou giuen this one people ouer vnto many? and vpon the one root hast thou prepared others, and why hast thou scattered thy only one people among many?

29 And they which did gaine say thy promises, and beleued not thy Couenants, haue troden them downe.

30 If thou didst so much hate thy people, yet shouldst thou punish them with thine owne hands.

31 Now when I had spoken these words, the Angel that came to me the night afore, was sent vnto me,

32 And said vnto me, Heare me, and I will instruct thee, hearken vnto the thing that I say, and I shall tell thee more.

33 And I said, Speake on, my Lord: Then said he vnto me, Thou art sore troubled in minde for Israels sake: louest thou that people better then he that made them?

34 And I said, No, Lord, but of very griefe haue I spoken: for my reines paine me every houre, while I labour to comprehend the way of the most High, and to seeke out part of his iudgement.

35 And he said vnto me, Thou canst not: And I said, Wherefore, Lord? whereunto was I borne then? or why was not my mothers wombe then my graue, that I might not haue seene the trauell of Iacob, and the wearisome toile of the stocke of Israel?

36 And he said vnto me, Number me the things that are not yet come, gather me together the drops that are scattered abroad, make mee the flowers greene againe that are withered.

37 Open me the places that are closed, and bring mee forth the windes that in them are shut vp, shew me the image of a voice, and then I will declare vnto thee the thing that thou labourest to know.

38 And I said, O Lord that bearest rule, who may know these things, but hee that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for me, I am vnwise: how may I then speake of these things whereof thou askest me?

40 Then said he vnto me, Like as thou canst doe none of these things that I haue spoken of, euen so canst thou not finde out my iudgement; or in the end the lowe that I haue promised vnto my people.

41 And I said, Behold, O Lord, yet art

thou high vnto them that be referred till the end, and what shall they doe that haue bene before mee, or wee (that be now) or they that shall come after vs?

42 And he said vnto me, I will liken my iudgement vnto a ring: like as there is no slacknesse of the last, euen so there is no swiftnesse of the first.

43 So I answered and said, Couldst thou not make those that haue bene made, & be now, and that are for to come at once, that I mightest shew thy iudgement the sooner?

44 Then answered he me, and said, The creature may not haste about the Maker, neither may the world hold them at once that shall be created therein.

45 And I said, As thou hast said vnto thy seruant, that thou which giuest life to all, hast giuen life at once to the creature that thou hast created, and the creature bare it euen so it might now also beare them that now be present at once.

46 And he said vnto me, Aske the wombe of a woman, and say vnto her, If thou bringest forth children, why doest thou it not together, but one after another? pray her therefore to bring forth ten children at once.

47 And I said, She cannot: but must doe it by distance of time.

48 Then said he vnto me, Euen so haue I giuen the wombe of the earth to those that be sowne in it in their times.

49 For like as a young childe may not bring forth the things that belong to the aged, euen so haue I disposed the world which I created.

50 And I asked and said, Seeing thou hast now giuen me the way, I will proceed to speake before thee: for our mother of whom thou hast told me that she is young, draweth now nigh vnto age.

51 He answered me & said, Aske a woman that beareth children, & she shall tell thee.

52 Say vnto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou hast now brought forth, like those that were before, but lesse of stature?

53 And she shall answer thee, They that be borne in thy strength of youth, are of one fashion, and they are borne in the time of age (when thy wombe faileth) are otherwise.

54 Consider thou therefore, also how that yee are lesse of stature then those that were before you.

55 And so are they that come after you, lesse then yee, as the creatures which now begin to be old, and haue passed ouer the strength of youth.

56 Then said I, Lord, I beseech thee, if thou haue found fauour in thy sight, shew thy seruant by whom thou visitest thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

And he said vnto me, in the beginning when the earth was made, before the borders of the world stood, or euer the winds blew;

2 Before it thundred, and lightened, or euer the foundations of Paradise were laid.

3 Before the faire flowers were seene, or euer the moreable powers were established, before the innumerable multitude of Angels were gathered together.

4 Or euer the heights of the ayre were lifted vp, before the measures of the firmament were named, or euer the chimneys in Sion were hot.

5 And ere the present yeeres were fought out, and or euer the inventions of them that now sin, were turned, before they were sealed, that haue gathered saich for a treasures.

6 Then did I consider these things, and they all were made through me alone, and through none other: by me also they shall be ended, and by none other.

7 Then answered I, and said, What shall be the parting asunder of the times? or when shall be the end of the first, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And he said vnto me, From Abraham vnto Isaac, when Iacob and Esau were borne of him, Iacobs hand held first the heele of Esau.

9 For Esau is the end of the world, and Iacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man is betwixt the heele and the hand: other question, Esdras, aske thou not.

11 ¶ I answered then, and said, O Lord, what bearest rule, if I haue found fauour in thy sight,

12 I beseech thee, shew thy seruant the end of thy tokens: whereof thou shewedst me part the last night.

13 So he answered, and said vnto me, stand vp vpon thy feet, and heare a mighty sounding voyce.

14 And it shall be as it were a great motion, but the place where thou standest, shall not be mooued.

15 And therefore when it speaketh, be not afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundation of the earth is vnderstood.

16 And why? because the speech of these things trembleth and is mooued: for it knoweth that the end of these things must be changed.

17 And it happened that when I had heard it, I stood vpon my feet, and hearke, and behold, there was a voyce that like, and the sound of it was like the sound of many waters.

18 And it said, Behold, the dayes come, that I will begin to draw nigh, and to visit them that dwell vpon the earth,

19 And will begin to make inquisition of them, what they be that haue hurt vniustly, with their varighteousnes, and when the vision of Sion shall be fulfilled.

20 And when the world that shall begin to vanish away, shall be finished, then will I shew these tokens, the bookes shall be

opened before the firmament, and they shall see altogether.

21 And the children of a yeere old shall speake with their voyces, the women with child shall bring forth vntimely children, of three or foure moneths old: and they shall liue and be raised vp.

22 And suddenly shall the sowne places appeare vnsworne, the full storehouses shall suddenly be found empty.

23 And the trumpet shall giue a sound, which when every man heareth, they shall be suddenly afraid.

24 At that time shall friends fight one against another like enemies, and the earth shall stand in feare with those y dwell therein, the springs of the fountaines shall stand still, and in three houres they shall not run.

25 Whosoever remaineth from all these that I haue told thee, shall escape, and see my saluation, and the end of your world.

26 And the men that are receiued, shall see it, who haue not tasted death from their birth, & the heart of the inhabitants shall be changed, and turned into another meaning.

27 For euill shall be put out, and deceit shall be quenched.

28 As for faith it shall flourish, corruption shall be overcome, and the truth which hath been so long without fruit, shall be declared.

29 And when hee talked with me, behold I looked by little and little vpon him before whom I stood.

30 And these words said he vnto me, I am come to shew thee the time of the night to come.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and fast seuen dayes againe, I shall tell thee greater things by day, then I haue heard.

32 For thy voice is heard before the most high: for the Mighty hath seene thy righteous dealing, he hath seene also thy chastity which thou hast had euer since thy youth.

33 And therefore hath he sent me to shew thee all these things, and to say vnto thee, Bee of good comfort, and feare not.

34 And hasten not with the times that are past to thinke vaine things, that thou mayest not hasten from the latter times.

35 And it came to passe after this, that I wept againe, and fasted seuen dayes in like manner, that I might fulfill the three weekes which he told me.

36 And in the eighth night was my heart vexed within me againe, and I began to speake before the most High.

37 For my spirit was greatly set on fire, and my soule was in distresse.

38 And I said, O Lord, thou spakest from the beginning of the creation, euen the first day, and saidest thus, Let heauen and earth be made, and thy word was a perfect worke.

39 And then was the Spirit, and darkness, and silence were on euery side: the sound of mans voyce was not yet forme.

40 Then commandedst thou a faire light to come forth of thy treasures, that thy worke might appeare.

41 Vpon the second day thou madeft the spirit of the firmament, and commandedst it to part afunder, and to make a diuision betwixt the waters, that the one part might goe vp and the other remaine beneath.

42 Vpon the third day thou diddest command that the waters should be gathered in the seventh part of the earth fixe parts hast thou dried vp and kept them, to the intent that of these some being planted of God, and tilled, might serue thee.

43 For assoone as thy word went forth the worke was made.

44 For immediately there was great and innumerable fruit, and many and diuers pleasures for the taste, and flowres of vntchangeable colour, and odours of wonderful smell: and this was done the third day.

45 Vpon the fourth day thou commandedst that the Sunne should shine, and the Moone giue her light, and the Stars should be in order,

46 And gauest them a charge to doe seruice vnto man that was to be made.

47 Vpon the fifth day thou saiddest vnto the seventh part, where the waters were gathered, that it should bring forth liuing creatures, foules and fishes: and so it came to passe.

48 For the dumbe water, and without life, brought forth liuing things at the commandment of God, that all people might praise thy wondrous workes.

49 Then didst thou ordaine two liuing creatures, the one thou calledst Enoch, and the other Leniathan,

50 And didst separate the one from the other: for the seventh part (namely where the water was gathered together) might not hold them both.

51 Vnto Enoch thou gauest one part which was dried vp the third day, that he should dwell in the same part, wherein are a thousand hills.

52 But vnto Leniathan thou gauest the seventh part, namely the moist, and hast kept him to bee deuoured of whom thou wilt, and when.

53 Vpon the sixt day thou gauest commandment vnto the earth, that before thee it should bring forth beasts, cattell, and creeping things.

54 And after these, Adam also, whom thou madeft lord of al thy creatures, of him come we all, and the people also whom thou hast chosen.

55 All this haue I spoken before thee, O Lord, because thou madeft the world for our sakes.

56 As for the other people which also come of Adam, thou hast said: that they are nothing, but be like vnto spittle, and hast

likened the abundance of them vnto a drop that falleth from a vessel.

57 And now, O Lord, behold these heathen, which haue euer beene reputed as nothing, haue begun to be lords ouer vs, and to deuoure vs:

58 But we thy people (whom thou hast called thy first born, thy only begotten, and thy seruient louers) are giue into their hands.

59 If this world now be made for our sakes why do we not possesse an inheritance with the world? how long shall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

And when I had made an end of speaking these words, there was sent vnto me the Angel which had been sent vnto me the nights afore.

1 And he said vnto me, vp Esdras, and heare the words that I am come to tell thee.

2 And I said, speake on, my God. Then said he vnto me, The sea is set in a wide place, that it might be deepe and great.

3 But put the case, the entrance were narrow, and like a riuier,

4 Who then could goe into the Sea to looke vpon it, and to rule it? If he went not thorow the narrow, how could he come into the broad?

5 There is also another thing. A City is builded, and set vpon a broad field, and is full of all good things.

6 The entrance thereof is narrow, and is set in a dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deepe water.

7 And one onely path betweene them both, euen betweene the fire and the water, so small, that there could but one man goe there at once.

8 If this city now were given vnto a man for an inheritance, if he neuer shall passe the danger set before it, how shall he receiue this inheritance?

9 And I said, it is for Lord. Then said he vnto me, Euen so also is Israels portion:

10 Because for their sakes I made the world: and when Adam transgressed my statutes, then was decreed that now is done.

11 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of sorrow and trouble: they are but few and euill, full of perils, and very painefull.

12 For the entrances of the elder world were wide, and sure, and brought immortal fruit.

13 If then they that liue, labour not to enter these strait and vaine things, they can neuer receiue those that are laid vp for vs.

14 Now therefore, why disquietest thou thy selfe, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou mooued, when thou art but mortall?

15 Why hast thou not considered in thine mind this thing that is to come, rather than that which is present?

17 Then answered I, and said, O Lord, that bearest rule, thou hast ordained in thy law that the righteous should inherite these things, but that the vngodly should perish:

18 Neuerthelesse the righteous shall suffer strait things, and hope for wide: for they that haue done wickedly, haue suffered the strait things, and yet shall not see the wide.

19 And hee said vnto mee, There is no Judge aboue God, and none that hath vnderstanding aboue the Higheft.

20 For there be many that perish in this life, because they despise the Law of God that is set before them.

21 For God hath giuen strait commandement to such as came, what they should doe to liue, euen as they came, and what they should obserue to auoid punishment.

22 Neuerthelesse they were not obedient vnto him, but spake against him, and imagined vaine things:

23 And deceiued themselves by their wicked deeds, and said of the most High, that he is not, and knew not his wayes.

24 But his Law haue they despised, and denied his couenants; in his Statutes haue they not bene faithfull, and haue not performed his workes.

25 And therefore Eldras, for the empty are empty things, & for the full are full things.

26 Behold, the time shall come, that these tokens which I haue told thee, shall come to passe, and the bride shall appeare, and thee coming forth shall be seene, that now is withdrawn from the earth.

27 And who soeuer is deliuered from the forsaide euils, shall see my wonders.

28 For my Son Iesus shall be reuealed, with those that be with him, & they that remaine shall reioyce within foure hundred yeeres.

29 After these yeeres shall my Son Christ lie; and all men that haue life.

30 And the world shall be turned into the old silence seuen daies, like as in the former iudgements: so that no man shall remaine.

31 And after seuen dayes, the world that yet awaketh not, shall be raised vp, and that shall die that is corrupt.

32 And the earth shall restore those that are asleepe in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell in silence, and the secret places shall deliuer those soules that were committed vnto them.

33 And y most High shall appeare vpon the seat of Iudgment, & misery shall passe away, and the long suffering shall haue an end.

34 But iudgement onely shall remaine, with that stand, and faith that waxe strong.

35 And the worke shall follow, and the reward shall be shewed, and the good deeds shall bee of force, and wicked deeds shall haue no rule.

36 Then said I, Abraham prayed first for the Sodomites, and Moses for the Fathers that sinned in the wilderness:

37 And Iesus after him for Israel in the time of Achan.

38 And Samuel, and Dauid for the destruction: & Solomon for them that should come to the Sanctuary.

39 And Helias for those that receiued raine, and for the dead that he might liue.

40 And Ezechias for the people in the time of Senacherib: and many for many.

41 Euen so now seeing corruption is growen vp, and wickednesse increased, and the righteous haue prayed for the vngodly, wherefore shall it not be so now also?

42 Hee answered me, and said, This present life is not the end where much glory doth abide: therefore haue they prayed for the weake.

43 But the day of doome shall be the end of this time, & the beginning of the immortality for to come, wherein corruption is past.

44 Intemperancy is at an end, infidelity is cut off, righteousness is growen, and truth is sprung vp.

45 Then shall no man be able to saue him that is destroyed, nor to oppresse him that hath gotten the victory.

46 I answered then, and said, This is my first and last saying, That it had bene better not to haue giuen the earth vnto Adam, or else when it was giuen him, to haue restrained him from sinning.

47 For what profit is it for men now in this present time to liue in heauiness, and after death to looke for punishment?

48 O thou Adam, What hast thou done? for though it was thou that sinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all y come of thee.

49 For what profit is it vnto vs; if there be promised vs an immortall time, whereas we haue done the works that bring death?

50 And that there is promised vs an euermourning hope, whereas our selues being most wicked, are made vaine?

51 And that there are laid vp for vs dwellings of health and safety, whereas we haue liued wickedly?

52 And that the glory of the most High is kept to defend them which haue led a wary life, whereas wee haue walked in the most wicked wayes of all?

53 And that there should bee shewed a Paradise, whose fruit endureth for ever, wherein is securitie and medicine, & yet wee shall not enter into it?

54 For wee haue walked in vnpleasante places.

55 And that the faces of them which haue used abstinence, shall shine aboue the Stars, whereas our faces shall bee blacker then darkenesse?

56 For while wee liued and committed iniquity, we considered not that we should begin to suffer for it after death.

57 Then answered he me, and said, This is the condition of the battell, which man

that is borne vpon the earth shall fight,

58 That if he be overcome, he shall suffer, as thou hast said; but if he get the victory, he shall receive the thing that I say.

59 For this is the life wherof Moses spake vnto the people while he liued, saying, Chuse thee life that thou mayest liue.

60 Neuerthelesse they beleued not him, nor yet the Prophets after him; no nor mee which haue spoken vnto them.

61 That there should not bee such heauines in their destruction, as shall be ioy ouer them that are perswaded to saluation.

62 I answered then, and said, I know Lord, that the most High is called mercifull, in that hee hath mercy vpon them which are not yet come into the world.

63 And vpon those also y turne to his law.

64 And that he is patient, and long suffereth those that haue sinned as his creatures.

65 And that hee is bountifull, for hee is ready to giue, where it needeth.

66 And that hee is of great mercy, for he multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are present, and that are past, and also to them which are to come.

67 For if hee shall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherite therein.

68 And hee pardoneth; for if he did not fo of his goodnesse, that they which haue committed iniquities might bee eased of them: the ten thousand part of men should not remaine liuing.

69 And being Iudge, if he should not forgive them that are cured with his word, and put out the multitude of contentions.

70 There should be very few left peradventure in an innumerable multitude.

CHAP. VII.

ANd he answered mee, saying, The most High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I will tell thee a similitude, Esdras, as when thou askest the earth, it shall say vnto thee, that it giueth much mold, wherof earthen vessels are made, but little dust that mold cometh of: euen so is the course of this present world.

3 There bee many created, but few shall be saved.

4 So answered I, and said, Swallow then downe, O my soule, vnderstanding, and deuoure wisdom.

5 For thou hast agreed to giue care, and art willing to prophesie: for thou hast no longer space then onely to liue.

6 O Lord, if thou suffer not thy seruant that wee may pray before thee, and thou giue vs feed vnto our heart, and culture to our vnderstanding, that there may come fruit of it, how shall each man liue that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?

7 For thou art alone, and we all one workmanship of thine hands, like as y hast said.

8 For when the body is fashioned now in the mothers wombe, & thou giuest it members, thy creature is preferred in fire & water, & nine moeths doth thy workmanship endure thy creature which is created in her.

9 But that which keepeth, and is kept, shall both be preferred, and when the time cometh, the wombe preferred, deliuereth vp the things that grew in it.

10 For thou hast commanded out of the parts of the body, that is to say, out of the breasts, milke to be giuen, which is the fruit of the breasts.

11 That the thing which is fashioned may be nourished for a time, till thou disposest it to thy mercy.

12 Thou broughtest it vp with thy righteousness, and nurturedst it in thy Law, and reformedst it with thy Iudgement.

13 And thou shalt mortifie it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy worke.

14 If therefore thou shalt destroy him, which with so great labour was fashioned, it is an easie thing to bee ordained by thy commandement: that the thing which was made might be preferred.

15 Now therefore, Lord, I will speake (touching man in generall, thou knowest best) but touching thy people, for whose sake I am sorry.

16 And for thine inhericance, for whose cause I mourn, and for Israel, for whom I am heavy, and for Iacob, for whose sake I am troubled.

17 Therefore will I begin to pray before thee, for my selfe and for them: for life the sales of vs that dwell in the land.

18 But I haue heard the swiftnesse of the Iudge which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voyce, and vnderstand my words: and I shall speake before thee: this is the beginning of the words of Esdras, before he was taken vp and I said.

20 O Lord, thou that dwellest in euell singnesse, which beholdest from about things in the heauen, and in the ayre,

21 Whose throne is inestimable, whose glory may not be comprehended, before whose the hostes of Angels stand with trembling.

22 Whose seruice is conuersant in wind and fire: whose word is true, and saying constant, whose commandement is strong and ordinance fearefull.

23 Whose looke drieth vp the depths, and indignation maketh the mountains to melt away, which the truth witnesseth:

24 O heare the prayer of thy seruant, and giue care to the petition of thy creature.

25 For while I liue, I will speake, and as long as I haue vnderstanding, I will answer.

26 O looke not vpon the sins of thy people, but on them which serue thee in truth.

27 Regard not the wicked inuention of the heathen: but the desire of those that keepe thy testimonies in afflictions.

28 I thinke

28 Thinke not vpon those that haue walked fainedly before thee: but remember them, which according to thy will haue knowne thy feare.

29 Let it not be thy will to destroy them which haue liued like beasts: but to looke vpon them & haue clearly taught thy Law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worse then beasts: but loue them that alway put their trust in thy righteousness and glory.

31 For we and our fathers doe languish of such diseases; but because of vs sinners, thou shalt be called mercifull.

32 For if thou hast a desire to haue mercy vpon vs, thou shalt be called mercifull, to w^m namely, that haue no workes of righteousness.

33 For the iust, which haue many good workes laid vp with thee, shall out of their owne deedes receiue reward.

34 For what is man that thou shouldest take displeasure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou shouldest be so bitter towards it?

35 For in truth there is no man among them that be borne, but he hath dealt wickedly, and among the faithfull there is none which hath not done amisse.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteousness and thy goodnesse shall be declared, if thou be mercifull vnto them which haue not the confidence of good workes.

37 Then answered he me, and said, Some things hast thou spoken aright, and according to thy words it shall be.

38 For indeed I will not thinke on the disposition of them w^h haue sinned before death, before iudgment, before destruction.

39 But I will reioyce ouer the disposition of the righteous; and I will remember also their pilgrimage, and the saluation, and the reward that they shall haue.

40 Like as I haue spoken now, so shall it come to passe.

41 For as the husbandman soweth much seed vpon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet the thing that is sowne good in his season cometh not vp, neither doeth all that is planted take root: euen so is it of them that are sowne in the world, they shall not all be sowed.

42 I answered then, and said, If I haue found grace, let me speake.

43 Like as the husbandmans seed perisheth, if it come not vp, and receiue not the raine in due season, or if there come too much raine and corrupt it:

44 Euen so perisheth man also which is sowed with thy hands, and is called thine owne image, because thou art like vnto him, for whose sake thou hast made all things, & likened him vnto the husbandmans seed.

45 Be not wroth wth vs, but spare thy people, and haue mercy vpon thine own inheri-

tance, for thou art mercifull vnto thy creature.

46 Then answered hee mee, and said, Things present are for the present, and things to come, for such as be to come.

47 For thou comest farre short, that thou shouldest be able to loue my creature more then I: but I haue oft times drawne him vnto thee, and vnto it, but neuer vnto the vnrighteous.

48 In this also thou art marvellous before the most High;

49 In that thou hast humbled thy selfe as it becometh thee, and hast not iudged thy selfe worthy to be much glorified among the righteous.

50 For many great miseries shall be done to them, that in the latter time shall dwell in the world, because they haue walked in great pride.

51 But vnderstand thou for thy selfe, and seeke out the glory for such as be like thee.

52 For vnto you is Paradise opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteousnesse is made ready, a citie is builded, and rest is allowed, yea, perfect goodnesse and wisdom.

53 The root of euill is sealed vp from you, weakenes & the moth is hid from you, and corruption is fled into hell to be forgotten.

54 Sorrowes are passed, and in the end is shewed the treasure of immortality.

55 And therefore aske thou no more questions concerning the multitude of them y^e perish.

56 For when they had taken liberty they despised the most High, thought scorn of his Law, and forsooke his waies.

57 Moreouer, they haue troden downe his righteous,

58 And said in their heart, that there is no God, yea, and y^e knowing they must die.

59 For as the things aforesaid shall receiue you, so thirst and paine are prepared for them, for it was not his will that men should come to nought.

60 But they which be created, haue defiled the Name of him that made them, and were vnthankful vnto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my iudgement now at hand.

62 These things haue I not shewed vnto all men, but vnto thee, and a few like thee. Then answered I, and said,

63 Behold, O Lord, now hast thou shewed me the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to do in the last times, but at what time thou hast not shewed me.

CHAP. IX.

Hee answered me them and said, Measure thou the time diligently in it selfe, and when thou seest part of the signes past, which I haue told thee before;

3 Then shalt thou vnderstand that it is the very same time, wherein y^e Highest will begin to visit the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there shall be scene earthquakes, and vprores of the people in the world:

4 Then shalt thou well vnderstand that the most High spake of those things from the dayes that were before thee, euen from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the world, hath a beginning, and an end, and the end is manifest:

6 Euen so the times also of the Higheft haue plaine beginnings in wonders & powerfull workes, & endings in effects & signes.

7 And euery one that shall be saued, and shall bee able to escape by his workes, and by faith: whereby ye haue beleueed,

8 Shall be preserved from the said perils, and shall see my saluation in my land, and within my borders: for I haue sanctified them for me, from the beginning.

9 Then shall they be in pitifull case which now haue abused my waies: and they that haue cast them away despitefully, shall dwell in torments.

10 For such as in their life haue receiued benefites, and haue not knowne me:

11 And they that haue loathed my Law, while they had yet liberty, and when as yet place of repentance was open vnto them, vnderstood not, but despised it:

12 The same must know it after death by paine.

13 And therefore be thou not curious how the vngodly shall be punished, and wheate thou inquire how the righteous shall be saued, whose the world is, and for whom the world is created.

14 Then answered I, and said,

15 I haue said before, and now do speake, and will speake it also hereafter: that there be many more of them which perish, then of them which shall be saued.

16 Like as a waue is greater then a drop.

17 And he answered me, saying, Like as the field is, so is also the seed: as the flowres be, such are y colours also: such as the worke man is, such also is the worke: and as the husbandman is himselfe, so is his husbandry also: for it was the time of the world.

18 And now when I prepared the world, w was not yet made, enen for them to dwell in that now liue, no man spake against me.

19 For then euery one obeyed, but now the manners of them which are created in this world that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall seed, and by a law which is vnsearchable: and themselves.

20 So I considered the world, and beheld, there was perill, because of the denices that were come into it.

21 And I saw and spared it greatly, and haue kept me a grape of the cluster, and a plant of a great people.

22 Let the multitude perish then, which was borne in vaine, and let my grape bee

kept and my plant: for with great labour haue I made it perfect.

23 Neuertheless, if thou wilt cease yet seven daies more (but y shalt not fast in them.)

24 But goe into a field of flowres, where no house is builded, and eate onely the flowres of the field, caste no flesh, drinke no wine, but eate flowres onely.

25 And pray vnto the Higheft continually, then will I come and talke with thee.

26 So I went my way into the field, which is called Ardath, like as he commanded me, and there I ate amongst the flowres, and did eate of the herbes of the field, and the meat of the same satisfied me.

27 After seven dayes I ate vpon the grass, and my heart was vexed within me, like as before.

28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talke before the most High, and said,

29 O Lord, thou that shewest thy selfe vnto vs, thou wast shewed vnto our Fathers in the wilderness, in a place where no man treadeth: in a barren place when they came out of Egypt.

30 And thou spakest, saying, Heare me, O Isragl, and marke my words: y seed of Isack,

31 For behold, I sowe my Law in you, and it shall bring fruit in you, and ye shall be honoured in it for euer.

32 But our Fathers w receiued the Law, kept it not, & obserued not thy ordinance, and though the fruit of thy Law did not perish, neither could it, for it was thinge.

33 Yet they that receiued it perished, because they kept not the thing that was sowne in them.

34 And loe, it is a custome when y ground hath receiued seed, or the sea a ship, or any vessell meat or drinke, that that being perished wherein it was sowne, or cast into,

35 That thing also which was sowne or cast therein, or receiued, doeth perish, and remaineth not with vs: but with vs it hath not happened so.

36 For we that haue receiued the Law, perish by sin, and our heart also w receiued it.

37 Notwithstanding, the Law perisheth not, but remaineth in his force.

38 And when I spake these things in my heart, I looked back w mine eyes, and vpon the right side I saw a woman, and beheld she mourned, & wept with a loud voice, and was much grieved in heart, and her clothes were rent, and she had ashes vpon her head.

39 Then let my thoughts goe that I was in, and turned me vnto her.

40 And said vnto her, Wherefore weepest thou? why art thou so grieved in thy mind?

41 And she said vnto me, Sir, let me alone that I may bewaile my selfe, and adde vnto my sorrow, for I am sore vexed in my mind, and brought very low.

42 And I said, vnto her, What aileth thee? tell me,

43 She said vnto mee, I thy seruant haue been barren, and had no child, though I had an husband thirty yeeres.

44 And those thirty yeeres I did nothing else day and night, and every houre, but make my prayer to the Highest.

45 After thirty yeres God heard me thine handmaid; looked vpon my misery, considered my trouble, and gaue me a sonne; and I was very glad of him, so was my husband also; and all my neighbours, and we gaue great honour vnto the Almighty.

46 And I nourished him with great trauel.

47 So when he grew vp, and came to the time y^e he should haue a wife, I made a feast

C H A P. X.

ANd it so came to passe, that when my sonne was entred into his wedding chamber, he fell downe and dyed.

1 Then we al ouerthrew the lights, and all my neighbours rose vp to comfort mee, so I tooke my rest vnto the second day at night.

2 And it came to passe when they had all left off to comfort me, to the end I might be quiet: then rose I vp by night, and fled, and came hither into this field as thou seest.

3 And I doe now purpose not to returne into the citie, but here to stay; and neither to eat nor drink, but continually to mourne and to fast vntill I die.

4 Then left I the meditations wherein I was, and spake to her in anger, saying:

5 Thou foolish woman aboue all other, seest thou not our mourning, and what happeneth vnto vs?

6 How that Sion our mother is full of all heauinesse, and much humbled, mourning very sore?

7 And now seeing wee all mourne, and are sad, for we are all in heauinesse, art thou grieved for one sonne?

8 For aske the earth, and shee shall tell thee, that it is the which ought to mourne, for the fall of so many that grow vpon her.

9 For out of her came all at the first, and out of her shall al others come: and behold, they walke almost all into destruction, and a multitude of them is vtterly rooted out.

10 Who the^e should make more mournings, then she that hath lost so great a multitude, and not thou which art sorry but for one?

11 But if thou sayest vnto me, My lamentation is not like the earths, because I haue lost y^e fruit of my wombe: which I brought forth with paines, and bare with sorrowes:

12 But the earth not so: for the multitude present in it, according to the course of the earth, is gone, as it came.

13 Then say I vnto thee, Like as thou hast brought forth with labour: euen so y^e earth also hath giuen her fruit, namely man, euer since the beginning, vnto him y^e made her.

14 Now therefore keepe thy sorrow to thy selfe, and beare with a good courage, that which hath befallen thee,

15 For if thou shalt acknowledge the determination of God to bee iust, thou shalt both receiue thy sonne in time, and shalt be commended amongst women.

16 Goe thy way then into the citie of thine husband.

17 And she said vnto me, That will I not doe: I will not goe into the citie, but here will I die.

18 So I proceeded to speake further vnto her, and said,

19 Do not so, but be counselled by me: for how many are y^e aduersities of Sion? Be comforted in regard of the sorrow of Ierusalem.

20 For thou seest that our Sanctuary is laid waste, our Altar broken downe, our Temple destroyed.

21 Our Psalterie is laid on the ground: our song is put to silence, our reioicing is at an end, the light of our Candlesticke is put out, the Arke of our Couenant is spoyled, our holy things are defiled, and the name that is named vpon vs, is almost profaned: our children are put to shame, our Priests are burnt, our Levites are gone into captiuitie, our virgins are defiled, and our wiues rauished, our righteous men carried away, our little ones destroyed, our young men are brought in bondage, and our strong men are become weake.

22 And which is the greatest of al, the seale of Sion hath now lost her honour: for she is deliuered into the hands of them y^e hate vs.

23 And therefore shake off thy great heauinesse, and put away the multitude of sorrowes, that the Mightie may be mercifull vnto thee againe, and the Highest shall giue thee rest and ease from thy labour.

24 And it came to passe while I was talking with her, beheld her face vpon a sudden shined exceedingly, and her countenance glistered, so that I was afraid of her, and raued what it might be.

25 And beheld, suddenly shee made a great cry, very fearefull: so that the earth shooke at the noise of the woman.

26 And I looked, and beheld the woman appeard vnto mee no more, but there was a city builded, and a large place shewed it selfe from the foundations: then was I afraid, and cried with a loud voice, and said,

27 Where is Vriel the Angel, who came to me at the first? for he hath caused me to fall into many trances, & mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

28 And as I was speaking these words, beheld he came vnto me, & looked vpon me.

29 And loe, I lay as one that had bene dead, and mine vnderstanding was taken from mee, and hee tooke mee by the right hand, and comforted me, and set mee vpon my feet, and said vnto me,

30 What aileth thee? and why art thou so disquieted, and why is thine vnderstanding troubled, and the thoughts of thine heart?

32 And I said, Because thou hast forsaken me, and yet I did according to thy words, and I went into the field, & loe, I have seen, and yet see, that I am not able to expresse.

33 And hee said vnto me, Stand vp manfully; and I will aduise thee.

34 Then said I, Speake on, my lord in me, only forsake me not, lest I die frustrate of my hope.

35 For I haue seene that I knew not, and heare that I doe not know.

36 Or, is my sence deceiued, or my soule in a dreame?

37 Now therefore, I beseech thee, that thou wilt shew thy seruant of this vision.

38 He answered me then, and said, Heare mee, and I shall informe thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the Highest will reueale many secret things vnto thee.

39 He hath seene that thy way is right: for that thou sorrowest continually for thy people, and makest great lamentation for Zion.

40 This therefore is the meaning of the vision which thou lately sawest.

41 Thou sawest a woman mourning, and thou begandest to comfort her:

42 But now seest thou the likenesse of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a city builded.

43 And whereas she told thee of the death of her sonne, this is the solution.

44 This woman whom thou sawest, is Zion: and whereas she said vnto thee (euene she whom thou seest as a city builded.)

45 Whereas, I say, shee said vnto thee, what shee hath bene thirtie yeeres barren: those are the thirtie yeeres wherein there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirtie yeeres, Solomon builded the citie, and offered offerings: and then bare the barren a sonne.

47 And whereas shee told thee, that shee nourished him with labour: that was the dwelling in Ierusalem.

48 But whereas she said vnto thee, That my son coming into his marriage chamber, happened to haue a fall, and died, this was the destruction that came to Ierusalem.

49 And behold, thou sawest her likenesse, and because shee mourned for her sonne, thou begandest to comfort her, and of these things which haue chanced, these are to be opened vnto thee.

50 For now the most High seeth that thou art grieved vnfaignedly, and sufferest from thy whole heart for her, so hath he shewed thee the brightnesse of her glory, and the comeliness of her beauty.

51 And therefore I bade thee remaine in the field, where no house was builded.

52 For I knew that the Highest would shew this vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to goe into the field, where no foundation of any building was.

54 For in the place wherein the Highest beginneth to shew his citie, there can no mans building be able to stand.

55 And therefore feare not, let not thine heart be affrighted, but goe thy way in, and see the beautie and greatnesse of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to see.

56 And then shalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

57 For thou art blessed aboue many others, and art called with the Highest, and so art but few.

58 But to morrow at night thou shalt remaine here.

59 And so shall the Highest shew thee visions of the high things, which the most High will doe vnto them that dwell vpon earth in the last dayes. So I slept that night, and anothers like as he commanded me.

CHAP. XI.

Then saw I a dreame, and behold, there came vp from the Sea an Eagle which had twelue feathered wings, & three heads.

1 And I saw, and behold, shee spread her wings ouer all the earth, and all the winds of the ayre blew on her, and were gathered together.

2 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grew other contrary feathers, and they became litle feathers, and small.

3 But her heads were at rest; the head in the midst was greater then the other, yet rested it with the residue.

4 Moreover, I beheld, and loe, the Eagle flew with her feathers, and reigned vpon earth, and ouer them that dwelt therein.

5 And I saw that all things vnder heauen were subiect vnto her, and no man spake against her, nor not one creature vpon earth.

6 And I beheld, & loe, the eagle rose vpon her talents, & spake to her feathers, saying,

7 Watch not all at once, sleepe euery one in his owne place, and watch by course.

8 But let the heads be preferred for first.

9 And I beheld, and loe the voyce went not out of her heads, but from the midst of her body.

10 And I numbred her contrary feathers, and behold there were eight of them.

11 And I looked, and behold, on the right side there arose one feather, and reigned ouer all the earth.

12 And so it was, that when it reigned, the end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more, so the next following stood vp and reigned, and had a great time.

13 And it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came also, like as the first, so that it appeared no more.

14 Then came there a voice to it, and said,

15 Heare, Thou that hast borne rule ouer the earth so long; this I say vnto thee, before thou beginnest to appeare no more.

16 There shall none after thee attaine vnto thy time, neither vnto the halfe thereof.

17 Then

18 Then arose the third, and reigned as the other before, and appeared no more also.

19 So went it with all the residue one after another, as that every one reigned, and then appeared no more.

20 Then I beheld, and loe, in proceffe of time, the feathers that followed, stood vpon the right side, that they might rule also, and some of them ruled, but within a while they appeared no more:

21 For some of them were set vp, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and behold, the twelue feathers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers:

23 And there was no more vpon the Eagles body, but three heads that rested, and six little wings.

24 Then saw I also that two little feathers diuided the felues from the six, and remained vnder the head that was vpon the right sides for the foure continued in their place.

25 And I beheld, and loe, the feathers that were vnder the wings, thought to set vpon the felues, and to haue the rule.

26 And I beheld, and loe, there was one set vp, but shortly it appeared no more.

27 And the second was sooner away then the first.

28 And I beheld, & loe, the two that remained, thought also in themselves to reigne.

29 And when they so thought, behold, there awaked one of the heads that were at rest, namely, it that was in the midst, for that was greater then the two other heads.

30 And then I saw that the two other heads were ioyned with it.

31 And behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eat vpon the two feathers vnder the wing that would haue reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in feare, and bare rule in it ouer all those that dwelt vpon the earth, with much oppression, and it had the gouernance of the world, more then all the wings that had beene.

33 And after this I beheld, and loe, the head that was in the midst suddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads, which also in like sort ruled vpon the earth, and ouer those that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and loe, the head vpon the right side deuoured it that was vpon the left side.

36 Then I heard a voyce, which said vnto me, Looke before thee, and consider the thing that thou seest.

37 And I beheld, and loe, as it were a roaring Lyon chased out of the wood, and I saw that he sent out a mans voyce vnto the Eagle, and said,

38 Heare thou, I will talke with thee, and the Highest shall say vnto thee,

39 Art not thou it that remainest of the

foure beasts, whom I made to reigne in my world, that the end of their times might come through them?

40 And the fourth came, and ouercame all the beasts that were past, and had power ouer the world with great fearefulness, and ouer the whole compasse of the earth with much wicked oppression, and so long time dwelt he vpon the earth with deceit.

41 For the earth hast thou not indged with truth.

42 For thou hast afflicted the meeke, thou hast hurt the peaceable, thou hast loued lyars, and destroyed the dwellings of them that brought forth fruit, and hast cast downe the wals of such as did thee no harme.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing come vpon vnto the Highest, and thy pride vnto the mighty.

44 The Highest also hath looked vpon the proud times, and behold, they are ended and his abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appeare no more thou Eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malicious heads, nor thy hurtfull clawes, nor all thy vaine body.

46 That all the earth may be refreshed, and may returne, being deliuered from thy violence, & that he may hope for the iudgment, and mercy of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

And it came to passe, while the Lyon spake these words to the Eagle, I saw:

2 And behold the head that remained, and the foure wings appeared no more, and the two went vnto it, and set themselves vpon to reigne, and their kingdome was small and full of vpreare.

3 And I saw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the Eagle was burnt, so that the earth was in great feare: then awaked I out of the trouble and trance of my mind, and from great feare, and said vnto my spirit,

4 Loe, this hast thou done vnto me, in that thou searchest out the wayes of the Highest.

5 Loe, yet am I weary in my mind, and very weake in my spirit: and little strength is there in me: for the great sore where-with I was afflicted this night.

6 Therefore will I now beseech the Highest that he will comfort me vnto the end.

7 And I said, Lord I beseech thee, if I haue found grace before thy sight, and if I am iustified wth thee before many others, and if my prayer indeed be come vpon before thy face,

8 Comfort me then, and shew me thy seruant the interpretation, and plaine difference of this fearefull vision, that thou mayest perfectly comfort my soule.

9 For thou hast iudged me worthy to shew me the last times.

10 And he said vnto me, This is the interpretation of the vision.

11 The Eagle whom thou sawest come vpon

from the Sea, is the kingdome which was seene in the vision of thy brother Daniel.

12 But it was not expounded vnto him: therefore now I declare it vnto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes will come that there shall rise vp a kingdome vpon earth, and it shall bee feared aboue all the kingdomes that were before it.

14 In the same shall twelue Kings reigne one after another.

15 Whereof the second shall begin to reigne, and shall haue more time, then any of the twelue.

16 And this doe the twelue wings signifie which thou sawest.

17 As for the voyce which thou hearest speake, and that thou sawest not to goe out from the heads, but from the midst of the body thereof, this is the interpretation:

18 That after the time of that kingdome there shall arise great strivings, and it shall stand in perill of falling; neuertheless it shall not then fall, but shall be restored againe to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou sawest the eight small vnder-feathers sticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there shall arise eight Kings, whose time shall be but small, and their yeeres swift.

21 And two of them shall perish, the middle time approaching, foure that be kept vntill their end begin to approach: but two shall be kept vnto the end.

22 And whereas thou sawest three heads besting, this is the interpretation:

23 In his last dayes shall the most High raise vp three kingdomes, and renew many things therein, and they shall haue the dominion of the earth,

24 And of those that dwell therein with much oppression, aboue all those that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the Eagle.

25 For these are they which shall accomplish his wickednes, and that shall finish his last end.

26 And whereas thou sawest, that the great head appeared no more, it signifieth that one of them shall die vpon his bed, and yet with paine.

27 For the two that remaine, shalbe slaine with the sword.

28 For the sword of the one shall deuoure the other: but at the last shall he fall through the sword himselfe.

29 And whereas thou sawest two feathers vnder the wings, passing ouer the head that is on the right side:

30 It signifieth, that these are they whom the Highest hath kept vnto their end: this is the small kingdome and full of trouble, as thou sawest.

31 And the Lyon which thou sawest rising vp out of the wood, and roaring, and speaking to the Eagle, and rebuking her for her

vnrighteousnesse, with all the words which thou hast heard,

32 This is the anointed which the Highest hath kept for them, and for their wickednes vnto the end: he shall reprove them, and shall vpbraid them with their cruelty.

33 For he shall set them before him aliue iudgment, & shall rebuke the, & correct the.

34 For the rest of my people shall he deliuer with mercy, those that haue bene persecuted vpon my borders, and he shall make them ioyfull vntill the coming of the day of Iudgement, whereof I haue spoken vnto thee from the beginning,

35 This is the dreame which thou sawest, and these are the interpretations.

36 Thou onely hast bene meet to know this secret of the Highest.

37 Therefore write all these things that thou hast seene in a booke, and hide them.

38 And teach them to the wife of the people, whose hearts thou knowest may comprehend and keepe these secrets.

39 But wait thou heere thy selfe yet seven daies more, for it may be shewed thee what euener it pleaseth the Highest to declare vnto thee: And with that he went his way.

40 And it came to passe when all the people saw that the seven daies were past, and he not come againe into the city, they gathered them all together from the least vnto the greatest, and came vnto me, and sayd,

41 What haue we offended thee? and what euill haue we done against thee, that thou forsakest vs, and sittest here in this place?

42 For of all the Prophets, thou only art left vs, as a cluster of the vintage, and as a Candle in a darke place, and as a haue of ship preserued from the tempest.

43 Are not the euils which are come to vs sufficient?

44 If thou shalt forsake vs, how much better had it bene for vs, if we also had been burnt in the midst of Sion.

45 For we are not better then they that died there. And they wept with a loud voyce: then answered I them, and said,

46 Be of good comfort, O Israel: and be not heauy thou house of Iacob.

47 For the Highest hath you in remembrance, and the mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me, I haue not forsaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the desolation of Sion, and that I might seeke mercy for the low estate of your Sanctuary.

49 And now go your way home euery man, and after these dayes will I come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the city, like as I commanded them:

51 But I remained still in the field seven daies, as the Angel commanded me, and did eat only in those dayes of the flowres of the field, and had my meat of the herbs.

C H A P. XIII.

And it came to passe after seven dayes,
I dreamed a dreame by night.

2 And loe, there arose a wind from the
seas, that it mooued all the waues thereof.

3 And I beheld, and loe, that man waxed
strong wth the thousands of heauen, and when
he turned his countenance to looke, all the
things trembled that were scene vnder him.

4 And whensoever the voyce went out
of his mouth, all they burnt that heard his
voyce, like as the earth faileth when it fee-
leth the fire.

5 And after this I beheld, and loe, there
was gathered together a multitude of men
out of number, from the four winds of the
heauen, to subdue the man that came out of
the sea.

6 But I beheld, and lo, he had graued him-
selfe a great mountaine, and flew vp vpon it.

7 But I would haue scene the region, or
place, whereout the hill was grauen, and I
could not.

8 And after this I beheld, and loe, all
they which were gathered together to sub-
due him, were sore afraid, & yet durst fight.

9 And loe, as he saw the violence of the
multitude that came, he neither list vp his
hand, nor held sword, nor any instrument of
warre.

10 But onely I saw that he sent out of his
mouth as it had bin a blast of fire, and out
of his lips a flaming breath, and out of his
tongue he cast out sparkes and tempests,

11 And they were all mixt together, the
blast of fire, the flaming breath, & the great
tempest, & fell with violence vpon y^e multi-
tude which was prepared to fight, and burnt
them vp euery one, so that vpon a sudden,
of an innumerable multitude, nothing was
to be perceiued, but onely dust, and smell of
smoke: when I saw this, I was afraid.

12 Afterward saw I the same man come
downe from the mountaine, and call vnto
him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came much people vnto him,
whereof some were glad, some were sorry,
some of them were bound, and other some
brought of v^e y^e were offered: then was I sick
through great feare, and I awaked and said,

14 Thou hast shewed thy seruant wonders
from the beginning, and hast counted me wor-
thy that thou shouldst receiue my prayer:

15 Shew me now yet the interpretation
of this dreame.

16 For as I conceive in mine vnderstan-
ding, woe vnto them that shall be left in
those dayes, and much more woe vnto them
that are not left behind.

17 For they that were not left, were in
heauinesse.

18 Now vnderstand I the things that are
laid vp in the latter dayes, w^{ch} shall happen
vnto them, & to those that are left behind.

19 Therefore are they come into great

perils and many necessities, like as these
dreames declare.

20 Yet is it easier for him that is in dan-
ger, to come into these things, then to passe
away as a cloud out of the world, and not
to see the things that happen in the last
dayes. And he answered vnto me, and said,

21 The interpretation of the vision shall
I shew thee, and I will open vnto thee the
thing that thou hast required.

22 Whereas thou hast spoken of them that
are left behind, this is the interpretation.

23 He that shall endure the perill in that
time, hath kept himselfe: they that he fal-
len into danger, are such as haue workes
and faith towards the Almighty.

24 Know this therefore, that they which
be left behind, are more blessed then they
that be dead.

25 This is the meaning of the vision:
Whereas thou sawest a man coming vp
from the midst of the sea:

26 The same is he whom God the Highest
hath kept a great season, which by his owne
selfe shall deliuer his creature: and he shall
order them that are left behind.

27 And whereas thou sawest that out of
his mouth, there came as a blast of wind,
and fire, and storme:

28 And that he held neither sword, nor any
instrument of war, but that the rushing in of
him, destroyed the whole multitude y^e came
to subdue him, this is the interpretation.

29 Behold, the dayes come, when the
most High will begin to deliuer them that
are vpon the earth.

30 And he shall come to the astonish-
ment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And one shall undertake to fight a-
gainst another, one city against another, one
place against another, one people against a-
nother, and one realme against another.

32 And the time shall be, when these
things shall come to passe, and the signes
shall happen which I shewed thee before,
and then shall my Son be declared, whom
thou sawest as a man ascending.

33 And when all y^e people heare his voice,
euery man shall in their owne land, leaue
the battell they haue one against another.

34 And an innumerable multitude shall be
gathered together, as y^e sawest them willing
to come, and to ouercome him by fighting:

35 But he shall stand vpon the top of the
mount Sion.

36 And Sion shall come and shall be shewed
to all men, being prepared and builded, like
as thou sawest y^e hill grauen without hands.

37 And this my Son shall rebuke the wic-
ked inventions of those nations, which for
their wicked life are fallen into y^e tempest.

38 And shall lay before them their euill
thoughts, and the torments wherewith they
shall begin to be tormented, which are liue
vnto a flame: & he shall destroy them with
fire.

put labour by ſ law which is like vnto fire.

39 And whereas thou ſaweſt ſ he gathered another peaceable multitude vnto him :

40 Thoſe are the tentribes, which were carryed away priſoners out of their owne land in the time of Oſea the King, whom Salmaſar the King of Aſſyria led away captiue, and he carryed them ouer the waters, and ſo came they into another land.

41 But they tooke this counſell among themſelues that they would leaue the multitude of the heathen, & go forth into a further countrey where neuer mankind dwelt,

42 That they might there keepe their ſtatutes, w they neuer kept in their owne land.

43 And they entred into Euphrates by the narrow paſſages of the riuer.

44 For the moſt High then ſhewed ſignes for them, and held ſtill the flood till they were paſſed ouer.

45 For thorow that countrey there was a great way to goe, namely of a yeere and a halfe: and the ſame region is called Arſareth.

46 Then dwelt they there vntill the latter time; & now when they ſhal begin to come,

47 The Higheſt ſhall ſtay ſ ſprings of the ſtreame againe, that they may goe thorow : therfore ſaweſt ſ the multitude with peace.

48 But thoſe ſ be left behind of thy people, are they ſ are found within my borders.

49 Now when he deſtroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he ſhal defend his people that remaine.

50 And then ſhall he ſhew them great wonders.

51 Then ſaid I, O Lord, that beareſt rule ſhew me this : Wherefore haue I ſeene the man coming vp from ſ miſt of the ſea?

52 And he ſaid vnto me, Like as thou canſt neither ſecke out, nor know the things that are in the deepe of the ſea : euen ſo can no man vpon earth, ſee my Sonne, or thoſe that be with him, but in the day time.

53 This is the interpretation of the dreame which thou ſaweſt, and whereby thou onely art here lightened.

54 For thou haſt forſaken thine own way, and applyed thy diligence vnto my Law, and ſought it.

55 Thy life haſt thou ordered in wiſdome and haſt called vnderſtanding thy mother.

56 And therefore haue I ſhewed thee the treaſures of the Higheſt : After other three dayes, I will ſpeake other things vnto thee, and declare vnto thee mighty and wonderous things.

57 Then went I forth into the field giuing praiſe & thanks greatly vnto the moſt High becauſe of his wonders which he did in time

58 And becauſe he gouerneth the ſame, and ſuch things as fall in their ſeaſons, and where I ſate three dayes.

CHAP. XIII.

ANd it came to paſſe vpon the third day I ſate vnder an oake, and beheld there

came a voyce out of a buſh ouer againſt me, and ſaid, Eſdras, Eſdras.

2 And I ſaid, Here am I Lord, and I ſtood vp vpon my feet.

3 Then ſaid he vnto me, In the buſh I did manifeſtly reueale my ſelfe vnto Moſes, and talked with him, when my people ſerued in Egypt.

4 And I ſent him, & led my people out of Egypt, and brought him vp to the mount of Sinai, where I held him by me a long ſeaſon.

5 And told him many wonderous things, and ſhewed him the ſecrets of the times, and the end, and commanded him, ſaying,

6 Theſe words ſhalt thou declare, and theſe ſhalt thou hide.

7 And now I ſay vnto thee,

8 That thou lay vp in thine heart the ſignes that I haue ſhewed, and the dreames that thou haſt ſeene, and the interpretations which thou haſt heard.

9 For thou ſhalt be taken away from all, and from henceforth thou ſhalt remaine with my Son, and with ſuch as be like thee, vntill the times be ended.

10 For the world hath loſt his youth, and the times begin to waxe old.

11 For the world is diuided into twelue parts, and the ten parts of it are gone already, and halfe of a tenth part.

12 And there remaineth that which is after the halfe of the tenth part.

13 Now therefore ſet thine houſe in order, and reprove thy people, comfort ſuch of them as be in trouble, and now renounce corruption.

14 Let goe from thee mortall thoughts, caſt away the burdens of man, put off now the weake nature,

15 And ſet aſide the thoughts that are moſt heauy vnto thee, and haſte thee to ſlee from theſe times.

16 For yet greater euils then thoſe w thou haſt ſeene happen: ſhall be done hereafter.

17 For looke how much the world ſhall be weaker through age : ſo much the more ſhall euils increaſe vpon them that dwell therein.

18 For the truth is fled far away, and leiſing is hard at hand : for now haſteth the viſion to come which thou haſt ſeene.

19 Then answered I before thee, and ſaid,

20 Behold, Lord, I will goe as thou haſt commanded me : and reprove the people which are preſent, but they that ſhalbe borne afterward, who ſhall admoniſh them ? thus the world is ſet in darkeneſs, and they that dwell therein are without light.

21 For thy Law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the workes that ſhall begin.

22 But if I haue found grace before thee, ſend the holy Ghoſt into me, & I ſhall write all that hath bin done in the world ſince the beginning, which were written in thy Law.

that men may find thy paths and that they which will liue in ſ latter dayes may liue.

23 And he answered me ſaying, Goe thy way, gather the people together, and ſay vnto them, that they ſeeke thee not for forty dayes.

24 But looke thou prepare thee many poſe trees, & take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, Ecamus, and Afic, theſe ſiue which are ready to write ſwiftly.

25 And come hither, & I ſhal light a candle of vnderſtanding in thine heart, which ſhall not be put out, till the things be performed, which thou ſhalt begin to write.

26 And when thou haſt done, ſome things ſhalt thou publiſh, and ſome things ſhalt thou ſhew ſecretly to the wiſe: to morrow this houre ſhalt thou begin to write.

27 Then went I forth as he commanded, and gathered all the people together, & ſaid,

28 Heare theſe words, O Iſrael.

29 Our fathers at the beginning were ſtrangers in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered:

30 And receiued the Law of life which they kept not, which ye alſo haue tranſgreſſed after them.

31 Then was the land euen the land of Sion, parted among you by lot: but your fathers, and ye your ſelues haue done vnrightcouſneſſe, and haue not kept the wayes which the Higheſt commanded you.

32 And for almuch as he is a righteous Iudge, he tooke from you in time the thing that he had giuen you.

33 And now are you here, and your brethren amongſt you.

34 Therefore iſſo be that you will ſubdue your owne vnderſtanding, and reforme your hearts, ye ſhal be kept aliuie, and after death ye ſhall obtaine mercy.

35 For after death ſhall the iudgement come when we ſhall liue againe: and then ſhall the names of the righteous be maniſeſt, and the workes of the vngodly ſhall be declared.

36 Let no man therefore come vnto me now, nor ſeeke after me theſe forty dayes.

37 So I tooke the ſiue men as he commanded me, and we went into the field, and remained there.

38 And the next day, behold, a voyce called me ſaying, Eſdras, open thy mouth, and drinke that I giue thee to drinke.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold he reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire:

40 And I tooke it and dranke, and when I had dranke of it, my heart vttered vnderſtanding, and wiſedome grew in my breaſt, for my ſpirit ſtrengthened my memory.

41 And my mouth was opened and ſhut no more.

42 The Higheſt gaue vnderſtanding vnto

to the ſiue men, and they wrote the wonderfull viſions of the night, that were told, which they knew not: And they ſate forty dayes, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.

43 As for me, I ſpake in the day, and held not my tongue by night:

44 In forty dayes they wrote two hundred and foure bookes.

45 And it came to paſſe when the forty dayes were fulfilled, that the Higheſt ſpake, ſaying, The firſt that thou haſt written publiſh openly, that the worthy and vnworthy may reade it.

46 But keepe the ſeuenthy laſt, that thou mayeſt deliuer them onely to ſuch as be wiſe among the people.

47 For in them is the ſpring of vnderſtanding, the fountaines of wiſedome, and the ſtreame of knowledge.

48 And I did ſo.

CHAP. XV.

BEhold, ſpeake thou in the eares of my people the words of prophetic which I will put in thy mouth, ſaith the Lord,

2 And cauſe them to be written in paper: for they are faithfull and true.

3 Feare not the imaginations againſt thee, let not the incredulity of them trouble thee that ſpeake againſt thee.

4 For all the vnfaithfull ſhall die in their vnfaithfulneſſe.

5 Behold, ſaith the Lord, I will bring plagues vpon the world, the ſword, famine, death and deſtruction.

6 For wickedneſſe hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth, and their hurtfull workes are fulfilled.

7 Therefore ſaith the Lord,

8 I will hold my tongue no more: as touching their wickedneſſe which they proſanely commit, neither will I ſuffer them in thoſe things in which they wickedly exerciſe themſelues: behold, the innocent and righteous blood cryeth vnto me, and the ſoules of the iuſt complaine continually.

9 And therefore ſaith the Lord, I will ſurely auenge them, and receiue vnto me all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Behold my people iſed as a flocke to the ſlaughter: I will not ſuffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt.

11 But I will bring them with a mighty hand, and a ſtretched out arme, and ſmite Egypt with plagues as before, and will deſtroy all the land thereof.

12 Egypt ſhall mourne, and the foundation of it ſhal be ſmitten with the plague & puniſhment that God ſhall bring vpon it.

13 They that till the ground ſhall mourne for their ſeedes ſhall faile, thorow the blaſting and haile, and with a fearefull conſtellation.

14 Woe to the world, and them that dwell therein,

15 For the sword, and their destruction draweth nigh, and one people shall stand vp to fight against another, and swords in their hands.

16 For there shall be sedition among men, and invading one another, they shall not regard their Kings nor Princes, and the course of their actions shall stand in their power.

17 A man shall desire to goe into a city, and shall not be able.

18 For because of their pride, the cities shall be troubled, the houses shall be destroyed, and men shall be afraid.

19 A man shall haue no pity vpon his neighbor, but shall destroy their houses with the sword, & spoyle their goods, because of the lack of bread, and for great tribulation.

20 Behold, saith God, I will call together all the Kings of the earth to reuerence me, which are fr. m the rising of the Sun, from the South, from the East, and Libanus: to turne themselves one against another, & repay the things that they haue done to them.

21 Like as they doe yet this day vnto my chosen, so will I doe also, and recompence in their bosome. Thus saith the Lord God;

22 My right hand shall not spare the sinner, & my sword shall not cease ouer them that shed innocent blood vpon the earth;

23 The fire is gone forth from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the straw that is kindled.

24 Woe to them that sin, and keepe not my Commandements, saith the Lord.

25 I will not spare them; goe your way, ye children, from the power, defile not my Sanctuary:

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that sinne against him, and therefore deliuereth he them vnto death and destruction.

27 For now are the plagues come vpon the whole earth, and ye shall remaine in them, for God shall not deliuer you, because ye haue sinned against him.

28 Behold an horrible vision, and the appearance thereof from the East,

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia shall come out with many charrets, and the multitude of them shall be caryed as the wind vpon earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble.

30 Also the Carmanians raging in wrath, shall goe forth as the wild-boares of the wood, & with great power shall they come and ioyne battell with them, and shall wast a portion of the land of the Assyrians.

31 And then shall the dragons haue the vpper hand, remembering their nature, and if they shall turne themselves, conspiring together in great power to persecute them,

32 Then these shall be troubled, and keepe silence through their power, and shall flee,

33 And from the land of the Assyrians, shall the enemy besiege them, and consume

some of them, and in their host shall be fear and dread, and strife among their Kings.

34 Behold cloudes from the East, and from the North, vnto the South, and they are very horrible to looke vpon; full of wrath and storme.

35 They shall smite one vpon another, and they shall smite down a great multitude of stars vpon the earth, euen their owne stars; and blood shall be from the sword vnto the belly.

36 And dung of men vnto the Canals.

37 And there shall be great fearefulness, and trembling vpon earth; and they shall see the wrath shall be afraid, and trembling shall come vpon them.

38 And then shall there come great storme from the South, and from the North, and another part from the West.

39 And strong winds shall arise from the East, and shall open it, and the cloud which he raised vp in wrath, and the star, stirred to cause feare toward the East and West wind, shall be destroyed.

40 The great and mighty clouds shall be lifted vp full of wrath, and the star, that they may make all the earth afraid, and they that dwell therein, and they shall powre out ouer euery high and eminent place, an horrible starre.

41 Fire and haile, and fleeing swords, and many waters, that all fields may be full, and all riuers, with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they shall breake downe the cities and walls, mountaines and hills, trees of the wood, and grasse of the meadowes, and their corne.

43 And they shall goe stedfastly vnto Babylon, and make her afraid.

44 They shall come to her, and besiege her with the star, and all wrath shall they powre out vpon her, then shall the dust, and smoke goe vp vnto the heauen; and all they that be about her shall bewaile her.

45 And they that remaine vnder her, shall doe seruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.

46 And thou Asia that art partaker of the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her person:

47 Woe be vnto thee thou wretch, because thou hast made thy selfe like vnto her, and hast deckt thy daughters in whoredome, that they might please: and glory in thy louers, which haue alwayes desired to commit whoredome with thee.

48 Thou hast followed her, that is hated in all her workes and inuentions: therefore saith God.

49 I will send plagues vpon thee: widowhood, pouerty, famine, sword, and pestilence, to waste thy houses with destruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power shall be dried vp as a flowre, when the hea-

shall arise that is sent ouer thee.

51 Thou shalt be weakened as a poore woman with stripes, and as one chastised with wounds, so that the mighty and louers shall not be able to receiue thee.

52 Would I with ieaousie haue so proceeded against thee saith the Lord,

53 If thou hadst not alway slain my chosen exalting the stroke of thine hands, & saying cuer their dead when thou wast drunken,

54 Set forth the beauty of thy countenance.

55 The reward of thy whooredome shall be in thy bosome, therefore shalt thou receiue recompense.

56 Like as thou hast done vnto my chosen, saith the Lord, euen so shall God doe vnto thee, and shall deliuer thee into mischiefe.

57 Thy children shall die of hunger, and thou shalt fall through the sword: thy cities shall be broken downe, and all thine shall perish with the sword in the field.

58 They that be in the mountains shall die of hunger, and eat their owne flesh, and drinke their owne blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirst of water.

59 Thou as vnhappy, shalt come through the Sea, and receiue plagues againe.

60 And in the passage they shall trueth on the idle city, and shall destroy some portion of thy land, and consume part of thy glory, and shall returne to Babylon that was destroyed.

61 And thou shalt be cast down by them, as stubble, and they shall be vnto thee as fire.

62 And shall consume thee and thy Cities, thy land, and thy mountaine, all thy woods, and thy fruitfull trees shall they burne vp with fire.

63 Thy children shall they carry away captiue, and looke what y^e hast they shall spoile it, and mar the beauty of thy face.

CHAP. XVI.

Woe be vnto thee Babylon and Assis, who be vnto thee Egypt and Syria.

1 Gird vp your selues with cloathes of sacke and haire, bewaile your children, and be sorry for your destruction is at hand.

2 A sword is sent vpon you: and who may turne it backe?

3 A fire is sent among you, and who may quench it?

4 Plagues are sent vnto you, and what is he that may drive them away?

5 May any man drive away a hungry lion in the wood? or may any one quench the fire in stubble when it hath begun to burne?

6 May one turne againe the arrow that is shot of a strong archer?

7 The mighty Lord sendeth the plagues, and who is he that can drive them away?

8 A fire shall goe forth from his wrath, and who is he that may quench it?

9 He shall cast lightnings, and who shall not feare? he shall thunder, and who shall not be afraid?

10 The Lord shall threaten, and who shall not be utterly beaten to powder at his presence?

11 The earth quaketh, and the foundations thereof, the Sea riseth vp with waues from the deepe, and the waues of it are troubled, and the fishes thereof also before the Lord, and before the glory of his power.

12 For strong is his right hand that bendeth the bow, his arrowes that he shooteth are sharp, and shall not misse, when they begin to be shot into the ends of the world.

13 Behold, the plagues are sent, and shall not returne againe vntil they come vpon the earth.

14 The fire is kindled, and shall not be put out, till it consume the foundation of the earth.

15 Like as an arrow that is shot of a mighty archer returneth not backward: euen so the plagues that shall be sent vpon earth shall not returne againe.

16 Woe is me, woe is me, who wil deliuer me in those dayes.

17 The beginning of sorowes, and great mourning, the beginning of famine, and great death: the beginning of warres, and the powers shall stand in feare, the beginning of euils, what shall I doe when these euils shall come?

18 Behold, famine and plague, tribulation and anguish, are sent as scourges for amendment.

19 But for all these things they shall not turne from their wickednesse, nor be alway mindfull of the scourges.

20 Behold, victuals shall be so good cheape vpon earth, that they shall thinke themselves to be in good case, and euen then shall euils grow vpon earth: sword, famine, and great confusion.

21 For many of them y^e dwell vpon earth shall perish of famine, and the other that escape the hunger shall the sword destroy.

22 And the dead shall be cast out as dung, and there shall be no man to comfort them, for the earth shall be wasted, and the cities shall be cast downe.

23 There shall be no man left to till the earth, and to sow it.

24 The trees shall giue fruit, and who shall gather them?

25 The grapes shall ripe, and who shall tread them? for all places shall be desolate of men.

26 So that one man shall desire to see another, and to heare his voyce.

27 For of a city there shall be tenne left, and two of the field, which shall hide themselves in the thicke groues, and in the clefts of rocks.

28 As in an orchard of Olives vpon every tree there are left three or foure Olives:

29 Or, when as a vineyard is gathered there

there are left some clusters of them that diligently seeke thorow the vineyard :

31. Euen so in those dayes there shall bee three or foure left by them that search their houses with the sword,

32. And the earth shall be laid waste, and the fields thereof shall wax old, & her wayes and all her paths shall grow full of thornes, because no man shall trauell there-through.

33. The virgins shall mourne hauing no bride-groomes, the women shall mourne hauing no husbands, their daughters shall mourne hauing no helpers.

34. In the wars shall their bride-groomes be destroyed, and their husbands shall perish of famine.

35. Heare now these things, and vnderstand them, ye seruants of the Lord.

36. Behold, the word of the Lord, receiue it, beleeue not the gods of whom I Lord spake.

37. Behold, the plagues draw nigh, and are not slacke.

38. And when a woman with child in the ninth moneth bringeth fourth her sonne, within two or three houres of her birth, great paines compasse her wombe, which paynes when the child commeth fourth, they slake not a moment.

39. Euen so shall not the plagues be slacke to come vpon the earth, and the world shall mourne, and sorrowes shall come vpon it on euery side.

40. O my people, Heare my word : make you ready to the battell, and in those euils be euen as pilgrims vpon the earth.

41. He that selleth, let him be as he I fleeth away, & he that buyeth, as one that will lose.

42. He that occupieth merchandize, as he that had no profit by it ; and he that buildeth, as he that shall not dwell therein.

43. He that soweth, as if he should not reap : so also he that planteth the vineyard, as he that shall not gather the grapes.

44. They that marry, as they that shall get no children : and they that marry not, as the widowers.

45. And therefore they that labour, labour in vaine.

46. For strangers shall reape their fruits and spoile their goods, ouerthrow their houses, and take their children captiues ; for in captiuitie & famine shall they get children.

47. And they that occupy their merchandize with robbery, the more they deck their cities, their houses, their possessions, and their owne persons :

48. The more will I be angry with them for their sinne saith the Lord.

49. Like as an whore enmieth a right honest and vertuous woman :

50. So shall righteousness hate iniquity, when she decketh her selfe, and shall accuse her to her face, when he commeth that shall defend him that diligently searcheth out euery sinne vpon earth,

51. And therefore be ye not like therounds nor to the works thereof.

52. For yet a little, and iniquity shall be taken away out of the earth, and righteousness shall reigne among you.

53. Let not the sinner say that he hath not sinned : for God shall burne coales of fire vpon his head, which saith before the Lord God and his glory, I haue not sinned.

54. Behold, the Lord knoweth all the works of men, their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts :

55. Which spake but the word, Let the earth be made, and it was made : Let the heauen be made, and it was created.

56. In his word were the stars made, and he knoweth the number of them.

57. He feareth the deepe, and the treasures thereof : he hath measured the sea, and what it containeth.

58. He hath shut the sea in the midst of the waters, and with his word hath hee hanged the earth vpon the waters.

59. He spreadeth out the heauens like a vail vpon the waters hath he founded it.

60. In the desert hath he made springs of water, and pools vpon the tops of the mountains, that the floods might poure downe from the high rocks to water the earth.

61. He made man, and put his heart in the midst of the body, and gaue him breath of life, and vnderstanding.

62. Yea, and the Spirit of Almighty God which made all things, and searcheth out all hidden things in the secrets of the earth.

63. Surely hee knoweth your inuentions, and what you think in your hearts, yea even that sin, and would hide their sin.

64. Therefore hath the Lord exactly searched out all your works, and he will put you all to shame.

65. And when your sinnes are brought fourth, yee shall be ashamed before men, and your owne sinnes shall be your accusers in that day.

66. What will ye doe ? or how will ye hide your sins before God and his Angels ?

67. Behold, God himselfe is the Iudge, feare him : leaue off from your sinnes, and forget your iniquities to meddle no more with them for euer, so shall God leade you forth, and deliuer you from all trouble.

68. For behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, and they will take away certaine of you, and seed you being idle, with things offered vnto idols.

69. And they that consent vnto them shall be had in derision and reproach, and trodden vnder foot.

70. For there shall bee in euery place, and in the next cities a great insurrection vpon those that feare the Lord.

71. They shall bee like mad-men, sparing none, but still spoiling and destroying those that feare the Lord.

For they shall waste and take away their goods, and cast them out of their houses.

73 Then shall they bee knowne who are chosen, and they shall be tryed, as the gold in the fire.

74 Heare, O ye my beloued, saith the Lord: behold, the daies of trouble are at hand, but will deliuer you from the same.

75 Be ye not afraid, neither doubt, for God is your guide,

76 And the guide of them who keepe my

commandements and precepts, saith the Lord God; Let not your sinnes weigh you downe, and let not your iniquities lift vp themselves.

77 Woe be vnto them that are bound with their sins, and couered with their iniquities: like as a field is couered ouer with bushes, and the path thereof couered with thornes, that no man may trauaile thorow.

78 It is left vndressed, and is cast into the fire to be consumed therewith.

T O B I T.

C H A P. I.

The booke of the words of Tobit; son of Tobiel, the son of Ananias, the son of Adiel, the sonne of Gabael, of the seed of Asael, of the tribe of Nephthali,

Who in the time of Enemessar king of the Assyrians, was led captiue out of Thise, which is at the right hand of that citie, which is called properly Nephthali in Galilee aboue Aser.

1 I Tobit haue walked all the dayes of my life in the way of truth, and iustice, and did many almes deeds to my brethren, and my nation, who came with mee to Nineue, into the land of the Assyrians.

2 And when I was in mine owne country in the land of Israel, being but young, all the tribe of Nephthali my father sell from the house of Ierusalem, which was chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, that all the tribes should sacrifice there where the Temple of the habitation of the most High was consecrated and built for all ages.

3 Now all the tribes which together reunited, and the house of my father Nephthali sacrificed vnto the heifer Baal.

4 But I alone went often to Ierusalem at the Feasts, as it was ordained vnto all the people of Israel, by an euerlasting decree, making the first fruits, and tenths of increase, with that which was first shorne, and them gaue I at the Altar to the Priests, the children of Aaron.

5 The first tenth part of all increase I gaue to the sons of Aaron, who ministred at Ierusalem; another tenth part I sold away, and went, and spent it euery yeere at Ierusalem.

6 And the third, I gaue vnto them to whom it was meet, as Deborah my fathers mother had commanded me, because I was left an Orphan by my father.

7 Furthermore, when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine own kindred, and of her I begate Tobias.

8 And when wee were caried away captiues to Nineue, all my brethren, and those that were of my kindred, did eate of the bread of the Gentiles.

9 But I kept my selfe from eating.

12 Because I remembered God with all my heart.

13 And the most High gaue me grace, and fauour before Enemessar, so that I was his purueyout.

14 And I went into Media, and left in trust with Gabael the brother of Gabrias, at Ragae a city of Media, ten talents of siluer.

15 Now when Enemessar was dead, Sennacherib his son reigned in his stead, whose estate was troubled, that I could not goe into Media.

16 And in the time of Enemessar, I gaue many almes to my brethren, and gaue my bread to the hungry.

17 And my clothes to the naked; and if I saw any of my nation dead, or cast about the walles of Nineue, I buried him.

18 And if the King Sennacherib had slain any when he was come, and fled from Iudea, I buried them priuily, for in his wrath he killed many, but the bodies were not found when they were sought for of the king.

19 And when one of the Nineuites went and complained of me to the king, that I buried them, and hid my selfe, vnderstanding that I was sought for to bee put to death, I withdrew my selfe for feare.

20 Then all my goods were forcibly taken away, neither was there any thing left mee, besides my wife Anna, and my sonne Tobias.

21 And there passed not fise and fiftie dayes before two of his sons killed him, and they fled into the mountaines of Ararath, and Sarchedonus his sonne reigned in his stead, who appointed ouer his fathers accounts, and ouer all his affaires, Achicharus my brother Anais sonne.

22 And Achicharus entreating for me, I returned to Nineue: Now Achicharus was cupbearer, and keeper of the Signet, and steward, and ouerseer of the accounts; and Sarchedonus appointed him next vnto him; and he was my brothers sonne.

C H A P. II.

NOW when I was come home againe, and my wife Anna was restored vnto mee, with my sonne Tobias, in the Feast of Pentecost, which is the holy Feast of the seuen weekes, there was a good dinner prepared

pared me, in the which I sate downe to eat.

2 And when I saw abundance of meat, I said to my sonne, Go and bring what poore man soeuer thou shalt find out of our brethren, who is mindfull of the Lord, and loe, I tarry for thee.

3 But he came againe, and said, Father, one of our nation is strangled, and is cast out in the market-place.

4 Then before I had tasted of any meat, I start vp and tooke him vp into a roome, vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

5 Then I returned and washed my selfe, and ate my meate in heauinesse,

6 Remembering the prophesie of Amos, as he said, Your feasts shall be turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation.

7 Therefore I wept, and after the going downe of the Sun, I went and made a graue and buried him.

8 But my neighbors mocked me, and said, This man is not yet afraid to bee put to death for this matter, who fled away, and yet, loe, he hath buried the dead againe.

9 The same night also I returned from the buriall, and slept by the wall of my court-yard, being polluted, and my face was vacouered:

10 And I knew not that there were Sparrowes in the wall, and mine eyes being open the sparrowes muted warme dung into mine eyes, and a whitenesse came in mine eyes, and I went to the Physicians, but they helped me not: moreouer, Achlacharus did nourish me, vntill I went into Elimais.

11 And my wife Anna did take womens worke to doe,

12 And when she had sent them home to the owners, they paid her wages, and gaue her also besides a kid.

13 And when it was in mine house, and began to cry, I said vnto her, From whence is this kid? is it not stollen? render it to the owners, for it is not lawfull to eate any thing that is stollen.

14 But she replied vpon me, It was giuen for a gift more then the wages: howbeit, I did not beleue her, but bade her render it to the owners, and I was abashed at her. But shee replied vpon mee, Where are thine almes, and thy righteous deeds? behold, thou and all thy workes are knowne.

CHAP. III.

Then I being grieved, did weepe, and in my sorrow, prayed saying,

3 O Lord, thou art iust, and all thy workes, and all thy wayes are mercy and truth, and thou iudget truly, and iustly for euer.

3 Remember me, and looke on me, punish me not for my sinnes and ignorances, and the sinnes of my Fathers, who haue sinned before thee.

4 For they obeyed not thy commandements, wherfore thou hast deliuered vs for

a spoile, and vnto captivity, and vnto death, and for a prouerbe of reproach to all nations among whom we are disperfed,

5 And now thy iudgments are many and true: Deale with me according to my faith, and my Fathers: because we haue not kept thy commandements, neither haue walked in truth before thee.

6 Now therefore deale with mee, and smeth best vnto thee, and command my spirit to be taken from me, that I may be solued and become earth, for it is profit for me to die rather then to liue, because I haue heard false reproaches, and haue much sorrow, command therefore that I may now be deliuered out of this distress, and goe into the euermlasting place: turn not thy face away from me.

7 It came to passe the same day, that Ecbatane, a city of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel was also reproached by her fathers maids,

8 Because that she had bene married seuen husbands, whom Asmodeus the evil spirit had killed, before they had lien with her. Doeft thou not know, said they, that thou hast strangled thine husbands? thou hast had already seuen husbands, neighbour, wast thou named after any of them.

9 Wherfore dost thou beat vs for them? If they bee dead, goe thy wayes alone, let vs neuer see of thee either son, or daughter.

10 When she heard these things, she was very sorrowfull, so that she thought to haue strangled her selfe, and she said, I am the only daughter of my father, and if I doe this, it shall be a reproach vnto him, and I shall bring his old age with sorrow to the grave.

11 Then she prayed toward the window, and said, Blessed art thou, O Lord my God, and thy holy and glorious Name is blessed and honourable for euer, let all thy workes praise thee for euer.

12 And now, O Lord, I set mine eyes to my face toward thee.

13 And say, Take me out of the earth, that I may heare no more the reproach.

14 Thou knowest, Lord, that I am pure from all sinne with man.

15 And that I neuer polluted my name, the name of my father in the land of my captivity: I am the only daughter of my father, neither hath he any child to be like me, neither any neere kinsman, nor any son of his aliue, to whom I may keepe my selfe for a wife: my seuen husbands are already dead, and why should I liue? but if I please not thee that I should die, command some regard to be had of me, and pity take of me, that I heare no more reproach.

16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the maiesty of the great God.

18 And Raphael was sent to heale them both, that is, to scale away the whitenesse

Tobias eyes, and to giue Sara the daughter of Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the son of Tobit, and to binde Asmodeus the euill spirit because thee belongeth to Tobias by right of inheritance. The selfe same time came Tobit home, & entred into his house, and Sara the daughter of Raguel, came downe from her vpper chamber.

CHAP. IIII.

IN that day Tobit remembered the money which hee had committed to Gabael in the cities of Media.

And said with himselfe, I haue wished for death, wherefore doe I not call for my sonne Tobias, that I may signifie to him of my money before I die?

3 And when he had called him, he said, My sonne, when I am dead, bury me, and despise not thy mother, but honour her all the dayes of thy life, and doe that which shall please her, and grieve her not.

4 Remember, my son, that she saw many dangers for thee, when thou wast in her wombe, and when shee is dead bury her by me in one graue.

5 My sonne, be'mindfull of the Lord our God all thy dayes, and let not thy will be to sinne, or to transgresse his Commandements: doe vprightly all thy life long, and follow not thy wayes of vnrighteousnes.

6 For if thou deale truly, thy doings shall prosperously succede to thee, and to all them that liue iustly.

7 Giue almes of thy substance, and when thou giuest almes, let not thine eye bee enuious, neither turne thy face from any poore, and the face of God shall not be turned away from thee.

8 If thou hast abundance, giue almes accordingly, if thou haue but a little, be not afraid to giue according to that little.

9 For thou layest vp a good treasure for thyselfe against the day of necessity.

10 Because that almes doth deliuer from death & suffereth not to come into darknes.

11 For almes is a good gift vnto all that giue it in the sight of the most High.

12 Beware of all whoredome, my son, and chiefly take a wife of thy seed of thy fathers & take not a strange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers tribes: for wee are the children of the prophets, Noe, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob: remember my son, that our fathers from the beginning, euen that they all married wiues of their owne kindred, and were blessed in their children, and their seed shall inherit the land.

13 Now therefore, my son, loue thy brethren and despise not in thy heart thy brethren, the sonnes and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife of them: for in pride is destruction and much trouble, and in lewdnesse is decay, and great want: for lewdnesse is the mother of famine.

14 Let not the wages of any man which

hath wrought for thee, tarry with thee, but giue him it out of hand: for if thou serue God, he will also repay thee be circumspect, my son in all things thou doest, and bee wise in all thy conuersation.

15 Doe that to no man which thou hastest: drinke not wine to make thee drunken: neither let drunkennesse goe with thee in thy Iourney.

16 Giue of thy bread to the hungrys and of thy garments to them that are naked, and according to thine abundance giue almes, and let not thine eyes bee enuious when thou giuest almes.

17 Powre out thy bread on the buriall of the iust, but giue nothing to the wicked.

18 Aske counsell of all that are wise, and despise not any counsell that is profitable.

19 Blesse thy Lord thy God alway, & desire of him thy wayes may be directed, & that all thy paths and counsels may prosper for euery nation hath not counsell, but the Lord himselfe giueth all good things, & he humbleth whom he will, as he will: now therefore my son, remember my commandements, neither let them be put out of thy minde.

20 And now I signifie this to thee; that I committed ten talents to Gabael the son of Gabrias at Rages in Media.

21 And feare not, my sonne, that we are made poore; for thou hast much wealth if thou feare God, and depart from all sinne, and doe that which is pleasing in his sight.

CHAP. V.

Tobias then answered, and said, Father, I will doe all things which thou hast commanded me.

2 But how can I receiue the money, seeing I know him not?

3 Then he gaue him the hand-writing, & said vnto him, Seeke thee a man which may goe with thee, whiles I yet liue, & I will giue him wages, & go and receiue thy money.

4 Therefore, when hee went to seeke a man, he found Raphael that was an Angel.

5 But he knew not; and he said vnto him, Canst thou goe with mee to Rages? and knowest thou those places well?

6 To whom the Angell said, I will goe with thee, and I know the way well: for I haue lodged with our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias said vnto him, Tarry for me till I tell my father.

8 Then he said vnto him, Goe, and tarry not; so he went in, and said to his father, Behold, I haue found one which will goe with me. Then he said, Call him vnto mee, that I may know of what tribe hee is, and whether he be a trusty man to goe with thee.

9 So he called him, and he came in, and they saluted one another.

10 Then Tobit said vnto him, Brother, shew me of what tribe and family thou art.

11 To whom he said, Dost thou seeke for a tribe, or family, or an hired man to goe with

with thy sonne? Then Tobit said vnto him, I would know, brother thy kindred and name.

12 Then he said, I am Azarias, the son of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit said, Thou art welcome, brother, be not now angry with me, because I haue enquired to know thy tribe, and thy family, for thou art my brother, of an honest and good stocke: for I know Ananias, and Ionathas, sonnes of that great Samaias, as wee went together to Ierusalem to worship and offered the first borne, and the tenths of the fruits, and they were not seduced with the error of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a good stocke.

14 But tell me, What wages shall I giue thee? wilt thou a drachme a day, and things necessary as to mine owne sonne?

15 Yea moreouer if ye returne safe, I will adde something to the wages.

16 So they were well pleased. Then said he to Tobias, Prepare thy selfe for the iourney, and God send you a good iourney. And when his son had prepared all things for the iourney, his father said, Goe thou with this man, & God which dwelleth in heauen prosper your iourney, and the Angel of God keepe you company. So they went forth both, and the young mans dog with them.

17 But Anna his mother wept, and said to Tobit, Why hast thou sent away our son? Is he not the staffe of our hand, in going in and out before vs?

18 Bee not greedy (to adde) money to money: but let it be as refuse in respect of our childre.

19 For that which the Lord hath giuen vs to liue with, doeth suffice vs.

20 Then said Tobit to her, Take no care, my sister he shal returne in safety, and thine eyes shall see him.

21 For the good Angel will keepe him company; and his iourney shall be prosperous, and he shall returne safe.

22 Then she made an end of weeping.

CHAP. VI.

And as they went on their iourney they came in the euening to the riuer Tigris, and they lodged there.

2 And when the young man went down to wash himselfe, a fish leaped out of the riuer, and would haue deuoured him.

3 Then the Angel said vnto him, Take the fish, and the young man laid hold of the fish, and drew it to land.

4 To whom the Angel said, Open the fish, and take the heart, and the liuer, and the gall, and put them vp safely.

5 So the young man did as the Angel commanded him and when they had rested the fish they did eat it: then they both went on their way, til they drew neere to Ecbatane.

6 Then the young man said to the Angel, Brother Azarias, to what vse is the heart,

and the liuer, and the gall of the fish?

7 And he said vnto him, Touching the heart & liuer, if a diuell, or an euill spirit trouble any, we must make a smoake thereof before the man or the woman, and the party shall be no more vexed.

8 As for the gall, it is good to anoint a man that hath whitenesse in his eyes, and he shall be healed.

9 And when they were come neere Raguel, Rages;

10 The Angel said to the young man, heere, to day we shal lodge with Raguel, who is thy cousin, he also hath one onely daughter, named Sara, I will speake for her, that shee may be giuen thee for a wife.

11 For to thee doth the right of her appertaine, seeing thou only art of her kinne.

12 And the maid is faire and wise, therefore heare me, and I will speake to her father, and when we returne from Raguel we will celebrate the marriage: for I know that Raguel cannot marry her to another according to the law of Moses, but he shal be guilty of death, because the right of inheritance doeth rather appertaine to thee then to any other.

13 Then the young man answered the Angel, I haue heard, brother Azarias, that the maid hath bene giuen to seuen men, who all died in the marriage chamber:

14 And now I am the onely sonne of my father, and I am afraid lest if I goe in vnto her, I die, as the other before: for a wicked spirit loueth her, which hurteth no body but those which come vnto her: wherefore I also feare, lest I die, and bring my fathers and my mothers life (because of me) to the graue with sorrow, for they haue no other sonne to bury them.

15 Then the Angel said vnto him, Doe thou not remember the precepts which thy father gaue thee, that thou shouldest marry a wife of thine owne kindred? Wherefore heare me, O my brother, for she shall be giuen thee to wife, and make thou no reckoning of the euill spirit, for this same night shall she be giuen thee in marriage.

16 And when thou shalt come into the marriage chamber, thou shalt take the albes of perfume, and shalt lay vpon them some of the heart and liuer of the fish, and shalt make a smoake with it.

17 And the deuill shall smell it, and flee away, and neuer come againe any more: but when thou shalt come to her, rise vp both of you, and pray to God, which is mercifull, who will haue pity on you, and saue you: feare not, for shee is appointed vnto thee from the beginning, and thou shalt preferre her, and she shall goe with thee. Moreouer I suppose that she shall beare thee children. Now when Tobias had heard these things, he loued her, and his heart was effectually ioyned to her.

CHAP. VII.

And when they were come to Ecabatae, they came to the house of Raguel, and Sara met them: and after that they saluted one another, she brought them to the house.

Then said Raguel to Edna his wife, like is this young man to Tobit my son?

And Raguel asked them, from whence your brethren? To whom they said, We are of the sonnes of Nephtali, which are abodes in Nineue.

Then he said to them, Do ye know Tobit our kinsman? And they said, We know him. Then said he, Is he in good health?

And they said, He is both aliue and in good health: and Tobias said, Hee is my brother.

Then Raguel leaped vp, and kissed him, and wept.

And blessed him, and said vnto him, thou art the sonne of an honest and good man: but when hee had heard that Tobit was blind, he was sorrowfull and wept.

And likewise Edna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept. Moreouer they entertained them cheerfully, & after that they had killed a ram of the flocke, they set store of meat on the table. Then said Tobias to Raguel, Brother Azarias, speake of those things of which thou diddest talke in the day, and let this businesse be dispatched.

So he communicated the matter with Raguel, and Raguel said to Tobias, Eat and drinke, and make merry:

For it is meet that thou shouldest see any of my daughter, neuertheless, I will relate vnto thee the truth.

I haue giuen my daughter in marriage to seven men, who died y night they came vnto her: neuertheless, for the present be merry: But Tobias said, I will eat nothing here, till we agree & sweare one to another.

Raguel said, Then take her from henceforth, according to y manner, for thou art her cousin, and shee is thine, and the mercifull God giue you good successe in all things.

Then he called his daughter Sara, and she came to her father, and he took her by the hand, and gaue her to be wife to Tobias, saying, Behold, take her after the law of Moses, and lead her away to thy father: and he blessed them.

And called Edna his wife, and tooke a paper, and did write an instrument of couenants, and sealed it.

Then they began to eate.

After Raguel called his wife Edna, and said vnto her, Sister, prepare another chamber and bring her in thither.

Which when she had done as he had bid her, she brought her thither, and she wept, and she received the teares of her daughter, and said vnto her,

18 Be of good comfort my daughter, the Lord of heauen and earth giue thee ioy for this thy sorrow: bee of good comfort my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

And when they had supped, they brought Tobias in vnto her.

2 And as he went, he remembred the words of Raphael, and tooke the ashes of the perfumes, & put the heart, and the liuer of the fish thereupon, and made a smoke *therewith*.

3 The which smell when the euill spirit had smelled, he fled into the vtmost parts of Egypt, and the Angel bound him.

4 And after that they were both shut in together, Tobias rose out of the bed: and said, Sister arise, and let vs pray that God would haue pity on vs.

5 Then began Tobias to say, Blessed art thou, O God of our Fathers, and blessed is thy holy and glorious Name for euer, let the heauens blesse thee & all thy creatures.

6 Thou madest Adam, and gauest him Eve his wife for an helper and stay: of them came mankind: thou hast said, it is not good that man should be alone, let vs make vnto him an aid like vnto himselfe.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my sister for lust, but vprightly: therefore mercifully ordaine, that wee may become aged together.

8 And she said with him, Amen.

9 So they slept both that night, and Raguel arose, and went and made a graue.

10 Saying, I feare lest he be dead.

11 But when Raguel was come into his house,

12 He said vnto his wife Edna, Send one of the maids, and let her see whether he be aliue: if so be not, that wee may bury him, and no man know it.

13 So the maid opened the doore, and went in, and found them both asleepe.

14 And came fourth, and told them that he was aliue.

15 Then Raguel praised God, and said, O God, thou art worthy to be praised with all pure & holy praise: therefore let thy Saints praise thee with thy creatures, & let all thine Angels and thine Elect praise thee for euer.

16 Thou art to be praised, for thou hast made me ioyfull, & that is not cometo me which I suspected; but thou hast dealt with vs according to thy great mercy.

17 Thou art to be praised, because thou hast had mercy of two, that were the onely begotten children of their Fathers, grant them mercy, O Lord, and finish their life in health, with ioy and mercy.

18 Then Raguel bade his seruants to fill the graine.

19 And he kept the wedding Feast foure teene dayes.

20 For before the dayes of the marriage were finished, Raguel had said vnto him by

an oath, he should not depart, til the fourteene dayes of the marriage were expired,
 21 And then he should take y^e halfe of his goods, & go in safety to his father, & should haue the rest when I and my wife be dead.

C H A P. IX.

Then Tobias called Raphael, and said vnto him,

2 Brother Azarias: take with thee a servant, and two camels, and goe to Rages of Media to Gabael, and bring me the money, and bring him to the wedding.

3 For Raguel hath sworne that I shall not depart.

4 But my father counteth the dayes, and if I tarry long he will be very sorry.

5 So Raphael went out, and lodged with Gabael, and gaue him the hand writing, who brought forth bags which were sealed vpon, and gaue them to him.

6 And early in the morning, they went forth both together, and came to the wedding, and Tobias blessed his wife.

C H A P. X.

Now Tobit his father counted euery day, and when the dayes of the iourney were expired, and they came not:

2 Then Tobit said, Are they deteined? or is Gabael dead? and there is no man to giue him the money?

3 Therefore he was very sorry.

4 Then his wife said vnto him, My son is dead, seeing he stayeth long; and she began to bewaile him, and said,

5 Now I care for nothing, my son, since I haue les thee goe, the light of mine eyes.

6 To whom Tobit said, hold thy peace, take no care; for he is safe.

7 But she said, Hold thy peace, and deuine me not, my sonne is dead: & she went out euery day into y^e way which they went and did eat no meat on the day time, and ceased not whole nights to bewaile her son Tobias: untill the fourteene dayes of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had sworne that hee should spend there. Then Tobias said to Raguel, Let me go for my father & my mother looke no more to see me.

8 But his father in law said vnto him, Tarry with mee, and I will send to thy father, and they shall declare vnto him how things goe with thee.

9 But Tobias said, No: but let me goe to my father.

10 Then Raguel arose, and gaue him Sara his wife, and halfe his goods, seruants, and cattell, and money.

11 And he blessed them, and sent them away, saying, The God of heauen giue you a prosperous iourney, my children.

12 And he said to his daughter, Honour thy father & thy mother in law, w^e are now thy parents, that I may heare good report of thee: and he kissed her. Edna also said to Tobias, The Lord of heauen restore thee,

my deare brother, and grant y^e I may see children of my daughter Sara before I die, that I may reioyce before the Lord: behold I commit my daughter vnto thee of speciall trust, wherefore doe not treat her euill.

C H A P. XI.

After these things, Tobias went his way praising God, that he had ginen him a prosperous iourney, and blessed Raguel and Edna his wife, and went on his way, & they drew neere to Nineue.

2 Then Raphael said to Tobias, Thou knowest, brother, how thou didst leaue thy father.

3 Let vs haste before thy wife and prepare the house.

4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fish: so they went their way, and the dogge went after them.

5 Now Anna sat looking about toward the way for her sonne.

6 And when she espied him coming, she said to his father, Behold, thy son cometh, and the man that went with him.

7 Then said, Raphael, I know Tobias: that thy father will open his eyes.

8 Therefore anoint thou his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith, he shall rub, and the whitenesse shall fall away, and he shall see thee.

9 Then Anna ran forth and fell vpon the neck of her sonne, and said vnto him, Seeing I haue seene thee, my son, from hence forth I am content to die, and they wept both.

10 Tobit also went forth toward the doore and stumbled: but his sonne ranne to him.

11 And tooke hold of his father, and smote the stroke of the gall on his fathers eies, saying, Be of good hopes my father.

12 And when his eyes began to smart, he rubbed them.

13 And the whitenesse pilled away from the corners of his eyes, and when he saw his sonne, he fell vpon his necke.

14 And hee wept, and said, Blessed art thou, O God: and blessed is thy Name for ever, and blessed are all thine holy Angels.

15 For thou hast scourged, and hast taken pittie on me: for behold I see my son Tobias. And his son went in reioicing, and told his father the great things, that had happened to him in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to meete his daughter in law at the gate of Nineue, reioicing and praising God: and they which saw him goe, marvelled, because he had receiued his sight.

17 But Tobit gaue thanks before them, because God had mercy on him. And when he came neere to Sara his daughter in law, he blessed her, saying, Thou art welcome daughter: God be blessed w^h hath brought thee vnto vs, and blessed be thy father and thy mother: and there was ioy among all his brethren which were at Nineue.

And Achiacharus, and Nasbas his brother, came.

And Tobias wedding was kept seven dayes with great ioy.

CHAP. XII.

Then Tobit called his son Tobias, and said vnto him, My sonne, see that thou haue his wages, which went with thee; thou must giue him more.

And Tobias said vnto him, O father, it shalme to mee to giue him halfe of the things which I haue brought.

For he hath brought me againe to thee safely, & made whole my life, & brought me the money, and likewise healed thee.

Then the old man said, It is due vnto

So he called the Angel, and hee said vnto him, Take halfe of all that yee haue brought, and goe away in safety.

Then he tooke them both a part, and said vnto them, Bless God, praise him and giue him, and praise him for the things which he hath done vnto you in the sight of all that liue. It is good to praise God, & exalt his Name, & honourably to shew forth the workes of God, therefore bee slacke to praise him.

It is good to keepe close the secret of a King, but it is honourable to reueale the secretes of God: doe that which is good, and euill shall touch you.

Prayer is good with fasting, and almes, righteousness, a little w righteounesse is better then much with vnrighteounesse: it better to giue almes, then to lay vp gold. For almes doth deliuer from death, & all purge away all sin. Those that exercise meit & righteounesse, shalbe filled w life. But they that sinue, are enemies to their owne life.

11 Surely, I will keepe close nothing of you: for I said, it was good to keepe close the secret of a King, but that it was honourable to reueale the workes of God.

12 Now therefore when thou diddest pray, I did send the remembrance of your prayers before I holy One: and when thou diddest bury the dead, I was with thee likewise.

13 And when thou didst not delay to rise, and to leaue thy dinner to goe and comfort the dead, thy good deed was not hid from me: but I was with thee.

14 And now God hath sent me to heale thee, and Sara thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael, one of the seven holy angels, which present the prayers of the iust, and which goe in and out before the face of the holy One.

16 Then they were both troubled; and fell vpon their faces: for they feared.

17 But he said vnto them, feare not for it shall goe wel with you: praise God therefore.

18 For not of any sauiour of mine, but by

the will of our God I came: wherefore graise him for euer.

19 All these dayes I did appeare vnto you, but I did neither eat nor drinke, but you did see a vision.

20 Now therefore giue God thanks: for I goe vp to him that sent me, but write all things which are done in a booke.

21 And when they arose, they saw him no more.

22 Then they confessed the great and wonderfull workes of God, and how the Angel of the Lord had appeared vnto them.

CHAP. XIII.

Then Tobit wrote a prayer of reioycings, and said, Blessed be God that liueth for euer, and blessed be his kingdome:

2 For he doth scourge, and hath mercy: he leadeth downe to hell, & bringeth vp againe: neither is there any that can auoid his hand.

3 Confesse him before the Gentiles, ye children of Israel: for hee hath scattered vs among them.

4 There declare his greatnes, and extoll him before all the liuing, for he is our Lord, and he is the God of our Father for euer.

5 And he will scourge vs for our iniquities, and will haue mercy againe, and will gather vs out of all nations, among whom he hath scattered vs.

6 If you turne to him with your whole heart, and with your whole minde, & deale vprightly before him, then will he turne vnto you, and wil not hide his face from you: Therefore see what he wil do with you, and confesse him with your whole mowth, and praise the Lord of might, & extoll the euerglasting King: in I land of my captivity do I praise him, and declare his might and maiestie to a sinfull nation: O yee sinners, turne & do iustice before him: who can tell if he will accept you, & haue mercy on you?

7 I will extoll my God, and my soule shall praise the King of heauen, and shall reioyce in his greatnes.

8 Let all men speake, and let all praise him for his righteounesse.

9 O Ierusalem the holy city, hee will scourge thee for thy childrens workes, and will haue mercy againe on the sons of the righteous.

10 Giue praise to the Lord, for he is good: and praise the euerglasting King, that his Tabernacle may be builded in thee, againe with ioy: and let him make ioyfull there in thee, those that are captiues, and loue in thee for euer those that are miserable.

11 Many nations shall come from far, to I Name of the Lord God with gifts in their hands, euen gifts to the King of heauen: all generations shall praise thee with great ioy.

12 Cursed are all they which hate thee, & blessed shall all be, which loue thee for euer.

13 Reioyce and be glad, for the children of the iust: for they shall be gathered together there.

ther, and shall blesse the Lord of the iust.

14 O blessed are they which loue thee, for they shall reioyce in thy peace: blessed are they which haue bene sorrowfull for all thy scourges, for they shall reioyce for thee, when they haue seene all thy glory, and shall be glad for euer.

15 Let my soule blesse God the great King.
16 For Ierusalem shall bee built vp with Saphires, and Emeraude, & precious stones: thy walls and towers, and battlements with pure gold.

17 And the streets of Ierusalem shall be paved with Berill, and Carbuncle, and stones of Ophir.

18 And all her streets shall say, Halleluia, and they shall praise him, saying, blessed be God which hath extolled it for euer.

CHAP. XIII.

SO Tobit made an end of praising God.
2 And he was eight and fifty yeeres old when he lost his sight, which was restored to him after eight yeeres, and he gaue almes, and he increased in the feare of the Lord God: and praised him.

3 And when hee was very aged, he called his sonne, and the sixe sonnes of his sonne, and said to him, My sonne, take thy children, for behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Goe into Media, my sonnes: for I surely beleene those things which Ionah the Prophet spake of Nineue, that it shall be overthrowne, and that for a time peace shall rather be in Media, and that our brethren shall lie scattered in the earth, from that good land, and Ierusalem shall be desolate, and the house of God in it shall be burned, and shall be desolate for a time:

5 And that againe God will haue mercy on them, and bring them againe into the land where they shall build a Temple, but not liue to the first, vntill the time of that age be fulfilled, and afterward they shall returne from all places of their captiuitie, and build vp Ierusalem gloriously, and the house of God shall bee built in it for euer,

with a glorious building, as the Prophet haue spoken thereof.

6 And all nations shall turne and feare the Lord God truly, and shall bury their idols.

7 So shall all nations praise the Lord, and his people shall confesse God, and the Lord shall exalt his people: and all those that loue the Lord God in truth and iustice, shall reioyce, shewing mercy to our brethren.

8 And now my son, depart out of Nineue, because that those things which the Prophet Ionah spake, shall surely come to passe.

9 But keepe thou the Law and the Commandements, and shew thy selfe mercifull and iust, that it may goe well with thee.

10 And bury me decently, and thy mother with me, but tary no longer at Nineue. Remember my sonne, how Aman handled Achitharus that brought him vp, how out of light he brought him into darkenesse, and how he rewarded him againe: yet Achitharus was saued, but the other had his reward, for he went downe into darkenesse. Manasses gaue almes, & escaped the snare of death which they had set for him: but Aman fell into the snare, and perished.

11 Wherefore now my sonne, consider what almes doeth, and how righteousnesse doeth deliuer. When hee had said these things he gaue vp the ghost in the bed, being an hundred and eight and fifty yeeres old, and he buried him honourably.

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, he buried her with his father: but Tobit departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane, to Raguel his father in law:

13 Where hee became old with honour, and he buried his father and mother in law honourably, and hee inherited their substance, and his father Tobit.

14 And hee died at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundred, and seuen and twenty yeeres old.

15 But before he died he heard of the destruction of Nineue, which was taken by Nabuchodonosor and Assuerus: and before his death he reioyced ouer Nineue.

IV DETH.

CHAP. I.

IN the twelfth yeere of the reigne of Nabuchodonosor, who reigned in Nineue the great city, (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned ouer the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane wallies round about of stones hewen, three cubits broad, and six cubites long, and made the height of the wall seuentie cubites, and the breadth thereof fifty cubites:

3 And set 9 towers thereof vpon 9 gates of it an hundred cubites high, & the breadth thereof in the foundation threescore cubits.

4 And he made the gates thereof, euen

gates that were raised to the height of seuentie cubites, and the breadth of them was forty cubites, for the going forth of his mighty armies, and for the setting in array of his footmen.)

5 Euen in those dayes King Nabuchodonosor made war with king Arphaxad in the great plaine, which is the plaine in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came vnto him all they that dwelt in the hill countrey, & all that dwelt by Euphrates and Tigris, and Hydaspes, and the plaine of Arioch, the King of the Elamians, and very many nations of the sonnes of Chelod, assembled themselves to battell.

7 Then Nabuchodonosor King of the Assyrians, sent vnto all that dwelt in Persia, and to all that dwelt Westward, and to those that dwelt in Clicia, and Damascus, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt vpon the seacoast,

8 And to those among the nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galilee, and the great plaine of Esdraelion,

9 And to all that were in Samaria & the cities thereof: and beyond Iordan vnto Ierusalem and Betane, and Chellus, and Kates, and the riuer of Egypt, and Taphnes, and Rameffe, and all the land of Geseu, vntill you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, & to all the inhabitants of Egypt, till you come to the borders of Ethiopia.

10 But all the inhabitants of the land, at the sight of the commandement of Nabuchodonosor King of the Assyrians, neither went they with him to the battell: for they were not afraid of him: yea, he was before them as one man, and they sent away ambassadors from them without effect, and with disgrace.

11 Therefore Nabuchodonosor was very angry with all this country, and swore by his throne and kingdome, that he would surely be auenged vpon all those coasts of Clicia and Damascus, and Syria, and that he would slay with the sword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Iudea, and all that were in Egypt, till you come to the borders of the two Seas.

12 Then he marched in battell aray with his power against King Arphaxad in the twentieth yeere, and he preuailed in his battell: for he ouerthrew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horsemen, and all his warriors,

13 And became Lord of his cities, and came vnto Ecbatane, and tooke the towres, and spoiled the streets thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into shame.

14 He tooke also Arphaxad in the mountains of Ragau, & smote him thorow with darts, & destroyed him vtterly that day.

15 So he returned afterward to Nineue, with he and all his company of feuerall nations: being a very great multitude of men, and there he tooke his ease, and banqueted, both he and his army an hundred and twenty dayes.

CHAP. II.

1 And in the eighteenth yere, the two & twentieth day of y first moneth, there was a quake in the house of Nabuchodonosor King of the Assyrians, that he should, as he thought, auenge himselfe on all the earth.

2 So he called vnto him all his Officers, and all his Nobles, and communicated with them, his secret counsell, and concluded a confederacy of the whole earth out of his mouth.

3 Then they decreed to destroy all flesh that die not, obey the commandement of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counsell, Nabuchodonosor King of the Assyrians called Olofernes the chiefe captaine of his army, which was next vnto him, and said vnto him,

5 Thus saith the great King the Lord of the whole earth: Behold, thou shalt goe forth from my presence, and take with thee men that trust in their owne strength, of footmen an hundred and twenty thousand, and the number of horses with their riders twelue thousand.

6 And thou shalt goe against all the West country, because they disobeyed my commandement.

7 And thou shalt declare vnto them, that they prepare for mee earth and water: for I will goe forth in my wrath against them, and will couer the whole face of the earth with the feet of mine army, and I will giue them for a spoile vnto thee.

8 So that their flaine shall fill their valleys, and brookes, and the riuer shall be filled with their dead, till it ouerflow.

9 And I will lead them captiues to the vtmost parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore shalt goe forth, and take beforehand for mee all their coastes, and if they will yeeld themselves vnto thee, thou shalt reserue them for mee till the day of their punishment.

11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eye spare them: but put them to the slaughter, and spoyle them wherefoeuer thou goest.

12 For as I liue, and by the power of my kingdome, whatsoever I haue spoken, that will I doe by mine hand.

13 And take thou heede that thou transgresse none of the commandements of thy lord, but accomplish them fully, as I haue commanded thee, & defer not to do them.

14 Then Olofernes went forth from the presence of his lord, and called all the Gouernours and Captaines, and the Officers of the army of Assur.

15 And he mustered the chosen men for the battell, as his lord had commanded him, vnto an hundred and twenty thousand, and twelue thousand archers on horsebacke.

16 And he ranged them as a great army is ordered for the warre.

17 And he tooke camels and asses for their carriages a very great number, and sheepe, and exen, and goates without number for their prouision.

18 And plenty of victuall for euery man of the army, and very much gold and siluer out of the Kings house.

19 Then he went forth, and all his power to go before King Nabuchodonosor in the voyage, and to couer all the face of the

earth, Westward with their charrets and horsemen, and their chosen footmen.

20 A great multitude also of sundry countreys came with them like locusts, and like the sand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went forth of Nineue three dayes journey toward the plaine of Bethleth, & pitched before Bethleth neere the mountaine, which is at the left hand of the upper Cilicia.

22 Then he tooke all his army, his footmen, and horsemen, and chariots, and went from thence into the hill country.

23 And destroyed Phud, & Lud, & spoiled all the children of Rasses, & the children of Asmael, which were toward the wildernesses, at the South of the land of the Chellians.

24 Then he went ouer Euphrates, and went through Mesopotamia, and destroyed all the high cities that were vpon the riuer Ardonai, till you come to the Sea.

25 And he tooke the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that resisted him, and came to the borders of Iapheth, which were toward the South, ouer against Arabia.

26 He compassed also all the children of Madian, and burnt vpon their Tabernacles, and spoiled their sheepecoats.

27 Then he went downe into the plaine of Damascus in the time of wheat harvest, and burnt vpon all their fields, & destroyed their flocks & herds, also he spoiled their cities, & utterly wasted their countreys, & smote all their young men with the edge of the sword.

28 Therefore the feare and dread of him fell vpon all the inhabitants of the Sea coasts, which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Iemman, and they that dwelt in Azotus, and Ascalon feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

So they sent Embassadors vnto him to streit of peace, saying,

2 Behold, wee the seruants of Nabuchodonosor the great King lie before thee, vnto us as shall be good in thy sight.

3 Behold our houses, and all our places, and all our fields of wheat, and flocks, and herds, & all the lodges of our tents lie before thy face: vse them as it pleaseth thee.

4 Behold, euen our cities and the inhabitants thereof are thy seruants; come and deale with them as seemeth good vnto thee.

5 So the men came to Olofernes, and declared vnto him after this manner.

6 Then came he downe toward the Sea coast, both he and his army, and set garisons in the high cities, and tooke out of them chosen men for ayd.

7 So they and all the country round about, receiued them with garlands, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet he did cast downe their frontiers, and cut downe their groues: for he had decreed to destroy all the gods of the land,

that all nations should worship Nabuchodonosor onely, and that all tongues and tribes should call vpon him as God.

9 Also he came ouer against Esdras neere vnto Iudea, ouer against the great strait of Iudea.

10 And he pitched betwene Geba and Scythopolis, and there he tarried a while moneth, that he might gather together the carryages of his army.

CHAP. IIIII.

Now the children of Israel that dwelt in Iudea, heard all that Olofernes chiefe Captaine of Nabuchodonosor King of the Assyrians had done to the nation, and after what manner he had spoiled their Temples, & brought them to bondage.

2 Therefore they were exceedingly afflicted of him, and were troubled for Ierusalem, and for the Temple of the Lord their God.

3 For they were newly returned from the captiuitie, and all the people of Iudea were lately gathered together: and their fells, and the Altar, and the house, were sanctified after the profanation.

4 Therefore they sent into all the coasts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethron, and Belmen, and Iericho, and to Chelza, and Esora, and to the valley of Salemy.

5 And possessed themselves before hand of all the tops of the high mountaines, fortified the villages that were in them, layd vpon them for the provision of victuals for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Also Iocim the high Priest which dwelt in those dayes in Ierusalem, wrote to the king that dwelt in Bethulia, and Betomestha, which is ouer against Esdras toward the open country neere to Dothaim,

7 Charging them to keepe the passage of the hill country, for by them there was an entrance into Iudea, and it was to stop them that would come vpon, because the passage was strait for two men at the mouth.

8 And the children of Israel did as Iocim the high Priest had commanded them, with the ancients of all the people of Iudea which dwelt at Ierusalem.

9 Then euery man of Israel cryed out with great feruency, and with great emulation did they humble their soules.

10 Both they & their wives, & their children, and their cattell, and euery thing, and hiring, and their seruants bought money, put sackcloth vpon their loynes.

11 Thus euery man and woman, and little children, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, fell before the Temple, and cast vpon their heads, and spread out their cloth before the face of the Lord: also they put sackcloth about the Altar,

12 And cried to the God of Israel all one consent earnestly, for he would not spare their children for a prey, & their wives for a spoyle, & the cities of their inheritance.

destruction, & the Sanctuary to profanation and reproach, & for nations to reioyce at.

13 So God heard their prayers, & looked upon their afflictions: for the people fasted many dayes in all Iudea, and Ierusalem before the Sanctuary of the Lord Almighty.

14 And Iosim the high Priest, and all the Priests that stood before the Lord, and they which ministered vnto the Lord, had their luyues girt with sackcloth, and offered the dayly burnt offerings, with the vowes and free gifts of the people.

15 And had athes on their miters, and cried vnto the Lord with all their power, that hee would looke vpon all the house of Israel graciously.

C H A P. V.

Then was it declared to Olofernes the chiefe Captaine: of the army of Assur, that the children of Israel had prepared for warre, and had shut vp the passages of the hill countrey, and had fortified all the tops of the high hills, and had laid impediments in the campion countreys.

1 Wherewith hee was very angry, and called all the Priences of Moab, and the captiues of Ammon, and all the gouernours of the Sea coast;

2 And he said vnto them, Tell mee now, the sons of Canaan, who this people is that dwelleth in the hill countrey? and what are their cities? they doe inhabit? and what is the multitude of their army? and wherein is their powre & strength? and what King let out them, or captaine of their army?

3 And why haue they determined not to come and meet me, more then all the inhabitants of the West?

4 Then said Achior the captaine of all the foames of Ammon, Let my lord now heare a word from the mouth of thy seruant, and I will declare vnto thee the truth concerning this people which dwelleth here thee, and inhabiteth the hill countreys; and there shall no lie come out of the mouth of thy seruant.

5 This people are defended of the Caldeans:

6 And they sojourned heretofore in Mesopotamia, because they would not follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Caldea:

7 For they left the way of their ancestors, and worshipped the God of heauen, the God whom they knew: for they cast them out from the face of their gods, and fled into Mesopotamia: and sojourned there many dayes.

8 Then their God commanded them to depart from that place where they sojourned, to goe into the land of Canaan, where they dwelt, and were increased with gold and silver, and with very much cattell.

9 But when a famine conered all the land of Canaan, they went downe into Egypt,

and sojourned there, while they were nourished, and became there a great multitude, so that one could not number their nation.

11 Therefore the king of Egypt rose vp against them, and dealt subtilly with them, and brought them low with labouring in bricke, and made them slaves.

12 Then they cryed vnto their God, and hee smote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues, so the Egyptians cast them out of their sight.

13 And God dried the red Sea before them:

14 And brought them to mount Sina, and Cades Barne, and cast forth all that dwelt in the wilderness.

15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they destroyed by their strength, all them of Eschbon, and passing ouer Iordan, they possessed all the hill countrey.

16 And they cast forth before them the Chanaanite, the Phereite, the Iebusite, and the Sychemite, and all the Gergefites, and they dwelt in that countrey many dayes.

17 And whilest they sinned not before their God, they prospered, because the God that hateth iniquitie was with them.

18 But when they departed from the way which hee appointed them, they were destroyed in many battels very sore, and were led captiues into a land which was not theirs, and the Temple of their God was cast to the ground, and their cities were taken by their enemies.

19 But now are they returned to their God, & are come vp from the places where they were scattered, & haue possessed Ierusalem, where their Sanctuary is, and are seated in the hill countrey, for it was desolate.

20 Now therefore my lord and gouernors, if there bee any error in this people, and they sinne against their God, let vs consider that this shall be their ruine, and let vs goe vp, and we shall overcome them.

21 But if there be no iniquity in their nation, let my lord now passe by, lest their lord defend them, & their God be for them, and we become a reproach before all the world.

22 And when Achior had finished these sayings, all the people standing round about the tent, murmured, and the chiefe men of Olofernes, and all that dwelt by the Sea side, and in Moab, spake that he should kill him.

23 For, say they, Wee will not bee afraid of the face of the children of Israel, for loe it is a people that haue no strength, nor power for a strong battell.

24 Now therefore, lord Olofernes, wee will goe vp, and they shall be a prey, to be deuoured of all thine army.

C H A P. VI.

And when the tumult of men that were about the counsell was ceased, Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Assur

said vnto Achior and all the Moabites, before all the company of other nations.

2 And who art thou Achior & the hirelings of Ephraim: that thou hast prophesied amongst vs as to day, and hast said, that we should not make war with the people of Israel, because their God will defend them? and who is God, but Nabuchodonosor?

3 Hee will send his power, and will destroy them from the face of the earth, and their God shall not deliuer them: but we his seruants will destroy them as one man, for they are not able to sustaine the power of our horses.

4 For with them wee will treade them vnder foot, and their mountaines shall bee drunken with their blood, and their fields shall be filled with their dead bodies, and their footstepps shall not be able to stand before vs, for they shall utterly perish, faith King Nabuchodonosor lord of all the earth; for hee said, None of my words shall bee in vaine.

5 And thou Achior an hireling of Ammon, which hast spoken these words in the day of thine Iniquity shalt see my face no more, from this day vntill I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.

6 And then shall the sword of mine army, and the multitude of them that serue me, passe through thy sides, and thou shalt fall among their slaines, when I returne.

7 Now therefore my seruants shall bring thee backe into the hill countrey, and shall set thee in one of the cities of the passages.

8 And thou shalt not perish till thou be destroyed with them.

9 And if thou perswade thy selfe in thy mind, that they shall not bee taken, let not thy countenance fall: I haue spoken it, and none of my words shall be in vaine.

10 Then Olofernes commanded his seruants that waited in his tent, to take Achior, and bring him to Bethulia, and deliuer him into the hands of the children of Israel.

11 So his seruants tooke him, & brought him out of the campe into the plaine, and they went from the midst of the plaine into the hill countrey, & came vnto the mountaines that were vnder Bethulia.

12 And when the men of the city saw this, they tooke vp their weapons, and went out of the city to the top of the hill, and euery man that vsed a sling kept them from coming vp, by casting of stones against them.

13 Neuertheless, hauing gotten priuily vnder the hill, they bound Achior, and cast him downe, and left him at the foot of the hill, and returned to their Lord.

14 But the Israelites descended from their cities, and came vnto him, and loosed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and presented him to the governours of the city.

15 Which were in those dayes, Ozias the sonne of Micha of the tribe of Simeon

and Chabris the sonne of Gethoniel, and Charimis the sonne of Melchior.

16 And they called together all the ancients of the city, and all their youth ran together, and their women to the assembly, and they set Achior in the midst of all the people. Then Ozias asked him of the which was done.

17 And he answered and declared vnto them the words of the counsell of Olofernes, and all the words that he had spoken in the midst of the Princes of Assur, and what soener Olofernes had spoken proudly against the house of Israel.

18 Then the people fell downe and worshipped God, and cryed vnto God, saying,

19 O Lord God of heauen, behold this pride, and pity the low estate of our nation, and looke vpon the face of those that are sanctified vnto thee this day.

20 Then they comforted Achior, and praised him greatly.

21 And Ozias tooke him out of the assembly vnto his house, and made a feast to the Elders, and they called on the God of Israel all that night for helpe.

CHAP. VII.

THE next day Olofernes commanded his army, and all his people were come to take his part, that they should remooue their campe against Bethulia, take aforehand the ascents of the hill countrey, and to make war against the children of Israel.

2 Then their strong men remooued the campes in that day, and the army of men of warre was an hundred and foure thousand footmen, and twelue thousand horsemen, beside the baggage and the men that were a foot amongst them, a great multitude.

3 And they camped in a valley next to Bethulia, by the fountaine, & they fortified themselves in breadth ouer Dothaim, ouer Belmaim, and in length from Bethulia vnto Cyamon, which is one against Esdrach.

4 Now the children of Israel when they saw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and said euery one to his neighbour, Now will these men lick vp the face of the earth, for neither the high mountains nor the valleys, nor the hills are able to beare their weight.

5 Then euery man tooke vp his weapons of war, and when they had kindled fires on their towres, they remained and waited all that night.

6 But in the second day Olofernes brought forth all his horsemen in the sight of the children of Israel which were in Bethulia.

7 And viewed the passages vp to the city, and came to the fountaine of their water, and tooke them, and set garisons of men war ouer them, and he himselfe remained towards his people.

8 Then came vnto him all the chiefe of the children of Esau, and all the gouernors of the people of Moab, and the captaines of the Sea-coast, and said:

9 Let our Lord now heare a word, that we be not a ouerthrow in thine army.

10 For this people of the children of Israel doe not trust in their speares, but in the sight of the mountaines wherein they dwell, because it is not easie to come vp to the tops of their mountaines.

11 Now therefore, my lord, fight not against them in battell aray, & there shall not much as one man of thy people perish.

12 Remaine in thy campe, & keepe all thy men of thine army, and let thy seruants get to their hands fountaine of water which is north of the foot of the mountaine.

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia shall get their water thence: so shall thirst kill them, and they shall giue vp their city, and we and our people shall goe vp to the tops of the mountaines that are neere, and will campe vpon them, to watch that none goe out of the city.

14 So they and their wiues and their children shall be consumed wth famine, & before the sword come against them they shall be overthrowen in the streets where they dwell.

15 Thus shalt thou render them an euill reward: because they rebelled, and met not thy person peaceably.

16 And these words pleased Olofernes, and he called all his seruants, and hee appointed to each of them as they had spoken.

17 So the campe of the children of Ammon departed, & with them five thousand of the Assyrians, & they pitched in the valley, and tooke the waters, & the fountaines the waters of the children of Israel.

18 Then the children of Esau went vp, with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hill countrey ouer against Dothaim, and they sent some of them toward the north, & toward the East ouer against Ekbel, which is neere vnto Chus, that is vpon the brooke Mochmur, and the rest of the army of the Assyrians camped in the plaine, and covered the face of the whole land, and their tents and catiages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Israel cryed vnto the Lord their God, because their heart was grieved, for all their enemies had compassed them round about, and there was no way to escape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Assur remained about them, both their footmen, chariots and horsemen, foure and thirty thousand, so that all the vessels of water failed the inhabitants of Bethulia.

21 And the cisternes were emptied, they had not water to drinke their fill, for one way they gaue them drinke by measure.

22 Therefore their young children were

out of heart, and their women and young men fainted for thirst and fell downe in the streets of the city, and by the passages of the gates, and there was no longer any strength in them.

23 Then all the people assembled to Ozias, and to the chiefe of the city, both young men and women and children, & cryed with a loud voyce, & said before all the Elders,

24 God be iudge betweene vs & you: for you haue done vs great iniury, in y^e you haue not required peace of the children of Assur.

25 For now we haue no helpe: but God hath sold vs into their hands, that we should be throwne downe before them with thirst, and great destruction.

26 Now therefore call them vnto you, and deliuer the whole city for a spoile to the people of Olofernes and to all his army.

27 For it is better for vs to be made a spoile vnto them, then to die for thirst: for we will be his seruants, that our soules may liue, and not see the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wiues, nor our children to die.

28 We take to witnesse against you the heauen and the earth, and our God, and Lord of our fathers, which punisheth vs according to our sinnes, and the sinnes of our fathers, that he doe not according as wee haue said this day.

29 Then there was great weeping wth one consent in the midst of the assembly, and they cryed vnto y^e Lord God wth a loud voyce.

30 Then said Ozias vnto them, Brethren, be of good courage, let vs yet endure five dayes, in the which space the Lord our God may turne his mercy toward vs for he will not forsake vs vtterly.

31 And if these dayes passe, and there come no helpe vnto vs, I will doe according to your word.

32 And he disperfed the people euery one to their owne charge, and they went vnto the walles, and towers of their city, and sent the women and children into their houses, and they were very low brought in the city.

CHAP. VIII.

NOW at that time Iudeth heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the sonne of Ox, the sonne of Ioseph, the sonne of Ofiel, the sonne of Elda, the son of Ananias the son of Gedeon, the son of Raphaim, the son of Achicho, the sonne of Elihu, the sonne of Eliab, the son of Nathanael, the son of Samael, the son of Salafadai, the sonne of Israel.

1 And Manasses was her husband, of her tribe and kindred, who died in the barley haruest.

2 For as he stood ouersceing them that bound sheaves in the field, the heat came vpon his head, and he fell on his bed, and died in the citie of Bethulia, and they bu-

ried him; with his fathers, in the field betwene Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Iudeth was a widow in her house three yeeves and foure moneths.

5 And she made her a tent vpon the top of her house, and put on sackcloth on her loynes, and ware her widowes apparell.

6 And she fasted all the dayes of her widowhood, saue the Eues of the Sabbath; and the Sabbaths, and the Eues of the new moones, and the new moones, and 7 feasts, and solemne dayes of the house of Israel.

7 She was also of a goodly countenance, and very beautifull to behold; and her husband Manasses had left her gold, and silver, and men seruants and maid; seruants, and cattel, and lands, and shee remained vpon them.

8 And there was none that gaue her an ill word; for she feared God greatly.

9 Now when they heard the euill words of the people against the gouernour, that they fainted for lacke of water (for Iudeth had heard all the words that Ozias had spoken vnto them, and that he had sworn to deliuer the city vnto the Assyrians after five dayes.)

10 Then she sent her waiting woman that had the gouernment of all things that she had, to call Ozias, and Chabris, and Charimis, the ancients of the city.

11 And they came vnto her, and she said vnto them, Heare me now, O ye gouernours of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your words that ye haue spoken before 7 people this day, are not right, touching this oath which ye made, and pronounced betwene God and you, and haue promised to deliuer he city to our enemies, vnlesse within these dayes the Lord turne to helpe you.

12 And now, who are you, that haue tempted God this day, and stand in stead of God amongst the children of men?

13 And now try the Lord Almighty, but you shall neuer know any thing.

14 For ye cannot finde the depth of the heart of man, neither can yee perceiue the things that he thinketh: then how can you search out God, that hath made all these things, and know his mind, or comprehend his purpose? Nay, my brethren, prouoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if hee will not helpe vs within these five dayes, he hath power to defend vs when he will, euen euery day, or to destroy vs before our enemies.

16 Doe not binde the counsels of the Lord our God, for God is not as man, that he may be threatned, neither is he as the son of man, that he should be vanering.

17 Therefore let vs wait for saluation of him, and call vpon him to helpe vs, and hee will heare our voice, if it please him.

18 For there arose none in our age, neither is there any now in these daies, neither

tribe nor family, nor people, nor city among vs; which worship gods made with hands, as hath beene aforetime.

19 For the which cause our fathers were ginen to the sword, and for a spoile, and had a great fall before our enemies.

20 But we know none other god: therefore we trust that he will not despise vs, nor any of our nation.

21 For if we be taken so, all Iudea shall lie wast, and our Sanctuary shall be spoyled, and he will require the prophanation thereof at our mouth.

22 And 7 slaughter of our brethren, and the captiuitie of the country, and the desolation of our inheritance, will he turne vpon our heads among the Gentiles, where soeuer we shalbe in bondage: & we shall be an offence and a reproch to all them that possesse vs.

23 For our seruitude shall not be directed to sauiour: but the Lord our God shall turne it to dishonour.

24 Now therefore, O brethren, let vs shew an example to our brethren, because their hearts depend vpon vs, and the Sanctuary, and the house, and the Altar rest vpon vs.

25 Moreover, let vs giue thanks to the Lord our God, which trieth vs, euen as he did our fathers.

26 Remember what things hee did to Abraham, and how he tried Isaac, and what happened to Iacob in Mesopotamia of Syria, when he kept the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother.

27 For he hath not tried vs in the fire as hee did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on vs: but the Lord doeth scourge them that come neere vnto him to aduonish them.

28 Then said Ozias vnto her, All that thou hast spoken, hast thou spoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gaine say thy words.

29 For this is not the first day wherein thy wisdom is manifested, but from the beginning of thy dayes all thy people haue knowne thy vnderstanding, because the disposition of thine heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirsty, and compelled vs to doe vnto them, as we haue spoken, and to bring an oath vpon our selues, which we will not breake.

31 Therefore now pray thou for vs, because thou art a godly woman, and the Lord will send vs raine to fill our cisternes, and we shall faint no more.

32 Then said Iudeth vnto them, Heare me, and I will doe a thing which shall go thoroughout all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 You shall stand this night in the gate, and I will goe forth with my waiting woman: and within the dayes that you haue promised to deliuer the city to our enemies, the Lord will visit Israel by mine hand.

34 But enquire not you of mine act: for I will not declare it vnto you till the things be finished that I doe.

35 Then said Ozias, and the Princes vnto her, Go in peace, & the Lord God be before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

1 Then Iudeth fell vpon her face, and put ashes vpon her head, and vncouered the sackcloth wherewith shee was clothed, and about the time that the incense of that evening was offered in Ierusalem, in the house of the Lord, Iudeth cried with a loud voyce, and said,

2 O Lord God of my father Simeon, to whom thou gauest a sword to take vengeance of the strangers, who loosened the rille of a maid to defile her, and diseouered the thigh to her shame, and polluted her virginie to her reproach, (for thou saidst it shall not be so, and yet they did so.)

3 Wherefore thou gauest their Rulers to be slaine, so that they dyed their bed in blood, being deceiued and smotest the seruaunts with their lords, and the Lords vpon their thrones:

4 And hast given their wiues for a prey, and their daughters to bee captiues, and all their spoyle to bee diuided amongst thy children, which were moued with zeale, and abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called vpon thee for aide: God, O my God, heare me also a widow.

5 For thou hast wrought not onely those things, but also the things which fell out before, and which ensued after, thou hast wrought vpon the things which are now, and which are to come.

6 Yea, what things thou didst determine were ready at hand, and said, Loe we are here, for all thy wayes are prepared, & thy iudgements are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For behold, the Assyrians are multiplied in their powers: they are exalted with pride and man: they glory in the strength of their foot men: they trust in shield and pike, and bow, and sling, and know not that thou art the Lord that breakest the shields, the Lord is thy Name.

8 Throw downe their strength in thy power, and bring downe their force in thy wrath: for they haue purposed to defile thy sanctuary, and to pollute the Tabernacle, where thy glorious Name resteth, & to cast downe with sword the horne of thy Altar.

9 Behold their pride, and send thy wrath vnto their heads: giue into mine hand, which am a widow, the power that I haue receiued,

10 Smite, by the decree of my lips, the seruant with the prince, and the prince with the seruant: breake downe their state by the hand of a woman,

11 For thy power standeth not in multitude, nor thy might in strong men, for thou art a God of the afflicted, and helper of the oppressed, an vpholder of the weake, a protector of the forlorne, a Saviour of them that are without hope.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Israel, Lord of the heauens and earth, creator of the waters, King of euery creature, heare thou my prayer.

13 And make my speech and deceit to be their wound and stripe, who haue purposed cruell things against thy Couenant, and thy hallowed house; and against the top of Sion, and against the house of the possession of thy children.

14 And make euery nation and tribe to acknowledge & thou art the God of al power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people of Israel, but thou.

CHAP. X.

1 Now after that shee had ceased to cry vnto the God of Israel, and had made an end of all these words,

2 She rose where shee had fallen downe, and called her maid, and went downe into the house, in the which shee abode in the Sabbath dayes, and in her feast dayes.

3 And pulled off the sackcloth which she had on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, and washed her body all ouer with water, and anointed her selfe with precious ointment, and braided the haire of her head, and put on a tyre vpon it, and put on her garments of gladnesse, where with shee was clad during the life of Manasses her husband.

4 And shee tooke sandals on her feet, and put about her, her bracelets and her chaines, and her rings, and her earerings, and all her ornaments, and decked her selfe brauely to allure the eyes of all men that should see her.

5 Then shee gaue her maide a bottle of wine, and a cruse of oyle, and filled a bag with parched corne, and lumps of figs, and with fine bread, so shee folded all these things together, and laid them vpon her.

6 Thus they went forth to the gate of the citie of Bethulia, and found standing there Ozias, and the ancients of the citie, Chabris, and Charnis.

7 And when they saw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparell was changed, they wondered at her beauty very greatly, and said vnto her,

8 The God, the God of our Fathers giue thee fauour, and accomplish thine enterprises to the glory of the children of Israel, and to the exaltation of Ierusalem: then they worshipped God.

9 And these said vnto them, Command the gates of the citie to be opened vnto me, that I may goe forth to accomplish the things

things, whereof you haue spoken with me : so they commanded the young men to open vnto her as he had spoken.

10 And when they had done so, Iudeth went out, she, & her maid w^h her, and y^e men of the city looked after her, vntill she was gone downe y^e mountaine : and till she had passed y^e valley, and could see her no more.

11 Thus they went straight forth in the valley : and the first watch of the Assyrians met her :

12 And tooke her, and asked her, Of what people art thou? & whence comest thou? and whither goest thou? And she said, I am a woman of the Hebrewes, and am fled from them : for they shall be giuen you to be consumed.

13 And I am comming before Olofernes the chiefe captaine of your armie, to declare words of trueth, and I will shew him a way, whereby he shall goe and winne all the hill countrey, without losing the bodie or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her words, and beheld her countenance, they wondered greatly at her beauty, and said vnto her,

15 Thou hast saued thy life, in that thou hast hastied to come downe to y^e presence of our lord : now therefore come to his tents, and some of vs shall conduct thee, vntill they haue deliuered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou standest before him, be not afraid in thine heart, but shew vnto him according to thy word, and he will intreat thee well.

17 Then they chose out of them an hundred men, to accompany her & her maid, & they brought her to the tent of Olofernes.

18 Then was there a concourse throughout all the campe : for her comming was noted among the tents, and they came about her as she stood without the tent of Olofernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondered at her beauty, and admired the children of Israel because of her, and every one said to his neighbour, Who would despise this people, that haue among them such women? surely it is not good that one man of them be left, who being let goe, might deeuine the whole earth.

20 And they that lay neere Olofernes went out, and all his seruants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Olofernes rested vpon his bed vnder a canopie, which was wouen with purple and gold, and emeraudes and precious stones.

22 So they shewed him of her : and hee came out before his tent with silver lamps going before him.

23 And when Iudeth was come before him and his seruants, they all marueiled at the beauty of her countenance, and she fell downe vpon her face, and did reuerence vnto him, and his seruants tooke her vp,

C H A P. X I.

Then said Olofernes vnto her, Woman, be of good comfort, feare not in thine heart : for I neuer hurt any, that was willing to serue Nabuchodonosor the King of all the earth.

2 Now therefore if thy people that dwelleth in the mountaines, had not set light by mee, I would not haue lifted vp my speare against them : but they haue done these things to themselves.

3 But now tell me wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come vnto vs : for thou art come for safeguard, be of good comfort thou shalt liue this night and hereafter.

4 For none shall hurt thee, but intreat thee well, as they doe the seruants of King Nabuchodonosor my lord.

5 Then Iudeth said vnto him, Receive the words of thy seruant, and suffer thine handmaid to speake in thy presence, and will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the wordes thine handmaid, God will bring the thing perfectly to passe by thee, and my lord shall not faile of his purposes.

7 As Nabuchodonosor King of all the earth liueth, and as his power liueth, we hath sent thee for the vpholding of euilliuing thing : for not onely men shall serue him by thee, but also the beasts of the field, and the cattell, and the fowles of the ayre shall liue by thy power, vnder Nabuchodonosor and all his house.

8 For wee haue heard of thy wisdom, and thy policies, and it is reported in all the earth, that thou onely art excellent in all the kingdome, and mightie in knowledge, and wonderfull in feats of warre.

9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did speake in thy counsell, we haue heard his words : for the men of Bethul saued him, and hee declared vnto them that he had spoken vnto thee.

10 Therefore, O lord and gouernour, receive not his word, but lay it vp in thine heart, for it is true : for our nation shall not be perished, neither can the sword preuaile against them, except they sinne against their God.

11 And now that my lord be not defected, and frustrate of his purpose, euen death is now fallen vpon them, and their sin hath ouertaken them, wherewith they will prouoke their God to anger, whensoever he shall doe that which is not fit to be done.

12 For their victuals faile them, and their water is scant, and they haue determined to lay hands vpon their cattell, and proposed to consume all those things that God hath forbidden them to eat by his Lawes.

13 And are resolute to spend the first fruits of the corne, and the tenths of wine and oyle, which they had sanctified, and reserved for the Priests that serue in Ierusalem, before the face of our God, the which

ph
Vomi
in thi
was wi
King
dwe
et lig
vp m
due du
art for
for the
omfor
ster,
inter
of Kin
Receiv
er thi
, and
night,
ordie
ne thi
my lo
all h
th, wh
of eue
all ser
s of b
es of th
Nab
redom
ed in a
ellent
know
arre.
er whi
we ha
et hui
them
ur tel
eart,
be put
again
ir God
not del
en den
finke
will pr
et the
done
and i
determ
and pu
that Go
awes
the fir
of wi
and i
lern
e whi
abing

ings it is not lawfull for any of the people so much as to touch with their hands.

14 For they haue sent some to Ierusalem, because they also that dwell there, haue one the like to bring them a licence from the Senate.

15 Now when they shall bring them word, they will forthwith doe it, and they shall be giuen thee to be destroyed the same day.

16 Wherefore, I thine handmaid knowing all this, am fled from their presence, and God hath sent mee to worke things with thee, whereat all the earth shall be astonished, and whosoever shall heare it.

17 For thy seruant is religious, and serueth the God of heauen day & night: now therefore my Lord, I will remaine with thee, and thy seruant will goe out by night into the valley, and I will pray vnto God, and he will tell me when they haue committed their sins.

18 And I will come and shew it vnto thee: then thou shalt goe forth with all thine army, and there shall be none of them that shall resist thee.

19 And I will lead thee through the midst of Iudea, vntill thou come before Ierusalem, and I will set thy throne in the midst thereof, and thou shalt drine them as sheepe that haue no shepherd, and a dog shall not touch much as open his mouth at thee: for these things were told me according to my acknowledgement, and they were declared vnto me, and I am sent to tell thee.

20 Then her words pleased Olofernes, and all his seruants, and they marvelled at her wisdom and said,

21 At There is not such a woman from one end of the earth to the other both for beauty of face, and wisdom of words.

22 Likewise Olofernes said vnto her, God hath done well to send thee before the people, that strength might bee in our hands, and destruction vpon them that lightly regard my lord.

23 And now thou art both beautifull in thy countenance, and witty in thy words: surely if thou doe as thou hast spoken, thy God shall be my God, and thou shalt dwell in the house of King Nabuchodonosor, and shalt be renowned thorow the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

Then he commaunded to bring her in, where his plate was set, and bade that they should prepare for her of his owne meats, and that she should drinke of his owne wine.

24 And Iudeth said, I will not eate thereof, lest there be an offence: but prouision shall be made for me of the things that I haue brought.

25 Then Olofernes said vnto her, If thy prouision should faile, how should we giue

thee the like? for there be none with vs of thy nation.

26 Then said Iudeth vnto him, As thy soule liueth, my lord thine handmaid shall not spend those things that I haue before the Lord worke by mine hand the things that he hath determined.

27 Then the seruants of Olofernes brought her into the tent, and she slept til midnight, and she arose when it was toward the morning watch.

28 And sent to Olofernes, saying, Let my lord now command, that thine handmaid may goe forth vnto prayer.

29 Then Olofernes commanded his guard that they should not stay her: thus she abode in the campe three dayes, and went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and washed her selfe in a fountaine of water by the campe.

30 And when shee came out, she besought the Lord God of Israel to direct her way to the raising vp of the children of her people.

31 So she came in cleaues, and remained in the tent, vntill she did eate her meat at euening.

32 And in the fourth day Olofernes made a feast to his owne seruants only and called none of the officers to the banquet.

33 Then said he to Bagoas the Eunuch, who had charge ouer all that he had: Goe now and perswade this Hebrew woman which is with thee, that she come vnto vs, and eate and drinke with vs.

34 For loe, it will be a shame for our person, if we shall let such a woman goe; not hauing had her company: for if we draw her not vnto vs, she will laugh vs to scorn.

35 Then went Bagoas from the presence of Olofernes, and came to her, and he said, Let not this faire damosell feare to come to my lord, and to be honoured in his presence, and drinke wine, and be merry with vs, and bee made this day as one of the daughters of the Assyrians, which serue in the house of Nabuchodonosor.

36 Then said Iudeth vnto him, Who am I now, that I should gainsay my lord? surely whatsoeuer pleaseth him, I will doe speedily, and it shall be my ioy vnto the day of my death.

37 So she arose, and decked her selfe with her apparel, and all her womans attire, and her maid went and laid soft skins on the ground for her, ouer against Olofernes, which he had receined of Bagoas for her dayly vs, that she might sit and eate vpon them.

38 Now when Iudeth came in, and sat downe, Olofernes his heart was rauished with her, and his minde was moubred, and he desired greatly her company, for hee waited a time to deceiue her from the day that he had seene her.

17 Then said Olofernes vnto her, Drinke now, and be merry with vs.

18 So Iudeth said, I will drinke now my lord, because my life is magnified in me this day, more then all 5 dayes since I was borne.

19 Then shee tooke, and ate and dranke before him, what her maid had prepared.

20 And Olofernes tooke great delight in her, and dranke much more wine, then he had drunke at any time in one day, since he was borne.

CHAP. XIII.

NOW when the evening was come, his seruants made haste to depart, and Bagoas shut his tent without, and dismissed the waiters from the presence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, because the feast had beene long.

2 And Iudeth was left alone in the tent, and Olofernes lying along vpon his bed, for he was filled with wine.

3 Now Iudeth had commanded her maid to stand without her bedchamber, and to waite for her coming forth as shee did daily: for she said she would go forth to her prayers, and she spake to Bagoas, according to the same purpose.

4 So all went forth, and none was left in the bed-chamber, neither little nor great. Then Iudeth standing by his bed, said in her heart: O Lord God of all power, looke at this present vpon the workes of mine hands for the exaltation of Ierusalem.

5 For now is the time to helpe thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterprises, for the destruction of the enemies, which are risen against vs.

6 Then she came to the pillar of the bed, which was at Olofernes head, and tooke downe his fauchin from thence.

7 And approached to his bed, & took hold of the haire of his head, and said, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Israel this day.

8 And she smote twice vpon his necke with all her might, and she tooke away his head from him,

9 And tumbled his body downe from the bed, and pulled down the canopy from the pillars, and anon after she went forth, and gaue Olofernes his head to her maid.

10 And she put it in her bagge of meat; for they twaine went together according to their custome vnto prayer, and when they passed the campe, they compassed the valley, and went vp the mountain of Bethulias, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then said Iudeth afar off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, euen our God is with vs, to shew his power yet in Ierusalem, & his forces against the enemy, as he hath euen done this day.

12 Now when the men of her city heard her voyce, they made haste to go downe to the gate of their city, and they called the Elders of the city,

13 And then they ran all together both small & great, for it was strange vnto them that she was come: so they opened the gate, and receiued them, and made a fire for a light, and stood round about them.

14 Then she said to them with a loud voyce, Praise, praise God, praise God (I say) for he hath not taken away his mercy from the house of Israel, but hath destroyed our enemies by mine hands this night.

15 So she tooke the head out of the bag, and shewed it, and said vnto them, Behold the head of Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Assar, and behold the campe wherein he did lie in his drunkenness, and the Lord hath smitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liueth, who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceiued him to his destruction; and yet hath he not committed sinne with me, to defile and shame me.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully astonished and bowed themselves, and worshipped God, and said with one accord, Blessed be thou, O our God, which hast this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then said Ozias vnto her, O daughter, blessed art thou of the most high God, because all the women vpon the earth, and blessed be the Lord God, which hath created the heauens and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chiefe of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence shall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for euer.

20 And God turne these things to thee for a perpetual praise, to visit thee in good things, because thou hast not spared thy life for the affliction of our nation, but hast reuenged our ruine, walking a straight way before our God: and all the people said, So be it, so be it.

CHAP. XIII.

Then said Iudeth vnto them, Heare me now, my brethren, and take this head, and hang it vpon the highest place of your wall.

2 And so soone as the morning shall appear, and the Sunne shall come forth vpon the earth, take you euery one his weapon, and goe forth euery valiant man out of the citie, and set you a captaine ouer them, although ye would goe downe into the field toward the watch of the Assyrians, but goe not downe.

3 Then they shall take their armour, and shall goe into their campe, and raise vp the captaines of the army of Assar, and they shall runne to the tent of Olofernes, but shall not find him, then feare shall fall vpon them: and they shall flee before your face.

4 So you, and all that inhabit the coast

of Israel shall pursue them, and overthrow them as they goe.

5 But before ye doe these things, call me Achior the Ammonite, that he may see and know him that despised the house of Israel, and that sent him to vs as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the house of Ozias, and when he was come, and saw the head of Olofernes in a mans hand, in the assembly of the people, he fell downe on his face, and his spirit failed.

7 But when they had recovered him, he fell at Iudeths feet, and reuerenced her, and said: Blessed art thou in all the Tabernacle of Iuda, and in all nations, which hearing thy name shalbe astonished.

8 Now therefore tell me all the things that thou hast done in these dayes: Then Iudeth declared vnto him in the midst of the people, all that she had done from the day that she went forth, vntill that houre she spake vnto them.

9 And when she had left off speaking, the people shouted with a loud voice, and made a ioyfull noise in their city.

10 And when Achior had seene all that the God of Israel had done, he beleemed in God greatly: and circumcised the foreskin of his flesh, and was ioyned vnto the house of Israel vnto this day.

11 And assoone as the morning arose, they hanged the head of Olofernes vpon the wall, and euery man tooke his weapons, and they went forth by bands vnto the straits of the mountaine.

12 But when the Assyrians saw them, they sent to their leaders, which came vnto their captaines, and tribunes, and to euery one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Olofernes tent, and said to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our lord: for the slaues haue bin bold to come downe, against vs to battell, that they may be vtterly destroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent, for he thought that he had slept with Iudeth.

15 But because none answered, he opened it, and went into the bed-chamber, and found him cast vpon the floore dead, and his head was taken from him.

16 Therefore he cryed with a loud voice, with weeping and sighing, and a mighty cry, and rent his garments.

17 After he went into the tent, where Iudeth lodged, and when he found her not, he ran out to the people, and cryed:

18 These slaues haue dealt treacherously, the woman of the Hebrewes hath brought vs vp in the house of king Nabuchodonosor: for behold, Olofernes lieth vpon the ground without a head.

19 When the captaines of the Assyrians heard these words, they rent their coats

coats, and their minds were wonderfully troubled, and there was a cry, and a very great noise throughout the campe,

CHAP. XV.

And when they that were in the tents heard, they were astonished at the thing that was done.

2 And feare and trembling came vpon them, so that there was no man that durst abide in the sight of his neighbour, but rushing out altogether, they fled into euery way of the plaine, and of the hill country.

3 They also that had camped in the mountaines round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Israel euery one that was a warrior among them, rushed out vpon them.

4 Then sent Ozias to Bethomasthem, and to Sebai, and Chobai, and Cola, and to all the coasts of Israel, such as should tell the things that were done, and that all should rush forth vpon their enemies to destroy them.

5 Now when the children of Israel heard it, they all fell vpon them with one consent, and slew them vnto Choba: likewise also they that came from Ierusalem, and from all the hill country: for men had told them what things were done in the campe of their enemies, and they that were in Galaad, and in Galilee chased them with a great slaughter, vntill they were past Damascus, and the borders thereof.

6 And the residue that dwelt at Bethulia, fell vpon the campe of Assur, and spoiled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Israel that returned from the slaughter, had that which remained and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountaines, & in the plaine, gate many spoiles for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Iocim the high Priest, and the ancients of the children of Israel that dwelt in Ierusalem, came to behold the good things that God had shewed to Israel, and to see Iudeth, and to salute her.

9 And when they came vnto her, they blessed her with one accord, and said vnto her, Thou art the exaltation of Ierusalem: thou art the great glory of Israel: thou art the great reioycing of our nation.

10 Thou hast done all these things by thine hand: thou hast done much good to Israel, and God is pleased therewith: blessed be thou of the Almighty Lord for euermore: and all the people said, So be it.

11 And the people spoiled the campe, the space of thirty dayes, and they gaue vnto Iudeth Olofernes his tent, and all his plate, and beds & vessels, and all his stuffe, & she tooke it, and laid it on her mule, and made ready her carts, and laid them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Israel ran together to see her, and blessed her, and made a dance among them for her: and she tooke

branches in her hand, and gaue also to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of Olive vpon her, & her maide that was with her, and they went before the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Israel followed in their armour with garlands, and with songs in their monthes.

CHAP. XVI.

Then Iudeth began to sing this thanksgiving in all Israel, and all the people sang after her this song of praise.

2 And Iudeth said, Begin vnto my God with timbrels, sing vnto my Lord with cymbals: tune vnto him a new Psalm: exalt him, and call vpon his Name.

3 For God breaketh the battels: for amongst the campes in the mids of the people he hath deliuered me out of the hands of them that persecuted me.

4 Assur came out of the mountains from the North, he came with ten thousand of his army, & multitude wherof stopped the torrents, and their horsemen haue couered the hills.

5 He bragged that he would burne vpon my borders, & kill my young men with the sword, and dash the sucking children against the ground, and make my infants as a prey, and my virgins as a spoyle.

6 But the Almighty Lord hath disappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mighty one did not fall by the yong men: neither did the sons of the Titans smite him, nor his giants set vpon him: but Iudeth the daughter of Merari weakened him with the beauty of her countenance.

8 For she put off the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of those that were oppressed in Israel, and annoyed her face with ointment, & bound her haire in a tyre, & tooke a linnen garment to deceiue him.

9 Her sandals rauished his eyes, her beauty tooke his mind prisoner, and the fauchin passed through his necke.

10 The Persians quaked at her boldnes, and the Medes were daunted at her hardines.

11 Then my afflicted shouted for ioy, and my weake ones cryed aloud; but they were astonished: these lifted vp their voyces, but they were ouerthrowne.

12 The sons of the damosels haue pierced them through, and wounded them as fugitiue children: they perished by the battell of the Lord.

13 I will sing vnto the Lord a new song,

O Lord, thou art great and glorious, wonderful in strength and inuincible.

14 Let all creatures serue thee: for thou spakest, and they were made; thou didst send forth thy Spirit, and it created them, and there is none that can resist thy voyce.

15 For the mountaines shall be moued from their foundations with the waters, the rockes shall melt as waxe at thy presence: yet thou art mercifull to them & feare thee.

16 For all sacrifice is too little for a sweet saour vnto thee, and all the fat is not sufficient for thy burnt offering: but he that feareth the Lord is great at all times.

17 Woe to the nations that rise vp against my kinned: the Lord Almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of iudgment, in putting fire and wormes in their flesh, & they shall seele them, and weepe for euer.

18 Now assoone as they entred into Ierusalem, they worshipped the Lord, and as soone as the people were purified, they offered their burnt offerings, and their free offerings, and their gifts.

19 Iudeth also dedicated all the stuffe of Olofernes, which the people had given her, and gaue the canopy, which she had taken out of his bed-chamber for a gift vnto the Lord.

20 So the people continued feasting in Ierusalem before the Sanctuary, for the space of three moneths, and Iudeth remained with them.

21 After this time, euery one returned to his owne inheritance, & Iudeth went to Bethulia, & remained in her owne possession, & was in her time honourable in all the country.

22 And many desired her, but none knew her all the dayes of her life, after that Manasses her husband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

23 But she increased more and more in honour, and waxed old in her husbands house, being an hundred and fiftie yeres old, and made her maid free, to the died in Bethulia: and they buried her in the caue of her husband Manasses.

24 And the house of Israel lamented her seven dayes, and before she died, she did distribute her goods, to all them that were neereft of kintred to Manasses her husband, and to them that were the neereft of her kintred.

25 And there was none that made the children of Israel any more afraid in the dayes of Iudeth, nor a long time after her death.

The rest of the Chapters of the booke of Esther, which are found neither in the Hebrew nor in the Chaldee.

Part of the tenth Chapter after the Greeke.



Then Mardocheus said, God hath done these things.

5 For I remember a dreame, which I saw concerning these

matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.

6 A little fountaine became a riuer, and there was light, and the Sun, and much water: this riuer is Esther, whom the King married.

erred and made Queene.

And the two dragons, are I, and A-

And the nations were those that were
embled, to destroy the name of the
we.

And my nation is this Israel, which
yed to God and were saved: for the Lord
hath saved his people, and the Lord hath
liuered vs from all those euils, and God
hath wrought signes, and great wonders,
which haue not beene done among the
Gentiles.

Therefore hath he made two lots, one
for the people of God, and another for all
the Gentiles.

And these two lots came at the houre,
and time, and day of Iudgment before God
among all nations.

So God remembered his people, and
affirmed his inheritance.

Therefore those dayes shall be vnto
them in the moneth Adar, the fourteenth
and fifteenth day of the same moneth, with
assembly, and ioy, and with gladnesse, be-
fore God, according to the generations for
uer among his people.

CHAP. XI.

In the fourth yere of the teigne of Ptole-
meus, and Cleopatra, Dosithheus, who said
he was a Priest and Leuite, and Ptolomeus
his son brought this Epistle of Phurim,
which they said was the same, and that Ly-
machus the son of Ptolomeus, that was in
Ierusalem had interpreted it.

In the second yere of the reigne of
Artaxerxes the great: and in the first day
of the moneth Nisan, Mardocheus the son of
Jarius, the son of Semei, the son of Cifai of
the tribe of Benjamin, had a dreame:

Who was a lew, and dwelt in the city
of Susa, a great man, being a seruitor in the
kings court.

He was also one of the captiues, which
Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon car-
ied from Ierusalem, with Iechonias king of
Iudea, and this was his dreame:

Behold, a noyse of a tumult with thun-
der and earthquakes, and vproare in the
land.

And behold, two great dragons came
forth ready to fight, and their cry was
great.

And at their cry all nations were pre-
pared to battell, that they might fight a-
gainst the righteous people.

And lo, a day of darkenesse and ob-
scurity: tribulation and anguish, affliction,
and great vproare vpon the earth:

And the whole righteous nation was
troubled, fearing their owne euils, and were
ready to perish.

Then they cryed vnto God, and vpon
their cry, as it were from a little fountaine,
was made a great flood, even much water.

11 The light and the Sunne rose vp, and
the lowly were exalted, and denoured the
glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had seene
this dreame, and what God had determined
to doe, was awake: he bare this dreame in
mind, and vntill night by all meanes was
desirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

And Mardocheus tooke his rest in the
court with Gabbatha, and Tharra the
two Eunuches of the king, and keepers of
the palace.

2 And he heard their deuices, and sear-
ched out their purposes, and learned that
they were about to lay hands on Artaxerxes
the king, and so he certified the King of
them.

3 Then the King examined the two Eu-
nuches, and after that they had confessed it,
they were strangled.

4 And the king made a record of these
things, and Mardocheus also wrote thereof.

5 So the king commanded Mardocheus
to serue in the court, and for this he rewar-
ded him.

6 Howbeit Aman the son of Amadathus
the Agagite, who was in great honour with
the king, sought to molest Mardocheus and
his people, because of the two Eunuches of
the king.

CHAP. XIII.

The copy of the letters was this: The
great King Artaxerxes writeth these
things to the princes and gouernours, that
are vnder him from India vnto Ethiopia,
in an hundred, and seuen and twenty pro-
uinces.

2 After that I became lord ouer many
nations, and had dominion ouer the whole
world, not lifted vp with presumption of
my authority, but carying my selfe alway
with equity and mildnesse, I purposed to
settle my subiects continually in a quiet
life, and making my kingdom peacea-
ble, and open for passage to the vtmost
coasts to renew peace which is desired of
all men.

3 Now when I asked my counsellers how
this might be brought to passe, Aman that
excelled in wisdom among vs, and was ap-
prooued for his constant good will, and
stedfast fidelity, and had the honour of the
second place in the kingdom:

4 Declared vnto vs, that in all nations
throughout the world, there was scattered
a certaine malicious people, that had lawes
contrary to all nations, and continually de-
spised the commandements of kings, so as
the vnting of our kingdomes honourably
intended by vs, cannot goe forward.

5 Seeing then we vaderstand that this
people alone is continually in opposition
vnto all men, differing in the strange ma-
ner of their lawes and euill affected to our
lawes.

state, working all such mischiefes they can, that our kingdom may not be firmly stablished.

6 Therefore haue we commanded that all they that are signified in writing vnto you by Aman, (who is ordained ouer the affaires; and is next vnto vs) shall all with their wiues and children be viterly destroyed by sword of their enemies, without all mercy and pity, the fourteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this present yeere.

7 That they, who of old, and now also are malicious, may in one day with violence goe into the graue, and so euer hereafter cause our affaires to be well settled, and without trouble.

8 Then Mardocheus thought vpon all the workes of the Lord, and made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, the King Almighty: for the whole world is in thy power; and if thou hast appointed to saue Israel, there is no man that can gainesay thee.

10 For thou hast made heauen and earth, and all the wondrous things vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can resist thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knowest all things, and thou knowest Lord, if it was neither in contempt nor pride, nor for any desire of glory, that I did not bow downe to proud Aman.

13 For I could haue bene content with good will for the saluation of Israel, to kisse the soles of his feet.

14 But I did this, that I might not prefer the glory of man aboue the glory of God: neither will I worship any but thee, O God, neither will I doe it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God, and King: spare thy people: for their eyes are vpon vs, to bring vs to nought, yea, they desire to destroy the inheritance that hath bene thine from the beginning.

16 Despise not the portion which thou hast deliuered out of Egypt for thine owne selfe.

17 Heare my prayer, and be mercifull vnto thine inheritance: turne our sorrow into joy, that we may liue. O Lord, and praise thy Name: and destroy not the mouthes of them that praise thee, O Lord.

18 All Israel in like manner cryed most earnestly vnto the Lord, because their death was before their eyes.

CHAP. XIII.

Queene Esther also being in feare of death, resorted vnto the Lord,

2 And laid away her glorious apparell, and put on the garments of anguish, and mourning: and in stead of precious ointments, she couered her head with ashes and dung, and she humbled her body greatly, and all the places of her joy she filled with her torne haire,

3 And she prayed vnto the Lord God of Israel, saying, O my Lord, thou only our King: helpe me desolate woman which haue no helper but thee.

4 For my danger is in mine hand.

5 From my youth vp I haue heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookest Israel from among all people, and our fathers from all their predecessors, for a perpetual inheritance, and thou hast performed whatsoever thou didst promise them.

6 And now we haue sinned before thee: therefore hast thou giuen vs into the hands of our enemies,

7 Because we worshipped their gods: O Lord, thou art righteous.

8 Neuerthelesse, it satisfieth them not that we are in bitter captiuitie, but they haue stricken hands with their idoles,

9 That they will abolish the thing, that thou with thy mouth hast ordained, and destroy thine inheritance, and stop the mouth of them that praise thee, and quench the glory of thy house, and of thine Altar.

10 And open the mouthes of the heathen to set forth the praises of the idoles, and to magnifie a fleshly King for euer.

11 O Lord, giue not thy scepter vnto them that be nothing, and let them not laugh at our fall, but turne their deuice vpon themselves, and make him an example that hath begun this against vs.

12 Remember, O Lord: make thy selfe knowne in time of our affliction, and giue me boldnesse, O King of the nations, and Lord of all power.

13 Giue me eloquent speech in my mouth before the lyon: turne his heart to hate him that fighteth against vs, that there may be an end of him, and of all that are like minded to him.

14 But deliuer vs with thine hand, and helpe me that am desolate; and which haue no other helper but thee.

15 Thou knowest all things, O Lord, thou knowest that I hate the glory of the vniuersal righteous, and abhorre the bed of the vniuersal, and of all the heathen.

16 Thou knowest my necessity: for I abhorre the signe of my high estate, which is vpon mine head, in the daies wherein I shew my selfe, and that I abhorre it as a menstruous ragge; and that I weare it not when I am priuate by my selfe.

17 And that thine handmaid hath not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue not greatly esteemed the Kings feast, nor drunke the wine of the drinke offerings.

18 Neither had thine handmaid any joy, since the day that I was brought hitherto this present, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

19 O thou mighty God aboue all, Heare the voyce of the forlorne, and deliuer us out of the hands of the mischieuous, and deliuer me out of my feare,

CHAP. XV.

And vpon the third day when she had ended her prayers, she layd away her burning garments, and put on her glorious apparell.

And being gloriously adorned, after she had called vpon God, who is the beholder and Saviour of all things, she tooke two maids with her.

And vpon the one she leaned, as carrying her selfe daintily.

And the other followed bearing vp her cline.

And she was ruddy through the perfection of her beauty, and her countenance was cheerful, and very amiable: but her heart was in anguish for feare.

Then hauing passed thorow all the doores, she stood before the King, who sat on his royall throne, and was cloathed with all his robes of maiesty, all glittering with gold and precious stones, and he was very dreadfull.

Then lifting vp his countenance that shone with maiesty, he looked verie fiercely vpon her: and the Queene fell downe, and was pale, and fainted, and bowed her selfe vpon the head of the maid that went before her.

Then God changed the spirit of the King into mildnesse, who in a feare leaped from his throne, and tooke her in his armes: all the came to her selfe againe, and comforted her with louing words, and sayd vnto her:

9 Esther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheere,

10 Thou shalt not die though our commandment be general, come neere,

11 So he held vp his golden Scepter, and sayd it vpon her necke,

12 And embraced her; and said, Speake vnto me,

13 Then said she vnto him, I saw thee, my lord, as an Angel of God; and my heart was troubled for feare of thy maiesty.

14 For wonderfull art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

15 And as she was speaking, shee fell downe for faintnesse.

16 Then the King was troubled, and all his seruants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

The great king Artaxerxes vnto the princes and gouernours of an hundred and seuen and twenty prouinces, from India vnto Ethiopia, and vnto all our faithfull subiects, greeting.

2 Many the more often they are honoured with the great bounty of their gracious graces the more proud they are waxen,

3 And eadeuour to hurt not our subiects onely, but not being able to beare abundance, doe take in hand to practise also against those that doe them good.

4 And take not onely thankfulness away from among men, but also lifted vp with the glorious words of lewd persons that were neuer good, they thinke to escape the iustice of God, that seeth all things, and hateth euill.

5 Oftentimes also faire speech of those that are put in trust to manage their friends affaires, hath caused many that are in authority to bee partakers of innocent blood, and hath enwrapped them in remediless calamities;

6 Beguiling with the falshood and deceit of their lewd disposition, the innocencie and goodnesse of Princes.

7 Now ye may see this as we haue declared, not so much by ancient Histories, as ye may if ye search what hath been wickedly done of late, through the pestilent behaviour of them that are vnworthily placed in authority.

8 And wee must take care for the time to come, that our kingdome may be quiet and peaceable for all men;

9 Both by changing our purposes, and alwayes iudging things that are euident, with more equall proceeding.

10 For Aman a Macedonian, the sonne of Amadatha, being indeed a stranger from the Persian blood, and far distant from our goodnes, and as a stranger receiued of vs:

11 Had so far soorth obtained the fauour that we shew towards every nation, as that he was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men, as the next person vnto the King.

12 But he not bearing his great dignities, went about to deprive vs of our kingdome and life:

13 Hauing by manifold and cunning deceits sought of vs the destruction aswell of Mardocheus, who saved our life, and continually procured our good, as also of blamelesse Esther, partaker of our kingdome, with their whole nation.

14 For by these meanes he thought, finding vs destitute of friends, to haue translated the kingdome of the Persians to the Macedonians.

15 But wee find that the Iewes, whom this wicked wretch hath delivered to utter destruction, are no euill doers, but liue by most iust lawes:

16 And that they be children of the most High & most mighty liuing God, who hath ordered the kingdome both vnto vs and to our progenitors in most excellent manner.

17 Wherefore yee shall doe well not to put in execution the letters sent vnto you by Aman, the sonne of Amadatha.

18 For he that was the worker of these things, is hanged at the gates of Susa, with all his family: God, who ruleth all things, speedily rendring vengeance to him according to his deserts.

19 Therefore ye shall publish the copy of this letter in all places, that the Iewes may freely liue after their owne Lawes.

20 And ye shall ayd them; that euen the same day : being the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be auenged on them, who in the time of their affliction shall set vpon them.

21 For Almighty God hath turned to ioy vnto them, the day wherein the chosen people should haue perished.

22 You shall therefore among your so-

lemne Feasts, keepe it an high day with all feasting.

23 That both now and heereafter there may be safety to vs, and the well affected Persians : but not those which doe conspire against vs a memoriall of destruction.

24 Therefore every city, and countrey whosoever, which shall not do according to these things, shall be destroyed without mercy with fire and sword, and shall be made not ouerly vnpassable for men, but also most hateful to wild beasts and foules for ever.

THE WISEDOME OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.



One tighteousnesse, ye that be Iudges of the earth : thinke of the Lord with a good (heart) and in simplicity of heart seeke him.

2 For hee will bee found of them that tempt him not : and sheweth himselfe vnto such as doe not distrust him.

3 For froward thoughts separate from God : and his power when it is tryed, reprooueth the vnwise.

4 For into a malicious soule wisedome shall not enter : nor dwell in the body that is subiect vnto sinne.

5 For the holy Spirit of discipline will flee deceit, and remooue from thoughts that are without vnderstanding : and will not abide when vnrighteousnes commeth in.

6 For wisedome is a louing spirit : and will not acquite a blasphemer of his words : for God is witnes of his reins, & a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

7 For the Spirit of the Lord filleth the world, and that which containeth all things hath knowledge of the voyce.

8 Therefore he that speaketh vnrighteous things cannot be hid : neither shall vengeance when it punisheth passe by him.

9 For inquisition shall be made into the counsels of the vngodly : and the sound of his words shall come vnto the Lord, for the manifestation of his wicked deeds.

10 For yeare of ialousie heareth all things and the noise of murmurings is not hid.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring which is vnprofitable, and reframe your tongue from backbiting : for there is no word so secrete that shall goe for nought : and the mouth that belyleth, slayeth the soule.

12 Seeke not death in the error of your life : and pull not vpon your selues destruction with the works of your hands.

13 For God made not death : neither hath he pleasure in the destruction of the liuing.

14 For hee created all things, that they might haue their being : and the generations of the world were healthfull, and there is no poyson of destruction in them : nor the kingdome of death vpon the earth.

15 For righteousness is immortal.

16 But vngodly men with their workes and words called it to them : for when they thought to haue it their friend, they conspired to nought, & made a covenant with it, because they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

For the vngodly said, reasoning with themselves, but not aright : Our life is short and tedious, and in the death of a man there is no remedy : neither was there any man knownen to haue returned from the grave.

2 For wee are borne at all aduentures, and we shall be hereafter as though we had neuer bene : for the breath in our nostrils is as smoake, and a little sparke in the smoueing of our heart :

3 Which, being extinguished, our body shall be turned into ashes, and our spirit shall vanish as the fust ayre :

4 And our name shall bee forgotten in time : and no man shall haue our works in remembrance, and our life shall passe away as the trace of a cloud : and shall be dispersed as a mist that is driuen away with the beames of the Sunne, and ouercome with the heat thereof.

5 For our time is a very shadowe that passeth away : and after our end there is no returning : for it is fast sealed, so that no man cometh againe.

6 Come on therefore, let vs enjoy the good things that are present : and let vs speedily vse the creatures like as in youth.

7 Let vs fill our selues with costly wine and oymments : and let no flower of the spring passe by vs.

8 Let vs crowne our selues with rose buds before they be withered.

9 Let none of vs goe without his part of our voluptuousnesse : let vs leaue tokens of our ioyfulness in every place : for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

10 Let vs oppress the poore righteous man let vs not spare the widow, nor reuerence the ancient gray haire of the aged.

11 Let our strength be the law of iustice : for that which is feeble is found to be nothing worth.

12 Therefore let vs lye in wayte for the righteous

righteous: because he is not for our turne, and hee is cleane contrary to our doings: hee vpbraideth vs with our offending the Law, and obiekteth to our infamy the transgressings of our education.

13 He professeth to haue the knowledge of God: and he calleth himselfe the child of the Lord.

14 He was made to reprove our thoughts.

15 Hee is grieuous vnto vs, euen to be-hold: for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another fashion.

16 We are esteemed of him as counter-faits: hee abstaineth from our wayes as from filthinesse: he pronounceth the end of the iust to be blessed, and maketh his boast that God is his Father.

17 Let vs see if his words be true: and let vs prooue what shall happen in the end of him.

18 For if the iust man be the soune of God, hee will helpe him and deliuer him from the hand of his enemies.

19 Let vs examine him with despitefulnesse and torture: that wee may know his meeknesse, and prooue his patience.

20 Let vs condemne him with a shamefull death: for by his owne saying he shall be respected.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceived: for their owne wickednesse hath blinded them.

22 As for the mysteries of God, they knew them not, neither hoped they for the wages of righteousness: nor discerned a reward for blamelesse soules.

23 For God created man to bee immortal, and made him to bee an image of his owne eternitie.

24 Neuerthelesse, through enuy of the deuill came death into the world, and they that doe hold of his side doe find it.

CHAP. IIL.

But the soules of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there shall no torment touch them.

1 In the sight of the vnwise they seemed to die: & their departure is taken for misery.

2 And their going from vs to bee vtter destruction: but they are in peace.

3 For though they bee punished in the sight of men: yet is their hope full of immortallitie.

4 And hauing bene a little chastised, they shall be greatly rewarded: for God proued them, and found them worthy for himselfe.

5 As gold in the furnace hath hee tried them, and receiued them as a burnt offering.

6 And in the time of their visitation they shall shine and runne to and fro, like sparkes among the stubble.

7 They shall iudge the nations, and haue dominion ouer the people, and their Lord shall reigne for euer.

9 They that put their trust in him, shall vnderstand the truth: and such as be faithfull in loue, shall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to his Saints, and hee hath care for his elect.

10 But the vngodly shall be punished according to their owne imaginations, which haue neglected the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

11 For whoso despiseth wisdom and nourtur, he is miserable, and their hope is vaine, their labours vnfruitfull, and their workes vnprofitable.

12 Their wiues are foolish, and their children wicked.

13 Their off-spring is cursed: wherefore blessed is y barren that is vndefiled, which hath not knowne the sinfull bed: she shall haue fruit in the visitation of soules.

14 And blessed is the Eunuch, which with his hands hath wrought no iniquities, nor imagined wicked things against God: for vnto him shall be giuen the speciall gift of faith, and an inheritance in the Temple of the Lord more acceptable to his mind.

15 For glorious is y fruit of good labours: and y root of wisdom shall neuer fal away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they shall not come to their perfection, and the seed of an vnrighteous bed, shall bee rooted out.

17 For though they liue long, yet shall they bee nothing regarded: and their last age shall be without honour.

18 Or if they die quickly, they haue no hope neither comfort in the day of triall.

19 For horrible is the end of the vnrighteous generation.

CHAP. I I I I.

Better it is to haue no children, and to haue vertue, for the memoriall thereof is immortall: because it is knowne with God and with men.

1 When it is present men take example at it, and when it is gone, they desire it, it weareth a crowne, and triumpheth for euer, hauing gotten the victory, straining for vndefiled rewards.

2 But the multiplying brood of y vngodly shall not thrine, nor take deep rooting from bastard slips, nor lay any fast foundation.

3 For though they flourish in branches for a time, yet standing not fast, they shall be shaken with the wind: and through the force of winds they shall be rooted out.

4 The vaperfect branches shall be broken off, their fruit vnprofitable, nor ripe to eate: yea meet for nothing.

5 For children begotten of vnlawfull beds, are witnesses of wickednesse against their parents in their triall.

6 But though the righteous bee preuented with death, yet shall he be in rest.

7 For honourable age is not that which standeth

standeth in length of time; nor that is measured by number of yeeres.

9 But wisdom is the gray haire vnto men; and an vnspotted life is old age.

10 He pleased God; and was beloued of him; so that liuing among sinners hee was translated;

11 Yea, speedily was he taken away, lest that wickednesse should alter his vnderstanding, or deceit beguile his soule.

12 For the bewitching of naughtinesse doeth obscure things that are honest: and the wandring of conscience doth vndermine the simple mind.

13 Hee being made perfect in a short time, fulfilled a long time.

14 For his soule pleased the Lord: therefore hastened hee to take him away from among the wicked.

15 This the people saw, and vnderstood it not: neither laid they vp this in their minds, That his grace and mercy is with his Saints, & y^e he hath respect vnto his choslen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, shall condemne the vngodly which are liuing, and youth that is soone perfected, the many yeeres and old age of the vnrighteous.

17 For they shall see the end of the wise, and shall not vnderstand what God in his counsell hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath set him in safety.

18 They shall see him, and despise him; but God shall laugh them to scorne, and they shall hereafter be a vile carcase, and a reproach among the dead for euermore.

19 For he shall rend them, and cast them downe headlong that they shall be speechlesse; and hee shall shake them from the foundation: and they shall be vtterly laid waste, and be in sorrow: and their memoriall shall perish.

20 And when they cast vp the accounts of their sinnes, they shall come with feare: and their owne iniquity shall conuince them to their face.

CHAP. V.

Then shall the righteous man stand in great boldnes, before the face of such as haue afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

1 When they see it they shall bee troubled with terrible feare, and shall be amazed at the strangenesse of his saluation, to farre beyond all that they looked for.

2 And they repenting, and groaning for anguish of spirit, shall say within themselves, This was he wh^o we had sometimes in derision, and a prouerbe of reproach.

3 We fooles accounted his life madnesse, and his end to be without honour:

4 How is he numbred among the children of God, and his lot is among the Saints?

5 Therefore haue we erred from the way of truth: and the light of righteousness hath not shined vnto vs, and the Sunne of

righteousnesse rose not vpon vs.

7 We wearied our selues in the way of wickednesse and destruction: yea, we haue gone thorow deserts, where there lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord, we haue not knowne it.

8 What hath pride profited vs? or what good hath riches vnto our vantage brought vs?

9 All these things are passed away like a shadow, and as a poste that hasteth by.

10 And as a ship that passeth ouer the waues of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot be found, neither the path way of the keele in the waters.

11 Or as, when a bird hath flowne thorow the ayre, there is no token of her way to be found, but the lightaire being beaten with the stroke of her wings, and parted with the violent noise and motion of them, is passed thorow, and therein afterwards no signe where she went is to be found.

12 Or like as when an arrow is shot at a marke, it parteth the ayre, which immediately commeth together againe: so that a man cannot know where it went thorow.

13 Euen so we in like manner, as soone as we were borne, began to draw to our end, and had no signe of vertue to shew: but were consumed in our owne wickednesse.

14 For the hope of the vngodly is like dust that is blowne away with the wind: like a thin froth that is driuen away with the storme: like as the smoke which is dispersed here and there with a tempest, and passeth away as the remembrance of a guest that tarrieth but a day.

15 But the righteous liue for euermore, their reward also is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the most High.

16 Therefore shall they receiue a glorious kingdome, and a beautifull crowne from the Lords hand: for with his right hand shall hee couer them, and with his arme shall hee protect them.

17 He shall take to him his ieauness for complete armour, and make the creature his weapon for the reuenge of his enemies.

18 Hee shall put on righteousness as a brest-plate, and true iudgement in stead of an helmet.

19 Hee shall take holinesse for an invincible shield,

20 His seuerer wrath shall hee sharpen for a sword, and the world shall fight with him against the vnwise.

21 Then shall the right-aiming thunderbolts go abroad, & from the clouds, as from a wel drawn bow, shall they ste to y^e marke.

22 And hailstones full of wrath shall be cast, as out of a stonebow, and the water of the Sea shall rage against them, and the floods shall cruelly drowne them.

23 Yea a mighty wind shall stand vp against them, and like a storme shall blow them away: thus iniquitie shall lay waste

the whole earth, and ill dealing shall ouer-
row the thrones of the mighty.

CHAP. VI.

Hear therefore, O ye Kings, and vnder-
stand, learne ye that be Iudges of the
ends of the earth.

1 Give care you that rule the peoples, and
glory in the multitude of nations.

2 For power is given you of the Lord,
and souerainery from the Highest, who
shall try your works, and search out your
counseils.

3 Because being Ministers of his king-
dome, you haue not iudged aright, nor
kept the Law, nor walked after the coun-
sell of God.

4 Horribly and speedily shall become
vnto you: for a sharpe iudgement shall be
vnto them that be in high places.

5 For mercy will soone pardon the mea-
sure; but mighty men shall be mightily
punished.

6 For he that is Lord ouer all, shall feare
no mans person: neither shall he stand in
awe of any mans greatnes, for he hath made
the small and great, and careth for all alike.

7 But a sore triall shall come vpon the
mighty.

8 Vnto you therefore, O Kings, doe I
speake, that ye may learne wisdom, and
not fall away.

9 For they that keepe holinesse holily,
shall be iudged holy: and they that haue
learned such things, shall find what to an-
swere.

10 Wherefore set your affection vpon
my words, desire them, and you shall be
instructed.

11 Wisdom is glorious, and neuer fadeth
away: yea, she is easily seene of them that
loue her, and found of such as seeke her.

12 She presenteth them that desire her, in
taking her selfe first known vnto them.

13 Who so seekech her early, shall haue
no great trauell: for he shall find her sitting
at his doores.

14 To thinke therefore vpon her, is perfec-
tion of wisdom: and who so watcheth for
her, shall quickly be without care.

15 For she goeth about seeking such as
be worthy of her, sheweth her selfe fauori-
ably vnto them in the wayes, and meeteth
them in euery thought.

16 For the very true beginning of her,
is the desire of discipline, and the care of
discipline is lone.

17 And lone is the keeping of her lawes,
and the giuing heed vnto her lawes, is the
assurance of incorruption:

18 And incorruption maketh vs neere vn-
to God.

19 Therefore the desire of Wisdom, con-
ducieth to a kingdome.

20 If your delight bee then in Thrones
and Scepters, O ye Kings of the peoples,

honour Wisdom, that yee may reigne
for euermore.

21 As for wisdom, what she is, and how
she came vnto you, I will tell you, and wil not hide
myselfe from you: but will seeke her out
from the beginning of her natiuity, & bring
the knowledge of her into light, and will
not passe ouer the trueth.

22 Neither will I goe with consuming en-
uie: for such a man shall haue no fellowship
with wisdom.

23 But the multitude of the wise is the
wellfare of the world: and a wise King is
the vpholding of the people.

24 Receiue therefore instruction through
my words, and it shall doe you good.

CHAP. VII.

I My selfe also am a mortall man, like to
all, and the off spring of him that was first
made of the earth.

2 And in my mothers wombe was fashio-
ned to bee flesh in the time of ten moneths,
being compacted in blood of seed of man,
and the pleasure that came with sleepe.

3 And when I was borne, I drew in the com-
mon ayre, and fell vpon the earth which is
of like nature, and the first voyce which I
uttered, was crying, as all others doe.

4 I was nursed in swadling clothes, and
that with cares.

5 For there is no King that had any other
beginning of birth.

6 For all men haue one entrance vnto life
and the like going out.

7 Wherefore I prayed, and vnderstanding
was giuen me: I called vpon God, and the
spirit of wisdom came vnto me.

8 I preferred her before Scepters and
Thrones, and esteemed riches nothing in
comparison of her.

9 Neither compared I vnto her any pre-
cious stone, because all gold in respect of
her, is as a little sand, and siluer shall be
counted as clay before her.

10 I loued her above health and beau-
ty, and chose to haue her in stead of light:
for the light that cometh from her neuer
goeth out.

11 All good things together came to me
with her, and innumerable riches in her
hands.

12 And I reioyced in them all, because
wisdom goeth before them: and I knew
not that she was the mother of them.

13 I learned diligently, & do communicate
her liberally, I doe not hide her riches.

14 For she is a treasure vnto men that
neuer faileth, which they that vse, become
the friends of God, being commended for
the gifts that come from learning.

15 God hath graunted me to speake as I
would, and to conceiue as is meet for the
things that are giuen me, because it is he
that leadeth vnto wisdom, and directeth
the wise.

16 For in his hand are both we and our words : all wisdome also and knowledge of workmanship.

17 For he hath giuen mee certaine knowledge of the things that are, namely, to know how the world was made, and the operation of the Elements.

18 The beginning, ending, and midst of times; the alterations of the turning of the *Sunne*, and the change of seasons:

19 The circuits of yeeeres, and the positions of starres.

20 The natures of liuing creatures, and the furies of wild beastes: the violence of winds and the reasonings of ment: the diuersties of plants, and the vertues of roots.

21 And all such things as are either secret or manifest: them I knowe.

22 For wisdome which is the worker of all things, taught me: and in her is an vnderstanding spirit, holy, one onely, many-fold, subtil, liuely, cleere, vndefiled plaine, not subiect to hurt, louing the thing that is good, quicke, which cannot be letted, ready to doe good:

23 Kind to man, stedfast, sure, free from care, hauing all power, ouerseeing all things and going thorow all vnderstanding, pure and most subtil spirits.

24 For wisdome is more mooning then any motion: she passeth and goeth thorow all things by reason of her purenesse.

25 For she is the breath of the power of God, and a pure influence flowing from the glory of the Almighty: therefore can no defiled thing fall into her.

26 For she is the brightnes of the euerlasting light, the vnspotted mirror of the power of God, and the image of his goodnes.

27 And being but one, she can do all things: and remaining in her selfe, she maketh all things new: and in all ages entring into holy soules, she maketh them friends of God and Prophets.

28 For God loveth none but him that dwelleth with wisdome.

29 For she is more beautifull then the *Sunne*, and aboue all the order of Starres, being compared with the light, she is found before it.

30 For after this commeth night: but vice shall not preuaile against wisdome.

CHAP. VIII.

Wisdome reacheth from one end to another mightily: and sweetly doth the order all things.

1 I loued her, and sought her out, from my youth I desired to make her my spouse, and I was a louer of her beauty.

2 In that she is conuersant with God, she magnifieth her nobility: yea, the Lord of all things himselfe loued her.

3 For there is priuie to the mysteries of the knowledge of God, and a louer of his workes.

4 If riches bee a possession to be desired in this life, what is richer then wisdome that worketh all things?

5 And if prudence worke, who of all that are is a more cunning workman then she?

6 And if a man loue righteousness, her labours are vertuous: for the teacher's temperance and prudence, iustice and fortitude, which are such things, as men can haue nothing more profitable in their life.

7 If a man desire much experience, she knoweth things of old, and coniectureth aright what is to come: she knoweth the subtilties of speeches, and can expound dark sentences: she foreseeth signes and wonders, and the euent of seasons and times.

8 Therefore I purposed to take her to me, to liue with me, knowing that she would be a counsellor of good things, and a comfort in cares and griefe.

9 For her sake I shall haue estimation among the multitude, and honour with the Elders though I be young.

10 I shall be found of a quicke conceit in iudgement, and shall be admired in the sight of great men.

11 When I hold my tongue, they shall bide my leisure, and when I speake, they shall giue good care vnto me: if I talke much, they shall lay their hands vpon their mouth.

12 Moreouer, by the meanes of her, I shall obtaine immortality, and leaue behind me an euerlasting memoriall, to them that come after me.

13 I shall set the people in order, and the nations shall be subiect vnto me.

14 Horrible tyrants shall be afraid when they doe but heare of me: I shall be found good among the multitude, and valiant in warre.

15 After I am come into mine house, I will repose my selfe with her: for her conuersation hath no bitterness, and to liue with her hath no sorrow, but mirth and ioy.

16 Now when I considered these things in my selfe, and pondered them in mine heart, how that to be allied vnto wisdome is immortality,

17 And great pleasure it is to haue her friendship, and in the works of her hands are infinite riches, and in the exercise of conference with her, prudence: and in talking with her, a good report; I went about seeking to take her to me.

18 For I was a witty child, and had a good spirit.

19 Yea, rather being good, I came into a body vndefiled.

20 Neuerthelesse, when I perceived that I could not otherwise obtaine her, except God gaue her me, (and that was a poynt of wisdome also to know whose gift she was) I prayed vnto the Lord, and besought him, and with my whole heart I said:

CHAP. IX.

O God of my Fathers, & Lord of mercy, who hast made all things w thy word,
 2 And ordained man through thy wisdomes that he should haue dominion ouer the creatures which thou hast made.

3 And order the world according to equity and righteousness, and execute judgement with an vpright heart.

4 Giue mee wisdom that sitteth by thy Throne, and reiect me not from among thy children:

5 For I thy seruant, and sonne of thine handmaid, am a feeble person, and of a short time, and too young for the vnderstanding of judgement and lawes.

6 For though a man bee neuer so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisdom be not with him, he shall be nothing regarded.

7 Thou hast chosen mee to be a King of thy people, and a iudge of thy sonnes and daughters:

8 Thou hast commanded me to build a Temple vpon thy holy mount, and an Altar in the citie wherein thou dwellest, a resemblance of the holy Tabernacle, which thou hast prepared from the beginning:

9 And wisdom was with thee: which knoweth thy workes, and was present when thou madest the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy commandements.

10 O send her out of thy holy heauens, and from the throne of thy glory, that being present, she may labour with me; that I may know what is pleasing vnto thee;

11 For thee knoweth and vnderstandeth all things, and she shall lead me soberly in my doings; and preserve me in her power.

12 So shall my workes be acceptable, and then shall I iudge thy people righteously, and be worthy to sit in my fathers seat.

13 For what man is he that can know the counsell of God? or who can thinke what the will of the Lord is?

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are miserable, and our deuices are but vncertaine.

15 For the corruptible bodie presseth downe the soule, and the earthy tabernacle weigheth downe the mind that museth vpon many things.

16 And hardly doe wee guesse aright at things that are vpon earth, and with labour wee find the things that are before vs: but the things that are in heauen who hath searched out?

17 And thy counsell who hath knowne, except thou giue wisdom, and send thy holy Spirit from aboue?

18 For so the wayes of them which liued on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleasing vnto thee, and were saved through wisdom,

CHAP. X.

Shee preserved the first formed father of the world that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,

2 And gaue him power to rule all things,
 3 But when the vnrighteous went away from her in his anger, she perished also in the fury wherewith he murdered his brother.

4 For whose cause the earth being drowned with the flood, wisdom againe preferred it, and directed the course of the righteous in a peece of wood of small value.

5 Moreover, the nations in their wicked conspiracy being confounded, she found out the righteous, and preferred him blamelesse vnto God, and kept him strong against his tender compassion toward his sonne.

6 When the vngodly perished she, deliuered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell downe vpon the five cities.

7 Of whose wickednesse euen to this day the wast land that smoke: is a testimony, and plants bearing fruit that neuer come to ripenesse: and a standing pillar of salt is a monument of an vbelieving soule.

8 For regarding not wisdom, they gate not only this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good, but also left behinde them to the world, a memoriall of their foolishnesse: so that in the things wherein they offended, they could not so much as be hid.

9 But wisdom deliuered from paine those that attended vpon her,

10 When the righteous fledde from his brothers wrath, she guided him in right paths, shewed him the kingdom of God: and gaue him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his trauels, multiplied the fruit of his labours.

11 In y couetousnes of such as oppressed him, she stood by him, and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him safe from those that lay in wait, and in a fore conflict she gaue him the victory, that he might know that godlines is stronger then all.

13 When the righteous was sold, she forsooke him not, but deliuered him from sin: he went downe with him into the pit,

14 And left him not in bonds, till shee brought him the scepter of the kingdom, and power against those that oppressed him, as for them that had accused him, she shewed them to be liars, and gaue him perpetuall glory.

15 Shee deliuered the righteous people, and blamelesse seed from the nation that oppressed them.

16 Shee entred into the soule of the seruant of the Lord, and withstood dreadfull Kings in wonders and signes.

17 Rendred to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a marueilous way, & was vnto them for a souer by day and

and a light of starres in the night season:
18 Brought them through the red Sea, and led them through much water.

19 But she drowned their enemies, & cast them vp out of the bottome of the deepe.

20 Therefore the righteous spoyled the vngodly, and praised thy holy Name, O Lord: and magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

21 For wisedome opened the mouth of the dumbe, and made the tongues of them that cannot speake, eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

Shee prospered their workes in the hand the holy Prophet.

2 They went thorow the wildernesse that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

3 They stood against their enemies, and were auenged of their aduersaries.

4 When they were thirsty, they called vpon thee, and water was giuen them out of the flintie rocke, and their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone.

5 For by what things their enemies were punished, by the same they in their neede were benefited.

6 For in stead of a fountaine of a perpetual running river troubled wth soule blood,

7 For a manifest reproofe of that commandement whereby sinners were slaine, thou gauest vnto them abundance of water by a meanes which they hoped not for,

8 Declaring by that thirst then, how thou hadst punished their aduersaries.

9 For when they were tryed, albeit but in mercy chastised, they knew how the vngodly were iudged in wrath and tormented, chyrsting in another manner then the iust.

10 For these thou didst admonish and try as a father: but the other as a seuerer King thou didst condemne and punish.

11 Whether they were absent or present, they were vexed alike.

12 For a double grieve came vpon them, and a groaning for the remembrance of things past.

13 For when they heard by their owne punishments the other to be benefited, they had some feeling of the Lord.

14 For whom they reiected with scornes when hee was long before thrown out at the casting forth of the infants, him in the end, when they saw what came to passe, they admired.

15 But for the foolish deuices of their wickednes, wherewith being deceived, they worshipped serpents void of reason and vile beasts: thou didst send a multitude of vnrational beasts vpon them for vengeance.

16 That they might know that wherewithall a man smooeth, by the same also shall he be punished.

17 For thy Almighty hand that made the world of matter without forme, wanted

not meanes to send among them a multitude of Beares, or fierce Lyons,

18 Or vnrational wild beasts full of rage newly created, breathing out either a fier vapor, or filthy fents of scattered smoakes, shooting horrible sparkles out of their eyes.

19 Whereof not only the harme might dispatch them at once: but also the terrible sight utterly destroy them.

20 Yea, and without these might they have fallen downe with one blast, being persecuted of vengeance, and scattered abroad through the breath of thy power, but thou hast ordered all things in measure, and number, and weight.

21 For thou canst shew thy great strenght at all times when thou wilt, and who may withstand the power of thine arme?

22 For the whole world before thee is as a little graine of the balance, yea as a drop of the morning dew that falleth downe vpon the earth.

23 But thou hast mercy vpon all: for thou canst doe all things, & winkest at the sinne of men: because they should amend.

24 For thou louest all the things that are, and abhorrest nothing which thou hast made: for neuer wouldst thou haue made any thing, if thou hadst hated it.

25 And how could any thing haue ended, if it had not bene thy will? or bene preserved, if not called by thee?

26 But thou sparest all for they are thine O Lord, thou louer of soules.

CHAP. XII.

For thine incorruptible Spirit is in all things.

2 Therefore chastenest thou them by little and little that offend, and warnest them by putting them in remembrance wherewith they haue offended, that learning their wickednesse, they may beleuee on thee, O Lord.

3 For it was thy will to destroy by the hands of our fathers, both those old inhabitants of thy holy land,

4 Whom thou hatedst for doing most odious workes of witchcrafts, and wicked sacrifices;

5 And also those mercilesse murderers of children, and deuourers of mans flesh, and the feast of blood;

6 With their priests out of the midst of their idolatrous crew, and the parents that killed with their owne hands, for lacke of helpe:

7 That the land which thou esteemedst above all other, might receiue a worthy colony of Gods children.

8 Neuertheless, when those thou sparedst as men, and didst send waspes for runners of thine hate, to destroy them by little and little,

9 Not that thou wast vnable to bring them vngodly vnder the hand of the righteous in battell, or to destroy them at once with cruel

ruell beasts, or with one rough word :

10 But executing thy iudgements vpon them by little and little, thou gauest them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughty generation, and that their malice was bred in them, and that their cogitation would neuer be changed.

11 For it was a cursed seed from the beginnings, neither didst thou for feare of any man giue them pardon from those things wherein they sinned.

12 For who shall say, what hast thou done? or who shall withstand thy iudgement? or who shall accuse thee for the nations that perish, whom thou hast made? or who shall come to stand against thee, to be reuenged for the vnrighteous men?

13 For neither is there any God but thou that carest for all, to whom thou mightest shew that thy iudgement is not vpright.

14 Neither shall King or Tyrant be able to set his face against thee, for any whom thou hast punished.

15 For so much then as thou art righteous thy selfe, thou orderest all things righteously: thinking it not agreeable with thy powre to condemne him that hath not deserue to be punished.

16 For thy power is thy beginning of righteousness, and because thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious vnto all.

17 For when men will not beleue that thou art of a full power, thou shewest thy strength, and among them that know it, thou makest their boldnesse manifest.

18 But thou mastering thy power, iudgeth with equitie, and orderest vs with great fauour: for thou mayest vse power when thou wilt.

19 But by such workes hast thou taught thy people that the iust man should bee mercifull, and hast made thy children to be of a good hope against thou giuest repentance for sinnes.

20 For if thou didst punish the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death with such deliberation, giuing them time and place, whereby they might be deliuered from their malice.

21 With how great circumspection didst thou iudge thine owne sonnes, vnto those fathers thou hast sworn, and made seruants of good promises?

22 Therefore whereas thou doest chasten us, thou scourgest our enemies a thousand times more, to the intent that when wee iudge, wee should carefully thinke of thy goodness, and when we our selues are iudged, we should looke for mercy.

23 Wherefore, whereas men haue lined absolutely & vnrighteously, thou hast tormented them with their owne abominations.

24 For they went astray very farre in the wayes of error, and held them for gods which euen amongst the beasts of their

enemies were despised, being deceiued as children of no vnderstanding.

25 Therefore vnto them, as to children without the vse of reason, thou didst send a iudgement to mocke them.

26 But they that would not be reformed by that correction wherein he dallied with them, shall feele a iudgement worthy of God.

27 For looke for what things they grudged when they were punished, (that is) for them whom they thought to be gods [now] being punished in the same, when they saw it, they acknowledged him to be the true God, whom before they denied to know: and therefore came extreame damnation vpon them.

CHAP. XIII.

Swrely vaine are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and could not out of the good things that are seene, know him that is: neither by considering the workes, did they acknowledge the workmaster.

2 But deemed it either fire or wind or the swift aire, or the circle of the stars, or the violent water, or the lights of heauen to be the gods which gouerne the world:

3 With whose beauty if they being delighted, took them to be gods: let them know how much better thy Lord of them is: for the first Author of beauty hath created them.

4 But if they were astonished at their power and vertue, let them vnderstand by them, how much mightier he is that made them.

5 For by the greatnesse and beauty of the creatures proportionably the Maker of them is seene.

6 But yet for this they are the lesse to be blamed: for they peraduenture erre seeking God, and desirous to find him.

7 For being conuersant in his workes, they search him diligently, and beleene their sights, because the things are beautifull that are seene.

8 Howbeit, neither are they to be pardoned,

9 For if they were able to know so much, if they could aime at the world: how did they not sooner find out the Lord thereof?

10 But miserable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods which are the workes of mens hands, gold and siluer, to shew Art in, and resemblances of beasts, or a stone good for nothing, the worke of an ancient hand.

11 Now a Carpenter that selleth timbers, after he hath sawen downe a tree meet for the purpose, and taken of all the barke skillfully round about, and hath wrought it handsomely, and made a vessell thereof fit for the seruice of mans life:

12 And after spending thy refuse of his work to dresse his meat, hath filled himselfe.

13 And taking the very refuse among those which serued to no vse (being a crooked piece of wood, and full of knots) hath carued it diligently when hee had nothing else

elfe to doe, and formed it by the skill of his vnderstanding, and fashioned it to the image of a man:

14 Or made it like some vile beast, laying it ouer with vermillions, and with paint colouring it red: and cūering euery spot therein:

15 And when he had made a conuenient rōume for it, set it in a wall, and made it fast with yron:

16 For hee provided for it that it might not fall: knowing that it was vnable to helpe it selfe, (for it is an image, and hath need of helpe.)

17 Then maketh he prayer for his goods, for his wife and children, and is not ashamed to speake to that which hath no life.

18 For health, he calleth vpon that which is weake: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for aide, humbly beseecheth that which hath left meanes to helpe: and for a good iourney, hee asketh of that which cannot set a foot forward:

19 And for gaining and getting, and for good successe of his hands, asketh abilitie to doe, of him that is most vnable to doe any thing.

CHAP. XIII.

A Gaine, one preparing himselfe to faile, and about to passe thorow the raging waues, calleth vpon a piece of wood more rotten then the vessell that carrieth him.

2 For verily desire of gaine deuieth that, and the workeman built it by his skill:

3 But thy providence, O Father, governeth it: for thou hast made a way in the Sea, and a safe path in the waues:

4 Shewing that thou canst saue from all danger: yea, though a man went to Sea without Art.

5 Neuerthelesse, thou wouldest not that the workes of thy wisdom should be idle, and therefore doe men commit their liues to a small piece of wood, and passing the rough Sea in a weake vessell, are saued.

6 For in the old time also when the proud gyants perished, the hope of the world, governed by thy hand, escaped in a weake vessell and left to all ages a seed of generation.

7 For blessed is the wood whereby righteousnesse commeth.

8 But that which is made with hands, is cursed, as well it, as he that made it: he, because he made it; and it, because being corruptible, it was called God.

9 For the vngodly, and his vngodlinesse are both alike hatefull vnto God.

10 For that which is made, shalbe punished together with him that made it.

11 Therefore euen vpon the idoles of the Gentiles shall there be a visitation: because in the creature of God, they are become an abomination, and stumbling blocks to the soules of men: and a snare to the feet of the vnwise.

12 For the deuising of idoles was the beginning of *Spissall* fornication; and the invention of them, the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither shall they be for euer.

14 For by the vaine glory of men they entered into the world, and therefore shall they come shortly to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with vntimely mourning, when he hath made an image, his child soone taken away: now honoureth him as a god, which was then a dead man, and deliuered to those that were vnder him, ceremonies, and sacrifices.

16 Thus in processe of time an vngodly custome growen strong, was kept as a law, and graven images were worshipped by the commandements of Kings,

17 Whom men could not honour in presence, because they dwelt far off, they took the counterseit of his visage from far, and made an expresse image of a King whom they honoured, to the end that by this their forwardnesse, they might flatter him that was absent, as if he were present.

18 Also the singular diligence of the Artificer did helpe to set forward the ignorant to more superstition.

19 For he peradventure willing to please one in authority, forced all his skill to make the resemblance of the best fashion.

20 And so the multitude allured by the grace of the worke, tooke him now for a god, which a little before was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was an occasion to deuide the world: for men seruing either calamitie, or tyranny, did ascribe vnto stones, and stockes, the incommunicable Name.

22 Moreover, this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God, but whereas they liued in the great warre of ignorance, those so great plagues called they peace.

23 For whiles they slew their children in sacrifices, or vsed great ceremonies, they made reuellings of stranger rites,

24 They kept neither liues nor marriages any longer vndefiled: but either consue another traiterously, or grieved him by adultery:

25 So that they reigned in all men without exception, blood, man-slaughter, theft, and dissimulation, corruption, vnsatiablenesse, tumults, periury,

26 Disquieting of good men, forgetfulness of good turnes, defiling of souls, changing of kind, disorder in marriages, adultery, and shamelesse vncleannesse.

27 For the worshipping of idoles, not to be named, is the beginning, the cause, and the end of all euill.

28 For either they are mad when they are merry, or prophetic lies, or liue vniuently, or else lightly forswear themselves.

29 For in so much as their trust is in idols which haue no life; though they sweare lifely, yet they looke not to be hurt.

30 Howbeit, for both causes shall they be lifely punished: both because they thought not well of God, giuing heed vnto idols, and also vniuently swore in deceit, despising plinesse.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they sweare, but it is the iust vengeance of sinners, that punisheth alwayes the sense of the vngodly.

CHAP. XV.

Vt thou, O God, art gracious and true: long suffering, and in mercy ordering all things.

2 For if we sin, we are thine, knowing thy power: but wee will not sinne, knowing that we are counted thine:

3 For to know thee is perfect righteousness: yea, to know thy power, is the root of immortality.

4 For neither did the mischieuous inuention of men deceive vs, nor an image spotted with diuers colours, the painters skilful labour.

5 The sight wherof enticeth foolos to lust after it, and so they desire the forme of a dead image, that hath no breath.

6 Both they that make them, they that use them, and they that worship them are users of euill things, and are worthy to use such things to trust vpon.

7 For the potter, tempering soft earth, shapeth euery vessel with much labour for our seruice: yea, of the same clay he maketh both the vessels that serue for cleanness: and likewise also all such as serue to the contrary: but what is the vse of either, if the potter himselfe is the iudge.

8 And employing his labour slowly, he maketh a vaine god of the same clay, euen which a little before was made of earth himselfe, and within a little while after seaueth to the same out of the which he was taken: when his life, which was lent him, shall be demanded.

9 Notwithstanding his care is, not that he shall haue much labour, nor that his life be short: but strueth to excell goldsmithes and siluer smiters, and endeauoureth to doe as the workers in brasle, and counteth it glory to make counterfeit things.

10 His heart is ashes, his hope is more then earth, and his life of lesse value then clay:

11 For as much as he knew not his Maker, and him that inspired into him an active life, and breathed in a liuing spirit:

12 But they counted our life a pastime, and our time here a market for gaine: for they, we must be getting, euery way, though it be by euill meanes.

13 For this man that of earthly matter maketh brittle vessels, and grauen images,

knoweth himselfe to offend aboute all other things. 14 And all the enemies of thy people that hold them in subiection, are most foolish, and are more miserable then very babes.

15 For they counted all the idoles of the heathen to be gods, which neither haue the vse of eyes to see, nor noses to draw breath, nor eares to heare, nor fingers of hands to handle; and as for their feet, they are slow to goe.

16 For man made them, and he that borrowed his owne spirit, fashioned them; but no man can make a god like vnto himselfe.

17 For being mortall, he worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for he himselfe is better then the things which he worshipeth; whereas he liued once, but they neuer.

18 Yea, they worshipped those beasts also that are most hatefull: for being compared together, some are worse then others.

19 Neither are they beautifull, so much as to be desired in respect of beasts, but they went without the praise of God, and his blessing.

CHAP. XVI.

Therefore by the like were they punished worthily, and by the multitude of beasts tormentled.

2 In stead of which punishment, dealing graciously with thine owne people, thou preparedst for them meat of a strange taste, euen Quails to sature vp their appetites.

3 To the end that they desiring food, might for the vgly sight of the beasts sent among them, loathe euen that which they must needs desire: but these suffering penury for a short space, might be made partakers of a strange taste.

4 For it was requisite that vpon them, exercising tyranny, should come penury, which they could not annoy: but to these it should only be shewed how their enemies were tormentled.

5 But when the horrible fiercenesse of beasts came vpon these, and they perished with the stings of crooked serpents, thy wrath endured not for euer.

6 But they were troubled for a small season, that they might be admonished, hauing a signe of saluation, to put them in remembrance of the commandement of thy Law.

7 For he that turned himselfe towards it, was not saued by the thing that he saw: but by thee that art the Satiour of all.

8 And in this thou madest thine enemies confesse, that it is thou who deliuerest from all euill:

9 For them, the bitings of grasshoppers and flies killed, neither was there found any remedy for their life: for they were worthy to be punished by such.

10 But thy sons, not the very teeth of venomous dragons ouercame: for thy mercy was mer by them and healed them.

11 For they were pricked, that they should

remember thy words, and were quickly cured, that not falling into deepe forgetfulness, they might bee continually mindfull of thy goodnesse.

13 For it was neither herbe nor mollifying plaster that restored them to health, but thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things.

14 For thou hast power of life and death, thou ledest to the gates of hell, and bringest vp againe.

15 A man indeede killeth through his malice: and the spirit when it is gone forth, returneth not; neither the soule receiued *ap, commeth* againe.

16 But it is not possible to escape thy hand.

17 For the vngodly that denied to know thee, were scourged by the strength of thine armes; with strange raines, hailes and showers were they persecuted, that they could not auoide, and through fire were they consumed.

18 For which is most to bee wondred at, the fire had more force in the water that quenotheth all things: for the world fighteth for the righteous.

19 For sometime the flame was mitigated, that it might not burne vp the beasts, that were sent against *svngodly*; but themselves might see & perceiue that they were persecuted with the iudgement of God.

20 And at another time it burneth euen in the midst of water, about the power of fire, that it might destroy the fruits of an vnjust land.

21 In head whereof thou feddest thine owne people with Angels food, and didst send them from heauen bread prepared without their labour, able to content euery mans delight, and agreeing to euery taste.

22 For thy sustenance declared thy sweetnesse vnto thy children, and seruing to the appetite of the eater, tempered it selfe to euery mans liking.

23 But snow and yee endured the fire and melted not, that they might know that fire buttoing in the haile, and sparkling in the raine, did destroy the fruits of the enemies.

24 But this againe did euen forget his own strength, for the righteous might be nourished.

25 For the creature that serueth thee who art the Maker, increaseth his strength, against the vnrighteous for their punishment, and abateth his strength, for the benefit of such as put their trust in thee.

26 Therefore euen then was it altered into all fashions, and was obedient to thy grace, that nourisheth all things according to the desire of them that had need.

27 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou lovest, might know, that it is not the growing of fruits, that nourisheth man, but that it is thy word which preferueth them that put their trust in thee.

27 For that which was not destroyed by the fire, being warmed with a little Sunbeams, soone melted away.

28 That it might be knowne, that we might prevent the Sun, to giue thee thanks, as at the day-spring, pray vnto thee.

29 For the hope of the vnfaithfull shall melt away as the winters hoare frost; and shall run away as the vnpromisable water.

CHAP. XVII.

For great are thy iudgments, and cannot bee expressed: therefore vnnurture soules haue erred.

1 For when vnrighteous men thought to oppress the holy nation, they being shut in their houses, the prisoners of darkness, and fettered with the bonds of a long night, lay [there] exiled from the eternall prouidence.

2 For while they supposed to lie hid in their secret sinnes, they were scattered vnder a darke vail of forgetfulness, being horribly astonished, and troubled with strange apparitions.

3 For neither might the corner that kept them, keepe them from feare: but nois (as of waters) falling downe, sounded about them, and sad visions appeared vnto them, with heauy countenances:

4 No power of the fire might giue them light: neither could the bright flames of the stars endure to lighten that horrible night.

5 Onely there appeared vnto them a light kindled of it selfe, very dreadfull: for being much terrified, they thought the thing which they saw, to be worse then the thing they saw not.

6 As for the illusions of Art magicians, they are put downe, and their vaunting wisdome wasteproued with disgrace.

7 For they that promised to driue away terrors and troubles from a sicke soule, were sicke themselves of feare worthy to be laughed at.

8 For though no terrible thing did follow them: yet being scared with beasts that passed by, and hissing of serpents,

9 They died for feare, denying that they saw the ayre: which could of no side be auoyded.

10 For wickednesse condemned by their owne witness, is very timorous, and be pressed with conscience, alwayes soicaketh greivous things.

11 For feare is nothing else but a beating of the succours which reason offereth.

12 And the expectation from within, being lesse, counteth the ignorance more the cause which bringeth the torment.

13 But they sleeping the same sleepe of night which was indeed intolerable, to which came vpon them out of the bottom of inenitable hells.

14 Were partly vexed with monstrous apparitions, and partly fainted their

ing them: for a sudden feare, and not looked for came vpon them.

16 So then whosoever there fell downe, was straitly kept, shut vp in a prison, without yron barres.

17 For whether he were husbandman or shepheard, or a labourer in the field, he was overtaken, & endured that necessity which could not be annoyded: for they were all bound with one chaine of darkenesse.

18 Whether it were a whistling wind, or melodious noyse of birds among the spreading branches, or a pleasing fall of water running violently:

19 Or a terrible sound of stones cast downe, or a running that could not be seen skipping beasts, or a roaring voyce of most savage wild beasts, or a rebounding echo from the hollow mountaines: these things made them to swoone for feare.

20 For the whole world shined with beare light, and none were hindred in their labour.

21 Ouer them onely was spread an heauy night: an image of that darkenesse which should afterwards receiue them: but yet were they vnto themselves more grievous then the darkenesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

Netherlesse, thy Saints had a very great light, whose voyce they hearing, and not seeing their shape, because they al had not suffered the same things, they wanted them happy.

But for that they did not hurt them, of whom they had bene wronged because they thanked them, and besought them pardon, for that they had bene enemies.

3 Instead whereof thou gauest them a rising pillar of fire, both to be a guide of the ynknowne iourney, and an harmelesse flame to entertaine them honourably.

For they were worthy to be deprived of light, and imprisoned in darknesse, who had kept thy sonnes shut vp, by whom the script light of the Law was to be given to the world.

And when they had determined to slay babes of the Saints, one child being cast forth, and saued to reprooue them, thou kept away the multitude of their children, and destroyedst them also together in a dry water.

Of that night were our Fathers certified: that assuredly knowing vnto what they had given credence, they might stand be of good cheere.

So of thy people was accepted both salvation of the righteous, and destruction of the enemies.

For wherewith thou didst punish our enemies, by the same thou didst glorifie whom thou hadst called.

For the righteous children of good will sacrifice secretly, and with one con-

sent made a holy Law, that the Saints should be alike partakers of the same good and euill, the Fathers now singing out the songs of praise.

10 But on the other side there sounded an ill according try of the enemies, and a lamentable noyse was caried abroad for children that were bewailed.

11 The master and the servant were punished after one manner, and like as the King, so suffered the common person.

12 So they altogether had innumerable dead, with one kind of death, neither were the liuing sufficient to bury them: for in one moment the noblest off-spring of them was destroyed.

13 For whereas they would not beleene any thing by reason of the enchantments, vpon the destruction of the first booke, they acknowledged this people to be the sonnes of God.

14 For while all things were in quiet silence, and that night was in the midst of her swift course,

15 Thine Almighty Word leapt downe from heauen, out of thy royall Throne, as a fierce man of warre into the midst of a land of destruction,

16 And brought thine vsained commandement, as a sharpe sword, and standing vp filled all things with death, and it touched the heauen, but it stood vpon the earth.

17 Then suddenly visions of horrible dreames troubled them sore, and terrours came vpon them shlooked for.

18 And one throwne here, another there, halfe dead, shewed the cause of his death.

19 For the dreames that troubled them did foreshew this, lest they should perish, and not know why they were afflicted.

20 Yea the tasting of death touched the righteous also, and there was a destruction of the multitude in the wildernesse, but the wrath endured not long.

21 For then the blamelesse man made haste, and stood forth to defend them, and bringing the shield of his proper ministry, euen prayer and the propitiation of incense, set himselfe against the wrath, & so brought the calamitie to an end, declaring that he was thy seruant.

22 So hee overcame the destroyer, not with strength of body, nor force of armes, but with a word subdued he him that punished, alledging the oathes and covenants made with the Fathers.

23 For when the dead were now fallen downe by heapes one vpon another, standing between, he stayed the wrath, and paved the way to the liuing.

24 For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the foure rowes of the stones was the glory of the Fathers graces, and thy Maiesstie vpon the diademe of his head.

25 Vnto these the destroyer gaue places and was afraid of them: for it was enough that they onely tasted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

AS for the vngodly, wrath came vpon them, without mercy vnto the end: for he knew before what they would doe.

2 How that hauing giuen them leaue to depart, and sent them hastily away, they would repent and pursue them.

3 For whilest they were yet mourning and making lamentation at the graues of the dead, they added another foolish deuice and pursued them as fugitiues, whom they had entreated to be gone.

4 For the destinie whereof they were worthy, drew them vnto this end, and made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might fulfill the punishment which was wanting to their torments.

5 And that thy people might passe a wonderfull way: but they might finde a strange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kinde was fashioned againe anew, seruing the peculiar commandments that were giuen vnto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt.

7 As namely, a cloud shadowing the campe, and where water stood before, dry land appeared: and out of the red Sea, a way without impediment, and out of the violent streame a Greene field:

8 Where thorow all the people went that were defended with thy hand, seeing thy marvellous strange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horses and leaped like lamber, praising thee, O Lord, who hadst deliuered them.

10 For they were yet mindfull of the things that were done while they sojourned in the strange land, how the ground brought forth flies in stead of cattell, and how the riuer cast vp a multitude of frogs in stead of fishes.

11 But afterward they saw a new genera-

tion of foules, when being led with their appetite, they asked delicate meates.

12 For qualles came vp vnto them from the Sea, for their contentment.

13 And punishments came vpon the sinners not without former signes by the force of thunders: for they suffered lustily, according to their owne wickednesse, inasmuch as they vsed a more hard and hatefull behaviour towards strangers.

14 For the Sodomites did not receive those whom they knew not when they came: but those brought friendes into bondage that had well deserved of them.

15 And not onely so: but peraduenture some respect shall be had of those, because they vsed not strangers friendly.

16 But these very grievously afflicted them whom they had received with kindness, and were already made partakers of the same lawes with them.

17 Therefore euen w blindness were they stricken, as those were at the doores of the righteous man: when being compassed about with horrible great darkenesse, euery one sought the passage of his owne doores.

18 For the Elements were changed in themselves by a kinde of harmony, like as in a Psalterie notes change the name of the tune, and yet are alwayes sounds which may well be perceiued by the sight of the things that haue beene done.

19 For earthly things were turned into watery, and the things that before swam in the water, now went vpon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, by getting his owne vertue: and the water forgot his owne quenching nature.

21 On the other side, the flames were not the flesh of corruptible liuing things: though they walked therein, neither melted they the yie kind of heauenly meate, that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou dost magnifie thy people, and glorifie them: neither didst thou lightly regard them: but didst assist them in euery time and place.

THE WISEDOME OF IESVS THE SONNE
of Sirach, or Ecclesiasticus.

A Prologue made by an vncertaine Authour.

This Iesus was the sonne of Sirach, and grnd-childe to Iesus, of the same name as him. This man therefore liued in the latter times, and after the people had beene away captiue, and called home againe, and almost alter all the Prophets, Now grnd-father Iesus (as hee himselfe witnesseth) was a man of great diligence and wisdom among the Hebrewes, who did not onely gather the graue and short sentences of wise men, that had beene before him, but himselfe also vttered some of his own full of much vnderstanding and wisedome. When as therefore the first Iesus died, leauing this booke almost perfected, Sirach his sonne receiuing it after him left to his owne sonne Iesus, who hauing gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one Volume, and called it Wisedome intituling it, both by his owne name, and by his name, and his grand-fathers, alluring the hearer by the very name of Wisedome.

I have a greater to love the study of this booke. It containeth therefore wise sayings, sharpe Sentences, and Parables and certain particular ancient godly stories, of men that pleased God. Also his prayer and Song. Moreover, what benefits God had had vouchsafed his people and what plagues he had heaped vpon their enemies. This Iesus did imitate Solomon, and was no lesse famous for wisdom and learning, both being indeede man of great learning, and so reputed also.

The Prologue of the Wisedome of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

Whereas many and great things have bene deliuered vnto vs by the Law and the Prophets, and by others that haue followed their steps, for the which things Israel ought to be comended for learning and wisdom, and whereof not onely the readers must needs become skilfull themselves, but also they that desire to learne, be able to profit them which are without, both by speaking and writing. My grand-father Iesus, when he had much given himselfe to the reading of the Law and the Prophets, and other bookes of our fathers, and had gotten therein good iudgement, was drawne on also himselfe to write something pertaining to Learning and Wisdom, to the intent that those which are desirous to learne, and are adicted to these things, might profit much more in using according to the Law. Wherefore, let me intreat you to reade it with fauour and attention, and to pardon vs, wherein we may seeme to come short of some words which we haue laboured to interpret. For the same things vttered in Hebrew, and translated into another tongue haue not the same force in them: and not onely these things, but the Law it selfe, and the Prophets, and the rest of the bookes, haue no small difference when they are spoken in their owne language: for in the eight and thirtieth yeere, comming into Egypt when Euergetes was King, and continuing there some time, I found a Booke of no small learning: therefore I thought it most necessary for me to bestow some diligence and traile to interpret it: Vsing great watchfulnesse and skill in that space, to bring the Booke to an end, and to set it forth for them also, which in a strange countrey are willing to learne, being prepared before in manners to liue after the Law.

CHAP. I.

WISEDOME commeth from the Lord, and is with him for euer.

1 Who can number the faine of the sea, and the depth of the dayes of eternitie?

2 Who can finde out the height of heauen, and the breadth of the earth, and the deep, and wisdom?

3 Wisdom hath bene created before all things, and the vnderstanding of prauice from everlasting.

4 The word of God most high, is the maintaine of wisdom, and her wayes are everlasting commandements.

5 To whom hath the root of wisdom bene reuealed? or who hath knowen her counsels?

6 Vnto whom hath the knowledge of wisdom bene made manifest? and who hath vnderstood her great experience?

7 There is one wise and greatly to be feared the Lord sitting vpon his throne.

8 He created her, and saw her, and numbered her, and poured her out vpon all his works.

9 Shee [is] with all flesh according to gift, and he hath giuen her to them that desire her.

10 The feare of the Lord is honour and ioy, & gladnesse, & a crowne of reioicing.

11 The feare of the Lord maketh a merry heart and giueth ioy, and gladnesse, and a long life.

12 Who so feareth the Lord it shall goe well with him at the last, and he shall haue fauour in the day of the Lord.

13 To feare the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: it was created with the faithfull in the wombe.

14 Shee hath built an everlasting foundation with men, and she shall continue with their seed.

15 To feare the Lord is fulnesse of wisdom, and filleth men with her fruits.

16 She filleth all their house with things desirable, and the garners with her increase.

17 The feare of the Lord is a crowne of wisdom, making peace and perfect health to flourish, both which are the gifts of God: and it enlargeth their reioicing that loue him.

18 Wisdom raineth downe skill and knowledge of vnderstanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her fast.

19 The root of wisdom is to feare the Lord, and the branches thereof are long life.

20 The feare of the Lord driueth away sinnes: and where it is present it turneth away wrath.

21 A furious man cannot be iustified: for the sway of his fury shall be his destruction.

22 A patient man will beare for a time, and afterward ioy shall spring vpon him.

23 He will hide his words for a time, & the lips of many shall declare his wisdom.

24 The parables of knowledge are in the treasures of wisdom: but godlinesse is an abomination to a sinner.

26 If thou desire wisdom, keepe the Commandements, and the Lord shall giue her vnto thee.

27 For the feare of the Lord is wisdom and instruction, and faith and meekenes are his delight.

28 Distrust not the feare of the Lord when thou art poore, and come not to him with a double heart.

29 Be not an hypocrite in the sight of men, and take good heed what thou speakest.

30 Exalt not thy selfe, lest thou fall, and bring dishonour vpon thy soule, and so God will couer thy secrets, and cast thee downe in the midst of the congregation, because thou camest not in truth to the feare of the Lord, but thy heart is full of deceit.

C H A P. I I.

MY son, if thou come to serue the Lord, prepare thy soule for temptation.

2 Set thine heart aright, & constantly endure, and make not haste in time of trouble.

3 Cleane vnto him, and depart not away, for thou mayest be increased at thy last end.

4 Whatsoeuer is brought vpon thee, take cheerfully, and be patient when thou art changed to a low estate.

5 For gold is tryed in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of aduersity.

6 Beleeue in him, and he will helpe thee, order thy way aright, and trust in him.

7 Ye that feare the Lord, wait for his mercy, and he will not faile to helpe him, and

8 Ye that feare the Lord, wait for his mercy, and he will not faile to helpe him, and

9 Ye that feare the Lord, hope for good, and for euermlasting ioy and mercy.

10 Looke at the generations of old, & see, did euer any trust in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his feare and was forsaken? or whom did he euer despise that called vpon him?

11 For the Lord is full of compassion and mercy, long suffering, and very pitifull, and forgiveth sins, & saueh in time of affliction.

12 Woe be to fearefull hearts, and faint hands, and the sinner that goeth two waies.

13 Woe to him that is faint hearted, for he beleeueth not, therefore shall he not be defended.

14 Woe vnto you that haue lost patience, and what will ye doe when the Lord shall visit you?

15 They that feare the Lord, will not disobey his word, and they loue him, will keep his wayes.

16 They that feare the Lord, will seeke that which is wel pleasing vnto him, & they that loue him, shall be filled with the law.

17 They that feare the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their soules in his sight.

18 Saying, We will fall into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of man: for as his maiestie is so is his mercy.

C H A P. I I I.

HEARE me your father, O children, and doe thereafter, that ye may be safe.

2 For the Lord hath giuen the father honour ouer the children, and hath confirmed the authority of the mother ouer the son.

3 Who so honoureth his father, maketh atonement for his sinnes.

4 And he that honoureth his mother, is one that layeth vp treasure.

5 Who so honoureth his father, shall haue ioy of his owne children, and when he maketh his prayer he shall be heard.

6 He that honoureth his father, shall haue a long life, and he that is obedient vnto the Lord, shall be a comfort to his mother.

7 He that feareth the Lord, will honour his father, and will doe seruice vnto his parents, as to his masters.

8 Honour thy father and thy mother, both in word and deed, that a blessing may come vpon thee from them.

9 For the blessing of the father establisheth the houses of children, but the curse of the mother rooteth out foundations.

10 Glory not in the dishonour of thy father, for thy fathers dishonour is no glory vnto thee.

11 For the glory of a man, is from the honour of his father: and a mother in dishonour, is a reproach to the children.

12 My son, helpe thy father in his age, and grieve not him as long as he lieth.

13 And if his vnderstanding faile, haue thou art in thy strength.

14 For the releuing of thy father shall not be forgotten, and instead of sins it shall be added to build thee vp.

15 In the day of thine affliction it shall be remembered, thy sinnes also shall melt away as the yee in the faire warme weather.

16 He that forsaketh his father, is a blasphemer, and he that angreth his mother is cursed of God.

17 My sonne, go on with thy businesse, meekenesse, so shalt thou be beloued of him that is approved.

18 The greater thou art, the more humble thy selfe, and thou shalt find fauour before the Lord.

19 Many are in high place, and of renown, but misteries are reuealed vnto the meek.

20 For the power of the Lord is great, and he is honoured of the lowly.

21 Seeke not out the things that are hard for thee, neither search the things that are aboue thy strength.

22 But what is commanded thee, thinke thereupon with reuerence, for it is a new fall for thee to see with thine eyes & thinke that are in secret.

23 Be not curious in vnnecessary matters, for more things are shewed vnto thee, than men vnderstand.

24 For many are deceived by their owne
aine opinions, and an euill suspicion hath
werthrowne their iudgement.

25 Without eyes thou shalt want light :
confesse not the knowledge therefore that
thou hast not.

26 A Rubborne heart shall fare euill at
the last, and he that loueth danger shall per-
ish therein.

27 An obstinate heart shall be laden with
prowres, and the wicked man shall heape
sinne vpon sinne.

28 In the punishment of the proud there
is no remedy : for the plant of wickednesse
hath taken root in him.

29 The heart of the prudent will vnder-
stand a parable, and an attentue care is the
desire of a wise man.

30 Water will quench a flaming fire, and
limes make an atonement for sinnes.

31 And he that requiteth good turnes, is
mindful of that which may come hereafter,
and when he falleth, he shall find a stay.

CHAP. IIIL

MY sonne, defraud not the poore of his
living, and make not the needy eyes
to wait long.

2 Make not an hungry soule sorrowfull :
neither prouoke a man in his distresse.

3 Adde not more trouble to an heart
that is vexed, and deferre not to giue vnto
him that is in need.

4 Reiect not the supplication of the af-
flicted, neither turne away thy face from a
poore man.

5 Turne not away thine eye from a needy
man, and giue him none occasion to curse thee :

6 For if he curse thee in the bitterness of
his soule, his prayer shall be heard of him
that made him.

7 Get thy selfe the loue of the congrega-
tion, and bow thy head to a great man.

8 Let it not grieue thee to bow downe
thine ear to the poore, and to giue him a
friendly answer with meekenesse.

9 Deliuer him that suffereth wrong, from
the hand of the oppressor, and be not faint-
hearted when thou sittest in iudgement.

10 Be as a father vnto the fatherlesse, and
in stead of a husband vnto their mother :
so shalt thou bee as the sonne of the most
High, and he shall loue thee more then thy
mother doeth.

11 Wisdome exalteth her children, and
they hold of them that seeke her.

12 He that loueth her, loueth life, and they
that seek for her early, shall be filled with ioy.

13 He that holdeth her fast shall inherite
glory, and wherfoeuer she entreateth, the Lord
will blesse.

14 They that serue her, shall minister to
the holy One, and them that loue her, the
Lord doeth loue.

15 Who so giueth care vnto her, shall
iudge the nations, and hee that attendeth

vnto her shall dwell securely.

16 If a man commit himselfe vnto her :
he shall inherite her, and his generation shall
hold her in possession.

17 For at the first shee will walke with
him by crooked wayes, and bring feare and
dread vpon him, and torment him with her
discipline, vntil he may trust his soule, and
try him by her lawes.

18 Then will she returne the straight way
vnto him, and comfort him, and shew him
her secrets.

19 But if he goe wrong, she will forsake
him, and giue him ouer to his owne ruine.

20 Obserue the opportunity, and beware
of euill, and be not ashamed when it con-
cerneth thy soule.

21 For there is a shame that bringeth fine
& there is a shame which is glory & grace.

22 Accept no person against thy soule, and
let not the reuerence of any man cause thee
to fall.

23 And refraine not to speake when there
is occasion to doe good, and hide not thy wis-
dome in her beauty.

24 For by speech wisdom shall be knowne,
and learning by the word of the tongue.

25 In no wise speake against the truth, but
be abashed of the error of thy ignorance.

26 Be not ashamed to confesse thy sinnes,
and force not the course of the riuer.

27 Make not thy selfe an vnderling to a
foolish man, neither accept the person of the
mighty.

28 Strive for the truth vnto death, and
the Lord shall fight for thee.

29 Be not hasty in thy tongue, and in thy
deeds slacke and remisse.

30 Be not as a Lyon in thine house, nor
frantike among thy seruants.

31 Let not thine hand be stretched out to
receiue, & thus when thou shouldest repay.

CHAP. V.

SET not thy heart vpon thy goods, and
say not, I haue enough for my life.

2 Follow not thine owne mind, and thy
strength, to walke in the wayes of thy heart.

3 And say not, Who shall controule me
for my works ? for the Lord will surely re-
uenge thy pride.

4 Say not, I haue sinned, and what harme
hath hapned vnto me ? for the Lord is long
suffering, he will in no wise let thee goe.

5 Concerning propitiation, be not with-
out feare to adde sinne vnto sinne.

6 And say not, His mercy is great, he will
be pacified for the multitude of my sinnes :
for mercy and wrath come from him, and
his indignation resteth vpon sinners.

7 Make no tarrying to turne to the Lord,
and put not off from day to day : for sud-
denly shall the wrath of the Lord come
foorth, and in thy security, thou shalt be de-
stroyed, and perishe in the day of vengeance.

8 Set not thine heart vpon good things
114

lustily gotten: for they shall not profit thee in the day of calamity.

9 Winnow not with every wind, and go not into every way: for so doeth the sinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Be stedfast in thy vnderstanding, and let thy word be the same.

11 Be swift to heare, and let thy life be sincere, and with patience giue answer.

12 If thou hast vnderstanding, answer thy neighbour if not, lay thy hand vpon thy mouth.

13 Honour and shame is in talke, and the tongue of a man is his fall.

14 Be not called a whisperer, and lie not in wait with thy tongue: for a foule shame is vpon the thiefe, and an euill condemnation vpon the double tongue.

15 Be not ignorant of any thing in a great matter, or a small.

CHAP. VI.

INstead of a friend, become not an enemy: for [thereby] thou shalt inherit an ill name, shame and reproach: euen so shall a sinner that hath a double tongue.

2 Extol not thy selfe in the counsell of thine owne heart, that thy soule bee not torne in pieces as a bull [straying alone].

3 Thou shalt eate vp thy leaues, and lose thy fruit, and leaue thy selfe as a dry tree.

4 A wicked soule shall destroy him that hath it, and shall make him to be laughed to scorn of his enemies.

5 Sweet language will multiply friends, and a faire speaking tongue will increase kind greetings.

6 Be in peace with many: neuerthelesse haue but one counsellor of a thousand.

7 If thou wouldest get a friend, prooue him first, and be not hasty to credit him.

8 For some man is a friend for his owne occasion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And there is a friend, who being turned to enmity & strife, will dishonour thy reproch.

10 Again, some friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thy affliction.

11 But in thy prosperity he will be as thy selfe, and will be bold ouer thy seruants.

12 If he be brought low, he will be against thee: and will hide himselfe from thy face.

13 Separate thy selfe from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.

14 A faithfull friend is a strong defence: and hee that hath found such a one, hath found a treasure.

15 Nothing doth countervayle a faithfull friend, and his excellencie is vnualeable.

16 A faithful friend is the medicine of life, and they that feare the Lord, shall find him.

17 Who so feareth the Lord, shall direct his friendship aright, for as he is, so shall his neighbour be also.

18 My sonne, gather instruction from thy

youth vp: so shalt thou finde wisdom till thine old age.

19 Come vnto her as one that ploweth and soweth, & wait for her good fruits: for thou shalt not toyle much in labouring about her, but thou shalt eat of her fruits right foote.

20 Shee is very vnpleasant to the vnderstanding: he that is without vnderstanding will not remaine with her.

21 Shee will lie vpon him as a mighty stone of tryall, and hee will cast her from him ere it be long.

22 For wisdom is according to her name, and she is not manifest to many.

23 Giue care my sonne, receiue my aduise, and refuse not my counsell.

24 And put thy feet into her setters, and thy necke into her chaine.

25 Bow downe thy shoulder, and beare her, and be not grieved with her bonds.

26 Come vnto her with thy whole heart, and keepe her wayes with all thy power.

27 Search and seeke, and shee shall be made knowne vnto thee, and when thou hast got hold of her, let her not goe.

28 For at the last thou shalt finde her rest, and that shall be turned to thy ioy.

29 Then shall her setters be a strong defence for thee, & her chaine a robe of glory.

30 For there is a golden ornament vpon her, and her bands are purple lace.

31 Thou shalt put her on as a robe of honour: and shalt put her about thee as a crowne of ioy.

32 My sonne, if thou wilt, thou shalt be taught: and if thou wilt apply thy mind, thou shalt be prudent.

33 If thou loue to heare, thou shalt receiue vnderstanding: and if thou bow thine eare, thou shalt be wise.

34 Stand in the multitude of the Elders, and cleaue vnto him that is wise.

35 Be willing to heare euery godly discourse, and let not the parables of vnderstanding escape thee.

36 And if thou seekest a man of vnderstanding, get thee betime vnto him, and let thy foot weare the steps of his doore.

37 Let thy mind be vpon the ordinances of the Lord, and meditate continually in his commandments: he shall stablish thine heart, and giue thee wisdom at thine owne desire.

CHAP. VII.

DOe no euill, so shall no harme come to thee.

2 Depart from the vnjust, and iniquity shall turne away from thee.

3 My sonne, sowe not vpon the furrowes of vnrigheteousnesse, and thou shalt not reape them seven fold.

4 Seeke not of the Lord preeminence, neither of the King, the seat of honour.

5 Iustifie not thy selfe before the Lord, boast not of thy wisdom before the King.

pha.
te till
ch and
the
re
foome
nle
g will
gh
from
tame
dure
s, and
be
k
he
wer,
ma
st
re
g do
glo
vpo
of bo
as
It bo
m
It
thin
der
of
nd
fr
cy
nce
ly
h
ow
er
re
ite
es of
cap
re
an
ng

6 Seek not to be iudge, being not able to take away iniquity: lest at any time y^e feare the person of the mighty, & lay a stumbling Locke in the way of thy vprightnesse.

7 Offend not against the multitude of a City, and then thou shalt not cast thy selfe awne among the people.

8 Binde not one sin vpon another, for in one thou shalt not be vspunished.

9 Say not, God will looke on the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the most High God, he will accept it.

10 Be not faint hearted when thou makest thy prayer, and neglect not to giue almes.

11 Laugh no man to scorn in the bitterness of his soule: for there is One which humbleth and exalteth,

12 Deuise not a lie against thy brother: neither doe the like to thy friend.

13 Vse not to make any manner of lie: for the custome thereof is not good.

14 Vse not many words in a multitude of Elders, and make not much babling when thou prayest.

15 Hate not laborious worke, neither husbandry, which the most High hath ordained.

16 Number not thy selfe among the multitude of sinners, but remember that wrath will not carry long.

17 Humble thy soule greatly: for the vengeance of the vngodly is fire and wormes.

18 Change not a friend for any good by no means: neither a faithfull brother for the gold of Ophir.

19 Forgoe not a wife and good woman: for her price is aboue gold.

20 Whereas thy seruant worketh trustly, entreate him not euill: nor the hireling that bestoweth himselfe wholly for thee.

21 Let thy seruile lue a good seruant, and leaue him not of liberty.

22 Hast thou cattell, haue an eye to them, and if they be for thy profit, keepe them with thee.

23 Hast thou children? instruct them and bow downe their necke from their youth.

24 Hast thou daughters? haue care of their body: and shew not thy selfe cheerefull toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and so shalt thou haue performed a weighty matter: but giue her to a man of sound standing.

26 Hast thou a wife after thy mind? forsake her not, but giue not thy selfe ouer to a light woman.

27 Honour thy father & thy whole heart, and forget not the sorrowers of thy mother.

28 Remember that thou wast begot of them, and how canst thou recompense them the things that they haue done for thee.

29 Feare the Lord with all thy soule, and reuerence his Priests.

30 Loue him that made thee with all thy strength, and forsake not his Ministers.

31 Feare the Lord, and honour the Priest:

and giue him his portion, as it is commanded thee; the first fruits, and the trespass offering, and the gift of the shoulders, and the sacrifice of sanctification, and the first fruits of the holy things.

32 And stretch thine hand vnto the poore that thy blessing may be perfected.

33 A gift hath grace in the sight of euery man liuing, and for the dead detain it not.

34 Faile not to be with them that weep, and mourne with them that mourne.

35 Be not slow to visit the sicke: for that shall make thee to be beloued.

36 Whatsoeuer thou takest in hand, remember the end, and thou shalt neuer doe amisse.

CHAP. viij.

Strive not with a mighty man, lest thou fall into his hands.

2 Be not at variance with a rich man, lest he ouerweigh thee: for gold hath destroyed many, and perverted the hearts of Kings.

3 Strive not with a man y^e is full of tongue and heape not wood vpon his fire.

4 Lest not with a rude man, lest thy Ancestours be disgraced.

5 Reproach not a man that turneth from sinne, but remember that we are all worthy of punishment.

6 Dishonour not a man in his old age: for euen some of vs wax old.

7 Reioyce not ouer thy greatest enemy being dead, but remember that we die all.

8 Despise not the discourse of the wife, but acquaint thy selfe with their prouerbes, for of them thou shalt learne instruction, and how to serue great men with ease.

9 Misse not the discourse of the Elders: for they also learned of their fathers, and of them thou shalt learne vnderstanding, and to giue answer as need requirerth.

10 Kindle not the scales of a sinner, lest thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.

11 Rise not vp in anger at the presence of an inuidious person, lest he lie in wait to entrap thee in thy words.

12 Lend not vnto him that is mightier then thy selfe, for if thou lendest him, count it but lost.

13 Be not surety aboue thy power: for if thou be surety, take care to pay it.

14 Goe not to law with a iudge, for they will iudge for him according to his honour.

15 Travell not by the way with a bold fellow, lest he become gracious vnto thee: for he will doe according to his owne will, and thou shalt perish with him through his folly.

16 Strive not with an angry man, and goe not with him into a solitary place: for blood is as nothing in his sight: and where there is no helpe, he will overthrow thee.

17 Consult not with a foole: for he cannot keepe counsell.

18 Do no secret thing before a stranger: for thou knowest not what he will bring forth.

19. Open not thine heart to every man,
lest he requite thee with a shrewd turne.

C H A P. IX.

BE not zealous ouer the wise of thy bo-
some, and teach her not an euill lesson
against thy selfe.

2. Giue not thy soule vnto a woman, to
set her foot vpon thy substance.

3. Meet not with an harlot, lest thou fall
into her snares.

4. Vse not much the company of a woman
that is a singer, lest thou be taken with her
attempts.

5. Gaze not on a maid, that thou fall not
by these things that are precious in her.

6. Giue not thy soule vnto harlots, that
thou loose not thine inheritance.

7. Looke not round about thee in the
streets of the city, neither wander thou in
the solitary places thereof.

8. Turne away thine eye from a beautiful
woman, and looke not vpon anothers beau-
ty: for many haue bene deceived by the
beauty of a woman, for hewewith loue is
kindled as a fire.

9. Sit not at all with anothers mans wife,
nor sit downe with her in thine armes, and
spend not thy money with her at the wine,
lest thine heart encline vnto her, and so shal-
low *thy desire* thou fall into destruction.

10. Forsake not an old friend, for the new
is not comparable to him: a new friend is
as new wine: when it is old, thou shalt
drinke it with pleasure.

11. Enuy not the glory of a sinner: for
thou knowest not what shall be his end.

12. Delight not in the thing *ſ* the vngodly
haue pleasure in, but remember they shall
not goe unpunished vnto their graue.

13. Keepe thee far from the man that hath
power to kill, so shalt thou not doubt the
feare of death: and if thou come vnto him,
make no fault, lest hee take away thy life
presently: remember that thou goest in the
midst of snares, and that thou walkest vpon
the battlements of the city.

14. As neere as thou canst, guesse at thy
neighbor, and consult with the wise.

15. Let thy talke be with the wise: and all
thy communication in the Law of the most
High.

16. And let iust men eat and drinke with
thee, and let thy glorying be in the feare of
the Lord.

17. For the hand of the artificer, the worke
shall be commended: and the wise ruler of
the people for his speech.

18. A man of an ill tongue is dangerous
in his city, and hee that is rash in his talke
shall be hated.

C H A P. X.

A Wise Iudge will instruct his people,
and the gouernment of a prudent man
is well ordered.

1. As the Iudge of the people is himselfe

so are his officers, and what manner of man
the ruler of the city is, such are all they that
dwell therein.

2. An vnwise King destroyeth his people,
but through the prudence of them which are
in authority, the city shall be inhabited.

3. The power of the earth is in the hand
of the Lord, and in due time he will set ouer
it one that is profitable.

4. In the hand of God is the prosperity of
man; and vpon the person of the Scribe
shall he lay his honour.

5. Beare not hatred to thy neighbour for
euery wrong, and doe nothing at all by in-
iurious practises.

6. Pride is hatefull before God and man,
and by both doeth one commit iniquity.

7. Because of vnrighteous dealings, injuries
and riches got by deceit, the kingdome is
translated from one people to another.

8. Why is earth and ashes proud? There
is not a more wicked thing then a coustome
man: for such a one setteth his owne soule
to sale, because while he liueth, he casteth a-
way his bowels.

9. The Physician cutteth off a long disease,
and hee that is to day a King, to morrow
shall die.

10. For when a man is dead, hee shall inhe-
rit creeping things, beasts and wormes.

11. The beginning of pride is: when one
departeth from God, and his heart is turned
away from his Maker.

12. For pride is the beginning of sin, and he
ſ hath it, shall powre out abomination: and
therefore ſ Lord brought vpon them strange
calamities, and overthrew them utterly.

13. The Lord hath cast downe the thrones
of proud Princes, and set vp the meeke in
their stead.

14. The Lord hath plucked vp the rootes
of the proud nations: and planted the low-
ly in their place.

15. The Lord overthrew countreyes of the
heathen: and destroyed them to the founda-
tions of the earth.

16. He tooke some of them away, and de-
stroyed them, and hath made the ir memo-
ry all to cease from the earth.

17. Pride was not made for men, nor fur-
ous anger for them: ſ they are borne of a woman.

18. They that feare the Lord, are a sure seed,
and they that loue him, an honorable plant:
they that regard not the Law, are a disho-
norable seed; they that transgresse the Com-
mandements, are a deceivable seed.

19. Among brethren hee that is chiefe, is
honourable, so are they that feare the Lord
in his eyes.

20. The feare of the Lord goeth before the
obtaining of authority: but roughnesse and
pride is the losing thereof.

21. Whether he be rich, noble, or poorer,
their glory is the feare of the Lord.

22. It is not meete to despise the poorer

man that hath vnderstanding: neither is it conuenient to magnifie a sinfull man.

24 Great men and iudges, and potentates shalbe honoured, yet is there none of them greater then he that seareth the Lord.

25 Vnto the seruant that is wise, shall they that are free doe seruice: and he that hath knowledge, will not grudge when he is reformed.

26 Be not ouerwise In doing thy busines, and boast not thy selfe in the time of thy distresse.

27 Better is he that laboureth and aboundeth in all things, then he that boasteth himselfe, and wanteth bread.

28 My son, glorifie thy soule in meekenesse, and giue it honour according to the dignity thereof.

29 Who will iustifie him that sinneth against his owne soule? and who will honour him that dishonoureth his owne life?

30 The poore man is honoured for his skil, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 He that is honoured in pouerty, how much more in riches? and he that is dishonourable in riches, how much more in pouerty?

C H A P. X I.

Wisedome listeth vp the head of him that is of low degree, and maketh him to sit among great men.

1 Commend not a man for his beauty, neither abhorre a man for his outward appearance.

2 The Bee is little among such as flies, but her fruit is the chiefe of sweet things.

3 Boast not of thy clothing and raiment, and exalt not thy selfe in the day of honor: for the workes of the Lord are wonderfull, and his workes among men are hidden.

4 Many Kings haue sit downe vpon the ground, and one that was neuer thought of, hath worne the crowne.

5 Many mighty men haue been greatly disgraced: and the honourable deliuered into other mens hands.

6 Blame not before thou hast examined the truth: vnderstand first, & then rebuke.

7 Answer not before thou hast heard the cause, neither interrupt men in the midst of their talke.

8 Striue not in a matter that concerneth thee not: and sit not in iudgment wth sinners.

9 My son, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou shalt not be innocent: and if thou follow after, thou shalt not obtaine, neither shalt thou escape by fleeing.

10 There is one that laboureth and taketh paines, and maketh haste, and is so much the more behind.

11 Again, there is another that is slow, and hath need of helpe, wanting ability, and full of pouerty: yet the eye of the Lord looked vpon him for good, and set him vp from his low estate.

12 And lifted vp his head from misery, so that many that saw it, maruailed at him.

13 Prosperity & aduersity, life and death, pouerty and riches come of the Lord.

14 Wisedome, knowledge, and vnderstanding of the Law, are of the Lord: loue and the way of good workes, are from him.

15 Error and darkenesse had their beginning together with sinners, and euill shall waxe old with them that glory therein.

16 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his fauour bringeth prosperitie for euer.

17 There is that waxeth rich by his warienes, and pinching, and this is the portion of his reward:

18 Whereas he saith, I haue found rest, and now will eat continually of my goods, and yet he knoweth not what time shall come vpon him: and that he must leaue those things to others, and die.

19 Be stedfast in thy covenant, and be conuersant therein, and waxe old in thy worke.

20 Maruell not at the workes of sinners, but trust in the Lord, and abide in thy labour: for it is an easie thing in the sight of the Lord, on the sudden to make a poore man rich.

21 The blessing of the Lord is in the reward of the godly, and suddenly he maketh his blessing to flourish.

22 Say not, What profit is there of my seruice? and what good things shall I haue hereafter?

23 Again, say not, I haue enough, and possesse many things, and what euill can come to me hereafter?

24 In the day of prosperity there is a forgetfulness of affliction: and in the day of affliction, there is no remembrance of prosperity.

25 For it is an easie thing vnto the Lord, in the day of death to reward a man according to his wayes.

26 The affliction of an houre maketh a man forget pleasure: and in his end his deedes shall be discovered.

27 Iudge none blessed before his death: for a man shall be knowne in his children.

28 Bring not euery man into thine house, for the deceitfull man hath many traines.

29 Like as a partridge taken [and kept] in a cage so is the heart of the proud: and like as a spie watcheth he for thy fall.

30 For he lieth in wait, and turneth good into euill, and in things worthy praise will lay blame vpon thee.

31 Of a sparke of fire, a heape of coales is kindled, and a sinfull man layeth wait for blood.

32 Take heed of a mischieuous man (for he worketh wickednesse) lest he bring vpon thee a perpetuall blot.

33 Receiue a stranger into thine house, and he will disturbe thee, and turne thee out of thine house.

CHAP. XII.

When thou wilt doe good, know to whom thou doest it: so shalt thou be thanked for thy benefit.

2 Doe good to the godly man, and thou shalt finde a recompense: and if not from him, yet from the most High.

3 There can no good come to him that is alwaies occupied in euill: not to him that giueth no almes.

4 Giue to the godly man, and helpe not a sinner.

5 Doe well vnto him that is lowly, but giue not to the vngodly: hold backe thy bread, and giue it not vnto him, lest he ouermaster thee thereby: For [olse] thou shalt receiue twice as much euill for all the good thou shalt haue done vnto him.

6 For the most High hateth sinners, and will repay vengeance vnto the vngodly, and keepeth them against the mighty day of their punishment.

7 Giue vnto the good, and helpe not the sinner.

8 A friend cannot be known in prosperity: & an enemy cannot be hidden in aduersity.

9 In the prosperity of a man, enemies will bee grieved; but in his aduersity, euen a friend will depart.

10 Neuer trust thine enemy: for like as yron tasteth so is his wickednesse.

11 Though hee humble himselfe and goe crouching, yet take good heed, and beware of him, and thou shalt be vnto him, as if thou hadst wiped a looking glasse, and thou shalt know that his rust hath not bene altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, lest when he hath overthrowne thee, he stand vp in thy place, neither let him sit at thy right hand, lest he seeke to take thy seat, and thou at the last remember my words, and be pricked therewith.

13 Who will pity a charmer that is bitten with a serpent, or any such as come nigh wilde beasts?

14 So one that goeth to a sinner, and is defiled with him in his sinnes, who will pity?

15 For a while hee will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tarry.

16 An enemy speaketh sweetly with his lips, but in his heart he imagineth how to throw thee into a pit, he will weepe with his eyes, but if he finde opportunity, he will not be satisfied with blood:

17 If aduersitie come vpon thee, thou shalt finde him there first, and though he pretend to helpe thee, yet shall he undermine thee.

18 He will shake his head, and clap his hands, and whisper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

He that toucheth pitch shall be defiled therewith, and he that hath fellowship with a proud man, shall be like vnto him.

1 Burden not thy selfe about thy power while thou liuest, and haue no fellowship with one that is mightier and richer than thy selfe. For how agree the kittle and the earthen pot together? for if the one be smitten against the other, it shall be broken.

2 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet he threatneth withall: the poore is wronged and he must intreat alse.

3 If thou be for his profit, he will vse thee, but if thou haue nothing, he will forsake thee.

4 If thou haue any thing he will liue with thee, yea he will make thee bare, and will not be sorry for it.

5 If he haue need of thee, he will deceiue thee, and smile vpon thee, and put thee in hope, he will speake thee faire, and say, what wantest thou?

6 And he will shame thee by his meates, vntill he haue drawne thee dry twice of thines, and at the last he will laugh thee to scorn: afterward when he seeth thee, he will forsake thee, and shake his head at thee.

7 Beware that thou be not deceived, and brought downe in thy iollity.

8 If thou be invited of a mighty man withdraw thy selfe, and so much the more will he inuite thee.

9 Preece thou not vpon him, lest thou bee put backe, stand not farre off, lest thou be forgotten.

10 Affect not to be made equall vnto him in talke, and belecue not his many words: for with much communication will he tempt thee, and smiling vpon thee, will get out thy secrets.

11 But cruelly he will lay vp thy words, and will not spare to do thee hurt, and to put thee in prison.

12 Oblerue and take good heed, for thou walkest in perill of thy overthrowing: when thou hearest these things, awake in thy sleep.

13 Loue the Lord all thy life, and call vpon him for thy saluation.

14 Euery beast loueth his like, and euery man loueth his neighbour.

15 All flesh comforteth according to kind, and a man will cleaue to his like.

16 What fellowship hath the wolfe with the lambe? so the sinner with the godly.

17 What agreement is there betwene the Hyena and a dog? and what peate betwene the rich and the poore?

18 As the wilde asse is the Lyons prey in the wilderness, so the rich eat vp the poore.

19 As the proud hate humility: so doth the rich abhorre the poore.

20 A rich man beginning to fall, is held vp of his friends: but a poore man being downe, is thrust also away by his friends.

21 When a rich man is fallen, he hath many helpers: he speaketh things not to be spoken, and yet men iustifie him, the poore man slipt, and yet they rebuked him too; he spake wisely, and could haue no place.

23 When a rich man speaketh euerie man holdeth his tongue, and looke what he saith they extoll it to the clouds, but if the poore man speake, they say, What fellow is this? and if he stumbe, they will helpe to overthrow him.

24 Riches are good vnto him that hath no sinne, and pouerty is euill in the mouth of the vngodly.

25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it be for good or euill: and a merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance.

26 A cheerefull countenance is a token of a heart that is in prosperity, and the finding out of parables is a wearisome labour of the mind.

CHAP. XLIIII.

Blessed is the man that hath not slept with his mouth, and is not pricked with the multitude of sinnes.

2 Blessed is hee whose conscience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what should an enuious man doe with money?

4 Hee that gathereth by defrauding his owne soules, gathereth for others that shall spend his goods riotously.

5 He that is euill to himselfe, to whom will he be good? he shall not take pleasure in his goods.

6 There is none worse then he that enuieeth himselfe: and this is a recompence of his wickednesse.

7 And if he doth good, he doth it vnwillingly, and at the last he will declare his wickednesse.

8 The enuious man hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face and despiseth men.

9 A covetous mans eye is not satisfied with his portion, and the iniquitie of the wicked dryeth vp his soule.

10 A wicked eye enuieeth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his table.

11 My sonne, according to thy ability, doe good to thy selfe, and giue the Lord his due offering.

12 Remember that death will not be long in coming, and that the covenant of the graue is not shewed vnto thee.

13 Doe good vnto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy ability, stretch out thy hand and giue to him.

14 Defraud not thy selfe of the good day, and let not the part of a good desire overpasse thee.

15 Shalt thou not leaue thy trauels vnto another? and thy labours to be diuided by lot?

16 Giue & take, and sanctifie thy soules: for there is no seeking of dainties in the graue.

17 All flesh waxeth old as a garment: for the covenant from the beginning is, Thou shalt die the death,

18 As of the greene leaues on a thicke tree, some fall, and some grow: so is the generation of flesh and blood, one cometh to an end, and another is borne.

19 Euerie worke totteth and consumeth away, & the worker thereof shall go withall.

20 Blessed is the man that doth meditate good things in wisdom, and that reasoneth of holy things by his vnderstanding.

21 He that considereth her wayes in his heart, shall also haue vnderstanding in her secrets.

22 Goe after her as one that traceth, and lie in wait, in her wayes.

23 He that prieth in at her windowes, shall also hearken at her doores.

24 He that doeth lodge neere her house shall also fasten a pin in her walls.

25 He shall pitch his tent nigh vnto her, and shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 He shall set his children vnder her shelter, and shall lodge vnder her branches.

27 By her shall he be couered, from heat, and in her glory shall he dwell.

CHAP. XLV.

HE that feareth the Lord, will do good, and he that hath the knowledge of the Law, shall obtaine her.

2 And as a mother shall hee meet him, and receiue him as a wife married of a virgin.

3 With the bread of vnderstanding shall she feede him, and giue him the water of wisdom to drinke.

4 He shall be stayed vpon her, and shall not be moued, and shall relie vpon her, and shall not be confounded.

5 She shall exalt him aboue his neighbours, and in the midst of the congregation shall she open his mouth.

6 He shall find ioy and a crowne of gladnes, and she shall cause him to inherite an euerlasting name.

7 But foolish men shall not attaine vnto her, and sinners shall not see her.

8 For she is far from pride, and men that are lyers cannot remember her.

9 Praise is not seemely in the mouth of a sinner, for it was not sent him of the Lord.

10 For praise shall be vttered in wisdom, and the Lord will prosper it.

11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord that I fell away, for thou oughtest not to doe the things that he hateth.

12 Say not thou, he hath caused me to erre, for he hath no need of the sinfull man.

13 The Lord hateth all abomination, and they that feare God loue it not.

14 He himselfe made man from the beginning, & left him in the hand of his counsell.

15 If thou wilt, to keepe the commandments: and to performe acceptable faithfulness.

16 He hath set fire and water before thee: stretch forth thy hand to whether thou wilt.

17 Before man is life and death, and

whether him liketh, shall be giuen him.

18 For the wisdom of the Lord is great, and he is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things.

19 And his eyes are vpon them that feare him, and he knoweth euery worke of man.

20 He hath commanded no man to doe wickedly, neither hath he giuen any man licence to sinne.

CHAP. XVI.

Desire not a multitude of vprofitable children, neither delight in vngodly sonnes.

1 Though they multiply reioyce, not in them, except the feare of the Lord be with them.

2 Trust not thou in their life, neither respect their multitude: for one that is iust is better then a thousand, and better it is to die without children then to haue them that are vngodly.

3 For by one that hath vnderstanding, shall the city be replenished: but the kindred of the wicked shall speedily become desolate.

4 Many such things haue I seene with mine eyes, and mine eare hath heard greater things then these.

5 In the congregation of the vngodly shall a fire bee kindled, and in a rebellious nation wrath is set on fire.

6 He was not pacified towards the old giants, who fell away in the strength of their foolishnesse.

7 Neither spared he place where Lot sojourned, but abhorred them for their pride.

8 He pittied, not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their finnes.

9 Nor the sixe hundred thousand footmen, who were gathered together in the hardnesse of their hearts.

10 And if there be one stiff-necked among the people, it is maruell if he escape vnpunished: for mercy and wrath are with him, he is mighty to forgie, and to powere out displeasure.

11 As his mercy is great, so is his correction also: he iudgeth a man according to his works.

12 The sinner shall not escape with his spoiles, and the patience of the godly shall not be frustrate.

13 Make way for euery worke of mercy: for euery man shall find according to his works.

14 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that hee should not know him; that his powerfull works might be knowne to the world.

15 His mercy is manifest to euery creature, and he hath separated his light from the darknesse with an Adamant.

16 Say not thou, I will hide my selfe from the Lord: shall any remember me from abroad? I shall not be remembered among so many people: for what is my soule among such an infinite number of creatures?

18 Behold, the heauen and the heauen of heauens, the deepe, and the earth, and all that therein is, shall be mooued when he shall visite.

19 The mountaines also, and foundations of the earth shall bee shaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh vpon them.

20 No heart can thinke vpon these things worthily: and who is able to conceiue his wayes?

21 It is a tempest which no man can see: for the most part of his works are hid.

22 Who can declare the workes of his iustice? or who can endure them? for his Couenant is as farre off, and the triall of all things is in the end.

23 He that wanteth vnderstanding, will thinke vpon vaine things: and a foolish man erring, imagineth follies.

24 My sonne, hearken vnto me, and learne knowledge, and marke my words with thy heart.

25 I will shew forth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The workes of the Lord are done in iudgement from the beginning: and from the time hee made them, he disposeth the parts thereof.

27 He garnished his workes for euer, and in his hand are the chiefe of them vnto all generations: they neither labour nor are weary, nor cease from their workes.

28 None of them hindreth another: and they shall neuer disobey his word.

29 After this, the Lord looked vpon the earth, and filled it with his blessings.

30 With all manner of liuing things hath he couered the face thereof, and they shall returne into it againe.

CHAP. XVII.

The Lord created man of the earth, and turned him into it againe.

1 He gaue them few dayes, & a short time and power also ouer the things therein.

2 He endued them with strength by themselves, & made them according to his image.

3 And put the feare of man vpon all flesh, and gaue him dominion ouer beasts and foules.

4 [They receiued the vse of the five operations of the Lord, and in the sixth place he imparted them vnderstanding, and in the seventh speech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.]

5 Counsell, and a tongue, and eyes, eares, and a heart gaue he them to vnderstand.

6 Withall, he filled them with the knowledge of vnderstanding, and shewed them good and euill.

7 He set his eye vpon their hearts, that he might shew them the greatnes of his workes.

8 He gaue them to glory in his marvellous Acts for euer, that they might declare his workes with vnderstanding.

9 And hee elswhere shall praise his holy Name.

11 Besides this, he gaue them knowledges
and the Law of life for an heritage.

12 He made an euertlasting Couenant with
them, and shewed them his iudgements.

13 Their eyes saw the Maiesty of his glory
and their eares heard his glorious voyce.

14 And he said vnto them, Beware of all
righteousnes, and he gaue euery man com-
mandement concerning his neighbour.

15 Their wayes are euer before him, and
shall not be hid from his eyes.

16 Euery man from his youth is giuen to
kill, neither could they make to themselves
selby hearts for stony.

17 For in the diuision of the nations of the
whole earth, he set a ruler ouer euery people
and Israel is the Lords portion.

18 Whom being his first borne, he nourish-
eth with discipline, and giuing him the light
his loue doeth not forsake him.

19 Therefore all their workes are as the
same before him, and his eyes are continua-
lly vpon their wayes.

20 None of their vnrighteous deedes are
hid from him, but all their sinnes are before
the Lord.

21 But the Lord being gracious, & know-
ing his workmanship, neither lest, nor for-
sookethem, but spared them.

22 The almes of a man is as a signet with
him, and hee will keepe the good deedes of
man, as the apple of the eye, and giue repen-
tance to his sonnes and daughters.

23 Afterward he will rise vp, and reward
them, and tender their recompense vpon
their heads.

24 But vnto them that repent, he granted
a returne, and comforted those that faile
in patience.

25 Returne vnto the Lord, and forsake thy
sinne, make thy prayer before his face, and
offend lesse.

26 Turne againe to the most High, and
come away from iniquitie, for he will leade
thee out of darknes into the light of health
and hate thou abomination vehemently.

27 Who shall praise the most High in the
grane, in stead of them which liue and giue
thanks?

28 Thankgiuing perisheth from the dead,
as from one that is not: the liuing and
sound in heart shall praise the Lord.

29 How great is the louing kindnesse of
the Lord our God, and his compassion vnto
such as turne vnto him in holinesse?

30 For all things cannot bee in men, be-
cause the sonne of man is not immortall.

31 What is brighter then the Sun? yet
the light thereof faileth: and flesh and
blood will imagine euill.

32 He vieweth the power of the height of
heauen, and all men are but earth & ashes.

CHAP. XVIII.

He that liueth for euer, created all
things in generall.

1 The Lord onely is righteous, and there
is none other but he.

2 Who gouerneth the world with the
palme of his hand, and all things obey his
will, for he is the King of all, by his power
diuiding holy things among them from
prophane.

3 To whom hath hee giuen power to de-
clare his works? and who shall find out his
noble actes?

4 Who shall number the strength of his
Maiesty? and who shall also tell out his
mercies?

5 As for the wondrous works of the Lord
there may nothing be taken from them, nei-
ther may any thing be put vnto them, nei-
ther can the ground of them be found out.

6 When a man hath done, then he begin-
neth, and when he leaueth off, then he shall
be doubtfull.

7 What is man, and whereto serueth he?
what is his good, and what is his euill?

8 The number of a mans daies at the most
are an hundred yeeres.

9 As a drop of water vnto the Sea, and a
grauell stone, in comparison of the sand, so
are a thousand yeres to the daies of eternity.

10 Therefore is God patient with them, and
powreth forth his mercy vpon them.

11 Hee saw and perceiued their end to be
euill, therefore he multiplied his compassion.

12 The mercy of man is toward his neigh-
bour, but the mercy of the Lord is vpon all
flesh: he reproveth, and nutureth, and teach-
eth, and bringeth againe as a shepherd his
flocke.

13 Hee hath mercy on them that receive
discipline, and that diligently seeke after
his iudgements.

14 My sonne, blemish not thy good deedes,
neither vse vncomfortable words when thou
giuest any thing.

15 Shall not the dew adswage the heate?
so is a word better then a gift.

16 Loe, is not a word better then a gift?
but both are with a gracious man.

17 A foole will vpbraide churlishly, and
a gift of the enuious conuermeth the eyes.

18 Lerne before thou speake, and vse
Physicke or euer thou be sicke.

19 Before iudgment examine thy selfe, and
in 9 day of visitation thou shalt find mercy.

20 Humble thy selfe before thou be sicke,
and in the time of sins shew repentance.

21 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy
vow in due times, and defer not vntill death
to be iustified.

22 Before thou prayest, prepare thy selfe,
and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.

23 Thinke vpon the wrath that shall bee
at the end, and the time of vengeance when
he shall turne away his face.

24 When thou hast enough, remember
the time of hunger, and when thou art rich,
thinke vpon pouerty and need.

26 From the morning vntill the evening the time is changed, and all things are soone done before the Lord.

27 A wise man will feare in every thing, and in the day of sinning, he will beware of offence: but a foole will not oblerue time.

28 Euery man of vnderstanding knoweth wisdom, and will giue praise vnto him that found her.

29 They that were of vnderstanding in sayings, became also wise themselves, and powred forth exquisite parables.

30 Giue not after thy lusts, but restraîne thy selfe from thine appetites.

31 If thou giuest thy soule the desires that please her, shee will make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies that maligne thee.

32 Take not pleasure in much good cheeres: neither be tyed to the expence thereof.

33 Be not made a begger by banquetting vpon borrowing, when thou hast nothing in thy purse: for thou shalt lie in wait for thy owne life; and be talked on.

CHAP. XIX.

A Labouring man is giuen to drunkennes shall not be rich, and he that contemneth small thing, shall fall by little & little.

2 Wine and women will make men of vnderstanding to fall away, and hee that cleaueth to harlots, will become impudent.

3 Moths and worms shall haue him to heritage, and a bold man shall be taken away.

4 He that is hasty to giue credit, is light minded, and he that sinneth, shall offend against his owne soule.

5 Who so taketh pleasure in wickednes, shall be condemned: but hee that resisteth pleasures, crowneth his life.

6 He that can rule his tongue, shall liue without strife, and he that hateth babling, shall haue lesse euill.

7 Reuerse not vnto another that which is told vnto thee, and thou shalt fare neuer the worse.

8 Whether it be to friend or foe, talke not of other mens liues, and if thou caust without silence, reueale them not.

9 For hee heard and obserued thee, and when time cometh, he will hate thee.

10 If thou hast heard a word, let it die with thee, and be bold it will not burst thee.

11 A foole trauaileth with a word, as a woman in labour of a child.

12 As an arrow that sticketh in a mans thigh, so is a word within a foolles belly.

13 Admonish a friend, it may be he hath not done it: and if he haue [done it] that he doe it no more.

14 Admonish thy friend, it may be he hath not said it; and if he haue, that hee speake it not againe.

15 Admonish a friend: for many times it is a slander, and belceus not euery tale.

16 There is one that slippeth in his speech but not from his heart, and who is he that

hath not offended with his tongue?

17 Admonish thy neighbour before thou threaten him, and not being angry, giue place to the Law of the most High.

18 The feare of the Lord is the first step to be accepted [of him] and wisdom obtaineth his loue.

19 The knowledge of the Commandments of the Lord is the doctrine of life, and they that do things that please him, shall receive the fruit of the tree of immortality.

20 The feare of the Lord is all wisdom, and in all wisdom is the performance of the law and the knowledge of his omnipotency.

21 If a seruant say to his master, I will not doe as it pleaseth thee, though afterward he do it, he angereth him that nourisheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickednesse is not wisdom: neither at any time the counsell of sinners prudence.

23 There is a wickednes, and the same an abomination; and there is a foole wanting in wisdom.

24 He that hath small vnderstanding, and feareth God, is better then one that hath much wisdom, and transgresseth the Law of the most High.

25 There is an exquisite subtilty, and the same is vnjust, and there is one that turneth aside to make iudgment appeare: and there is a wise man that iustifieth in iudgement.

26 There is a wicked man that rangleth downe his head falsely, but inwardly he is full of deceit:

27 Casting downe his countenance, and making as if he heard not: where he is not knowne, he will doe thee a mischief before thou be aware.

28 And if for want of power he be hindered from sinning, yet when hee findeth opportunity, hee will doe euill.

29 A man may be known by his looks, and one that hath vnderstanding, by his countenance, when thou meetest him.

30 A mans attire, and excessive laughter, and gate shew what he is.

CHAP. XX.

T Here is a reproofe that is not comely: againe, some man holdeth his tongue, and he is wise.

2 It is much better to reprove, then to be angry secretly: and hee that confesseth his fault shall be preserved from hurt.

3 How good is it when thou art reproued to shew repentance? for so shalt thou escape with full sinne.

4 As is the lust of an Eunuch to defile a virgin, so is he that executeth iudgement with violence.

5 There is one that keepeth silence, and is found wise: and another by much babling becommeth hatefull.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because he hath not to answer, and some keepeth silence, knowing his time:

7 A wife man will hold his tongue till he see opportunity: but a babler and a fool will regard no time.

8 He that vseth many words shalbe abhorred and hee that taketh vnto himselfe authority therein shalbe hated.

9 There is a sinner that hath good successe in euill things, and there is a gaine that cometh to losse.

10 There is a gift y^e shal not profit thee; and here is a gift whose recompense is double.

11 There is an abasement because of glory, and there is that lifteth vp his head from a low estate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a litle, and repayeth it seven fold.

13 A wise man by his words maketh himselfe beloued: but the graces of fooles shall be powred out.

14 The gift of a foole shall doe thee no good when thou hast it; neither yet of the iudicious, for his necessity: for hee looketh on many things for one.

15 He giueth litle, and vpbraideth much: he openeth his mouth like a cryer: to day he elendeth, and to morrow will he aske it againe: such a one is to be hated of God and man.

16 The foole saith, I haue no friends, I haue no thanks for all my good deeds: and yet that eat my bread, & eate euill of me.

17 How oft, and of how many shall he be laughed to scorn? for he knoweth not aught what it is to haue, and it is all one vnto him, as if he had it not.

18 To slip vpon a pavement is better, then to slip with the tongue: so the fall of the wicked shall come speedily.

19 An vnseasonable tale will alway be to the mouth of the vnwise.

20 A wise sentence shall be reiect: d when cometh out of a fooles mouth: for he will not speake it in due season.

21 There is that is hindered from his rest, because he taketh rest, he shall not be troubled.

22 There is that destroyeth his own soule with sorrowfullnesse, and by accepting of persons, overthroweth himselfe.

23 There is that for bashfulnesse promitteth to his friend, and maketh him his enemy for nothing.

24 A lie is a foule blot in a man, yet it is continually in the mouth of the vntaught.

25 A thiefe is better then a man that is accustomed to lye: but they both shal haue destruction to heritage.

26 The disposition of a lier is dishonourable: and his shame is euer with him.

27 A wife man shall promote himselfe to honour with his words: and hee that hath vnderstanding, will please great men.

28 He that tilleth his land, shall increase his heape: and he that pleaseeth great men, shall get pardon for iniquity.

29 Presents and gifts, blind the eyes of the wise: and stop vp his mouth that he cannot reprove.

30 Wisdome that is hid, and treasure that is hoarded vp, what profit is in them both?

31 Better is he that hideth his folly, then a man that hideth his wisdom.

32 Necessary patience in seeking the Lord, is better then he that leadeth his life without a guide.

CHAP. XXI.

MY son hast thou sinned? do so no more, but atke pardon for thy former sins.

1 Flee from sinne as from the face of a serpent: for if thou comest too neere it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a Lyon, slaying the foules of men.

2 All iniquity is as a two edged sword: the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

3 To terrifie and doe wrong, will waste riches: thus the house of proud men shall be made desolate.

4 A prayer out of a poore mans mouth reacheth to the eares of God, and his iudgement cometh speedily.

5 He that hateth to bee reproued, is in the way of sinners: but he that feareth the Lord, will repent from his heart.

6 An eloquent man is knowne farre and neere, but a man of vnderstanding knoweth when hee slippeth.

7 Hee that buildeth his house with other mens money, is like one that gathereth himselfe stones for the tombe of his buriall.

8 The congregation of the wicked is like tow wrapped together, and the end of them is a flame of fire to destroy them.

9 The way of offiners is made plaine with stones: but at the end thereof is the pit of hel.

10 He that keepeth y^e Law of the Lord, getteth the vnderstanding therof: and the perfection of the feare of the Lord is wisdom.

11 He that is not wise, will not be taught bitternesse.

12 The knowledge of a wife man shall abound like a flood, and his counsell is like a pure fountaine of life.

13 The inner parts of a foole are like a broken vessell, and he will hold no knowledge as long as he liueth.

14 If a skillfull man heare a wife word, he will commend it, and adde vnto it: but as soone as one yf no vnderstanding heareth it, it displeaseth him, and he casteth it behind his backe.

15 The talking of a foole is like a burden in the way: but grace shall be found in the lips of the wise.

16 They enquire at the mouth of the wife man in the Congregation, and they shall ponder his words in their heart.

17 As is a house that is destroyed, so is wisdom to a foole: and the knowledge of the vnwise is as talke without sense.

19 Doctrine vnto fooles is as fetters on the feet, & like manacles on the right hand.

20 A foole listeth vp his voice with laughter, but a wise man doth scarce smile a little.

21 Learning is vnto a wise man, as an ornament of gold, and like a bracelet vpon his right arme.

22 A foolish mans foot is soone in his [neighbours] house: but a man of experience is ashamed of him.

23 A foole will peepe in at the doore into the houses; but he that is well nurtured will stand without.

24 It is the rudenesse of a man to hearken at the doore: but a wise man will be grieved with the disgrace.

25 The lips of talkers will be telling such things as appertaine not vnto them, but the words of such as haue vnderstanding are weighed in the ballance.

26 The heart of fooles is in their mouth, but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.

27 When the vngodly curseth Satan, hee curseth his owne soule.

28 A whisperer defileth his owne soule, and is hated wherefoerer he dwelleth.

CHAP. XXII.

A slothfull man is compared to a filthy stone, and euery one will hisse him out to his disgrace.

2 A slothfull man is compared to the filth of a dunghill, euery man that taketh it vp, will shake his hand.

3 An euill nurtured sonne is the dishonour of his father that begate him; and a [foolish] daughter is borne to his losse.

4 A wife daughter shall bring an inheritance to her husband; but thee that liueth dishonestly, is her fathers heauynesse.

5 She that is bold, dishonoureth both her father and her husband: but they both shall despise her.

6 A tale out of season [is as] musike in mourning: but strins and concordance of wisdom are neuer out of time.

7 Who so teacheth a foole, is as one that putteth a potheard together, and as he that waketh one from a sound sleepe.

8 He that telleth a tale to a foole, speaketh to one in a slumber: when he hath told his tale he will say, What is the matter?

9 If children liue honestly, and haue wherewithall, they shall couer the basenesse of their parents.

10 But children being haughty, through disdain, and want of nurture, doe staine the nobility of their kindred.

11 Weepe for the dead, for he hath lost the light: and weepe for the foole, for hee wanteth vnderstanding: make little weeping for the dead, for hee is at rest: but the life of the foole is worse then death.

12 Seuen dayes doe men mourne for him that is dead; but for a foole and an vngodly man all the dayes of his life.

13 Talke not much with a foole, and goe not to him that hath no vnderstanding, be ware of him, lest thou haue trouble, & thou shalt neuer be defiled with his fooleries. depart from him, and thou shalt finde rest, and neuer be disquieted with madness.

14 What is heavier then lead? and what is the name thereof but a foole?

15 Sand, and Salt, and a masse of yron is easier to beare, then a man without vnderstanding.

16 As timber girt and bound together in a building cannot be loosed with shaking, so the heart that is established by aduised counsell, shall feare at no time.

17 A heart settled vpon a thought of vnderstanding, is as faire plaistering on the wall of a gallery.

18 Pales set on an high place, will neuer stand against the wind: so a fearefull heart in the imagination of a foole, cannot stand against any feare.

19 Hee that pricketh the eye, will make teares to fall, and hee that pricketh the heart, maketh it to shew her knowledge.

20 Who so casteth a stone at the birds, frayeth them away, and he that vpbraideth his friend breaketh friendship.

21 Though thou drewest a sword at thy friend, yet despaire not: for there may be a returning (to fauour.)

22 If thou hast opened thy mouth against thy friend, feare not, for there may be reconciliation: except for vpbraiding, or pride, or disclosing of secrets, or a treacherous wound; for, for these things euery friend will depart.

23 Be faithfull to thy neighbour in his pouertie, that thou mayest reioyce in his prosperitie: abide stedfast vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest be heire with him in his heritage: for a mans estate is not alway to be contemned, nor the name of a foole to be had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and smoake of a furnace goeth before the fire, so reuiling goeth before blood.

25 I will not bee ashamed to defend a friend: neither wil I hide my selfe frō him.

26 And if any euil happen vnto me by him, euery one that heareth it, wil beware of him.

27 Who shall set a watch before my mouth, and a seale of wisdom vpon my lips, that I fall not suddenly by them, and that my tongue destroy me not?

CHAP. XXIII.

O Lord, Father and gouernour of all my whole life, leaue mee not to thy counsels, and let mee not fall by them.

2 Who wil set scourges ouer my thoughts, and the discipline of wisdom ouer mine heart? that they spare mee not for mine ignorances, and they passe not by my finnes?

3 Left mine ignorances increase, & my finnes abound to my destruction, and I fall before mine

mine aduersaries, and mine enemy reioyce
ouer me, whose hope is far from thy mercy.

2 O Lord, Father, and God of my life, giue
me not a proud looke, but turne away from
thy seruants alwayes a haughtie mind.

3 Turne away from me vaine hopes, and
concupiscence; and thou shalt hold him vp
that is desirous alwayes to serue thee.

4 Let not the greedinesse of the belly, nor
lust of the flesh take hold of me, & giue not
ouer me thy seruant into an impudent mind.

5 Heare, O yee children, the discipline
of the mouth: He that keepeth it, shall ne-
uer be taken in his lips.

6 The sinner shall be left in his foolish-
nesse: both the euill speaker and the proud
shall fall thereby.

7 Accustome not thy mouth to swearing;
neither vse thy false to the naming of the
holy One.

8 For as a seruant that is continually
beaten, shall not bee without a blew marke
to see that sweareth and nameth God con-
tinually, shall not be faultlesse.

9 A man that vseth much swearing shall
be filled with iniquity, and the plague shall
neuer depart from his house: if hee shall
offend, his sinne shall bee vpon him: and
if he acknowledge not his sinne, he maketh
a double offence, and if he sweare in vaine,
he shall not bee innocent, but his house
shall be full of calamities.

10 There is a word that is clothed about
with death: God grant that it be not found
in the farre from the godly, and they shall
not wallow in their sinnes.

11 Vse not thy mouth to vntemperate
speaking, for therein is the word of sinne.

12 Remember thy father and thy mother,
when thou sittest among great men. Be not
forgetfull before them, and so thou by thy
sillome become a foole, and with that thou
shalt not be borne, and curse the day of
thy natiuitie.

13 The man that is accustomed to op-
probrious words, will neuer bee reformed
all the dayes of his life.

14 Two sorts of men multiply sinne, and
the third will bring wrath: a hote mind is
as a burning fire, it will neuer be quenched
till it be consumed: a fornicator in the
body of his flesh, will neuer cease till he
hath kindled a fire.

15 All bread is sweet to a whoremonger,
he will not leaue off till he die.

16 A man that breaketh wedlocke: say-
ing thus in his heart, Who seeth me? I am
compassed about with darknes, the wals com-
fort me: and no body seeth me, what need
I feare? The most High will not remem-
ber my sinnes.

17 Such a man onely feareth the eyes of
men, and knoweth not that the eyes of the
Lord are ten thousand times brighter then

the Sun, beholding all the wayes of men
and considering the most secret parts.

18 He knew all things ere euer they were
created, so also after they were perfected,
hee looked vpon them all:

19 This man shall bee punished in the
streets of the city, and where he suspect-
eth not he shall be taken.

20 Thus shall it goe also with the wife
that leaueth her husband, and bringeth in
an heire by another.

21 For first she hath disobeyed the Law
of the most High: and secondly, she hath
trespassed against her owne husband, and
thirdly, shee hath played the whore in ad-
ultery, & brought children by another mā.

22 Shee shall be brought out into the Con-
gregation, and inquisition shall be made of
her children.

23 Her children shall not take roote, and
her branches shall bring forth no fruit.

24 She shall leaue her memory to be cur-
sed, and her reproch shall not be blotted out.

25 And they that remaine, shall know
that there is nothing better then the feare
of the Lord, and that there is nothing swee-
ter, then to take heed vnto the Commande-
ment of the Lord.

26 It is great glory to follow the Lord,
and to be receiued of him is long life.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Wisdom shall praise her selfe, and shall
glory in the midst of her people.

1 In the Congregation of the most High,
before his power, and triumph.

2 I came out of the mouth of the most
High, and covered the earth as a cloud.

3 I dwelt in high places, and my throne
is in a cloudy pillar.

4 I alone compassed the circuit of heauen,
and walked in the bottome of the deepe.

5 In the waues of the sea, and in all the
earth, and in euery people and nation I got
a possession.

6 With all these I sought rest: and in
whose inheritance shall I abide?

7 So the Creator of all things gaue me
a commandement, and he that made me,
caused my tabernacle to rest, and said, Let
thy dwelling be in Iacob, and thine inheri-
tance in Israel.

8 He created mee from the beginning be-
fore the world, and I shall neuer faile.

9 In the holy Tabernacle I serued before
him: and so was I established in Sion.

10 Likewise in the beloued city hee gaue
me rest, and in Ierusalem was my power.

11 And I tooke roote in an honourable
people, euen in the portion of the Lords in-
heritance.

12 I was exalted like a cedar in Libanus,
and as a Cypresse tree vpon the mountaines
of Hermon.

13 I was exalted like a Palme tree in
Engaddi.

Engaddi: and as a Rose-plant in Tericho, as a faire Olive tree in a pleasant field, and grew vp as a Plane tree by the water,

14 I gaus a sweet smell like Cynamon, and Aspalathus, and I yielded a pleasant odour like the best Myrre, as Galbanum, and Onix, and sweet Storax, and as the fume of Frankincense in the Tabernacle.

15 As the Turpentine tree, I stretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.

16 As the Vine brought I forth pleasant fauour, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.

17 I am the mother of faire lue, and feare, and knowledge, and holy hope, I therefore being eternall, am giuen to all my children, which are named of him.

18 Come vnto me all ye that be desirous of me, and fill your selues with my fruits:

19 For my memoriall is sweeter then honey, and mine inheritance then the honey combe.

20 They that eat me shall yet be hungry, and they that drinke me shall yet be thirsty.

21 He that obeyeth me shall neuer be confounded, and they that worke by me shall not doe amisse.

22 All these things are the booke of the Covenant of the most high God, such the Law which Moses commanded for an heritage vnto the Congregation of Iacob.

23 Faint not to bee strong in the Lord, that he may confirme you, cleaue vnto him: besides him there is no other Sauour.

24 Hee filleth all things with his wisdom, as Physon, and as Tygris in the time of the new fruits.

25 Hee maketh the vnderstanding to abound like Euphrates, and as Iordan in the time of the harvest.

26 He maketh the doctrine of knowledge appeare as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.

27 The first man knew her not perfectly: no more shall the last find her out.

28 For her thoughts are more then y sea, & her counsels profounder then y great deepe.

29 I also came out as a brooke from a riuier, and as a conduit into a garden.

30 I said, I will water my best garden, & will water abundantly my garden bed: and loe, my brooke became a riuier, and my riuier became a sea.

31 I will yet make doctrine to shine as the morning, and will send forth her light asane off.

32 I will yet powre out doctrine as prophesie and leane it to all ages for euer.

33 Behold, y I haue not laboured for my selfe only, but for all them y seeke wisdom.

CHAP. XXV.

IN three things I was beautified & stood I vp beautifull, both before God and men:

the vniuity of brethren, the loue of neighbours, a man and a wife that agree together.

2 Three sorts of men my soule hated, and I am greatly offended at their life, a proud man that is pious, a rich man that is a hypocrite, and an old adulterer that detesteth.

3 If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, how canst thou find any thing in thine age?

4 Oh how comely a thing is iudgement for gray haire, & for ancient men to know counsell?

5 O how comely is the wisdom of old men, and vnderstanding and counsell to men of honour?

6 Much experience is the crowne of old men, and the feare of God is their glory.

7 There bee nine things which I haue iudged in mine heart to be happy, and the tenth I will utter with my tongue: a man that hath many children, and he that hath much to see the fall of his enemy.

8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of vnderstanding, and that hath not slipped with his tongue, and that hath not leaped a man more unworthy then himselfe.

9 Well is him that hath profound prouidence, and he that speaketh in the eares of him that will heare.

10 Oh how great is hee that findeth wisdom: yet is there none aboute them that seareth the Lord.

11 But the loue of the Lord passeth all things for illumination: hee that holdeth

12 The feare of the Lord, he beginneth of his loue: and faith is the beginning of cleauing vnto him.

13 [Giue me] any plague, but the plague of the heart: and any wickednesse, but the wickednesse of a woman:

14 And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate mee: and any reuenge, but the reuenge of enemies.

15 There is no head about the head of a serpent, and there is no wrath about the wrath of an enemy.

16 I had rather dwell with a lyon, and a dragon, then to keepe house with a wicked woman.

17 The wickednes of a woman changeth her face, and darkeneth her countenance like sackcloth.

18 Her husband shall sit among his neighbours: and when he heareth it, shall fight bitterly.

19 All wickednesse is but little to the wickednesse of a woman: let the portion of a sinner fall vpon her.

20 As the climbing vp a sandie way, so is the feet of the aged, so is a wife full of words to a quiet man.

21 Stumble not at the beaultie of a woman, and desire her not for pleasure.

22 A woman if shee maintaine her husband

and is full of anger, impudency, and much
speech.

23 A wicked woman abateth the con-
science, maketh a heavy countenance, and a
gilded heart: a woman that will not
comfort her husband in distress, maketh
weak hands, and feeble knees.

24 Of the woman came the beginning of
sorrow, and through her we all die.

25 Give the water no passage: neither a
wicked woman liberty to gad abroad.

26 If shee goe not as thou wouldest have
her, cut her off from thy flesh, and give her a
bill of divorce, and let her goe.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Blessed is the man that hath a vertuous
wife, for the number of his dayes shall
be double.

2 A vertuous woman reioyceth her hus-
band, and he shall fulfill the yeeres of his
life in peace.

3 A good wife is a good portion, which
shall be given in the portion of them that
fear the Lord.

4 Whether a man bee rich or poore, if
he have a good heart toward the Lord, he
shall at all times reioyce with a cheerefull
countenance.

5 There be three things which mine heart
reareth: and for the fourth I was fore-
warned: the slander of a citie, the gathering
together of an unruly multitude, and a false
accusation: all these are worse then death.

6 But a griefe of heart and sorrow is a
woman that is iealous ouer another woman
and a scourge of the tongue which commu-
nicatech withall.

7 An euill wife is a yoke shaken to and
fro: hee that hath hold of her, is as though
he held a scorpion.

8 A drunken woman, and a gadder a-
broad, causeth great anger, and she will not
ouer her owne shame.

9 The whoredome of a woman may be
knowne in her haughty lookes, and eye-lids
to: if thy daughter bee shamelesse, keepe
her in straitly: lest shee abuse her selfe
through ouermuch liberty.

10 Watch ouer an impudent eye: and
marueille not if she trespass against thee.

11 She will open her mouth as a thirsty
traveller, when he hath found a fountaine:
and drinke of euery water neere her: by
euery hedge will she sit downe, and open her
quiver against euery arrow.

12 The grace of a wife delighteth her hus-
band, and her discretion will fat his bones.

13 A silent and louing woman is a gift
of the Lord, and there is nothing so much
worthy as a mind well instructed.

14 A shamefast and faithfull woman is a
double grace: and her continent mind can-
not be valued.

15 As the Sunne when it riseth in the high
heauen: so is the beautie of a good wife in

the ordering of her house.

17 As the cleere light is vpon the holy
candlestick: so is the beauty of the face in
ripe age.

18 As the golden pillars are vpon the
sockets of silver: so are the faire feet with
a constant heart.

19 My son, keep thy floure of thine age sound:
and giue not thy strength vnto strangers.

20 When thou hast gotten a fruitfull
possession through all the field: sow it with
thine owne seed, trusting in the goodnesse
of thy stocke.

21 So thy race which thou leauest shalbe
magnified, hauing the confidence of their
good descent.

22 An harlot shall bee accounted as spi-
tles: but a married woman is a tower a-
gainst death to her husband.

23 A wicked woman is giuen as a porti-
on to a wicked man, but a godly woman is
giuen to him that feareth the Lord.

24 A dishonest woman contemneth shame,
but an honest woman will reuerence her
husband.

25 A shamelesse woman shall bee acoun-
ted as a dog, but she that is shamefast will
fear the Lord.

26 A woman that honoureth her husband,
shall be indged wife of all: but shee that
dishonoureth him in her pride, shalbe coun-
ted vngodly of all.

27 A loud crying woman, & a scould, shall
be sought out to driue away the enemies.

28 There bee two things that grieue my
heart: and the third maketh mee angry: a
man of war that suffereth penury, and men
of vnderstanding that are not set by: & one
that returneth from righteousness to sin: the
Lord prepareth such a one for the sword.

29 A merchant shall hardly keepe him-
selfe from doing wrong: and an huckster
shall not be freed from sinne.

CHAP. XXVII.

Many haue sinned for a small matter:
and hee that seeketh for abundance
will turne his eyes away.

2 As a naile sticketh fast betweene the
ioynings of the stones: so doeth sinne sticke
close betweene buying and selling.

3 Vnlesse a man hold himselfe diligently
in the feare of the Lord, his house shall
soone be ouerthrowen.

4 As when one sitteth by a fire, the refuse
remaineth: so the filth of man in his talke.

5 The furnace proueth the potters ves-
sell: so the triall of man is in his reasoning.

6 The fruit declareth if the tree haue been
dressed, so is the viterance of a conceit in
the heart of man.

7 Praise no man before thou hearest him
speake, for this is the triall of men.

8 If thou followest righteousness, thou
shalt obtaine her, and put her on as a glori-
ous long robe.

9 The birds will resort vnto their like, so will trueth returne vnto them that practise in her.

10 As the Lion lieth in wait for the prey: so sinne for them that worke iniquity.

11 The discourse of a godly man is alwayes with wisdom: but a foole changeth as the Moone.

12 If thou bee among the vndiscreet, obserue the time: but bee continually among men of vnderstanding.

13 The discourse of foples is irkelome, and their sport is in the wantonnesse of sin.

14 The talke of him that sweareth much, maketh their haire stand vpright: and their braules make one stop his eares.

15 The strife of y proud is bloodshedding, and their reuilings are grievous to the eare.

16 Who so discouereth secrets, loseth his credits: and shall neuer find friend to his minde.

17 Loue thy friend, and bee faithfull vnto him: but if thou bewrayest his secrets, follow no more after him.

18 For as a man hath destroyed his enemy: so hast thou lost the loue of thy neighbour.

19 As one that letteth a bird goe out of his hand, so hast thou let thy neighbour goe, and shalt not get him againe.

20 Follow after him no more, for he is too far off: he is as a roe escaped out of y snare.

21 As for a wound it may bee bound vp, and after reuilings, there may be reconciliation: but he that bewrayeth secrets, is without hope.

22 He that winketh with the eye, worketh euill: and hee that knoweth him, will depart from him.

23 When thou art present, he will speake sweetly, and will admire thy words: but at the last hee will with his mouth and slander thy sayings.

24 I haue hated many things, but nothing like him, for the Lord will hate him.

25 Who so casteth a stone on high, casteth it on his owne head, and a deceitfull stroke shall make wounds.

26 Who so diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he y setteth a trap, shall be taken therein.

27 He that worketh mischief, it shall fall vpon him, and he shall not know whence it cometh.

28 Mockery and reproach, are from the proud: but vengeance as a lion shall lie in wait for them.

29 They that reioyce at the fall of the righteous, shall be taken in the snare, and anguish shall consume them before they dye.

30 Malice and wrath, even these are abominations, and the sinfull man shall haue them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Hee that reuengeth shall find vengeance from the Lord, and hee will surely keepe his sinnes (in remembrance.)

1 Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt that hath done vnto thee: so shall thy sinnes also be forgiven when thou prayest.

2 One man beareth hatred againe: another, & doth he seeke pardon from the Lord.

3 He sheweth no mercy to a man, which is like himselfe, and doeth he alke forgiveness of his owne sinnes?

4 If hee that is but flesh nourish hatred, who will entreat for pardon of his sinnes?

5 Remember thine end, and let enmity cease, [remember] corruption and death, and abide in the Commandements.

6 Remember the Commandements, and beare no malice to thy neighbour: [remember] the Couenant of the Highest, and winke at ignorance.

7 Abstaine from strife, and thou shalt diminish thy sinnes: for a furious man will kindle strife.

8 A sinfull man disquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them that be at peace.

9 As the matter of the fire is; so it burneth, and as a mans strength is, so is his wrath: and according to his riches his anger riseth: and the stronger they are which contend, the more they will be enflamed.

10 An hasty contention kindleth a fire, and an hasty fighting sheddeth blood.

11 If thou blow the sparke it shall burne: if thou spit vpon it, it shall bee quenched: and both these come out of thy mouth.

12 Curse the whisperer, and double tongued: for such haue destroyed many that were at peace.

13 A backbiting tongue hath disquieted many: and driuen them from nation to nation, strong cities hath it pulled downe, and ouerthrowne the houses of great men.

14 A backbiting tongue hath cast out vertuous women, and deprived them of their labours.

15 Who so hearkeneth vnto it, shall neuer find rest, and neuer dwell quietly.

16 The stroke of the whip maketh marks in the flesh; but the stroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

17 Many haue fallen by the edge of the sword; but not so many as haue fallen by the tongue.

18 Well is hee that is defended from the sword, and hath not passed thorow the venom thereof, who hath not drawne the yoke thereof, nor hath beene bound in her bands.

19 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of yron, and the bands thereof are bands of brass.

20 The death thereof is an euill death, the grane were better then it.

21 It shall not haue rule ouer them that feare God, neither shall they be burnt with the flame thereof.

22 Such as forsake the Lord, shall fall into it, and it shall burne in them, and not be quenched, it shall bee sent vpon them as a Lyon, and deuourge them as a Leopard.

24. Looke that thou hedge thy possession about with thornes, and bind vp thy siluer and gold :

25. And weigh thy words in a ballance, and make a dore and barre for thy mouth.

26. Beware thou slide not by it, lest thou fall before him that lyeth in wait.

CHAP. XXIX.

Hee that is mercifull, will lend to his neighbour, and he that strengtheneth his hand, keepeth the commandements.

2. Lend to thy neighbour in time of his need, and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due season.

3. Keepe thy word, and deale faithfully with him, and thou shalt alwayes find the thing that is necessary for thee.

4. Many, when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to bee found, and put them to trouble that helped them.

5. Till he hath receiued, hee will kisse a mans hand and for his neighbours money hee will speake submissely : but when hee should repay he will prolong the time, and returne words of griefe, and complaine of the time.

6. If he preuaile, hee shall hardly receiue his hable : and he will count as if he had found it : if not he hath deprived him of his money, and hee hath gotten him an enemy without cause : he payeth him with curfings and railings : and for honour, hee will pay him disgrace.

7. Many therefore haue refused to lend, for other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8. Yet haue thou patience with a man in more estate, and delay not to shew him mercy.

9. Helpe the poore for the Commandements sake, and turne him not away because of his pouerty.

10. Lose thy money for thy brother and thy friends, and let it not rust vnder a stone to be lost.

11. Lay vp thy treasure according to the Commandements of the most High, and it shall bring thee more profit then gold.

12. Shut vp almes in thy store-houses : and it shall deliuer thee from all affliction.

13. It shall fight for thee against thine enemies, better then a mighty shield and strong speare.

14. An honest man is surety for his neighbour, but he is impudent will forsake him.

15. Forget not the friendship of thy surety : for he hath given his life for thee.

16. A sinner will ouerthrow the good estate of his surety.

17. And he that is of an vnthankful mind, will leaue him [in danger] if he deliuered him.

18. Suretiship hath vndone many of good estate, and shaken them as a waue of the sea : mighty men hath it driuen from their houses, so that they wandered among strange nations.

19. A wicked man transgressing the Commandements of the Lord, shall fall into suretiship : and he that vndertaketh, and followeth other mens busines for gaine, shall fall into suits.

20. Helpe thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thy selfe fall not into the same.

21. The chiefe thing for life is water and bread and cloathing, and an house to couer shame.

22. Better is the life of a poore man in a meane cottage, then delicate fare in another mans house.

23. Be it little or much, hold thee contented, that thou heare not the reproach of thy house.

24. For it is a miserable life to goe from house to house : for where thou art a stranger, thou dardest not open thy mouth.

25. Thou shalt entertaine and feast, and haue no thanks : moreouer, thou shalt heare bitter words.

26. Come thou stranger, and furnish a table, and feed me of that thou hast ready.

27. Giue place thou stranger, to an honourable man, my brother cometh to be lodged, and I haue need of mine house.

28. These things are grievous to a man of vnderstanding : the vbraiding of house-rooms, and reproaching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

Hee that loueth his sonne, causeth him lost to feele the rod, that he may haue ioy of him in the end.

1. He that chastiseth his sonne, shall haue ioy in him, and shall reioyce of him, among his acquaintance.

2. He that teacheth his sonne, grieveth the enemy : and before his friends he shall reioyce of him.

3. Though his father die, yet is he as though he were not dead : for he hath left one behind him, that is like himselfe.

4. While he liued, he saw and reioyced in him : and when hee dyed, he was not sorrowfull.

5. He left behind him an auenger against his enemies, and one that shall requite kindness to his friends.

6. He that maketh too much of his sonne, shall bind vp his wounds, and his bowels will be troubled at every cry.

7. An herite not broken, becommeth headstrong : and a childe left to himselfe, will be wilfull.

8. Cocker thy child, and he shall make thee afraid : play with him, and hee will bring thee to heauinesse.

9. Laugh not with him, lest thou haue sorrow with him : and lest thou gnash thy teeth in the end.

10. Giue him no liberty in his youth, and winke not at his follies.

11. Bow downe his necke while hee is young.

young, and beat him on the sides while he is a child, lest he wax stubborne, and be disobedient vnto thee, and so bring sorrow to thine heart.

13 Chastise thy sonne, and hold him to labour, lest his lewd behaviour bee an offence vnto thee.

14 Better is the poore being sound and strong of constitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.

15 Health and good state of body are above all gold, and a strong body above infinite wealth.

16 There is no riches above a sound body, and no ioy above the ioy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life, or continuall sicknesse.

18 Delicates powred vpon a mouth shut vp, are as messes of meat set vpon a graue.

19 What good doth the offering vnto an idole? for neither can it eat nor smell: so is he that is persecuted of the Lord.

20 He seeth with his eyes, and groaneth, as an Eunuch that imbraceth a virgin, and sigheth.

21 Giue not out thy mind to heauynesse, and afflict not thy selfe in thine owne counsell.

22 The gladnes of the heart is the life of man, and the ioyfullnesse of a man prolongeth his dayes.

23 Loue thine owne soule, and comfort thy heart, remooue sorrow far from thee: for sorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein.

24 Envy and wrath shorten the life, and carefullnesse bringeth age before the time.

25 A chearefull and good heart will haue a care of his meat, and diet.

CHAP. XXXI.

Watching for riches, consumeth the flesh, and the care thereof drieth away sleepe.

1 Watching care will not let a man slumber, as a sore disease breaketh sleepe.

2 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together, and when he relecth, he is filled with his delicates.

3 The poore laboureth in his poore estate, and when he leaneth off, he is still needy.

4 Hee that loneth gold, shall not be iustified: and he that followeth corruption, shall haue enough thereof.

5 Gold hath beene the ruine of many, and their destruction was present.

6 It is a stumbling blocke vnto them that sacrifice vnto it, and euery soole shall be taken therewith.

7 Blessed is the rich that is found without blemish, and hath not gone after gold.

8 Who is he? and we will call him blessed: for wonderfull things hath he done among his people.

9 Who hath bene tryed thereby, and founde perit? Then let him glory. Who

might offend, and hath not offended: nor done euill, and hath not done it?

10 His goods shall be established, and the Congregation shall declare his aimes.

11 If thou sit at a bountifull table, be not greedy vpon it, and say not, There is more meat on it.

12 Remember that a wicked eye is an euill thing, and what is created more wicked then an eye? therefore it weepeth vpon euery occasion.

13 Stretch not thine hand whither soeuer it looketh, and thrust it not with him in the dish.

14 Iudge of thy neighbour by thy selfe, and be discreet in euery point.

15 Eat as it becometh a man, the things which are set before thee: and desire not, lest thou be hated.

16 Leave off first for maners sake, and not vnstable, lest thou offend.

17 When thou sittest among many, stand not thine hand out first of all.

18 A very little is sufficient for a well nourished, and he seeketh more wind short vpon his bed.

19 Sound sleepe cometh of moderate eating: thee rise early, and his witte with him, but the paine of watching is chollier, and pangs of the belly are without vnstable man.

20 And if thou hast bin forced to eat, and goe forth, vomit, and thou shalt haue rest.

21 My son, heare me, and despiſe me not, and at the last thou shalt finde as I told thee: in all thy workes be quicke, so that there be no sicknes come vnto thee.

22 Who so is liberall of his meat, men shall speake well of him, and the repute of his good house-keeping will be beloued.

23 But against him that is a niggard of his meat, the whole city shall murmur, and the testimonies of his niggardnes shall not be doubted of.

24 Shew not thy valiantnesse in wine, wine hath destroyed many.

25 The furnace proueth the edge by dipping: so doth wine the hearts of the poore by drunkennesse.

26 Wine is as good as life to a man, if he be drunke moderately, what life is there to a man that is without wine? for it is made to make men glad.

27 Wine measurably drunke, and in his son, bringeth gladnesse of the heart, and chearefullnesse of the mind.

28 But wine drunken wth excessse, maketh bitterness of y^e mind, wth brawling, & quarrelling.

29 Drunkennesse increaseth the rage of soole till he offend, it diminisheth strength and maketh wounds.

30 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and despiſe him not in his mirth: giue him no despiſefull words, and presse not vpon him with vrging him (to drinke.)

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Then be made the matter (of the feast) lift in thy selfe vp, but be among them one of the rest: take diligent care for them, and so sit downe.

2 And when thou hast done all thy office, take thy place, that thou mayest be merry with them, and receive a crowne for thy well ordering of the feast.

3 Speake thou that art the elder, for it becometh thee, but with sound iudgment, and hinder not musicke.

4 Powre not out words where there is musician, and shew not forth wisdom out of time.

5 A consort of musicke in a banquet of merynes, is as a signet of Carbuncle set in gold.

6 As a signet of an Emeraude set in a wreke of gold, so is the melody of musicke with pleasant wine.

7 Speak young man, if there be neede of thee: and yet scarcely when thou art twice called.

8 Let thy speech be short, comprehending much in few words: be as one that knoweth, and yet holdeth his tongue.

9 If thou be among great men, make not thy selfe equall with them, and when ancient men are in place, vse not many words.
10 Before the thunder goeth lightening: so before a shamefast man shall go fauour.

11 Rise vp betimes, and be not the last: that get thee home without delay.

12 Take thy pastime, and doe what thou wilt: but sin not by proud speech.

13 And for these things blesse him that made thee, and hath replenished thee with good things.

14 Who so feareth the Lord, will receiue discipline, and they that seeke him early, shall find fauour.

15 He that seeketh the Law, shall be filled with wisdom: but the hypocrite will be offended thereat.

16 They that feare the Lord, shall finde judgement and shall kindle iustice as a light.

17 A sinfull man will not be reprooued, he findeth an excuse according to his will.

18 A man of counsell will be considerate, and a strange and proud man is not daunted with feare, euen when of himselfe he hath done without counsell.

19 Doe nothing without aduice, and when thou hast once done, repent not.

20 Go not in a way wherein thou mayest fall, and stumble not among the stones.

21 Be not confident in a plaine way.

22 And beware of thine owne children.

23 In euery good worke trust thine owne heart: for this is the keeping of the Commandements.

24 He that beleueth in the Lord, taketh heed to the Commandement, and he that offendeth in him, shall fare neuer the worse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Here shall no euill happen vnto him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation euen againe he will deliuer him.

2 A wife man hateth not the Law, but he that is an hypocrite therein, is as a ship in a storme.

3 A man of vnderstanding trusteth in the Law, and the Law is faithfull vnto him as an oracle.

4 Prepare what to say, and so thou shalt be heard, and bind vp instructions and then make answer.

5 The heart of the foolish is like a cart wheele, and his thoughts are like a rolling axeltree.

6 A stallion horse is as a mocking friend, he neigheth vnder euery one that sitteth vpon him.

7 Why deeth one day excell another? when as all the light of euery day in the yeere is of the Sunne.

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were distinguished: and he altered seasons and seasons.

9 Some of them hath hee made high dayes, and hallowed them, and some of them hath hee made ordinary dayes.

10 And all men are from the ground, and Adam was created of earth.

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath diuided them, & made their wayes diuers.

12 Some of them hath hee blessed, and exalted, & some of them hath hee sanctified, and set neere himselfe: but some of them hath hee cursed, and brought low, and turned out of their places.

13 As the clay is in the potters hand to fashion it at his pleasure: so man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him best.

14 Good is set against euill, and life against death: so is goodly against the sinners, and the sinner against the goodly.

15 So looke vpon all the workes of the most high, and there are two, and two, and against another.

16 I waked vp last of all, as one that gathereth after the grape gatherers: by this blessing of the Lord I profited, and filled my wine-press, like a gatherer of grapes.

17 Consider that I laboured not for my selfe onely, but for all them that seeke learning.

18 Heare me, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your eares, ye rulers of the Congregation:

19 Giue not thy sonne, and wife, thy brother, and friend power ouer thee while thou liuest, and giue not thy goods to another lest it repent thee: and thou entreat for the same againe.

20 As long as thou liuest and hast breath in thee, giue not thy selfe ouer to any.

21 For better is it that thy children

should seek to thee, than that thou shouldst stand to their courtesie.

22 In all thy workes keepe to thy selfe the preeminence; leaue not a staine in thine honour.

23 At the time when thou shalt end thy dayes, and finish thy life, distribute thine inheritance.

24 Fodder, a wand, and burdens are for the Ass; and bread, correction, and worke for a seruant.

25 If thou set thy seruant to labour, thou shalt finde rest: but if thou let him goe asle hee shall seeke liberty.

26 A yoke and a collar doe bow the necke: so are tortures and torments for an euill seruant.

27 Send him to labour that he bee not idle: for idlenesse teacheth much euill.

28 Set him to worke as is fit for him: if he bee not obedient, put on more heauy fetters.

29 But be not excessiue toward any, and without discretion doe nothing.

30 * If thou haue a seruant, let him be vnto thee as thy selfe, because thou hast bought him with a price.

31 If thou haue a seruant, intreate him as a brother: for thou hast need of him, as of thine owne soule: if thou entreate him euill, and he run from thee, which way wilt thou goe to seeke him?

CHAP. XXXIII.

THe hopes of a man voyd of vnderstanding, are vaine and false, and dreames lift vp fooles.

2 Whoso re gardeth dreames, is like him that catcheth at a shadow, and followeth after the wind.

3 The vision of dreames is the resemblance of one thing to another, euen as the likenesse of a face to a face.

4 Of an vncleane thing, what can be elenfed? and from that thing which is false, what trueth can come?

5 Diuinations, and soothsayings, and dreames are vaine: and the heart sanctieth as a womans heart in trauaile.

6 If they be not sent from the most High in thy visitation, set not thy heart vpon the.

7 For dreames haue deceiued many, and they haue failed & put their trust in them.

8 The Law shall be found perfect without lies: and wisdom is perfection to a faithfull mouth.

9 A man that hath trauailed, knoweth many things: and he that hath much experience will declare wisdom.

10 Hee that hath no experience, knoweth little: but he that hath trauailed, is full of prudence.

11 When I trauelled, I saw many things: and I vnderstand more then I can expresse.

12 I was oft times in danger of death, yet was deliuered because of these things.

13 The spirit of those that feare thee shall liue, for their hope is in him that liueth them.

14 Whoso feareth the Lord, shall not feare nor be afraid, for he is his hope.

15 Blessed is the soule of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doeth hee look and who is his strength?

16 For the eyes of the Lord are vpon them that loue him, he is their mighty protection and strong stay, a defence from heat, and a couer from the Sun at noontide, preservation from stumbling, and a help from falling.

17 He raiseth vp the soule, and lighteneth the eyes: he giueth health, life, and blessing.

18 Hee that sacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous, and the gifts of vniust men, are not accepted.

19 The most High is not pleased with the offerings of the wicked, neither is he paid for sinne by the multitude of sacrifices.

20 Whoso bringeth an offering of good goods of the poore, doeth as one that liueth the soune before his fathers eyes.

21 The bread of the needy, is their life: he that deiraudeth him thereof, is a man of blood.

22 Hee that taketh away his neighbours liuing, slayeth him: and he that deiraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a blood shedder.

23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth downe, what profit haue they then in labour?

24 When one prayeth, and another curseth, whose voyce will the Lord heare?

25 Hee that washeth himselfe after touching of a dead body, if he toucheth againe, what auaileth his washing?

26 So is it with a man that fasteth for sin, and goeth againe and doeth the same: who will heare his prayer, or what doth humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV.

Hee that keepeth the Law, bringeth offerings enow: he that taketh heed the commandement, offereth a peace offering.

2 He that requiteth a good turne, receiveth fine flower: and he that giueth sacrifice, praiseth.

3 To depart from wickednesse, is acceptable to the Lord, and to forsake righteousness, is a prostitution.

4 Thou shalt not appeare empty before the Lord:

5 For all these things are [to be done] because of the commandement.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the Altar fat, and the sweet savour thereof is before the most High.

7 The sacrifice of a iust man is acceptable, and the memoriall thereof shall not be forgotten.

8 Giue the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminish not the first fruits of thine hands.

9 In all thy gifts shew a cheerefull countenance, & dedicate thy tithes with gladnes.

10 Giue vnto the most High, according as hee hath enriched thee, and as thou hast gotten, giue with a cheerefull eye.

11 For the Lord recompenseth, and will giue thee seuen times as much.

12 Doe not thinke to corrupt with gifts, for such he will not receiue: and trust not to vnrighteous sacrifices, for the Lord is iudgesand with him is no respect of persons.

13 He will not accept any person against a poore man: but will heare the prayer of the oppressed.

14 Hee will not despise the supplication of the fatherlesse: nor the widow when shee powreth out her complaint.

15 Doeth not the teares runne downe the widows cheeks? and is not her cry against him that causeth them to fall?

16 He that serueth the Lord shall be accepted with fauour, and his prayers shall reach vnto the clouds.

17 The prayer of the humble pierceth the clouds: and till it come nigh, he will not be comforted: and will not depart till the most High shall behold to iudge righteousness, and execute iudgement.

18 For the Lord will not be slacke, neither will the mighty be patient towards them, till hee hath smitten in sunder the loines of the mercifull, and repayed vengeance to the wicked: till hee haue taken away the multitude of the proud, and broken the scepter of the vnrighteous:

19 Till hee haue rended to euery man according to his deeds, and to the works of men according to their deuices, till he haue iudged the cause of his people, and made them to reioyce in his mercy.

20 Mercy is seasonable in the time of affliction, as clouds of raine in the time of drought.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Aue mercy vpon vs, O Lord God of all, and behold vs:

2 And send thy feare vpon all the nations that seeke not after thee.

3 Lift vp thy hand against the strangers, and let them see thy power.

4 As thou wast satisfied in vs before men: so bee thou magnified among them before vs.

5 And let them know thee, as wee haue shewed thee, that there is no God, but one, O God.

6 Shew new signes, and make other strange wonders: glorie thy land and thy might armes, that they may set fourth thy wondrous workes.

7 Raise vp indignation, and powre out wrath: take away the aduersary, and de-

stroy the enemy.

8 Make the time short, remember the Couenant, and let them declare thy wonderful workes.

9 Let him that escapeth, be consumed by the rage of the fire: and let them perish that oppresse the people.

10 Smite in sunder the heads of the Rulers of the heathen, that say. There is none other but we.

11 Gather all the tribes of Iacob together, and inherite thou them as from the beginning.

12 O Lord haue mercy vpon the people, that is called by thy Name: and vpon Israel, whom thou hast named thy first borne.

13 O bee mercifull vnto Ierusalem thy holy citie, the place of thy rest.

14 Fill Sion with thine vnspcakable Oracles, and thy people with thy glory.

15 Giue testimony vnto those that thou hast possessed from the beginnings: and raise vp Prophets that haue bene in thy Name.

16 Reward them that wait for thee, and let thy Prophets be found faithfull.

17 O Lord heare the prayer of thy seruants, according to the blessing of Aaron ouer thy people, that all they which dwell vpon the earth, may know that thou art the Lord, the eternall God.

18 The belly deuoureth all meates, yet is one meat better then another.

19 As the palate tasteth diuers kinds of venison: so doth an heart of vnderstanding false speeches.

20 A froward heart causeth heavines: but a man of experience will recompense him.

21 A woman will receiue euery man, yet is one daughter better then another.

22 The beauty of a woman cleareth the countenance, & a man loueth nothing better.

23 If there be kindnesse, meeknesse, and comfort in her tongue, then is not her husband like other men.

24 Hee that getteth a wife, beginneth a possession: a helpe like vnto himselfe, and a pillar of rest.

25 Where no hedge is, there the possession is spoiled: and he that hath no wife, will wander vp and downe mourning.

26 Who will trust a thiefe well appointed, that skipeth from citie to citie? so [who will beleue] a man that hath no house, and lodgeth wherefoeuer the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Every friend saith, I am his friend also: But there is a friend which is onely a friend in names.

2 Is it not a grieue vnto death, when a companion and friend is turned to an enemy?

3 Owicked imagination, whence comest thou in to ouer the earth with deceit?

4 There is a companion which reioyceth

in the prosperitie of a friend : but in the time of trouble will be against him.

5 There is a companion which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh vp the buckler against the enemye.

6 Forget not thy friend in thy mind, and be not vnkindfull of him in thy riches.

7 Every counsellor extollethe counsell, but there is some that counselleth for himselfe.

8 Beware of a counsellor, and know before what need he hath (for he will counsell for himselfe) lest he cast the lot vpon thee.

9 And say vnto thee, Thy way is good : and afterward he stand on the other side, to see what shall befall thee.

10 Consult not with one that suspecteth thee : and hide thy counsell from such as enuy thee.

11 Neither consult with a woman touching her of whom she is iealous, neither with a coward in matters of warre, nor with a Merchant concerning exchange, nor with a buyer of selling, nor with an enuious man of thankfulness, nor with an vnmercifull man touching kindnesse, nor with the slothfull for any worke, nor with an hireling for a yeere of finishing worke, nor with an idle seruant of much businesse : Hearken not vnto these in any matter of counsell.

12 But be continually with a godly man whom thou knowest to keepe the Commandments of the Lord, whose minde is according to thy minde, and will sorrow with thee if thou shalt miscarry.

13 And let the counsell of thine owne heart stand : for there is no man more faithful vnto thee then it.

14 For a mans minde is sometimes wont to tell him more then seven watchmen that sit about in an high tower.

15 And about all this pray to the most High, that he will direct thy way in truth.

16 Let reason goe before every enterprise, and counsell before every action.

17 The countenance is a signe of changing of the heart.

18 Four manner of things appeare: good and euill, life and death : but the tongue ruleth ouer them continually.

19 There is one that is wise, and teacheth many, and yet is vnprofitable to himselfe.

20 There is one that sheweth wisdom in words, and is hated : hee shall be destitute of all food.

21 For grace is not given him from the Lord, because he is deprived of all wisdom.

22 Another is wise to himselfe : and the fruites of vnderstanding are commendable in his mouth.

23 A wise man instructeth his people, and the fruites of his vnderstanding faile not.

24 A wise man shall bee filled with blessing, and all they that see him shall count him happy.

25 The dayes of the life of man may

bee numbred : but the dayes of liuelinesse innumerable.

26 A wise man shall inherite glory among his people, and his name shall be perpetual.

27 My sonne, proue thy soule in thy life, and see what is euill for it, and giue that vnto it.

28 For all things are not profitable for men, neither hath euery soule pleasure in every thing.

29 Be not vnstatiable in any dainty thing, nor to be greedy vpon meates.

30 For excess of meates bringeth sickness, and surfeiting will turne into cholera.

31 By surfeiting haue many perished : he that taketh heed prolongeth his life.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

Honour a Physician with the honour due vnto him, for the vses which he may haue of him, for the Lord hath created him.

2 For of the most High cometh healing, and he shall receiue honour of the King.

3 The skill of the Physician shall lift up his head : and in the sight of great men he shall be in admiration.

4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth, and he that is wise will not abhorre them.

5 Was not the water made sweete in the wood, that the vertue thereof might be knowne?

6 And he hath giuen men skill, that he might be honored in his marvellous works.

7 With such doth he heale [men] and taketh away their paines.

8 Of such doth the Apothecary make confession, and of his works there is no end, and from him is peace ouer all the earth.

9 My sonne, in thy sicknesse be not negligent : but pray vnto the Lord, and he will make thee whole.

10 Leauce off from sinne, and order thy hands aright, and cleanse thy heart from wickednesse.

11 Giue a sweete saour, and a memoriall of fine flour : and make a fat offering, not being.

12 Then giue place to the Physician, the Lord hath created him : let him not goe from thee, for thou hast need of him.

13 There is a time when in their hands there is good successe.

14 For they shall also pray vnto the Lord, that he would prosper that which they pray for ease, and remedy to prolong life.

15 Hee that sinneeth before his maker, him shall into the hand of the Physician.

16 My sonne, let teares fall downe on the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadst suffered great harme thy selfe : then couer his body according to the custom, and neglect not his buriall.

17 Weepe bitterly, & make great moan

and we lamentation as he is worthy, and at a day or two, lest thou be euill spoken, and then comfort thy selfe for thy heavinesse.

18 For of heavinesse cometh death, and the heavinesse of thy heart breaketh strength.

19 In affliction also sorrow remaineth, and the life of the poore is curse of the heart.

20 Take no heavinesse to hearts: driue it away, and remember the last end.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning againe: thou shalt not doe him good, but for thy selfe.

22 Remember my iudgement: for thine I shall be so: yesterday for me, and today for thee.

23 When the dead is at rest, let his remembrance rest, and be comforted for him: when his spirit is departed from him.

24 The wisdome of a learned man cometh by opportunity of leasure: and hee that hath little businesse, shall become wise.

25 How can he get wisdome that houlten the plough, and that glorieth in the ad, that driueth oxen, and is occupied in earlabours, and whose talke is of bullockes?

26 He giveth his mind to make furrowes, and is diligent to giue the kine fodder.

27 So euery carpenter and workmaster, that laboureth night and day, and they that haue graue seales, and are diligent to make great variety, and giue themselves to counterfeit imagery, and watch to finish a worke.

28 The smith also sitting by the anuill, considering the yron worke, the vapour the fire wasteth his flesh: and he fighteth with the heat of the furnace: the noise of his hammer, and the anuill is euer in his eare, and his eyes looke still vpon the pattern of the thing that he maketh, hee setteth his mind to finish his work, and watcheth to polish it perfectly.

29 So doth the potter sitting at his worke, turning the wheele about with his feet, is alway carefully set at his worke, and maketh all his worke by number.

30 Hee fashioneth the clay with his arme, and boweth downe his strength before his God: he applyeth himselfe to leade it ouer: he is diligent to make cleane the furnace.

31 All these trust to their hands: and euery one is wise in his worke.

32 Without these cannot a city be inhabited, and they shall not dwell where they are nor goe vp and downe.

33 They shall not bee sought for in public counsel, nor sit high in the Congregation: they shall not sit on the Iudges seat, nor withstand the sentence of Iudgment: they shall not declare iustice and iudgment: and they shall not be found where parables are spoken,

34 But they will maintaine the state of the world, and [all] their desire is in the work of their craft.

CHAP. XXXIX.

But he that giueth his mind to the Law of the most High, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will seeke out the wisdom of all the ancient, and be occupied in prophecies.

1 He will keep the sayings of the renowned men: and where subtile parables are, he will be there also.

2 He will seeke out the secrets of graue sentences, & be conuersant in darke parables.

3 He shall seeke among great men, and appeare before Princes: he will trauell thorough strange countreys, for he hath tryed the good and the euill among men.

4 He will giue his heart to rest early to the Lord that made him, and will pray before the most High, and will open his mouth in prayer, and make supplication for his sins.

5 When the great Lord will, hee shall be filled with the spirit of vnderstanding: he shall poure out wise sentences, and giue thanks vnto the Lord in his prayer.

6 He shall direct his counsell and knowledge, and in his secrets shall he meditate.

7 He shall shew forth that which he hath learned, and shall glory in the Law of the Covenant of the Lord.

8 Many shall commend his vnderstanding: and so long as the world endureth, it shall not be blotted out, his memorie shall not depart away, and his Name shall liue from generation to generation.

9 Nations shall shew forth his wisdome, and the Congregation shall declare his praise.

10 If he die, he shall leaue a greater name then a thousand: and if he liue, he shall increase it.

11 Yet I haue more to say which I haue thought vpon, for I am filled as the Moone at the full.

12 Hearken vnto me, ye holy children, and budde forth as a rose growing by the brooke of the field:

13 And giue ye a sweet sauour as frankincense, and flourish as a lilly, and forth a smell, and sing a song of praise, blesse the Lord in all his workes.

14 Magnifie his Name, and shew forth his praise with the songs of your lips, and with harpes, and in praying him you shall say after this manner.

15 All the workes of the Lord are exceeding good, and whatseuer he commandeth shall be accomplished in due season.

16 And none may say, What is this? wherefore is that? for at time conuenient they shall all be sought out, at his commandement the waters stood as an heape, & at the words of his mouth the rece ptacles of waters,

18 At his commandement is done whatsoever pleaseth him, and none can hinder when he will saue.

19 The workes of all flesh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 He seeth from euermlasting to euermlasting, and there is nothing wonderfull before him.

21 A man need not to say, What is this? Wherefore is that? for hee hath made all things for their vses.

22 His blessing couered the dry land, as a riuer, and watered it as a flood.

23 As he hath turned the waters into salt-ness: so shall the heathen inherit his wrath.

24 As his wayes are plaine vnto the holy: so are they stumbling blockes vnto the wicked.

25 For the good are good things created from the beginning: so euill things for sinners.

26 The principall things for the whole vse of mans life, are waters, fire, yron, and salt, floure of wheat, hony, milke, and the blood of the grapes, and oyle, and clothing.

27 All these things are for good to the godly: so to the sinners they are turned into euill.

28 There bee spirits that are created for vengeance which in their fury lay on sore strokes, in the time of destruction they poure out their force, & appease the wrath of him that made them.

29 Fire, and haile, and famine, and death: all these were created for vengeance.

30 Teeth of wild beasts and scorpions, serpents and the sword, punishing the wicked to destruction.

31 They shall reioyce in his commandement, and they shall be ready vpon earth when need is, and when their time is come, they shall not transgresse his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was resolved and thought vpon these things, and haue left them in writing.

33 All the workes of the Lord are good: and he will giue euery needfull thing in due season.

34 So that a man cannot say, This is worse then that: for in time they shall all be well approoued.

35 And therefore praise yee the Lord with the whole heart and mouth, and bleis the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

Great trauell is created for euery man, and an heauy yoke is vpon the sonnes of Adam, from the day that they go out of their mothers wombe, til the day that they returne to the mother of all things.

2 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death [trouble] their thoughts, and [cause] feare of heart.

3 From him, sitteth on a throne of glory, vnto him that is humbled in earth, & alies,

4 From him, y weareth purple, & a crowne vnto him that is clothed with a linen frock.

5 Wrath and enny, trouble and vquietnesse feare of death, and anger, and strife, and in the time of rest vpon his bed, his night sleepe doe change his knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his rest, and afterward he is in his sleepe, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the vision of his heart, as if he were escaped out of a battell.

7 When all is safe, he awaketh, and morneth that the feare was nothing.

8 [Such things happen] vnto all flesh, both man and beast, and that is seuen fold more vpon sinners.

9 Death & bloodshed, strife & sword calamities, famine, tribulation, and the scourges.

10 These things are created for the wicked, and for their sakes came the flood.

11 All things that are of the earth, shall turne to the earth againe: and that which is of the waters doth returne into the sea.

12 All bribery & iniustice shall be blotted out: but true dealing shall endure for euer.

13 The goods of the vniust shall be dried vp like a riuer, and shall vanish with noise, like a great thunder in raine.

14 While he opened his hand, he shall reioyce: so shall transgressors come to nought.

15 The children of the vngodly shall not bring forth many branches: but are as vncleane rootes vpon a hard rocke.

16 The weed growing vpon euery water and banke of a riuer, shall be pulled vp before all grasse.

17 Bountyfullnes is as a most fruitfull garden, and mercifullnes endureth for euer.

18 To labour and to be content with that a man hath, is a sweet life: but he that findeth a treasure is aboue them both.

19 Children and the building of a city continue a mans name: but a blamelesse wife is counted aboue them both.

20 Wine and musike reioyce the heart: but the loue of wisdom is aboue them both.

21 The Pipe and the Psalterie make sweet melody: but a pleasant tongue is aboue them both.

22 Thine eye desireth fauour and beauty: but more then both, conscience while it is greuous.

23 A friend and companion neuer misse: but aboue both is a wife with her husband.

24 Brethren and helpe are against time of trouble: but almes shall deliuer more then them both.

25 Gold and siluer make the foot sturdie: but counsell is esteemed aboue them both.

26 Riches and strength lift vp the heart: but the feare of the Lord is aboue them both: there is no want in the feare of the Lord, and it needeth not to seeke helpe.

27 The feare of the Lord is a fruitfull garden, and couereth him aboue all glorie.

18 My sonne lead not a beggers life: for better it is to die then to beg.

19 The life of him that dependeth on another mans table, is not to bee counted for a life: for hee polluteth himselfe with other mens meat, but a wise man well nurtured will beware thereof.

20 Begging is sweet in the mouth of the shamelesse: but in his belly there shall growe a fire.

CHAP. XLII.

O Death, how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that lieth at rest in his possessions, vnto the man that hath nothing to vex him, and that hath prospered in all things: yea, vnto him that is yet able to receiue meate?

1 O death, acceptable is thy sentence vnto the needy, and vnto him whose strength faileth, that is now in the last age, and is vexed with all things, and to him that despayreth, and hath lost patience.

2 Feare not the sentence of death, remember them that haue bene before thee, and that come after, for this is the sentence of the Lord ouer all flesh.

3 And why art thou against the pleasure of the most High? there is no inquisition in the graue, whether thou haue liued ten, or an hundred, or a thousand yeeres.

4 The children of sinners are abominable children: and they that are conuersant in the dwelling of the vngodly.

5 The inheritance of sinners children shall perish, and their posterity shall haue a perpetual reproach.

6 The children will complaine of an vngodly father, because they shalbe reproached for his sake.

7 Woe be vnto you vngodly men, which haue forsaken the Law of the most High God: for if you increase it shall be to your destruction.

8 And if you be borne, you shalbe borne to a curse; and if you die, a curse shall bee your portion.

9 All that are of the earth shall turne to earth againe: so the vngodly shall go from a curse vnto destruction.

10 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of sinners shall bee blotted out.

11 Haue regard to thy name: for that shall continue with thee aboue a thousand great treasures of gold.

12 A good life hath but few dayes: but a good name endureth for euer.

13 My children, keep discipline in peace: for wisdom that is hid, and a treasure that is not seene, what profit is in them both?

14 A man that hideth his foolishnesse, is better then a man that hideth his wisdom.

15 Therefore bee shamefast according to my word: for it is not good to receiue all shamefastnesse, neither is it altogether ap-

prooued in euery thing.

17 Bee ashamed of whoredome before father and mother, and of a lie before a prince and a mighty man:

18 Of an offence before a Iudge and Ruler, of iniquitie before a Congregation and people, of vniust dealing before thy partner and friend:

19 And of these in regard of the place where thou sojournest, and in regard of the truth of God, and his Couenant, and to leane with thine elbow vpon the meat, and of scoining to giue and take:

20 And of silence before them that salute thee, and to looke vpon an harlot:

21 And to turne away thy face from thy kinsman, or to take away a portion or a gift, or to gaze vpon another mans wife,

22 Or to be ouer basse with his maide, and come not neere her bed, or of vpbraiding speeches before friends, and after thou hast giuen, vpbraid not:

23 Or of iterating and speaking againe that which thou hast heard, and of reuealing of secrets:

24 So shalt thou be truly shamefast, and find fauour before all men.

CHAP. XLII.

Of these things bee not thou ashamed, and accept no person to sinne thereby.

1 Of the law of the most High, & his couenant & of Iudgement to iustifie & vngodly:

2 Of reckoning with thy partners, and travellers: or of the gift of the heritage of friends:

3 Of exactnesse of balance and weights: or of getting much or little:

4 And of merchants indifferent selling, of much correction of children, and to make the side of an euill servant to bleed.

5 Sure keeping is good where an euill wife is, and shut vp where many hands are.

6 Deliuer all things in number & weight, and put all in writing that thou giuest out, or receiuest in.

7 Be not ashamed to informe the vnwise and foolish, and the extreame aged that contendeth with those that are young, thus shalt thou bee truly learned, and approved of all men liuing.

8 The father waketh for the daughters when no man knoweth, and the care for her taketh away sleepe; when she is young, lest she passe away the floure of her age, and being married, lest she should be hated:

9 In her virginitie, lest she should be defiled, and gotten with child in her fathers house; and hauing an husband, lest shee should misbehaue her selfe: and when shee is married, lest shee should be barren.

10 Keepe a sure watch ouer a shamelesse daughter, lest shee make thee a laughing stock to thine enemies, and a byword in the city, and a reproach among the people, and make thee ashamed before the multitude.

12 Behold not euery bodie's beauty, and sit not in the midst of women.

13 For from garments cometh a moth, and from women wickednesse.

14 Better is the churlishnesse of a man, then a courteous woman, a woman, I say, which bringeth shame and reproach.

15 I will now remember the workes of the Lord, & declare the things that I haue seene in the words of the Lord are his workes.

16 The Sunne that giueth light, looketh vpon all things; and the worke thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

17 The Lord hath not giuen power to the Saints to declare all his marueilous workes, which the Almighty Lord firmly settled; that whatsoeuer is, might be established for his glory.

18 Hee seeketh out the deepe, and the heart, and considereth their crafty deuices: for the Lord knoweth all that may bee knowne, and hee beholdeth the signes of the world.

19 Hee declareth the things that are past, and for to come, and reuealeth the steps of hidden things.

20 No thought escapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him.

21 He hath garnished the excellent workes of his wisdom, and he is from euerlasting to euerlasting, vnto him may nothing bee added: neither can hee bee diminished, and he hath no need of any counseller.

22 O how desirable are all his workes: and that a man may see euen to a sparke.

23 All these things line and remaine for euer, for all vses, and they are all obedient.

24 All things are doable one against another: and he hath made nothing vnperfite.

25 One thing establisheth the good of another: and who shall be filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

THe pride of the height, the cleare firmament, the beauty of heauen with his glorious shew;

1 The Sunne when it appeareth, declaring at his rising a maruellous instrument, the worke of the most High.

2 At noone it parcheth the countrey, and who can abide the burning heate thereof?

3 A man blowing a furnace, is in workes of heate, but the Sunne burneth the mountaines three times more; breathing out fiery vapours, and sending forth bright beames in dimmeth the eyes.

4 Great is the Lord that made it, and at his commandement it runneth hastily.

5 Hee made the Moone also to setue in her season, for a declaration of times, and a signe of the world.

6 From the Moone is the signe of seasons, a light that decreaseth in her perfection.

7 The moneth is called after her name, increasing wonderfully in her changing, be-

ing an instrument of the armies above, shining in the firmament of heauen.

8 The beauty of heauen, the glory of the Starrs, and ornament giuing light in the highest places of the Lord.

9 At the commandement of the holy One, they will stand in their order, and neuer faint in their watches.

10 Looke vpon the rainebow, and praise him that made it, very beautifull it is in the brightnesse thereof.

11 It compasseth the heauen about with a glorious circle, and the hands of the most High haue bended it.

12 By his commandement he maketh the snow to fall apace, and sendeth swiftly the lightnings of his iudgement.

13 Through this the treasures are opened, and clouds flie forth as foules.

14 By his great power hee maketh the clouds firme, and the hailestones are broken small.

15 At his sight the mountaines are shaken, and at his will the South wind bloweth.

16 The noise of the thunder maketh the earth to tremble: so doeth the Northerne storme, and the whistlewind; as birds flying he scattereth the snow, and the falling down thereof is as the lighting of grasshoppers.

17 The eye marueileth at the beauty of the whitemesse thereof, and the heart is astonished at the raining of it.

18 The hoare frost also as salt hee poureth on the earth, and being congealed, is lyeth on the top of sharpe flakes.

19 When the cold North-wind bloweth, and the water is congealed into yce, it abideth vpon euery gathering together of water, and clootheth the water as with a brestplate.

20 It deuoureth the mountaines, and burneth the wildernesse, and consumeth the grasse as fire.

21 A present remedy of all is a mist comming speedily: a dew comming after heat, refresheth.

22 By his counsell he appeaseth the deepe, and planteth llands therein.

23 They that saile on the Sea, tell of the danger thereof, and when we heare it with our eares, wee marueile thereat.

24 For therein be strange and wondrous workes, variety of all kinds of beasts, and whales created.

25 By him the end of them hath prosperous successe, and by his word all things consist.

26 We may speake much, and yet come short: wherefore in summe, he is all.

27 How shall we be able to magnifie him, for he is great above all his workes.

28 The Lord is terrible and very great, marueilous in his power.

29 When you glorifie the Lord, exalt him as much as you can: for euen yet will he farre exceed, and when you exalt him

him, put forth all your strength, and be not weary: for you can neuer goe far enough.

31 Who hath seene him that he might tell of, and who can magnifie him as he is.

32 There are yet hid greater things then these be, for we haue seene but a few of his workes.

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the godly hath he giuen wisdom.

CHAP. XLIIII.

Let vs now praise famous men, and our fathers that begat vs.

1 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them through his great power from the beginning.

2 Such as did beare rule in their kingdoms, men renowned for their power, giuing counsell by their vnderstanding, and declaring prophecies:

3 Leaders of the people by their counsels, and by their knowledge of learning meete for the people, wise and eloquent in their instructions.

4 Such as found out muscicall tunes, and meted verses in writing.

5 Rich men furnished with ability, liuing peaceably in their habitations.

6 All these were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

7 There be of them y haue left a name behind them, their praises might be reported.

8 And some there be which haue no memoriall, who are perished as though they had neuer bene, and are become as though they had neuer bene borne, and their children after them.

9 But these were mercifull men, whose righteousnesse hath not bene forgotten.

10 With their seed shall continually remaine a good inheritance, and their children are within the Couenant.

11 Their seed stands fast, and their children for their sakes.

12 Their seed shall remaine for ever, and their glory shall not be blotted out.

13 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liueth for euermore.

14 The people will tell of their wisdom, and the Congregation will shew forth their praise.

15 Enoch pleased the Lord, and was translated, being an example of repentance to all generations.

16 Noah was found perfect and righteous in time of wrath, he was takē in exchange (for the world): therefore was he left as a remnant vnto the earth when the flood came.

17 An euermolting Couenant was made with him: that all flesh should perish no more by the flood.

18 Abraham was a great father of many people, in glory was there none like vnto him:

19 Who kept the Law of the most High, and was in Couenant with him, hee established the Couenant in his flesh, and when he

was proued, hee was found faithfull.

20 Therefore hee assured him by an oath, that he would blesse the Nations in his seed, and that he would multiply him as the dust of the earth, and exalt his seed as the stars, and cause them to inherit from sea, to sea, and from the riuer vnto the vtmost part of the land.

21 With Isaac did he establish likewise [for Abraham his fathers sake] the blessing of all men and the couenant,

22 And made it rest vpon the head of Iacob. He acknowledged him in his blessing, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided his portions, among the twelue Tribes did hee part them.

CHAP. XLV.

And he brought out of him a mercifull man, which found fauour in the sight of all flesh, euen Moses beloued of God, and men, whose memoriall is blessed.

1 Hee made him like to the glorious Saints, and magnified him so that his enemies stood in feare of him.

2 By his words he caused the wonders to cease, and he made him glorious in the sight of kings, & gaue him a commandement for his people, & shewed him part of his glory.

3 He sanctified him in his faithfulness, and meeknes, and chose him out of all men.

4 He made him to heare his voyce, and brought him into the darke cloud, and gaue him Commandements before his face, euen the Law of life, and knowledge that hee might teach Iacob his Couenants, and Israels Indgements.

5 He exalted Aaron an holy man like vnto him, euen his brother, of the tribe of Levi.

6 An euermolting Couenant he made with him, & gaue him the Priesthood among the people, he beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him w a robe of glory.

7 Hee put vpon him perfect glory: and strengthened him with rich garments with breeches, with a long robe, and the Ephod.

8 And he compassed him with Pomegranates, and with many golden belles round about, that as hee went there might bee a sound, and a noife made, that he might be heard in the Temple, for a memoriall to the children of his people.

9 With an holy garment with gold, and blue silke, and purple the worke of the Embroiderer: with a brestplate of Iudgement, and with Vrim and Thummim.

10 With twisted skarlet, the worke of the cunning worke-man, with precious stones grauen like scales, and set in gold, the work of the Ieweller, with a writing engraued for a memoriall, after the number of the Tribes of Israel.

11 He set a crowne of gold vpon the mitre wherein was engraued, Holiness an ornament of honour, a costly worke, the desires of the eyes, goodly and beautifull.

13 Before him there were none such, neither did euer any stranger put them on, but only his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Their sacrifices shall be wholly consumed, every day twice continually.

15 Moses consecrated him, and anoynted him with holy oyle, this was appoynted vnto him by an euermlasting Couenant, and to his seed so long as the heauens should remaine, that they should minister vnto him, and execute the office of the Priesthood, and blesse the people in his Name.

16 Hee chose him out of all men liuing, to offer sacrifices to the Lord; incense and a sweet saour for a memoriall, to make reconciliation for his people.

17 He gaue vnto him his commandements and authority in the Statutes of iudgments, that he should teach Iacob the Testimonies, and informe Israel in his Lawes.

18 Strangers conspired together against him, and maligned him in the wilderness, euen the ment that were of Dathans and Abiram side, and the congregation of Kure with fury and wrath.

19 This the Lord saw, and it displeased him, and in his wrathfull indignation were they consumed: he did wonders vpon them to consume them with the fiery flame.

20 But he made Aaron more honourable, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided vnto him the first fruits of the increase, especially he prepared bread in abundance:

21 For they eat of the sacrifices of the Lord, which he gaue vnto him and his seed.

22 Howbeit, in the land of the people he had no inheritance: neither had he any portion among the people; for the Lord himselfe is his portion and inheritance.

23 The third in glory is Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar, because hee had zeale in the feare of the Lord, and stood vp with good courage of heart, when the people were turned backe, and made reconciliation for Israel.

24 Therefore was there a couenant of peace made with him, that he should be the chiefe of the Sanctuary, and of his people, and that he and his posterity should haue the dignity of the Priesthood for euer,

25 According to the Couenant made with David son of Iesse, of the tribe of Iuda, that the inheritance of the King should be to his posterity alone: so the inheritance of Aaron, should also be vnto his seed.

26 God giue you wisdom in your hearts, to iudge his people in righteousness, that their good things be not abolished, and that their glory may endure for euer.

CHAP. XLVI.

Iesus the sonne of Naue was valiant in the wars, and was the successeur of Moyses in prophesies, who according to his name was made great, for the sauing of the Elck of

God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that rose vp against them, that he might set Israel in their inheritance.

1 How great glory gat he when he did lift vp his hands, and stretched out his sword against the cities?

2 Who before him stood to it? for the Lord himselfe brought his enemies vnto him.

3 Did not the Sun go backe by his means, and was not one day as long as two?

4 Hee called vpon the most High Lords, when the enemies pressed vpon him on euery side, and the great Lord heard him.

5 And with hailestones of mightie power he made the battell to fall violently vpon the nations, and in the descent [of Bethoron] he destroyed them that resisted, that the nations might know all their strength, because hee fought in the fight of the Lord, and hee followed the Mighty one.

6 In the time of Moyses also, hee did a worke of mercy, he and Caleb the sonne of Iephunne; in that they withstood the congregation, and withheld the people from sin, and appeased the wicked murmuring.

7 And of sixe hundred thousand people on foot, they two were preferred to bring them into the heritage, euen vnto the land that flowed with milke and honey.

8 The Lord gaue strength also vnto Caleb, which remained with him vnto his old age, so that he entred vpon the high places of the land, & his seed obtained it for an heritage.

9 That all the children of Israel might see that it is good to follow the Lord.

10 And concerning the Iudges, euery one by name, whose heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memory be blessed.

11 Let their bones flourish out of their place: and let the name of them that were honored, be continued vpon their children.

12 Samuel the Prophet of the Lord, beloved of his Lord, established a Kingdom, and anoynted Princes ouer his people.

13 By the law of the Lord he iudged the Congregation, and the Lord had respect vnto Iacob.

14 By his faithfullnesse hee was found a true Prophet, and by his word hee was knowne to be faithfull in vision.

15 He called vpon the mighty Lord, when his enemies pressed vpon him on euery side when he offered the sucking Lambe.

16 And the Lord thundred from heauen, and with a great noyse made his voyce to be heard.

17 And he destroyed the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the Princes of the Philistines.

18 And before his long sleep he made protestations in the sight of the Lord and his anoynted, I haue not taken any mans goods, so much as a shoe, and no man did accuse him.

19 And after his death hee prophesied

and shewed the King his end, and lift vp his voyce from the earth in prophetic, to blot out the wickednesse of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

And after him rose vp Nathan to prophesie in the time of Dauid.

2 As is the fat taken away from the peace offering, so was Dauid chosen out of the children of Israel.

3 He played with Lyons as with kids, and with beares as with lambs.

4 Slew he not a Gyant when he was yet but young? and did he not take away reproach from the people, when he lifted vp his hand with the stone in the sling, and beat downe the boasting of Goliath?

5 For he called vpon the most high Lord and hee gaue him strength in his right hand to slay that mighty warrior, and set vp the horne of his people:

6 So the people honoured him with ten thousand, and praised him in the blessings of the Lord, in that he gauch him a crowne of glory.

7 For he destroyed the enemies on euery side, and brought to nought the Philistines his aduersaries and brake their horne in sunder vnto this day.

8 In all his workes he praised the holy Onemost High with words of glory, with his whole heart hee sung songs, and loued him that made him.

9 He set fingers also before the Altar, that by their voyces they might make sweet melody, and dayly sing praises in their songs.

10 He beautified their feasts, and set in order the solempne times, vntill the end, that they might praise his holy Name, and that the Temple might sound from morning.

11 The Lord tooke away his sins, and exalted his horne for euer: he gaue him a covenant of kings, & a throne of glory in Israel.

12 After him rose vp a wife sonne, and for his sake he dwelt at large.

13 Solomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured: for God made all quiet round about him, that hee might build an house in his Name, and prepare his Sanctuary for euer.

14 How wise wast thou in thy youth, and as a flood filled with vnderstanding?

15 Thy soule couered the whole earth, and thou filledst it with darke parables.

16 Thy Name went farre vnto the Ilands, and for thy peace thou wast beloued.

17 The countries marueiled at thee for thy songs and prouerbes, and parables, and interpretations.

18 By the Name of the Lord God which is called the Lord God of Israel, thou didst gather gold as tinne, and didst multiply silver as lead.

19 Thou didst bow thy loines vnto women, and by thy body thou wast brought into subiection.

20 Thou didst staine thy honour, and pollute thy seed, so that thou broughtest wrath vpon thy children, and wast grieved for thy folly.

21 So the kingdome was diuided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdome.

22 But the Lord will neuer leaue off his mercy, neither shall any of his works perishe: neither will he abolish the posterity of him Elect, and the seed of him that loueth him: he wil not take away: wherefore he gaue a remnant vnto Iacob, and out of him a root vnto Dauid.

23 Thus rested Solomon with his fathers, and of his seed he left behind him Roboam, even the foolishnesse of the people, and one that had no vnderstanding, who turned away the people through his counsell: there was also Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who caused Israel to sinne, and shewed Ephraim the way of sinne:

24 And their sinnes were multiplied exceedingly, that they were driuen out of the land.

25 For they fought out all wickednesse, till the vengeance came vpon them.

CHAP. XLVIII.

Then stood vp Elias the Prophet as fire, and his word burnt like a lampe.

2 He brought a sore famine vpon them, & by his zeale he diminished their number.

3 By the word of the Lord he shut vp the heauen and also three times brought downe fire.

4 O Elias, how wast thou honoured in thy wondrous deeds! and who may glory like vnto thee!

5 Who didst raise vp a dead man from death, and his soule from the place of the dead, by the word of the most High.

6 Who broughtest Kings to destruction, and honourable men from their bed.

7 Who heardest the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai, and in Horeb the iudgement of vengeance.

8 Who anointed Kings to take reuenge, and Prophets to succede after him.

9 Who was taken vp in a whirlwinde of fire, and in a charet of fiery horses:

10 Who wast ordained for reproofes in their times, to pacifie the wrath of the Lords iudgement, before it brake forth into fury, and to turne the heart of the father vnto the sonnes, and to restore the tribes of Iacob.

11 Blessed are they that saw thee, and slept in Ioue, for we shall surely liue.

12 Elias it was, who was couered with a whirlwinde: and Elizeus was filled with his spirit: whilest he liued he was not moued [with the presence] of any Prince, neither could any bring him into subiection.

13 No word could ouercome him, and after his death his body prophesied.

14 He did wonders in his life, and at his death were his works marueilous.

13 For all this the people repented not, neither departed they from their sinnes, till they were spoyled, and carried out of their land, and were scattered through all the earth; yet there remained a small people and a ruler in the house of Dauid:

16 Of whom, some did that which was pleasing to God, and some multiplied sins.

17 Ezkias fortified his city, and brought in water into the midst thereof: he digged the hard rocke with yron, and made wells for waters.

18 In his time Sennacherib came vp, and sent Rabshaces, and lift vp his hand against Sion, and boasted proudly.

19 Then trembled their hearts and hands and they were in paine as women in trauel.

20 But they called vpon the Lord which is mercifull, and stretched out their hands towards him, and immediately the holy One heard them out of heauen, and deliuered them by the ministry of Esay.

21 He smote the hoste of the Assyrians, and his Angel destroyed them.

22 For Ezekias had done the thing that pleased the Lord, and was strong in the wayes of Dauid his father as Esay the Prophet, who was great and faithfull in his vision, had commanded him.

23 In his time the Sun went backward, and he lengthened the Kings life.

24 Hee saw by an excellent Spirit what should come to passe at the last, and hee comforted them that mourned in Sion.

25 He shewed what should come to passe for ever, & secret things or ever they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

THe remembrance of Iosias is like the composition of the perfume that is made by the Art of the Apothecary: it is sweet as hony in all mouthes, and as musicke at a banquet of wine.

2 He behaved himselfe vprightly in the conuersion of the people, and tooke away the abominations of iniquity.

3 Hee directed his heart vnto the Lord, and in the time of the vngodly he established the worship of God.

4 All except Dauid, and Ezekias, and Iosias were defective: for they forsooke the Law of the most High [euen] the Kings of Iudah failed.

5 Therefore hee gaue their power vnto others and their glory to a strange nation.

6 They burnt the chosen City of the Sanctuary, and made the streets desolate, according to the prophesie of Ieremias:

7 For they intreated him euill, who notwithstanding was a Prophet sanctified in his mothers wombe, that he might root out, and afflicke, and destroy, and that he might build vp also and plant.

8 It was Ezekiel who saw the glorious vision, which was shewed him vpon the chariot of the Cherubims,

9 For hee made mention of the enemies vnder [the figure of] the raine, and directed them that went right.

10 And of the twelue Prophets, let the memoriall bee blessed: and let their bones flourish againe out of their place: for they comforted Iacob, and deliuered them by assured hope.

11 How shall we magnifie Zorobabel? euen he was as a signet on the right hand.

12 So was Iesus the son of Ioseph: who in their time builded the house, and set vp an holy Temple to the Lord, which was prepared for euermlasting glory.

13 And among the Elect was Nehemias, whose renowne is great, who raised vp for vs the wals that were fallen, and set vp the gates and the bars, and raised vp our ruines againe.

14 But vpon y^e earth was no man created like Enoch, for he was taken from the earth.

15 Neither was there a man borne like vnto Ioseph, a gouernor of his brethren, a stay of the people whose bones were regarded of the Lords.

16 Sem and Seth were in great honour among men, and so was Adam aboue euery living thing in the creation.

CHAP. L.

Simon the high Priest, the sonne of Onias, who in his life repayed y^e house againe, and in his dayes fortified the Temple;

2 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortresse of the wall about the Temple.

3 In his dayes the Cisterne to receiue water, being in compasse as the Sea, was couered with plates of brasse.

4 He tooke care of the Temple that it should not fall, and fortified the city against besieging.

5 How was he honored in the midst of the people in his coming out of the Sanctuary.

6 He was as the morning star in the midst of a cloud, and as the Moone at the full.

7 As the Sun shining vpon the Temple of the most High, and as the Rainbow giving light in the bright clouds.

8 And as the flowre of Roses in the spring of the yeere, as lillies by the riuers of waters, and as the branches of the Frankincense tree in the time of Summer.

9 As fire and incense in the censer, and as a vessell of beaten gold, set with all manner of precious stones.

10 And as a faire Oliue tree budding forth fruit, and as a Cypresse tree which groweth vp to the clouds.

11 When he put on the robe of honor, and was clothed with the perfection of glory, when he went vp to the holy Altar, he made the garment of holinesse honourable.

12 When he tooke the portions out of the Priests hands, he himselfe stood by the

hearth

hearth of the Altar, compassed with his brethren round about, as a young Cedar in Libanus, and as palmie trees compassed they him round about.

13 So were all the sons of Aaron in their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the Congregation of Israel.

14 And finishing the service at the Altar, that he might adorne the offering of the most high Almighty.

15 He stretched out his hand to the cup, and poured of the blood of the grape, he poured out at the foot of the Altar, a sweet smelling savour vnto the most high King of all.

16 Then shouted the sons of Aaron, and sounded the siluer Trumpets, and made a great noyse to be heard, for a remembrance before the most High.

17 Then all the people together halted and fell downe to the earth vpon their faces to worship their Lord God Almighty the most High.

18 The singers also sang praises with their voyces with great variety of sounds was there made sweet melody.

19 And the people besought the Lord the most High by prayer before him that is mercifull, till the solemnity of the Lord was ended, and they had finished his seruice.

20 Then he went downe, and lifted vp his hands ouer the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, to giue the blessing of the Lord with his lips, and to reioyce in his Name.

21 And they bowed themselves downe to worship the second time, that they might receive a blessing from the most High.

22 Now therefore blese ye the God of all, which onely doth wondrous things euery where, which exalteth our dayes from the wombe, and dealeth with vs according to his mercy.

23 He grant vs ioyfulness of heart, & that peace may be in our dayes in Israel for euer.

24 That he would confirme his mercy with vs, and deliuer vs at his time.

25 There bee two maner of nations w^{ch} my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation.

26 They that sit vpon the mountaine of Samaria, and they that dwell among the Philistines, and that foolish people that dwell in Sichern.

27 Iesus the sonne of Sirach of Ierusalem hath written in this booke the instruction of vnderstanding and knowledge, who out of his heart powred forth wisdom.

28 Blessed is hee that shall be exercised in these things, and he that laiceth them vp in his heart shall become wise.

29 For if he doe them, he shall be strong to all things, for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giueth wisdom to the godly: blessed be the Lord for euer, Amen. Amen.

C H A P. I I.

¶ A prayer of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

I Will thanke thee, O Lord and King, and I praise thee, O God my Saviour, I doe giue praise vnto thy Name:

2 For thou art my defender and helper, and hast preserved my body from destruction, and from the snare of the slanderous tongue, and from slips & forge lies, & hast beene mine helper against mine aduersaries:

3 And hast deliuered me according to the multitude of thy mercies, and greatnesse of thy Name, from the teeth of them that were ready to deuoure me and out of the hands of such as sought after my life; and from the manifold afflictions which I had:

4 From the choking of fire on euery side, and from the mists of the fire which I kindled not:

5 From the depth of belly of hell, from an vncleane tongue, and from lying words:

6 By an accusation to the King from an vnrighteous tongue: my soule drew neere euen vnto death, my life was nere to the hell beneath:

7 They compassed mee on euery side, and there was no man to helpe me: I looked for the succour of men, but there was none:

8 Then thought I vpon thy mercy, O Lord, and vpon thy Acts of old, how thou deliuerest such as wait for thee, and sanctest them out of the hands of the enemies:

9 Then lifted I vp my supplication from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.

10 I called vpon the Lord, the Father of my Lord, that hee would not leaue me in the dayes of my trouble, and in the time of the proud, when there was no helpe.

11 I will praise thy Name continually, and will sing praise with thanksgiving, and so my prayer was heard:

12 For thou sauest me from destruction, and deliuerest mee from the euill time; therefore will I giue thanks and praise thee, and blese thy Name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet yong, or euer I went abroad, I desired wisdom openly in my prayer.

14 I prayed for her before the Temple, and will seeke her out, euen to the end:

15 Euen from the flower till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her, my foot went the right way, from my youth vp sought I after her.

16 I bowed downe my eare a little, and receiued her, and gate much learning.

17 I profited therein, [therefore] will I ascribe the glory vnto him that giueth me wisdom:

18 For I purposed to doe after her, and earnestly I followed that which is good, so shall I not be confounded.

19 My soule hath wrestled with her, and in my dying I was exact, I stretched forth my

my hands to the heauen above, and bewailed my ignorances of her.

20 I directed my soule vnto her, and I found her in purenes, I haue had my heart ioyned with her from the beginning, therefore shall I not be forsaken.

21 My heart was troubled in seeking her, therefore haue I gotten a good possession.

22 The Lord hath giuen me a tongue for my reward, and I will praise him therewith.

23 Draw neere vnto me you vnlearned, and dwell in the house of learning.

24 Wherefore are you slow, and what say you of these things, seeing your soules are

very thirsty?

25 I opened my mouth and said, Buy her for your selues without money.

26 Put your necke vnder the yoke, and let your soule receiue instruction, she is hard at hand to find.

27 Behold with your eyes, how that I haue had but little labour, and haue gotten vnto me much rest.

28 Get learning with a great summe of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your soule reioyce in his mercy, and be not ashamed of his praise.

30 Worke your worke betimes, and in his time he will giue you your reward,

B A R U C H.

C H A P. I.



And these are the words of the booke, which Baruch the son of Nerias, the son of Maasias, the sonne of Sedecias, the son of Asaias, the sonne of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon.

2 In the fifth yere, and in the seuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Caldeans tooke Ierusalem. and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did read the words of this booke, in the hearing of Iechonias, the son of I Joachim, King of Iudah, and in the eares of all the people, that came to [heare] y^e booke.

4 And in the hearing of the Nobles, and of the Kings sons, and in the hearing of the Elders, and of all the people, from the lowest vnto the highest, euen of all them that dwelt at Babylon by the riuer Sud.

5 Whereupon they wept, fasted, and prayed before the Lord.

6 They made also a collection of money, according to euery mans power.

7 And they sent it to Ierusalem, vnto I Joachim the high Priest, the son of Chelcias, sonne of Salumand to the Priests, and to all the people which were found with him at Ierusalem.

8 At the same time when he receiued the vessels of y^e house of the Lord, y^e were caried out of the Temple, to returne them into the land of Iuda, the tenth day of the moneth Sisan [namely] silver vessels, which Sedecias y^e son of Iosias, King of Iudah had made.

9 After that Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon had carried away Iechonias, and the Princes, & the Captiues, and the mighty men, and the people of the land from Ierusalem, and brought them vnto Babylon.

10 And they said, Behold, wee haue sent you money to buy you burnt offerings, and sinne offerings and incense, and prepare yee Manna, and offer vpon the Altar of the Lord our God;

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and for the life of Balshasar his sonne, that their dayes may be

vpon earth as the dayes of heauen.

12 And the Lord will giue vs strength, and lighten our eyes, and we shall liue vnder the shadow of Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon, and vnder the shadow of Balshasar his sonne, and we shall serue them many dayes, and find fauour in their sight.

13 Pray for vs also vnto the Lord our God (for we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and vnto this day the fury of the Lord, and his wrath is not turned from vs.)

14 And ye shall reade this booke, which we haue sent vnto you, to make confession in the house of the Lord, vpon the sabbath and soleinne dayes.

15 And ye shall say, To the Lord our God belongeth righteousness, but vnto vs the confusion of faces, as it is come, to passe this day vnto them of Iuda, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

16 And to our Kings, and to our Princes, and to our Priests, and to our Prophets, and to our Fathers.

17 For we haue sinned before the Lord,

18 And disobeyed him, and haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, to walke in the Commandements that he gaue vs openly;

19 Since the day that the Lord brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, vnto this present day, we haue bene disobedient vnto the Lord our God, and wee haue bene negligent in not hearing his voyce.

20 Wherefore the euils cleaued vnto vs, and the curse which the Lord appointed by Moses his seruant, at y^e time that he brought our Fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a land that floweth with milke and honey, like as it is to see this day.

21 Neuerthelesse, we haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, according vnto all the words of the Prophets, whom he sent vnto vs.

22 But euery man followed the imagination of his owne wicked heart, to serue strange gods, and to doe euill in the sight of the Lord our God.

C H A P. II.

Therefore the Lord hath made good his word, which he pronounced against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged Israel, and against our Kings, and against our princes, and against the men of Israel and Iuda, 2 To bring vpon vs great plagues, such as neuer happened vnder the whole heauen, as it came to passe in Ierusalem, according to the things that were written in the Law of Moses;

3 That a man should eat the flesh of his owne son, and the flesh of his own daughter. Moreover, he hath deliuered them to be in subiection to all the kingdomes that are round about vs, to be as a reproch and desolation among all the people round about where the Lord hath scattered them.

4 Thus we were cast downe, and not exalted, because wee haue sinned against the Lord our God, and haue not bene obedient vnto his voyce.

5 To the Lord our God appertaineth righteousness: but vnto vs and to our Fathers open shame: as appeareth this day.

6 For all these plagues are come vpon vs; which the Lord hath pronounced against vs;

7 Yet haue wee not prayed before the Lord, that wee might turne euery one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

8 Wherefore the Lord watched ouer vs for euill, and the Lord hath brought it vpon vs: for the Lord is righteous in all his works, which he hath commanded vs.

9 Yet wee haue not hearkened vnto his voyce, to walke in the Commandements of the Lord, which he hath set before vs.

10 And now, O Lord God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and high arme, and with signes, and with wonders, and with great power, and hast gotten thy selfe a Name, as appeareth this day:

11 O Lord our God, wee haue sinned, we haue done vngodly, we haue dealt vnrightously in all thine ordinances.

12 Let thy wrath turne from vs: for wee ate but a few left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered vs.

13 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliuer vs for thine owne sake, and giue vs raucour in the sight of them which haue led vs away:

14 That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God: because Israel and his posteritie is called by thy Name.

15 O Lord, looke downe from thy holy house, and consider vs; bow downe thine eares, O Lord, to heare vs.

16 Open thine eyes, and behold: for the dead that are in the graues, whose soules are taken from their bodies, will giue vnto the Lord neither praise nor righteousness.

17 But the soule that is greatly vexed, which goeth stooping and scible, and the

eyes that faile, and the hungry soule will giue thee praise and righteousness, O Lord.

18 Therefore we doe not make our humble supplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteousness of our Fathers, and of our Kings.

19 For thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignation vpon vs, as thou hast spoken by thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

20 Thus saith the Lord, Bow down your shoulders to serue the King of Babylon: so shall ye remaine in the land that I gaue vnto your Fathers.

21 But if yee will not heare the voyce of the Lord, to serue the King of Babylon,

22 I will cause to cease out of the cities of Iuda, & from without Ierusalem, & voyce of mirth, and the voyce of ioy: the voyce of the bridegroom, & the voyce of the bride, & the whole land shall be desolate of inhabitants.

23 But wee would not hearken vnto thy voyce, to serue the King of Babylon: therefore hast thou made good the words that thou spakest by thy seruants the Prophets: namely, that the bones of our Kings, and the bones of our Fathers shall be taken out of their places.

24 And hee, they are cast out to the head of the day, and to the frost of the night, and they died in great miseries, by famine, by sword, and by pestilence.

25 And the house which is called by thy Name, [hast thou laid waste] as it is to be seene this day, for the wickednesse of the house of Israel, and the house of Iuda.

26 O Lord our God, thou hast dealt with vs after all thy goodness, and according to all that great mercy of thine.

27 As thou spakest by thy seruant Moses, in the day when thou diddest command him to write thy Law before the children of Israel, saying,

28 If ye will not heare my voyce, surely this very great multitude shall bee turned into a small [number] among the nations, where I will scatter them.

29 For I knew that they would not heare me, because it is a stiffe-necked people: but in the land of their captiuities, they shall remember themselves;

30 And shall know that I am the Lord their God: for I giue them an heart, and eares to heare.

31 And they shall praise mee in the land of their captiuitie, & think vpon my Name.

32 And returne from their stiffe necke, and from their wicked deeds, for they shall remember the way of their Fathers which sinned before the Lord.

33 And I will bring them againe into the land which I promised with an oath vnto their Fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and they shall be lords of it, and I will increase them, & they shall not be diminished.

34 And I will make an euermore Con-

nant with them; to be their God, and they shall be my people: and I will no more drive my people of Israel out of the land: that I have given them.

C H A P. III.

O Lord Almighty God of Israel: the soule in anguish, the troubled spirit cryeth vnto thee.

1 Heare, O Lord, and haue mercy: for thou art mercifull, and haue pitie vpon vs; because we haue sinned before thee;

2 For thou endurest for euer, and wee perish vtterly.

3 O Lord Almighty, thou God of Israel: heare now the prayers of the dead Israelites, and of their children, which haue sinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voyce of thee their God: for the which cause these plagues cleaue vnto vs.

4 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but thinke vpon thy power and thy Name, now at this time.

5 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praise.

6 And for this cause thou hast put thy feare in our hearts, to the intent that wee should call vpon thy Name, and praise thee in our captiuitie: for wee haue called to mind all the iniquity of our forefathers that sinned before thee.

7 Behold we are yet this day in our captiuitie, where thou hast scattered vs for a reproch and a curse, and to bee subiect to payments, according to all the iniquities of our Fathers, who departed from the Lord our God.

8 Heare Israel the commendements of life giue eare to vnderstand wisdom.

9 How hapneth it, Israel, that thou art in thine enemies land, that thou art waxen old in a strange country, that thou art defiled with the dead?

10 That thou art counted with them that goe downe into the graue?

11 Thou hast forsaken the fountaine of wisdom.

12 For if thou hadst walked in the way of God, thou shouldst haue dwelled in peace for euer.

13 Learne where is wisdom, where is strength, where is vnderstanding, that thou mayest know also where is length of dayes, and life, where is the light of the eyes, and peace.

14 Who hath found out her place? or who hath come into her treasures?

15 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and such as ruled the beasts vpon the earth?

16 They that had their pastime with the foules of the ayre, and they that hoarded vpon silver and gold, wherein men trust, and made no end of their getting?

17 For they that wrought in silver, and were so carefull, and whose workes are vnssearchable,

18 They are vanished, and gone downe to the graues, and others are come vp in their steads.

19 Yong men haue seene light, and dwelt vpon the earth: but the way of knowledge haue they not known.

20 Nor vnderstood the pathes thereof, nor laid hold of it: their children were far off from that way.

21 It hath not bene heard of in Canaan: neither hath it bene seene in Theman.

22 The Agareus that seeke wisdom vpon earth, the merchants of Merran, and of Theman, the authors of fables, and searchers out of vnderstanding: none of these haue knowne the way of wisdom, or remember her pathes.

23 O Israel, how great is the house of God: and how large is the place of his possession.

24 Great, and hath no end: high, and vnumeasurable.

25 There were the gyants, famous from the beginning, that were of so great stature and so expert in warre.

26 Those did not the Lord chuse, neither gaue he the way of knowledge vnto them.

27 But they were destroyed, because they had no wisdom, and perished through their owne foolishnesse.

28 Who hath gone vp into heaven, and taken her & brought her down from the clouds?

29 Who hath gone ouer the sea, and found her, and will bring her for pure gold?

30 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

31 But he that knoweth all things, knoweth her, and hath found her out: with his vnderstanding he hath prepared the earth for euermore, hath filled it with foure footed beasts.

32 He that sendeth forth light, & it goeth: calleth it again, and it obedieth him with feare.

33 The stars shined in their watches, and reioyced: when he calleth them, they say, Here we be, and so with cherefulness they shewed light vnto him that made them.

34 This is our God, and there shall none other be accounted of in comparison of him.

35 He hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath given it vnto Iacob his seruaunt, and to Israel his beloued.

36 Afterward did he shew himselfe vpon earth, and conuersed with men.

C H A P. IIII.

This is the Booke of the Commandements of God: and the Law that endureth for euer: all they that keepe it shall come to life; but such as leaue it, shall die.

1 Turne thee, O Iacob, and take heed of it: walke in the presence of the light thereof, that thou mayest be illuminated.

2 Give not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable vnto thee, to a strange nation.

3 O Israel, happy are we: for things that are pleasing to God, are made knowne vnto vs.

5 Be of good cheare, my people, the me-
moriall of Israel.

6 Yee were sold to the nations, not for
your destruction: but because you moou-
ed God to wrath, yee were deliuered vnto
the enemies.

7 For yee prouoked him that made you,
by sacrificing vnto deuils, and not to God.

8 Ye haue forgotten the euerlasting God,
that brought you vp, and yee haue grieved
Ierusalem that nursed you.

9 For when shee saw the wrath of God
comming vpon you, she said, hearken, O ye
that dwell about Sion: God hath brought
vpon me great mourning.

10 For I saw the captiuitie of my sons and
daughters, which the Euerlasting brought
vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nourish them: but sent
them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer me a widow,
and forsaken of many, who for the finnes of
my children, am left desolate: because they
departed from the Law of God.

13 They knew not his Statutes, nor wal-
ked in the wayes of his Commandements,
nor trode in the pathes of discipline in his
righteousnesse.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion, come,
and remember ye the captiuitie of my sons
and daughters, which the Euerlasting hath
brought vpon them.

15 For hee hath brought a nation vpon
them from farre: a shamelesse nation, and
of a strange language, who neither reue-
renced old man, nor pitied child.

16 These haue carried away the deare be-
loved children of the widow, and left her
that was alone desolate without daughters.

17 But what can helpe you?

18 For he that brought these plagues vp-
on you, will deliuer you from the hands of
your enemies.

19 Goe your way, O my children, goe
your way: for I am left desolate.

20 I haue put off the clothing of peace, and
put vpon me the sackcloth of my prayer, I
will cry vnto the Euerlasting in my dayes.

21 Be of good cheare, O my children, cry
vnto the Lord: and hee shall deliuer you
from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the Euerlasting, that
he will saue you, and ioy is come vnto mee
from the holy One, because of the mercy
which shall soone come vnto you, from the
Euerlasting, our Saviour.

23 For I sent you out with mourning and
weeping: but God will giue you to mee
again with ioy and gladnesse for euer.

24 Like as now the neighbours of Sion
haue seene your captiuitie: so shall they
see shortly your saluation from our God,
which shall come vpon you with great glo-
ry and brightnes of the Euerlasting.

25 My children suffer patiently the wrath

that is come vpon you from God: for
thine enemy hath persecuted thee: but
shortly thou shalt see his destruction: and
thalt tread vpon his necke.

26 My delicate ones haue gone rough
wayes, and were taken away as a flocke
caught of the enemies.

27 Be of good comfort, O my children, and
cry vnto God: for you shall be remembered
of him that brought these things vpon you.

28 For as it was your mind to goe astray
from God: so being returned seeke him ten
times more.

29 For he that hath brought these plagues
vpon you, shall bring you euerlasting ioy
again with your saluation.

30 Take a good heart, O Ierusalem: for he
that gaue thee that name will comfort thee.

31 Miserable, are they that afflicted thee,
and reioyced at thy fall.

32 Miserable are the cities which thy chil-
dren serued: miserable is she that receiued
thy finnes.

33 For as shee reioyced at thy ruine, and
was glad at thy fall: so shall shee be grie-
ued for her owne desolation.

34 For I will take away the reioycing of
her great multitude, and her pride shall be
turned into mourning.

35 For fire shall come vpon her from the
Euerlasting, long to endure: and she shall be
inhabited of deuils for a great time.

36 O Ierusalem, looke about thee to-
wards the East, and behold the ioy that
commeth vnto thee from God.

37 Lo, thy sons come whom thou sentest
away: they come gathered together, from
the East to the West, by the word of the
holy One, reioycing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

PVt off, O Ierusalem, the garment of thy
mourning and affliction, and put on
the comelinesse of the glory that commeth
from God for euer.

2 Cast about thee a double garment of
the righteousness which commeth from
God: and set a diademe on thine head, of
the glory of the Euerlasting.

3 For God will shew thy brightnes vnto
euery countrey vnder heauen.

4 For thy Name shall be called of God
for euer, The peace of righteousness, and
the glory of Gods worship.

5 Arise, O Ierusalem, and stand on high,
and looke about toward the East, and be-
hold thy children gathered from the West
vnto the East, by the Word of the holy
One, reioycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foot,
and were led away of their enemies: but
God bringeth them vnto thee exalted with
glory, as children of the kingdome.

7 For God hath appointed that euery
high hill, and bankes of long continuances
should be cast downe, and valleys filled
vp.

vp, to make euen the ground, that Israel may goe safely in the glory of God.

8 Moreouer, euen the woods, and every sweet smelling tree, shall overshadow Israel by the commandement of God.

9 For God shall lead Israel with ioy, in the light of his glory, with the mercy and righteousness that cometh from him.

§ The Epistle of Jeremy.

CHAP. VI.

A Copy of an Epistle which Ieremie sent vnto them, which were to bee led captiues into Babylon, by the King of the Babylonians, to certifie them as it was commanded him of God.

2 Because of the sinnes which yee haue committed before God, yee shall bee led away captiues vnto Babylon by Nabuchodonosor King of the Babylonians.

3 So when yee be come vnto Babylon, ye shall remaine there many yeeres, and for a long season, namely, seven generations: and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.

4 Now shall yee see in Babylon gods of siluer, and of gold, and of wood, borne vpon shoulders, which cause the nations to feare.

5 Beware therefore that ye in no wise be like to strangers, neither be yee afraid of them, when yee see the multitude before them, and behind them, worshipping them.

6 But say yee in your hearts, O Lord, we must worship thee.

7 For mine Angel is with you, and I my selfe caring for your soules.

8 As for their tongue, it is polished by the workman, and they themselves are gilded and laid ouer with siluer, yet are they but false and cannot speake.

9 And taking gold, as it were for a virgin that looses to goe gay, they make crownes for the heads of their gods.

10 Sometimes also the Priests conuey from their gods, gold and siluer, and bestow it vpon themselves.

11 Yea, they will giue thereof to the common harlots, and decke them as men with garments [being] gods of siluer, and gods of gold, and wood.

12 Yet cannot these Gods saue themselves from rust and mothes, though they be covered with purple raiment.

13 They wipe their faces, because of the dust of the Temple, when there is much vpon them.

14 And he that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a Scepter as though he were a Iudge of the cuntry.

15 Hee hath also in his right hand a dagger, and an axe: but cannot deliuer himselfe from watre and cheques.

16 Whereby they are knowne not to be gods, therefore feare them not.

17 For like as a vessell that a man vseth, is nothing worth when it is broken: such

so it is with their gods: when they bee set vp in the temple, their eyes be full of dust, throw the feet of them that come in.

18 And as the doores are made sure on every side, vpon him that offendeth the king, as being committed to suffer death: euen so the Priests make fast their temples, with doores, with lockes and bars, lest their gods be spoiled with robbers.

19 They light them candles, yea, more then for themselves, whereof they cannot see one.

20 They are as one of the beames of the temple, yet they say, their hearts are gnawed vpon by things creeping out of the earth, and when they eate them and their clothes they feele it not.

21 Their faces are blacked, through the smoake that comes out of the temple.

22 Vpon their bodies and heads sit Bats, Swallows, and birds, and the Cats also.

23 By this you may know that they are no gods: therefore feare them not.

24 Notwithstanding the gold that is about them to make them beautifull, except they wipe off the rust, they will not shine: for neither when they were molten did they feele it.

25 The things wherein there is no breath, are bought for a most high price.

26 They are borne vpon shoulders, hauing no feet, whereby they declare vnto men that they might be nothing worthy.

27 They also that serue them are ashamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot rise vp againe of themselves: neither if one set them vp right, can they moue of themselves: neither if they bee bowed downe, can they make themselves straight: but they set gifts before them as vnto dead men.

28 As for the things that are sacrificed vnto them, their priests sell and abuse in like manner their wines lay vp part thereof in salt: but vnto the poore and impotent they giue nothing of it.

29 Menstruous women, and women in child-bed eate their sacrifices: by these things ye may know that they are no gods, feare them not.

30 For how can they be called Gods? because women set meate before the gods of siluer, gold, and wood.

31 And the priests sit in their temples hauing their clothes rent, and their heads and beards thauen, and nothing vpon their heads.

32 They roare and cry before their gods as men doe at the feast when one is dead.

33 The priests also take of their garments and clothe their wines and children.

34 Whether it be euill that one doth vnto them, or good: they are not able to recompence it: they can neither set vp a King, nor put him downe.

35 In like manner, they can neither giue

riches nor money: though a man make a row vnto them and keepe it not, they will not require it.

36 They can saue no man from death, neither deliuer y^e weake from the mighty.

37 They cannot restore a blind man to his sight, nor helpe any man in his distresse.

38 They can shew no mercy to the widow: nor do good to the fatherlesse.

39 Their gods of wood, and which are overlaid with gold and siluer, are like the stones that be hewen out of the mountaine: they that worship them shalbe confounded.

40 How should a man then thinke and say that they are gods? when euen the Caldeans themselves dishonour them.

41 Who if they shall see one dumbe that cannot speake, they bring him and intreat him, that he may speake, as though he were able to vnderstand.

42 Yet they cannot vnderstand this themselves, and leaue them, for they haue no knowledge.

43 The women also with cords about them, sitting in the wayes, burne bran for perfume: but if any of them, drawne by some that passeth by, lie with him, she reproacheth her fellow she was not thought as worthy as her selfe, nor her cord broken.

44 Whatsoeuer is done among them is false: how may it then be thought or said that they are gods?

45 They are made of carpenters and goldsmiths, they can bee nothing else then the workeman will haue them to be.

46 And they themselves that made them can neuer continue long, how should then the things that are made of them be gods?

47 For they leste lies and reproaches to them that come after.

48 For when there cometh any war or plague vpon them, the Priests consult with themselves where they may be hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceiue, that they be no gods, which can neither saue themselves from war, nor from plague?

50 For seeing they bee but of wood, and overlaid with siluer and gold, it shall bee knowen hereafter that they are false.

51 And it shall manifestly appeare to all nations and Kings, that they are no gods: but the workes of mens hands, and that there is no worke of God in them.

52 Who then may not know that they are no gods?

53 For neither can they set vp a King in the land nor giue raine vnto men.

54 Neither can they iudge their owne cause, nor redresse a wrong being vnable: for they are as crows betwene heauen and earth.

55 Whereupon when fire falleth vpon the house of gods of wood, or laid ouer with gold or siluer, their priests will flee away,

and escape: but they themselves shall bee burnt a snuffer like beames.

56 Moreover, they cannot withstand any King, or enemies: how can it then bee thought or said that they be gods?

57 Neither are these gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer and gold, able to escape either from theenes or robbers.

58 Whole gold and siluer, and garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are strong doe take and goe away with all: neither are they able to helpe themselves.

59 Therefore it is better to be a King, that sheweth his power, or else a profitable vessel in an house, which the owner shall haue vse of, then such false gods: or to be a doore in an house to keepe such things safe as be therein, then such false gods: or a pillar of wood in a palace, then such false gods.

60 For Sun, Moone, and Starres, being bright, and sent to doe their offices are obedient.

61 In like maner, the lightning when it breaketh forth is easie to be seene, and after the same manner the wind bloweth in euery countrey.

62 And when God commandeth the clouds to goe ouer the whole world: they doe as they are bidden:

63 And the fire sent from aboue to consume hills and woods, doth as it is commanded: but these are like vnto them neither in shew nor power.

64 Wherefore it is neither to be supposed, nor said that they are gods, seeing they are able, neither to iudge causes, nor to doe good vnto men.

65 Knowing therefore that they are no gods feare them not.

66 For they can neither curse, nor blesse Kings.

67 Neither can they shew signes in the heauens, among the heathens: nor shine as the Sun, nor giue light as the Moone.

68 The beasts are better then they: for they can get vnder a couert and helpe themselves.

69 It is then by no meanes manifest vnto vs y^e they are gods: therefore feare them not.

70 For as a scarrow in a garden of cucumbers keepeth nothing: so are their gods of wood, & laid ouer with siluer and gold.

71 And likewise their gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer and gold, are like to a white thorne in an orchard, that euery bird sitteth vpon: as also to a dead body that is cast into the darke.

72 And you shall know them to bee no gods, by the bright purple that rotteth vpon them: and they themselves afterward shall be eaten, and shall be a reproach in the countrey.

73 Better therefore is the iust man that hath none idol: for he shall be farre from reproach.

The song of the three holy children, which followeth in the third Chapter of Daniel, after this place [And they walked in the midst of the fire, praising God, and blessing the Lord.] That which followeth is not in the Hebrew: to wit [Then Azarias stood vp] vnto these words, [And Nabuchodonosor.]

Then Azarias stood vp and prayed on this maner, and opening his mouth in the midst of the fire, said,

2 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy Name is worthy to be praised and glorified for euermore,

3 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou hast done to vs: yea, true are all thy workes; thy wayes are right and all thy iudgements true,

4 In all the things that thou hast brought vpon vs, and vpon the holy city of our fathers, euen Ierusalem, thou hast executed true iudgment: for according to truth and iudgement, didst thou bring all these things vpon vs, because of our sinnes,

5 For we haue sinned, and committed iniquity, departing from thee.

6 In all things haue wee trespassed, and not obeyed thy commandements: nor kept them, neither one as thou hast commanded vs: that it might goe well with vs.

7 Wherefore all that thou hast brought vpon vs, and euery thing that thou hast done to vs, thou hast done in true iudgement.

8 And thou diddest deliuer vs into the hands of lawlesse enemies, most hateful forsakers [of God] and to an vniust King and the most wicked in all the world.

9 And now we cannot open our mouthes, we are become a shame and a reproach to thy seruants, and to them that worship thee.

10 Yet deliuer vs not vp wholly, for thy Names sake, neither disanull thou thy Covenant:

11 And cause not thy mercy to depart from vs: for thy beloued Abrahams sake: for thy seruant Isaacks sake, and for thy holy Israels sake.

12 To whom thou hast spoken and promised, That thou wouldest multiply their seed as the stars of heauen: and as the sand that lieth vpon the Sea shore.

13 For we, O Lord, are become lesse then any nation, and be kept vnder this day in all the world, because of our sinnes.

14 Neither is there at this time, Prince or Prophet, or leader, or burnt offering, or sacrifice, or oblation, or incense, or place to sacrifice, before thee, and to find mercy.

15 Neuertheless in a contrite heart, and an humble spirit let vs be accepted.

16 Like as in the burnt offering of rams and bullockes, and like as in ten thousand of fat lambs: so let our sacrifice be in thy sight this day, and [grant] that we may wholly goe after thee: for they shall not

be confounded that put their trust in thee.

17 And now we follow thee with all our heart: we feare thee, and seeke thy face.

18 Put vs not to shame: but deale with vs after thy louing kindnesse, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

19 Deliuer vs also according to thy marvellous workes: and giue glory to thy Name, O Lord: and let all them that doe thy seruants hurt, be ashamed.

20 And let them be confounded in all their power and might, and let their strength be broken.

21 And let them know that thou art Lord, the only God, and glorious ouer the whole world.

22 And the Kings seruants that put them in, sealed not to make the oven hot with rosin, pitch, tow and small wood.

23 So that the flame streamed forth about the furnace, forty and nine cubits:

24 And it passed thorow, and burnt those Caldeans it found about the furnace.

25 But the Angel of the Lord came downe into the oven, together with Azarias and his fellows, and smote the flame of the fire out of the oven:

26 And made the midst of the furnace, as it had bene a moist whistling wind, so that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt, nor troubled them.

27 Then the three as out of one mouth, praised, glorified, and blessed God in the furnaces, saying,

28 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: and to bee praised and exalted about all for euer.

29 And blessed is thy glorious and holy Name: and to be praised and exalted about all for euer.

30 Blessed art thou in the Temple of thine holy glory: and to be praised and glorified about all for euer.

31 Blessed art thou that beholdest the depths, and sittest vpon the Cherubims, and to be praised & exalted about all for euer.

32 Blessed art thou on the glorious throne of thy Kingdome: and to be praised and glorified about all for euer.

33 Blessed art thou in the firmament of heauen: and about all to be praised and glorified for euer.

34 O all ye workes of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him about all for euer.

35 O yee heauens, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him about all for euer.

36 O ye Angels of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

37 O all yee waters that bee aboue the heauen, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

38 O all ye powers of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

39 O ye Sunne and Moone blesse ye the Lord, praise & exalt him aboue all for euer.

40 O ye Starres of heauen, blesse yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

41 O euery showre and dew, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

42 O all ye winds, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

43 O ye fire and heate, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

44 O ye Winter and Summer, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

45 O yee dewes and stormes of snow, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

46 O ye nights and dayes, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

47 O ye light and darknesse, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

48 O ye yce and cold, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

49 O ye frost & snow, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

50 O ye lightnings and clouds, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

51 O let the earth blesse the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

52 O ye mountaines and little hills, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

53 O all ye things that grow on the earth,

blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

54 O ye fountaines, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

55 O yee Seas and Rivers, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

56 O ye whales and all that moue in the waters, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

57 O all ye foules of the aire, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

58 O all ye beafts and cattell, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

59 O ye children of men, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

60 O Israel, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

61 O ye Priests of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

62 O ye seruants of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

63 O ye spirits and foules of the righteous, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

64 O ye holy and humble men of heart, blesse yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

65 O Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer: For he hath deliuered vs from hel, and saued vs from the hand of death, and deliuered vs out of the mids of the furnace, [and] burning flame, euen out of the mids of the fire hath he deliuered vs.

66 O giue thanks vnto the Lord, because hee is gracious: for his mercy endureth for euer.

67 O all ye that worship the Lord, blesse the God of gods, praise him, and giue him thanks: for his mercy endureth for euer.

THE HISTORY OF SUSANNA, SET APART

from the beginning of Daniel, because it is not in Hebrew,

as neither the narration of Bel and the Dragon.



here dwelt a man in Babylon, called Ioachim.

2 And hee tooke a wife, whose name was Susanna, the daughter of Chelcias, a very faire woman, and one that feared the Lord.

3 Her parents also were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the Law of Moyses.

4 Now Ioachim was a great rich man, and had a faire garden ioyning vnto his house, and to him resorted the Iewes: because he was more honourable then all others.

5 The same yere were appointed two of the ancients of the people to bee Iudges: such as the Lord spake of, that wickednesse came from Babylon from ancient Iudges, who seemed to gouerne the people.

6 These kept much at Ioachims house, and all y had any suites in law came vnto them.

7 Now when the people departed away at noone, Susanna went into her husbands garden to walke.

8 And the two Elders saw her going in euery day, and walking: so that their lust was enflamed towards her,

9 And they peruerterd their owne minde, and turned away their eyes that they might not looke vnto heauen, nor remember iust iudgements.

10 And albeit they both we e wounded with her loue: yet durst not one shew another his griefe.

11 For they were ashamed to declare their lust, that they desired to haue to doe with her.

12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to see her.

13 And the one said to the other, Let vs now goe home: for it is dinner time.

14 So when they were gone out they parted the one from the other, and turning backe againe, they came to the same place, and after that they had asked one another the cause, they acknowledged their lust: then appointed they a time both together, when they might find her alone.

15 And it fell out as they watched a fit time, she went in as before, with two maides only, and she was desirous to wash her selfe in the garden: for it was hote.

16 And there was no body there saue the two Elders, that had hid themselves, and watched her.

17 Then she said to her maides, Bring me oyle and washing bals: and shut the garden doores, that I may wash me.

18 And they did as shee bad them, and shut the garden doores, and went out themselves at priuy doores to fetch the things that shee had commanded them: but they saw not the Elders, because they were hid.

19 Now when the maides were gone forth, the two Elders rose vp, and ran vnto her, saying:

20 Behold, the garden doores are shut that no man can see vs, and we are in loue with thee: therefore consent vnto vs, and lie with vs.

21 If thou wilt not, we will beare witnes against thee, that a young man was with thee: and therefore thou didst send away thy maids from thee.

22 Then Susanna sighed, and said, I am straited on every side: for if I do this thing it is death vnto me: and if I doe it not, I cannot escape your hands.

23 It is better for me to fall into your hands, and not doe it, then to siane in the sight of the Lord.

24 With that Susanna cryed with a loud voyce: and the two Elders cryed out against her.

25 Then ranne the one, and opened the garden doore.

26 So when the seruants of the house heard the cry in the garden, they rushed in at a priue doore, to see what was done vnto her.

27 But when the Elders had declared their matter, the seruants were greatly a-

shamed: for there was neuer such a report made of Susanna.

28 And it came to passe the next day, when the people were assembled to her husband loacin, the two Elders came also full of mischieuous imagination against Susanna to put her to death.

29 And said before the people, Send for Susanna, the daughter of Chelcias, loacin wife. And so they sent.

30 So shee came with her father and mother, her children, and all her kiuired,

31 Now Susanna was a very delicate woman, and beauteous to behold.

32 And these wicked men commanded to vncouer her face (for she was couered) that they might be filled with her beauty.

33 Therefore her friends, and all that saw her, wept.

34 Then the two Elders stood vp in the midst of the people, and layd their hands vpon her head.

35 And shee weeping looked vp towards heauen: for her heart trusted in the Lord.

36 And the Elders said, As we walked in the garden alone, this woman came in with two maids, and shut the garden doores, and sent the maids away.

37 Then a young man who there was hid, came vnto her, and lay with her.

38 Then wee that stood in a corner of the garden seeing this wickednesse, ranne vnto them.

39 And when we saw them together, the man we could not hold: for hee was stronger then we, and opened the doore, and leaped out.

40 But hauing taken this woman, we asked who the yong man was: but she would not tell vs, these things doe we testifie.

41 Then the assembly beleueed them, and those that were the Elders and Iudges of the people: so they condemned her to death.

42 Then Susanna cryed out with a loud voyce, and said, O euerglasting God, that knowest the secrets, and knowest all thing before they be:

43 Thou knowest that they haue borne false witnesse against me, and behold, I must die: whereas I neuer did such things as these men haue maliciously inuented against me.

44 And the Lord heard her voyce.

45 Therefore when she was led to bee put to death, the Lord raised vp the holy spirit of a yong youth, whose name was Daniel.

46 Who cried with a loud voyce: I am cleare from the blood of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them towards him, and said: What meane these words that thou hast spoken?

48 So he standing in the midst of them said, Are ye such fooles, ye sonnes of Israel that without examination or knowledge of the truth, yee haue condemned a daughter of Israel?

49 Returne againe to the place of Iudgement: for they haue borne false witness against her.

50 Wherefore all \S people turned againe to harte, and the Elders said vnto him, Come it downe among vs, and shew it vs, seeing God hath giuen thee \S honour of an Elder.

51 Then said Daniel vnto them: Put these two aside one farre from another, and I will examine them.

52 So when they were put asunder one from another, he called one of them, & said vnto him, O thou that art waxen old in wickednesse; now thy finnes which thou hast committed aforesayde, are come [to light.]

53 For thou hast pronounced false iudgement, and hast condemned the innocent, and hast let the guilty goe free; albeit the Lord saith, The innocent, and righteous shallthou not slay.

54 Now then if thou hast seene her, tell me, vnder what tree sawest thou them companying together? who answered, Vnder a mullicke tree.

55 And Daniel said, Very well, thou hast lied against thine owne head: for euen now the Angel of God hath received the sentence of God, to cut thee in two.

56 So he put him aside, and commanded carrying the other, and said vnto him, O thou seed of Chanaan, and not of Iudah;

beauty hath deceived thee, and lust hath peruerted thine heart.

57 Thus haue yee dealt with the daughters of Israel, and they for feare companied with you: but the daughter of Iuda would not abide your wickednesse.

58 Now therefore tell me, Vnder what tree didst thou take them companying together? who answered, Vnder a holme tree.

59 Then said Daniel vnto him, Well: thou hast also lied against thine owne head: for the Angel of God wayteth with the sword to cut thee in two, that hee may destroy you.

60 With that all the assembly cryed out with a loud voyce, and praised God, who saueth them that trust in him.

61 And they rose against the two Elders, (for Daniel had convicted them of false witness by their owne mouth.)

62 And according to the Law of Moses; they did vnto them, in such sort as they maliciously intended to doe to their neighbour: And they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was saved the same day.

63 Therefore Senechas and his wife praised God for their daughter Susanna, with Iocim her husband, and all the kindred: because there was no dishonesty found in her.

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the sight of \S people,

THE HISTORY OF THE DESTRUCTION OF Bel and the Dragon, cut off from the end of Daniel.



And king Astyages was gathered to his fathers, & Cyrus of Persia received his kingdom.

2 And Daniel conversed with the King, and was honoured above all his friends.

3 Now the Babylonians had an idol called Bel, & there were spent vpon him every day twelve great measures of fine flowre, and forty sheepe, and sixe vessels of wine.

4 And the King worshipped it, and went daily to adore it: but Daniel worshipped his owne God. And the King said vnto him, Why dost not thou worship Bel?

5 Who answered, and said, Because I may not worship Idoles made with hands, but the living God who hath created the heauen and the earth, and hath souerainty ouer all flesh.

6 Then said the King vnto him, Thinkest thou not that Bel is a living god? seest thou not how much he eateth and drinketh every day?

7 Then Daniel smiled, and said, O King, be not deceived, for this is but clay within, and brass without, and did neuer eate or drinke any thing.

8 So the King was wroth, and called for his Priests, and said vnto them, If ye tell me

not who this is that deuoureth these expenses, ye shall die.

9 But if yee can certifie me that Bel deuoureth them, then Daniel shall die: for he hath spoken blasphemie against Bel. And Daniel said vnto the king, Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now the Priests of Bel were threescore and ten, besides their wiues and children) and the King went with Daniel into the Temple of Bel.

11 So Bels Priests said, Lo, we goe out: but thou, O King, set on the meat, and make ready the wine, and shut the doore fast, and seale it with thine owne signet.

12 And to morrow when thou comest in, if thou findest not that Bel hath eaten vpon all, we will suffer death, or else Daniel that speaketh falsely against vs.

13 And they little regarded it: for vnder the table they had made a priuie entrance, whereby they entred in continually, and consumed those things.

14 So when they were gone forth, the King set meats before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his seruants to bring athesse and those they strewed thorowout all the temple, in the presence of the King alone: then went they out, and shut the doore, and sealed

sealed it with 7 kings signet, & so departed.

15 Now in the night came their Priests, with their wiues and children (as they were wont to do) and did eat and drinke vp all.

16 In the morning betime the King arose, and Daniel with him.

17 And the King said, Daniel, are the seales whole? And he said, Yea, O King, they be whole.

18 And assoone as hee had opened the doore, the King looked vpon the table, and cryed with a loud voyce, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the King that hee should not goe in, and said, Behold now the pauement, and marke well whose footsteps are these.

20 And the King said, I see the footsteps of men, women and children: and then the King was angry,

21 And tooke the priestes with their wiues, and children, who shewed him the priuy doores where they came in, and consumed such things as were vpon the table.

22 Therefore the King slew them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, who destroyed him and his temple.

23 And in that same place there was a great Dragon, which they of Babylon worshipped.

24 And the King said vnto Daniel, Wilt thou also say that this is of bras? loe, he liueth, hee eateth and drinketh, thou canst not say that he is no liuing god: therefore worship him.

25 Then said Daniel vnto the King, I will worship the Lord my God: for he is the liuing God.

26 But giue me leaue O King, and I shall slay this Dragon without sword or staffe. The King said, I giue thee leaue.

27 Then Daniel took pitch, fat and haire, and did seeth them together, & made lumps thereof: this he put in the Dragons mouth, and so the dragon burst in tunder, & Daniel said, Loe, these are the gods you worship.

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they tooke great indignation, and conspired against the King, saying, The King is become a Iew, and hee hath destroyed Bel,

hee hath slaine the Dragon, and put the Priests to death.

29 So they came to the King, and said, Deliuer vs Daniel, or else wee will destroy thee and thine house.

30 Now when the King saw that they pressed him fore, being constrained, hee deliuered Daniel vnto them:

31 Who cast him into the Lyons denne where he was sixe dayes.

32 And in the den there were seven Lyons, and they had giuen them euery day two carkeises, and two sheepe, which they were not giuen to them, to the intent they might deuoure Daniel.

33 Now there was in Iury a Prophet, called Habacuc, who had made pottage, and had broken bread in a bowle, & was going into the field, to bring it vnto the reapers.

34 But the Angel of the Lord said vnto Habacuc, Goe, carry the dinner that thou hast into Babylon: vnto Daniel, who is in the Lyons denne.

35 And Habacuc said, Lord, I neuer saw Babylon: neither doe I know where the denne is.

36 Then the Angel of the Lord tooke him by the crowne, and bare him by the haire of his head, and through the vehemency of his spirit, set him in Babylon ouer the denne.

37 And Habacuc cryed, saying, O Daniel, Take the dinner which God hath sent thee.

38 And Daniel said, Thou hast remembered mee, O God: neither hast thou forsaken them that seeke thee, and loue thee.

39 So Daniel arose and did eat: and the Angel of the Lord set Habacuc in his owne place againe immediatly.

40 Vpon the seuenth day the King went to bewaile Daniel: and when hee came to the denne, he looked in, and behold Daniel was sitting.

41 Then cryed the king with a loud voyce, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other besides thee.

42 And he drew him out: and cast those that were the cause of his destruction into the denne: and they were deuoured in a moment before his face.

THE PRAYER OF MANASSES KING OF Iuda, when he was holden captiue in Babylon.

O LORD, Almighty God of our Fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and of their righteous seeds, who hath made heauen and earth, with all the ornament thereof who hast bound the sea by the word of thy Commandement: who hast shut up the deepe, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious Name, whom all men feare and tremble before thy power, for the Majesty of thy glory cannot be borne, and thine angry threatening toward sinners is importable: but thy mercifull promise is vnmeasurable, and vnsearchable: for thou art the most high Lord, of great compassion, long suffering, very mercifull, and repentest of the euils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodness hast promised repentance, and forgiveness to them that haue sinned against thee: and of thine infinite mercies hast appointed repentance vnto sinners, that they may be saved.

Thou

Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the iust, hast not appointed repentance to the iust, as to Abraham and Isaac, and Iacob, which haue not sinned against thee, but thou hast appointed repentance vnto me that am a sinner: for I haue sinned aboue the number of the sands of the Sea. My transgressions, O Lord, are multiplied: my transgressions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and see the height of heauen, for the multitude of mine iniquity. I am bowed downe with many yron bands, that I cannot lift vp mine head, neither haue any release: for I haue prouoked thy wrath, and done euill before thee: I did not thy will, neither kept I thy Commandements: I haue set vp abominations, and haue multiplied offences. Now therefore I bow the knee of my heart, beseeching thee of grace: I haue sinned, O Lord, I haue sinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beseech thee, forgie me O Lord, forgie me, and destroy me not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with me for euer, by reseruing euill for me, neither condemne me into the lower parts of the earth: For thou art the God, euen the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt shew all thy goodnesse: for thou wilt saue me that am vnworthy, according to thy great mercy. Therefore I will praise thee for euer all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heauens doe praise thee, and thine is the glory for euer and euer, Amen.

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

AND it happened, after that Alexander son of Philip the Macedonian, who came out of the land of Chetims, had smitten Darius King of the Persians and Medes, that he reigned in his stead the first ouer Greece,

2 And made many wars, and wan many strong holds, and slew the kings of the earth, 3 And went through to the ends of the earth, and tooke spoiles of many nations, so much that the earth was quiet before him; whereupon he was exalted, and his heart was lifted vp,

4 And he gathered a mighty strong host, and ruled ouer countreyes, and nations, and kings, who became tributaries vnto him.

5 And after these things he fell sicke, and perceived that he should die.

6 Wherefore he called his seruants, such were honourable, and had bin brought vp with him from his youth, & parted his kingdom among them while he was yet alive:

7 So Alexander reigned twelue yeeres, and then died.

8 And his seruants bare rule euery one in his place,

9 And after his death they al put crownes vpon themselves: so did their sonnes after them many yeeres, and euils were multiplied in the earth.

10 And there came out of them a wicked sone Antiochus [surnamed] Epiphanes, son of Antiochus the King, who had bin an hostage at Rome, and he reigned in the hundred and thirty and seuenth yeere of the kingdom of the Greekes.

11 In those dayes went there out of Israel wicked men, who perswaded many, saying, Let vs goe and make a couenant with the heathen that are round about vs: for since we departed from them, we haue had much sorrow,

12 So this deuice pleased them well.

13 Then certaine of the people were set forward herein, that they went to the King, who gaue them licence to doe after the ordinances of the heathen.

14 Whereupon they built a place of exercise at Ierusalem, according to the customes of the heathen,

15 And made them selues vncircumcised, and forooke the holy Couenant, and ioyued themselves to the heathen; and were sold to doe mischief.

16 Now when the kingdom was established before Antiochus, he thought to reigne ouer Egypt, that he might haue the dominion of two realmes.

17 Wherefore he entred into Egypt with a great multitude, with Charets and Elephants, and horsemen, and a great nauie,

18 And made war against Ptolomee king of Egypt, but Ptolomee was afraid of him, and fled, and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the strong cities in the land of Egypt, and hee tooke the spoyle of egipt.

20 And after that Antiochus had smitten Egypt, hee returned againe in the hundred fourty and third yeere, and went vp against Israel & Ierusalem with a great multitude,

21 And entred proudly into the Sanctuary, and tooke away the golden Altar, and the candlestick of light, and all the vessels thereof,

22 And the table of the Shewbread, and the powring vessels, and the vials, and the censers of gold, and the vails, & the crownes, and the golden ornaments that were before the Temple, all which he pulled off,

23 He tooke also the siluer and the gold, and the precious vessels: he tooke also the hidden treasures which he found.

24 And when he had taken all away, hee went into his owne land, hauing made a

great massacre, and spoken very proudly.

25 Therefore there was great mourning in Israel in every place where they were;

26 So that the Princes and Elders mourned, the virgins and young men were made feeble, & the beauty of women was changed.

27 Every bridegroom took up lamentation, and she that sat in the marriage chamber, was in heaviness.

28 The land also was moved for the inhabitants thereof, and all the house of Jacob was covered with confusion.

29 And after two yeeres fully expired, the King sent his chiefe collector of tribute vnto the cities of Iuda, who came vnto Ierusalem with a great multitude,

30 And spake peaceable words vnto them but [all was] deceit: for when they had giuen him credence, he fell suddenly vpon the city, and smote it very sore, and destroyed much people of Israel.

31 And when he had taken the spoiles of the city, he set it on fire, and pulled downe the houses and wals thereof on every side:

32 But the women and children took they captiue, and possessed the cattell.

33 Then builded they the city of David with a great and strong wall, [and] with mighty towers, and made it a strong hold for them.

34 And they put therein a sinfull nation, wicked men, and fortified [themselves] therein.

35 They stored it also with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the spoiles of Ierusalem, they laid them vp there, and so they became a sore snare.

36 For it was a place to lie in wait against the Sanctuary, and an euill aduersary to Israel.

37 Thus they shed innocent blood on every side of the Sanctuary, and defiled it.

38 Inasmuch that the inhabitants of Ierusalem fled because of them, whereupon [the city] was made an habitation of strangers, & became strange to those that were borne in her, and her owne children left her.

39 Her Sanctuary was laid waste like a wilderness, her feasts were turned into mourning, her Sabbaths into reproach, her honour into contempt.

40 As had bene her glory, so was her dishonour increased, and her excellency was turned into mourning.

41 Moreover, King Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdom, that all should be one people,

42 And every one should leaue his lawes: so all the he then agreed according to the commandement of the King.

43 Yea, many also of the Israelites consented to his religion, and sacrificed vnto idols, and profaned the Sabbath.

44 For the King had sent letters by messengers vnto Ierusalem & the cities of Iuda,

that they should follow the strange lawes of the land,

45 And forbid burnt offerings, and sacrifice, and drinke offerings in the Temple, and that they should profane the Sabbaths and festiual dayes:

46 And pollute the Sanctuary, and helpe people,

47 Set vp altars and groves, and chapels of idols, and sacrifice swines flesh, and vncleane beasts:

48 That they should also leaue their children vncircumcised, and make their houses abominable with all manner of vncleanness and profanation:

49 To the end they might forget the law and change all the ordinances.

50 And whosoever would not doe according to the commandement of the King, [he said] he should die.

51 In the selfe same manner wrote he to his whole kingdome, and appointed overseers ouer all the people, commanding the cities of Iuda to sacrifice city by city.

52 Then many of the people were gathered vnto them, to wit, every one that forsooke the Law, and so they committed guilt in the land:

53 And droue the Israelites into secret places, euen wherefoeuer they could flee for succour.

54 Now the fifteenth day of the moneth Casleus in the hundred fiftieth yeere, they set vp the abomination of defecation vpon the Altar, & builded idole-altars throughout the cities of Iuda on every side:

55 And burnt incense at the doores of their houses, and in the streets.

56 And when they had rent in pieces the booke of the Law which they found, they burnt them with fire.

57 And whosoever was found with any the booke of the Testaments, or if any consented to the Law, the Kings commandement was, & they should put him to death.

58 Thus did they by their authority vnto the Israelites every moneth, to as many as were found in the cities.

59 Now the five and twentieth day of the moneth, they did sacrifice vpon the idole-altar, which was vpon the Altar of God.

60 At which time, according to the commandement, they put to death certaine women that had caused their children to be circumcised.

61 And they hanged the infants about their neckes, and rased their houses, and slew them that had circumcised them.

62 Howbeit, many in Israel were fully resolved and confirmed in themselves, not to eat any vncleane thing.

63 Wherefore they chose rather to die, that they might not be defiled with uncleanesse, and that they might not prophane the holy covenant: so then they died.

64 And there was very great wrath vpon Israel.

CHAP. II.

IN those dayes arose Mattathias the son of Iohn, the sonne of Simeon, a Priest of the sonnes of Ioiarib from Ierusalem, and dwelt in Modin.

2 And he had fise sonnes, Ioannan, called Caddis.

3 Simon called Thafsi :

4 Iudas who was called Maccabeus :

5 Eleazar called Auaran, and Ionathan, whose surname was Apphus.

6 And when he saw the blasphemies that were committed in Iuda, and Ierusalem,

7 He said, Woe is me wherefore was I borne to see this misery of my people, and of the holy city, and to dwell there when it was deliuered into the hand of the enemy, & the Sanctuary into the hand of strangers?

8 Her Temple is become as a man without glory.

9 Her glorious vessels are carried away into captivity, her infants are slaine in the streets, her young men with the sword of the enemy.

10 What nation hath not had a part in her kingdomes, and gotten of her spoyle?

11 All her ornaments are taken away, of a free woman she is become a bondslau.

12 And behold our Sanctuary, euen our beauty and our glory is layd waste, and the Gentiles haue profaned it.

13 To what end therefore shall we liue any longer?

14 Then Mattathias and his sonnes rent their clothes, and put on sackcloth, and mourned very sore.

15 In the meane while the kings officers, such as compelled & people to reuolt, came into the city Modin to make them sacrifice.

16 And when many of Israel came vnto them, Mattathias also and his sonnes came together.

17 Then answered the Kings officers, and said to Mattathias on this wise, Thou art a ruler, and an honourable and great man in this city, and strengthened with sons and brethren.

18 Now therefore come thou first, and fulfill the kings commandment, like as all the heathen haue done, yea and the men of Iuda also, & such as remaine at Ierusalem :

19 That thou and thine house bee in the number of the Kings friends, and thou and thy children shall be honoured with silver and gold, and many rewards.

20 Then Mattathias answered, and spake with a loud voyce, Though all the nations that are vnder the Kings dominion obey him, and fall away euery one from the religion of their fathers, and giue consent to his commandments :

21 Yet will I and my sonnes, and my brethren, walke in the couenant of our Fathers

21 God forbid that we should forsake the Law and the ordinances.

22 Wee will not hearken to the Kings words to goe from our religion, either on the right hand, or the left.

23 Now when he had left speaking these words, there came one of the Iewes in the sight of all, to sacrifice on the Altar which was at Modin, according to the kings commandment.

24 Which thing when Mattathias saw, he was enflamed with zeale, and his reines trembled, neither could he forbear to shew his anger according to iudgement : wherefore he ran and slew him vpon the Altar.

25 Also the Kings Commissioned who compelled men to sacrifice, he killed at that time, and the altar he pulled downe.

26 Thus dealt he zealously for the Law of God, like as Phineas did vnto Zambri the sonne of Salom:

27 And Mattathias cryed thorowout the city with a loud voyce, saying, Whosoever is zealous of the Law, and maintaineth the Couenant, let him follow me.

28 So he and his sonnes fled into the mountaines, and left all that euer they had in the city.

29 Then many that sought after iustice and iudgement, went downe into the wilderness to dwell there.

30 Both they and their children, and their wives and their cattell, because afflictions increased sore vpon them.

31 Now when it was told the Kings seruants, and the host that was at Ierusalem in the city of David, & certaine men who had broken the kings commandment were gone downe into & secret places in the wilderness.

32 They pursued after them a great number, and hauing overtaken them, they camped against them, and made warre against them on the Sabbath day.

33 And they said vnto them, Let that which you haue done hitherto, suffice. Come forth and doe according to the commandment of the King, and you shall liue.

34 But they said, We will not come forth, neither will wee do the Kings commandment, to profane the Sabbath day.

35 So then they gaue them the battell with all speed.

36 Howbeit they answered them not, neither cast they a stone at them, nor stopped the places where they lay hid.

37 But said let vs die al in our innocency : heauen and earth shall testifie for vs, that you put vs to death wrongfully.

38 So they rose vp against them in battell on the Sabbath : and they slew them, with their wives and children, and their cattell, to the number of a thousand people.

39 Now when Mattathias and his friends vnderstood thereof, they mourned for them right sore.

40 And one of them said to another, If we all doe as our brethren haue done, and fight not for our liues and lawes against the heathen, they will now quickly root vs out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed, saying, Whoſoever ſhall come to make battell with vs on the Sabbath day, wee will fight againſt him, neither will we die all, as our brethren that were murdered in the ſecret places.

42 Then came there vnto him a company of Aſſideans, who were mighty men of Iſrael, euen all ſuch as were voluntarily devoted vnto the Law.

43 Also all they that fled for perſecution, ioyned themſelues vnto them, and were a ſtay vnto them.

44 So they ioyned their forces, and ſmote ſinfull men in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath but the reſt fled to the heathen for ſuccour.

45 Then Mattathias and his friends went round about, and pulled downe the altars.

46 And what children ſoeuer they found within the coaſt of Iſrael vncircumciſed, thoſe they circumciſed valiantly.

47 They purſued alſo after the proud men, and the worke prospered in their hand.

48 So they recovered the Law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of Kings, neither ſuffered they the ſinner to triumph.

49 Now when the time drew neere that Mattathias ſhould die, he ſaid vnto his ſons, Now hath pride & rebuke gotten ſtrength, and the time of deſtruction, and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therefore my ſonnes, be ye zealous for the Law, and giue your liues for the Covenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what acts our fathers did in their time, ſo ſhall ye receiue great honour, and an euerlaſting name.

52 Was not Abraham found faithfull in temptation, and it was imputed vnto him for righteouſneſſe?

53 Iſoſeph in the time of his diſtreſſe kept the commandement, and was made lord of Egypt.

54 Phinehas our father, in being zealous and ſeruent, obtained the Covenant of an euerlaſting Prieſthood.

55 Ieſus for fulfilling the word, was made a Iudge in Iſrael.

56 Caleb for bearing witneſſe before the Congregation, receiued the heritage of the land.

57 Dauid for being mercifull, poſſeſſed the throne of an euerlaſting kingdome.

58 Elias for being zealous and ſeruent for the Law, was taken vp into heauen.

59 Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, by believing were ſaued out of the flame.

60 Daniel for his innocencie was deliue-

red from the mouth of Lyons.

61 And thus conſider ye throughout all ages, that none that put their truſt in him ſhall bee overcome.

62 Feare not then the words of a ſinfull man, for his glory ſhall be dung and wormes.

63 To day hee ſhall be liſted vp, and to morrow he ſhall not be found, becauſe he is returned into his duſt, and his thought is come to nothing.

64 Wherefore you my ſonnes be valiant, and ſhew your ſelues men in the behalfe of the Law, for by it ſhall you obtaine glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counſell, giue care vnto him alway: he ſhall be a father vnto you.

66 As for Iudas Maccabeus, he hath beene mighty and ſtrong, euen from his youth vp: let him be your captaine, and fight the battell of the people.

67 Take alſo vnto you, all thoſe that obſerue the Law, and aueng ye the wrong of your people.

68 Recompence fully the heathen, & take heed to the commandements of the Law.

69 So he bleſſed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

70 And hee died in the hundred forty and ſix yeere, and his ſonnes buried him in the ſepulchre of his fathers at Modin, and all Iſrael made great lamentation for him.

CHAP. III.

Then his ſonne Iudas, called Maccabeus roſe vp in his ſtead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and ſo did all they that held with his father, and they fought with cheerefulneſſe the battell of Iſrael.

3 So he gae his people great honour, and put on a breſtplate as a gyant, and gire him warlike harnes about him, and he made battels, protecting the hoſt with his ſword.

4 In his acts he was like a Lyon, and like a Lyons whelp roaring for his prey:

5 For he purſued the wicked, and ſought them out and burnt vp thoſe that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked ſhrunk for feare of him, and all the workers of iniquitie were troubled becauſe ſaluation proſpered in his hand.

7 He grieved alſo many Kings, and made Iacob glad with his acts, and his memorial is bleſſed for euer.

8 Moreouer, he went through the cities of Iuda, deſtroying the vngodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Iſrael.

9 So that he was renowned vnto the moſt part of the earth, and he receiued vnto him ſuch as were ready to periſh.

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great hoſte, out of Syria, to fight againſt Iſrael.

11 Which thing when Iudas perceiued,

went forth to meet him, and so hee smote him, and slew him, many also fell downe slaine, but the rest fled.

12 Wherefore Iudas tooke their spoyles, and Apollonius sword also, and there with hee fought all his life long.

13 Now when Seron a Prince of the army of Syria heard say, that Iudas had gathered vnto him a multitude and company of the faithfull, to goe outwith him to warre,

14 He said, I will get me a name and honour in the kingdome, for I will goe fight with Iudas, and them that are with him, who despise the kings commandement.

15 So he made him ready to goe vp, and there were with him a mighty hoste of the vngodly to helpe him, and to be auenged of the children of Israel.

16 And when he came neere to the going vp of Bethoron, Iudas went forth to meet him with a small company.

17 Who when they saw the hoste coming to meet them, said vnto Iudas; How shal we be able being so few, to fight against so great a multitude and so strong, seeing wee are ready to faint with fasting all this day?

18 Vnto whom Iudas answered, It is no hard matter for many to bee shut vp in the hands of a few, and with the God of heauen it is all one, to deliuer with a great multitude, or a small compay:

19 For the victory of battell standeth not in the multitude of an hoste, but strength cometh from heauen.

20 They come against vs in much pride and iniquity to destroy vs, and our wiues and children, and to spoyle vs.

21 But wee fight for our lines and our Lawes.

22 Wherefore the Lord himselfe will overthrow them before our face: and as for you, be ye not a fraid of them.

23 Now as soone as hee had left off speaking hee leapt suddenly vpon them, and so Seron and his host was ouerthrowen before him.

24 And they pursued them from the going down of Bethoron vnto the plaine, where were slaine a bout eight hundred men of them: and the residue fled into the land of the Philistines.

25 Then beganne the feare of Iudas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread to fall vpon the nations round about them.

26 Incomuch as his fame came vnto the King, and all nations talked of the battels of Iudas.

27 Now when King Antiochus heard these things he was full of indignation, wherefore he sent and gathered together all the forces of his Realme, euen a very strong army.

28 He opened also his treasure, and gave his souldiers pay for a yeece, commanding

them to be ready whensoever hee should need them.

29 Neuertheless, when he saw that the money of his treasures failed, and that the tributes in the countrey were small: because of the dissenion and plague which he had brought vpon the land, in taking away the Lawes which had bene of old times.

30 He feared that he should not be able to beare the charges any longer; nor to haue such gifts to giue so liberally as hee did before: for hee had abounded about the Kings that were before him.

31 Wherefore, being greatly perplexed in his mind, hee determined to goe into Persia, there to take the tributes of the countreys, and to gather much money.

32 So he left Lysias a noble man, and one of the blood royal, to ouersee the affaires of the king, from the riuer Euphrates, vnto the borders of Egypt.

33 And to bring vp his sonne Antiochus, vntill he came againe.

34 Moreouer, he deliuered vnto him the halfe of his forces, and the Elephants, and gaue him charge of all things that he would haue done, as also concerning them that dwelt in Iuda and Ierusalem.

35 To wit, that hee should send an army against them to destroy and root out the strength of Israel, and the remnant of Ierusalem, and to take away their memorials from that place.

36 And that he should place strangers in all their quarters, and diuide their land by lot.

37 So the King tooke the halfe of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch his royall City, the hundred forty and seuenth yeece, and hauing passed the riuer Euphrates, he went thorow the high countreys.

38 Then Lysias chose Ptolome the sonne of Dorymenes, and Nisanor, and Gorgias, mighty men of the Kings friends:

39 And with them he sent forty thousand footemen, and seuen thousand horsemen to goe into the land of Iuda, and to destroy it as the King commanded.

40 So they went forth with all their power, and came and pitched by Emmaus in the plaine countrey.

41 And the merchants of the countrey hearing the same of them, tooke silver and gold very much with seruants, and came into the campe to buy the children of Israel for slaues, a power also of Syria, and of the land of the Philistines, ioyned themselves vnto them.

42 Now when Iudas and his brethren saw that miseries were multiplied, and that the forces did encampe themselves in their borders, (for they knew how the King had giuen commandement to destroy the people, and utterly abolish them.)

43 They said one to another, Let vs re-

store the decayed estate of our people, and let vs fight for our people & the Sanctuary.

44 Then was the Congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battell, and that they might pray, and aske mercy and compassion.

45 Now Ierusalem lay void as a wilderness, there was none of her children that went in or out: the Sanctuary also was trodden downe, and aliens kept the strong hold; the heathen had their habitation in that place, and ioy was taken from Iacob, and pipe with the harpe ceased.

46 Wherefore the Israelites assembled themselues together, and came to Maspha ouer against Ierusalem: for in Maspha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Israel.

47 Then they fasted that day, and put on sacke cloth, and cast ashes vpon their heads, and rent their clothes:

48 And laid open the booke of the Law, wherein the heathen had sought to paint the likenesse of their images.

49 They brought also the Priests garments, and the first fruites, and the tithes, and the Nazarites they stirred vp, who had accomplished their dayes.

50 Then cryed they with a loud voyce toward heauen, saying, What shall we doe wth these, & whither shal we carry the away?

51 For thy Sanctuary is trodden downe and profaned, and thy Priests are in heauiness, and brought low.

52 And loe, the heathen are assembled together against vs to destroy vs, what things they imagine against vs, thou knowest.

53 How shall we be able to stand against them, except thou (O God) be our helpe?

54 Then founded they with trumpets, and cryed with a loud voyce.

55 And after this, Iudas ordained captaines ouer the people, euen captaines ouer thousands, and ouer hundreds, and ouer fifties, and ouer tens.

56 But as for such as were building houses, or had betrothed wiues, or were planting vineyards, or were fearefull, those he commanded that they should returne euery man to his own house, according to \S Law.

57 So the campe remooued, and pitched vpon the South side of Emmaus.

58 And Iudas said, Arme your selues, and be valiant men, and see that ye be in readinesse against the morning, \S ye may fight wth these nations that are assembled together against vs to destroy vs and our Sanctuary.

59 For it is better for vs to die in battell, then to behold the calamities of our people, and our Sanctuary.

60 Neuerthelesse, as the will [of God] is in heauen, so let him doe.

CHAP. IIII.

Then tooke Gorgias five thousand footmen, and a thousand of the best horse-

men, & remoued out of the campe by night.

2 To the end hee might rush in vpon the campe of the Iewes, & smite them suddenly. And \S men of the fortreffe were his guides.

3 Now when Iudas heard thereof hee himselte remooued, and the valiant men with him, that hee might smite the kings army that was at Emmaus.

4 While as yet the forces were dispersed from the campe.

5 In the meane season came Gorgias by night into the campe of Iudas: and when he found no man there, he sought them in the mountaines: For, said he, these fellows flee from vs.

6 But assoone as it was day, Iudas shewed himselte in the plaine with three thousand men, who neuerthelesse had neither armour nor swords to their minds.

7 And they saw the campe of the heathen, that it was strong, and well harnessed, and compassed round about with horsemen, and these were expert of warre.

8 Then sayd Iudas to the men that were with him, Feare ye not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their assault.

9 Remember how our Fathers were deliuered in the red sea, when Pharaoh pursued them with an army.

10 Now therefore let vs cry vnto heauen, if peraduenture the Lord will haue mercy vpon vs, and remember the cournant of our Fathers, and destroy this host before our face this day.

11 That so all the heathen may know that there is One who deliuereth and sanctifieth Israel.

12 Then the strangers lift vp their eyes, and saw them comming ouer against them.

13 Wherefore they went out of the campe to battell, but they that were with Iudas founded their Trumpets.

14 So they ioyned battell, and the heathen being discomfited, fled into the plaine.

15 Howbeit, all the hindmost of them were slaine with the sword: for they pursued them vnto Gazera, & vnto the plaines of Idumea, and Azotus, and Iamnia, so that there were slaine of them, vpon a three thousand men.

16 This done, Iudas returned againe with his host from pursuing them.

17 And said to the people, Be not greedy of the spoyle, in as much as there is a battell before vs.

18 And Gorgias and his hoste are hereby vs in the mountaine, but stand yee now against your enemies, and ouercome them.

19 After this you may boldly take the spoyle.

19 As Iudas was yet speaking these words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountaines.

20 Who when they perceiued that the Iewes had put their hoste to flight, and were burning the tents (for the Iewes

that was seene declared what was done.)

21 When therefore they perceived these things, they were sore afraid, & seeing also the host of Iudas in f plaine ready to fight:

22 They fled euery one into the land of strangers.

23 Then Iudas returned to spoile the tents, where they got much gold and siluers, and blue filke, and purple of the Sea, and great riches.

24 After this they went home, and sung a song of thanksgiving, and praised the Lord in heauen: because it is good, because his mercy endureth for euer.

25 Thus Israel had a great deliuerance that day.

26 Now all the strangers that had escaped, came and told Lyfias what had happened.

27 Who when he heard thereof, was confounded and discouraged, because neither such things as hee would were done vnto Israel, nor such things as the King commanded him were come to passe.

28 The next yeere therefore following, Lyfias gathered together threescore thousand choyce men of foot, and siue thousand horsemen, that hee might subdue them.

29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Bethsura, and Iudas met them with tenne thousand men.

30 And when he saw that mighty army, he prayed and said, Blessed art thou, O Saviour of Israel, who dost quail the violence of the mighty man by the hand of thy seruant Dauid, and gaufft the hoste of strangers into the hands of Ionathan the son of Saul, and his armour bearer.

31 Shut vp this army in the hand of thy people Israel, and let them be confounded in their power and horsemen.

32 Make them to be of no courage, and cause the boldnes of their strength to fal away, & let them quake at their destruction.

33 Cast them downe with the sword of them that loue thee, and let all those that know thy Name, praise thee with thanksgiving.

34 So they ioyned battell, and there were slaine of the host of Lyfias about siue thousand men: euen before them were they slain.

35 Now when Lyfias saw his army put to flight, and the manlines of Iudas souldiers, and how they were ready either to liue or die valiantly, he went into Antiochia, & gathered together a company of strangers, and Iudas made his army greater then it was, he purposed to come againe into Iudea.

36 Then said Iudas and his brethren, Behold, our enemies are discomfited: let vs go vp to cleanse and dedicate the Sanctuary.

37 Vpon this all the hoste assembled themselves together, and went vp into mount Sion.

38 And when they saw the Sanctuary desolate, and the Altar prophaned, and the gates

burnt vp, and shrobs growing in the courts as in a Forrest, or in one of the mountaines, yea, and the Priests chambers pulled downe.

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and cast ashes vpon their heads.

40 And fell downe flat to the ground vpon their faces, and blew an alarme with the Trumpets, and cryed towards heauen.

41 Then Iudas appoynted certaine men to fight against those that were in the fortress vntill he had cleansed the Sanctuary.

42 So he chose Priests of blamelesse conversation such as had pleasure in the Law.

43 Who cleansed the Sanctuary, and bare out of the defiled stones into an vncleane place.

44 And when as they consulted what to doe with the Altar of burnt offerings, which was prophaned,

45 They thought it best to pull it downe, lest it should be a reproach to them, because the heathen had defiled it; wherefore they pulled it downe.

46 And layd vp the stones in the mountaine of the Temple, in a convenient place, vntill there should come a Prophet to shew what should be done with them.

47 Then they tooke whole stones, according to the Law, and built a new Altar, according to the former:

48 And made vp the Sanctuary, and the things that were within the Temple, and hallowed the Courts.

49 They made also new holy vessels, and into the Temple they brought the Candlesticke, and the altar of burnt offerings, and of incense, and the Table.

50 And vpon the Altar they burnt incense, and the lampes that were vpon the candlesticke, they lighted that they might giue light in the Temple.

51 Furthermore they set the Loues vpon the Table, and spread out the vailles, and finished all the works which they had begun to make.

52 Now on the siue and twentieth day of the ninth moneth (which is called 6 moneth Cisleu) in the hundredth fourty and eight yeere they rose vp betimes in the morning,

53 And offered sacrifices according to the Law, vpon the new Altar of burnt offerings which they had made.

54 Looked at what time, and what day the heathen had prophaned it, euen in that day was it dedicated with songs, and cithernes, and harps, and cymbals.

55 Then all the people fell vpon their faces, worshipping and praising the God of heauen, who had given them good successe.

56 And so they kept the dedication of the Altar eight daies, and offered burnt offerings with gladnesse, and sacrificed the sacrifice of deliuerance and praise.

57 They deckt also the forefront of the Temple with crownes of gold, and with

shields, and the gates and the chambers they renewed, and hanged doores vpon them.

58 Thus was there very great gladnesse, among the people, for that the reproach of the heathen was put away.

59 Moreover, Iudas and his brethren, with the whole Congregation of Israel, ordained that the dayes of the dedication of the Altar should bee kept in their season from yeere to yeere by the space of eight dayes, from the five and twentieth day of the month Casleu, with mirth and gladnesse.

60 At that time also they builded vp the mount Sion with high walles, and strong towres round about, lest the Gentiles should come and tread it downe as they had done before.

61 And they set there a garison to keepe it, and fortified Bethsura to preserve it, that the people might haue a defence against Idumea.

CHAP. V.

NOW when the nations round about heard that the Altar was built, and the Sanctuary renewed as before, it displeased them very much.

2 Wherefore they thought to destroy the generation of Iacob that was among them, and thereupon they began to slay and destroy the people.

3 Then Iudas fought against the children of Esau in Idumea at Arabattine, because they besieged Israel: and hee gaue them a great overthrow, and abated their courage, and tooke their spoyles.

4 Also hee remembered the injury of the children of Bean, who had bene a snare and an offence vnto the people, in that they lay in wayt for them in the wayes.

5 Hee shut them vp therfore in the towres, and encamped against them, and destroyed them vttrly, and burnt the towres of that place with fire, and all that were therein.

6 Afterward hee passed ouer to the children of Ammon, where hee found a mighty power, and much people with Timotheus their Captaine.

7 So hee fought many battels with them, till at length they were discomfited before him, and hee smote them.

8 And when he had taken Iazur, with the towne belonging thereto, he returned into Iudea.

9 Then the heathen that were at Galaad, assembled themselues together against the Israelites that were in their quarters, to destroy them: but they fled to the forresse of Dathema;

10 And sent letters vnto Iudas and his brethren: The heathen that are round about vs, are assembled together against vs to destroy vs;

11 And they are preparing to come and take the forresse whereunto we are fled; Timotheus being Captaine of their hoste.

12 Come now therefore, and deliver vs from their hands: for many of vs are slaine.

13 Yea, all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie, are put to death, their wives, and their children: also they haue carried away captiues, and borne away their stuffe, and they haue destroyed there about a thousand men.

14 While these letters were yet reading, behold, there came other messengers from Galilee, with their clothes rent, who reported on this wise,

15 And said, They of Ptolemais, and of Tyrus, and Sidon, and all Galilee of the Gentiles, are assembled together against vs to consume vs.

16 Now when Iudas and the people heard these words, there assembled a great Congregation together, to consult what they should doe for their brethren that were in trouble, and assaulted of them.

17 Then said Iudas vnto Simon his brother, Chuse thee out men, and goe, and deliuer thy brethren that are in Galilee, for I and Jonathan my brother will goe into the countrey of Galaad.

18 So hee left Ioseph the son of Zacharias, and Azarias Captaines of 5 people, with the remnant of the host in Iudea to keepe it.

19 Vnto whom hee gaue commandement, saying, Take ye 5 charge of this people, and see that you make not war against the heathen, vntill the time that we come againe.

20 Now vnto Simon were given three thousand men to goe into Galilee, and vnto Iudas eight thousand men for the countrey of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Gallilee, where hee fought many battels with the heathen, so that the heathen were discomfited by him.

22 And hee pursued them vnto the gate of Ptolemais: and there were slaine of the heathen about three thousand men, whose spoyles hee tooke.

23 And those that were in Galilee, and in Arabattis, with their wives and their children, and all that they had, tooke he away [with him] and brought them into Iudea with great ioy.

24 Iudas Maccabeus also, and his brother Jonathan, went ouer Iordan, and trauelled three dayes Iourney in the wilderness,

25 Where they met with the Nabathites, who came vnto them in peaceable manner, and told them every thing that had hapned to their brethren in the land of Galaad;

26 And how that many of them were shut vp in Bosera, and Bosor, in Alema, Caphor, Maked, and Carnaim, (all these Cities are strong and great.)

27 And that they were shut vp in the rest of the Cities of the countrey of Galaad, and that against to morrow they had appointed to bring their hoste against the forts, and to take them, & to destroy them al in one day.

28 Here.

28 Hereupon Iudas and his hoste turned suddenly by the way of the wilderness vnto Bosfora: and when he had wonne the City, he slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and tooke all their spoiles, and burnt the city with fire.

29 From whence he remoued by night, and went till he came to the fortresse.

30 And betimes in the morning they tooke vp, and behold, there was an innumerable people bearing ladders, and other engines of war to take the fortresse: for they assaulted them.

31 When Iudas therefore saw that the battell was begun, and that the cry of the city went vp to heauen, with trumpets and a great sound,

32 He said vnto his hoste, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So he went forth behind them in three companies, who sounded their trumpets, and cryed with prayer.

34 Then the host of Timotheus, knowing that it was Maccabeus, fledde from him: wherefore he smote them with a great slaughter: so that there were killed of them that day about eight thousand men.

35 This done Iudas turned aside to Masphah, and after he had assaulted it, he tooke it, and slew all the males therein, & receiued the spoiles thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went he and tooke Casphon, Maged, Bosfor, and the other cities of the countrey of Galaad.

37 After these things gathered Timotheus another hoste, and encamped against Raphon beyond the brooke.

38 So Iudas sent [men] to espy the hoste, who brought him word, saying, All the heathen that be round about vs, are assembled vnto them, euen a very great hoste.

39 He hath also hired the Arabians to help them: and they haue pitched their tents beyond the brooke, ready to come and to fight against thee: vpon this Iudas went to meet them.

40 Then Timotheus said vnto 5 captains of the hoste, When Iudas and his hoste come neere the brooke, if he passe ouer first vnto vs, we shall not bee able to withstand him, for he will mightily preuaile against vs,

41 But if hee bee afraid, and campe beyond the riuer, we shall goe ouer vnto him, and preuaile against him.

42 Now when Iudas came neere 5 brooke, he caused the Scribes of 5 people to remain by the brooke, vnto whom he gaue commandments, saying, Suffer no man to remaine in the campe, but let all come to the battell.

43 So hee went first ouer vnto them, and all the people after him; then all the heathen being discomfited before him, cast away their weapons, and fled vnto the Temple that was at Carnaim.

44 But they tooke the city, and burnt the

Temple, with all that were therein, Thus was Carnaim subdued, neither could they stand any longer before Iudas.

45 Then Iudas gathered together all the Israelites that were in the countrey of Galaad, from the least vnto the greatest, euen their wiues and their children, and their stoffe, a very great hoste, to the end they might come into the land of Iudea.

46 Now when they came vnto Ephron, (this was a great City in the way as they should goe, very well fortified) they could not turne from it, either on the right hand or the left, but must needs passe through the midst of it.

47 Then they of the city shut them out, and stopped vp the gates with stones.

48 Whereupon Iudas sent vnto them in peaceable manner, saying, Let vs passe thorow your land to goe into our owne countrey, and none shall doe you any hurt, we will onely passe thorow on foot: howbeit, they would not open vnto him.

49 Wherefore Iudas commanded a proclamation to be made thorowout the hoste, that euery man should pitch his tent in the place where he was.

50 So the Souldiers pitched, and assaulted the citie all that day, and all that night till at the length the city was deliuered into his hands.

51 Who then slew, all the males with the edge of the sword, and rased the city, and tooke the spoiles thereof, and passed thorow the city ouer them that were slaine.

52 After this went they ouer Iordan, into the great plaine before Bethsan.

53 And Iudas gathered together those that came behind, and exhorted the people all the way thorow, till they came into the land of Iudea.

54 So they went vp to mount Sion with ioy and gladnesse, where they offered burnt offrings, because not one of them were slaine vntill they had returned in peace.

55 Now what time as Iudas and Ionathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais,

56 Ioseph the son of Zecharias, and Azarias, captains of the garisons, heard of the valiant actes and warlike deeds which they had done.

57 Wherefore they said, Let vs also get vs a name, and goe fight against the heathen that are round about vs.

58 So when they had giuen charge vnto the garison that was with them, they went toward Iamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the city, to fight against them.

60 And so it was, that Ioseph and Azarias were put to flight, and pursued vnto the borders of Iudea, and there were slaine that day of the people of Israel, about two thousand men.

61 Thus was there a great overthrow among the children of Israel, because they were not obedient vnto Iudas and his brethren, but thought to doe some valiant act.

62 Moreover, these men came not of the seed of those, by whose hand deliuerance was giuen vnto Israel.

63 Howbeit, the man Iudas and his brethren were greatly renowned in the sight of all Israel, and of all the heathen wherefoeuer their name was heard of.

64 Inasmuch as the people assembled vnto them with ioyfull acclamations.

65 Afterward went Iudas forth with his brethren, and fought against the children of Esau, in the land toward the South, where he smote Hebron, and the townes thereof, and pulled downe the fortresse of it, and burnt the townes thereof round about.

66 From thence hee remoued to goe into the land of the Philistines, and passed thersow Samaria.

67 At that time certaine Priests desirous to shew their valour, were slaine in battell, for that they went out to fight vnadvisedly.

68 So Iudas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philistines, and when he had pulled downe their Altars, and burnt their carued Images with fire, and spoyled their cities, he returned into the land of Iudea.

CHAP. VI.

ABout that time King Antiochus trauielling thorow the high countries, heard say that Elimaïs in the countrey of Persia, was a city greatly renowned for riches, siluer, and gold.

2 And that there was in it a very rich temple, wherein were coverings of gold, and breast-plates, and shields, which Alexander, sonne of Philip the Macedonian King, who reigned first among the Grecians, had left there.

3 Wherefore hee came and sought to take the city, and to spoyle it, but hee was not able, because they of the city hauing had warning thereof.

4 Rose vp against him in battell: So he fled and departed thence with great heavinesse, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreover, there came one who brought tidings into Persia, that the armies which went against the land of Iudea, were put to flight.

6 And that Lyfias, who went forth first with a great power, was driuen away of the Iewes, and that they were made strong by the armour, and power, and store of spoiles, which they had gotten of the armies whom they had destroyed.

7 Also that they had pulled downe the abomination which he had set vp vpon the Altar in Ierusalem, and that they had compassed about the Sanctuary with high walls as before, and his city Bet Sura.

8 Now when the King heard these words,

he was astonished, and sore moued: whereupon he laid him downe vpon his bed, and fell sicke for griefe, because it had not beene fallen him, as he looked for.

9 And there he continued many dayes: for his griefe was euer more and more, and he made account that he should die.

10 Wherefore he called for all his friends, and said vnto them, The sleepe is gone from mine eyes, and my heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with my selfe: Into what tribulation am I come, and how great a flood [of misery] is it wherein now I am? for I was bountifull, and beloued in my power.

12 But now I remember the euills that I did at Ierusalem, and that I tooke all the vessels of gold and siluer that were therein, and sent to destroy the inhabitants of Iudea without a cause.

13 I perceiue therefore, that for this cause these troubles are come vpon mee, and behold, I perish through great griefe in a strange land.

14 Thence called hee for Philip, one of his friends: whom hee made ruler ouer all his Realme.

15 And gaue him the crowne, and his robe, and his signet, to the end he should bring vp his sonne Antiochus, and nourish him vp for the kingdome.

16 So King Antiochus died there in the hundred fourth and ninth yeere.

17 Now when Lyfias knew that the King was dead, he set vp Antiochus his son (whom he had brought vp being young) to reigne in his stead, and his name he called Eupator.

18 About this time, they that were in the tower, that vp the Israelites round about the Sanctuary, and sought alwayes their hurt, and the strengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Iudas purposing to destroy them, called all the people together to besiege them.

20 So they came together, and besieged them in the hundred and fiftieth yeere, and he made mounts for that against them, and [other] engines.

21 Howbeit certaine of them that were besieged got forth, vnto whom some vngodly men of Israel ioyned themselves.

22 And they went vnto the King, and said: How long wil it be ere thou execute iudgement, and avenge our brethren?

23 We haue beene willing to serue thy father, and to doe as he would haue vs; and to obey his commandements.

24 For which cause they of our nation besiege the tower, and are alienated from vs: moreover, as many of vs as they could light on, they slew, and spoyled our inheritance.

25 Neither haue they stretched out their hand against vs onely, but also against all their borders.

25 And behold, this day are they besieging the tower at Ierusalem to take it: the Sanctuary also, & Bethsura haue they fortified.

27 Wherefore if thou doest not prevent them quickly, they will doe greater things then these, neither shalt thou be able to rule them.

28 Now when the king heard this, he was angry, and gathered together all his friends and the captains of his army, and those that had charge of the horse.

29 There came also vnto him from other kingdomes, and from Isles of the Sea, bands of hired Souldiers.

30 So that the number of his army was an hundred thousand footmen, and twenty thousand horsemen, and two and thirty Elephants exercised in battell.

31 These went through Iamues, and pitched against Bethsura, which they assaulted many dayes, making engines of warre: but they [of Bethsura] came out, and burnt them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Vpon this Iudas remooued from the tower and pitched in Bathzacharias, ouer against the Kings campe.

33 Then the King rising very early, marched fiercely with his host toward Bathzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battell, and sounded the trumpets.

34 And to the end they might prouoke the Elephants to fight, they shewed them the blood of grapes and mulberies.

35 Moreover, they diuided the beasts among the armies, and for every Elephant they appointed a thousand men armed with coats of male, and with helmets of brasse on their heads; and besides this, for every beast were ordained five hundred horsemen of the best.

36 These were ready at every occasion: where soeuer the beast was, and while soeuer the beast went, they went also, neither departed they from him.

37 And vpon the beasts were there strong towers of wood, which couered every one of them, and were pirt fast vnto them with devices: there were also vpon every one two and thirtie strong men that fought vpon them, besides the Indian that ruled him.

38 As for the remnant of the horsemen, they set them on this side, and that side, at the two parts of the host, giuing them signes what to doe, and being harnesssed all ouer amidst the ranks.

39 Now when the Sunne shone vpon the shields of gold, and brasse, the mountaines glistered therewith, and shined like lampes of fire.

40 So part of the kings army being spread vpon the high mountaines, and part on the valleys below, they marched on safely and in order.

41 Wherefore all that heard the noise of their multitude, and the marching of the

company: and the rattling of the harnessse were moued: for the armie was very great and mighty.

42 Then Iudas and his hoste drew neerer, and entred into battell, & there were slaine of the kings army sixe hundred men.

43 ¶ Eleazar also [surnamed] Sauaranyper, reiuicing that one of the beasts armed with royall harnessse, was higher then all the rest, and supposing that the King was vpon him,

44 Put himselfe in ieopardy, to the end hee might deliuer his people, and get him a perpetuall name:

45 Wherefore he ranne vpon him courageously throw the midst of the battell, slaying on the right hand, & on the left, so that they were diuided from him on both sides.

46 Which done, he crept vnder the Elephant, and thrust him vnder, and slew him: whereupon the Elephant fell downe vpon him, and there he died.

47 Howbeit [the rest of the Iewes] seeing the strength of the king, & the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

48 ¶ Then the Kings army went vp to Ierusalem to meet them, and the King pitched his tents against Iudea, and against mount Sion.

49 But with them that were in Bethsura, he made peace: for they came out of the city because they had no victuals there to endure the siege, it being a yere of rest to the land.

50 So the King tooke Bethsura, and set a garison there to keepe it.

51 As for the Sanctuary, he besieged it many dayes, and set their artillery with engines, and instruments to cast fire and stones, and pieces to cast darts and slings.

52 Whereupon they also made engines against their engines, and held them battell a long season.

53 Yet at the last, their vessels being with-out victuals, & for that it was the seuenth yere, and they in Iudea that were deliuered from the Gentiles, had eaten vp the residue of the store.)

54 There were but a few left in the Sanctuary, because the famine did so preuaile against them, that they were faine to disperse themselves every man to his own place.

55 At that time Lyfias heard say, that Philip (whom Antiochus the king while he liued, had appointed to bring vp his sonne Antiochus, that he might be king.)

56 Was returned out of Persia and Media, and the kings hoste also that went with him, and that hee sought to take vnto him the ruling of the affaires.

57 Wherefore he went in all hast, and said to the king, and the captains of the hoste, and the company, Wee decay dayly, and our victuals are but small, and the place we lay siege vnto is strong: the affaires of the kingdome lie vpon vs;

48 Now therefore let vs be friends with these men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation,

49 And covenant with them, that they shall liue after their lawes, as they did before: for they are therefore displeased, and haue done all these things, because we abolished their lawes.

50 So the King and the Princes were content: wherefore he sent vnto them to make peace: and they accepted thereof.

51 Also the King and the Princes made an oath vnto them: whereupon they went out of the strong hold.

52 Then the King entred into mount Sion: but when he saw the strength of the place he brake his oath that he had made, and gaue commandement to pull downe the wall round about.

53 Afterward departed hee in all haste, & returned vnto Antiochia, where he found Philip to be master of the city. So he fought against him, and tooke the city by force.

CHAP. VII.

IN the hundred and one and fiftieth yeere, Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus, departed from Rome, and came vp with a few men vnto a city of the sea coast, and reigned there.

1 And as he entred into the palace of his ancestors, so it was: that his forces had taken Antiochus and Lyfias, to bring them vnto him.

2 Wherefore when he knew it, hee said, Let me not see their faces.

3 So his hoste slew them. Now when Demetrius was set vpon the throne of his kingdom.

4 There came vnto him all the wicked and vngodly men of Israel, hauing Alcimus (who was desirous to be high Priest) for their captaine.

5 And they accused the people to the king saying, Iudas and his brethren haue slaine all thy friends, and driuen vs out of our owne land.

6 Now therefore send some man whom thou trustest, and let him goe and see what hauocke he hath made amongst vs, and in the Kings land, and let him punish them, with all them that ayd them.

7 Then the King chose Bacchides, a friend of the king, who ruled beyond the flood, and was a great man in the kingdom, and faithfull to the King:

8 And him he sent with that wicked Alcimus, whom he made high Priest, and commanded that he should take vengeance of the children of Israel.

9 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Iudea, where they sent messengers to Iudas and his brethren with peaceable words, deceitfully.

10 But they gaue no heed to their words, for they saw that they were come with a great power,

11 Then did there assemble vnto Alcimus and Bacchides, a company of Scribes to require iustice.

12 Now 5 Asideans were the first among 5 children of Israel 5 sought peace of them:

13 For said they, One that is a Priest of the seed of Aaron is come with his armie, and he will doe vs no wrong.

14 So he spake vnto them peaceably, and sware vnto them, saying, We will procure the harme, neither of you, nor your friends.

15 Whereupon they beleueed him: howbeit he tooke of them threescore men, and slew them in one day, according to the words which he wrote:

16 The flesh of thy Saints [haue they cast out] and their blood haue they shed round about Ierusalem, and there was none to bury them.

17 Wherefore the feare and dread of them fell vpon all the people, who said, There is neither trueth nor righteousness in them, for they haue broken the covenant and oath that they made.

18 After this remooued Bacchides from Ierusalem, and pitched his tents in Bezeth, where hee sent and tooke many of the men that had forsaken him, and certaine of the people also, and when hee had slaine them, [he cast them] into the great pit.

19 Then committed he the countrey to Alcimus, and left him with a power to aide him: so Bacchides went vnto the King.

20 But Alcimus contended for the high Priesthood.

21 And vnto him resorted all such as troubled the people, who after they had gotten the land of Iuda into their power, did much hurt in Israel.

22 Now when Iudas saw all the mischiefes that Alcimus and his company had done among the Israelites, euen about the heathen,

23 He went out into all the coast of Iudea round about, and tooke vengeance of them that had revolted from him, so that they durst no more goe forth into the countrey.

24 On the other side, when Alcimus saw that Iudas and his company had gotten the vpper hand, and knew that hee was not able to abide their force, he went againe to the king, and said all the worst of them that he could.

25 Then the king sent Nicanor, one of his honourable Princes, a man that bare deadly hate vnto Israel, with commandement to destroy the people.

26 So Nicanor came to Ierusalem with a great force, and sent vnto Iudas and his brethren deceitfully with friendly words, saying,

27 Let there be no battell betweene me and you: I will come with a few men, that I may see you in peace.

28 He came therefore to Iudas, and they saluted one another peaceably. Howbeit the

the enemies were prepared to take away Iudas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was knowen to Iudas (to wit) that he came vnto him with deceit, he was sore afraid of him, and would see his face no more.

31 Nicanor also when hee saw that his counsell was discomfited, went out to fight against Iudas besides Capharsalama.

32 Where there were slaine of Nicanors side about fise thousand men, [and the rest] fled into the city of David.

33 After this went Nicanor vp to mount Sion, and there came out of the Sanctuary certaine of the Priests, and certaine of the Elders of the people to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the burnt sacrifice that was offered for the King.

34 But hee mocked them, and laughed at them, and abused them shamefully, and spake proudly,

35 And swore in his wrath, saying, Vnlesse Iudas and his hoste be now deliuered into my hands, if euer I come againe in safety, I will burne vp this house: and with that he went out in a great rage.

36 Then the Priests entred in, and stood before the Altar, and the Temple weeping, and saying,

37 Thou, O Lord, didst chuse this house to be called by thy Name, and to be a house of prayer and petition for thy people.

38 Be auenged of this man and his hoste, and let them fall by the sword: Remember their blasphemies, and suffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Ierusalem, and pitched his tents in Bethoron, where an host out of Syria met him.

40 But Iudas pitched in Adasa, with three thousand men, and there he prayed, saying,

41 O Lord, when they that were sent from the King of the Assyrians blasphemed, thine Angel went out, and smote an hundred fourescore and fise thousand of them.

42 Euen so destroy thou this hoste before vs this day, that the rest may know that he hath spoken blasphemously against thy Sanctuary, and iudge thou him according to his wickednesse.

43 So the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, the hostes ioyned battell, but Nicanors hoste was discomfited, and he himselfe was first slaine in the battell.

44 Now when Nicanors hoste saw that hee was slaine, they cast away their weapons and fled,

45 Then they pursued after them a daies journey, from Adasa vnto Gasara, sounding an alarme after them with their trumpets.

46 Whereupon they came forth out of all the townes of Iudea round about, and closed the nin, so that they turning backe vpon them that pursued t-ē, were all slaine with the sword, and not one of them was left,

47 Afterwards they tooke the spoiles, and the prey, and smote off Nicanors head, and his right hand which hee stretched out so proudly, and brought them away, and hanged them vp towards Ierusalem.

48 For this cause the people reioyced greatly, and they kept that day a day of great gladnesse.

49 Moreover, they ordained to keep yearly this day, being the thirteenth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Iuda was in rest a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

Now Iudas had heard of the fame of the Romanes, that they were mighty and valiant men, and such as would louingly accept all that ioyned themselves vnto them, and make league of amity with all that came vnto them,

2 And that they were men of great valour: it was told him also of their wars and noble actes which they had done amongst the Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them vnder tribute.

3 And what they had done in the countrey of Spaine, for the winning of the Mines of the siluer and gold which is there.

4 And that by their polisie and patience, they had conquered all that place (though it were very far from them) and the kings also that came against them from the uttermost part of the earth, till they had discomfited them, and giuen them a great overthrow, so that the rest did giue them tribute euery yeere.

5 Besides this, how they had discomfited in battell, Philip, and Perseus king of the Citims, with others that lift vp themselves against them, and had overcome them:

6 How also Antiochus the great king of Asia, that came against them in battell, hauing an hundred & twentie Elephants, with horsemen and chariots, and a very great armie, was discomfited by them:

7 And how they tooke him aliue, and covenanted that hee, and such as reigned after him, should pay a great tribute, and giue hostages, and that which was agreed vpon:

8 And the countrey of India, and Media, and Lydia, and of the goodliest countreys, which they tooke of him, and gaue to king Eumenes.

9 Moreover, how the Grecians had determined to come and destroy them.

10 And that they hauing knowledge thereof, sent against them a certaine captain, and fighting with them slew many of them, and caried away captiues their wiues and their children, and spoyled them, and tooke possession of their lands, and pulled downe their strong holds, and brought them to be their seruants vnto this day.

11 [It was told him besides] how they destroyed and brought vnder their dominion all other kingdomes and Isles that are any

any time resisted them.

12 But with their friends, and such as relied vpon them, they kept amity: and that they had conquered kingdomes both far and nigh, inso much as all that heard of their name, were afraid of them.

13 Also that whom they would helpe to a kingdome, those raigney; and whom againe they would, they displace: finally, that they were greatly exalted.

14 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crowne, or was clothed in purple to be magnified thereby.

15 Moreover, how they had made for themselves a Senate house, wherein three hundred and twenty men sat in counsell dayly, consulting alway for the people: to the end they might be well ordered.

16 And that they committed their government to one man euery yere, who ruled ouer all their countrey; and that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither enuy, nor emulation amongst them.

17 In consideration of these things, Iudas chose Eupolemus the son of Iohn, the son of Acaas, and Iason the sonne of Eleazar, and sent them to Rome to make a league of amity and confederacy with them.

18 [And to intreat them] that they would take the yoke from them; for they saw that the kingdome of the Grecians did oppress Israel with seruitude.

19 They went therefore to Rome (which was a very great iourney) and came into the Senate, where they spake and said,

20 Iudas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes, haue sent vs vnto you to make a confederacy and peace with you, and that we might be registred your confederates and friends.

21 So that matter pleased the Romanes well.

22 And this is the copy of the Epistle which (the Senate) wrote backe againe in tables of brasse, and sent to Ierusalem, that there they might haue by them a memoriall of peace and confederacy.

23 Good successe be to the Romanes, and to the people of the Iewes, by sea and by land for euer: the sword also and enemy be far from them.

24 If there come first any war vpon the Romanes or any of their confederates, throughout all their dominion;

25 The people of the Iewes shall helpe them, as the time shall be appointed with all their heart.

26 Neither shall they giue any thing vnto them that make war vpon them, or aide them with victuals, weapons, money, or ships, as it hath seemed good vnto the Romanes; but they shall keepe their covenant without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the same manner also, if war come first vpon the nation of the Iewes, the Ro-

manes shall helpe them with all their heart according as the time shall be appointed them.

28 Neither shall victuals be giuen to them that take part against them, or weapons, money, or ships, as it hath seemed good to the Romanes: but they shall keepe their covenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to these Articles did the Romanes make a covenant with the people of the Iewes.

30 Howbeit, if hereafter the one party of the other, shall thinke meet to adde or diminish any thing, they may doe it at their pleasures, and whatsoever they shall adde or take away, shall be ratified.

31 And as touching the euils that Demetrius doth to the Iewes, we haue written vnto him, saying, Wherefore hast thou made thy yoke heauy vpon our friends and confederates the Iewes?

32 If therefore they complaine any more against thee, we will doe them iustice, and fight with thee by sea and by land.

CHAP. IX.

Furthermore, when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his host were slaine in battell, he sent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Iudea, the second time, and with them the chiefe strength of his hoste.

1 Who went forth by the way that leadeth to Galgala, and pitched their tents before Masaloth, which is in Arbela: and after they had wonne it, they slew much people.

2 Also the first moneth of the hundred fifty and second yere, they encamped before Ierusalem.

3 From whence they remoued and went to Berea with twenty thousand footmen, and two thousand horsemen.

4 Now Iudas had pitched his tents at Belesai, and three thousand chosen men with him.

5 Who seeing the multitude of the other army to bee so great, were sore afraid, whereupon many conueyed themselves out of the hoste, inso much as there abode of them no more but eight hundred men.

6 When Iudas therefore saw that his hoste slept away, and that the battell pressed vpon him, he was sore troubled in minde, and much distressed, for that he had no time to gather them together.

7 Neuertheless, vnto them that remained, he said, Let vs arise and goe vp against our enemies, if peraduenture we may be able to fight with them.

8 But they deterred him, saying, We shall neuer be able: Let vs now rather save our selues, and hereafter we will retume with our brethren, and fight against them for we are but few.

9 Then Iudas said, God forbid that I should do this thing, & see away from them.

our time be come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, & let vs not staine our honour.

11 With that the hoste of [Bacchides] remoued out of their tents, and stood ouer agai[nst] them, their horsemen being diuided into two troopes, and their slingers, and archers going before the hoste, and they that marched in the fore-ward were all mighty men.

12 As for Bacchides he was in the right wing; so the hoste drew neere on the two parts, and sounded their trumpets.

13 They also of Iudas side, euen they sounded their trumpets also, so that the earth shooke at the noise of the armies, and the battell continued from morning till night.

14 Now when Iudas perceiued that Bacchides and the strength of his army were on the right side, he tooke with him all the hardy men.

15 Who discomfited the right wing, and pursued them vnto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing saw that they of the right wing were discomfited, they followed vpon Iudas and those that were with him, hard at the heeles from behind.

17 Whereupon there was a fore battell, inso-much as many were slaine on both parts.

18 Iudas also was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 Then Jonathan and Simon tooke Iudas their brother, and buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreouer they bewailed him, and all Israel made great lamentation for him, and mourned many dayes, saying:

21 How is the valiant man fallen, that deliuered Israel?

22 As for the other things concerning Iudas and his wars, and the noble acts which he did, and his greatnesse, they are not written, for they were very many.

23 ¶ Now after the death of Iudas, the wicked began to put forth their heads in all the coasts of Israel, and there rose vp all such as wrought iniquity.

24 In these dayes also was there a very great famine, by reason whereof the country renoulted and went with them.

25 Then Bacchides chose the wicked men, and made them lords of the country.

26 And they made inquiry and search for Iudas friends, and brought them vnto Bacchides, who tooke vengeance of them, and vied them despitely.

27 So was there a great affliction in Israel, like whereof was not since the time that a Prophet was not sene amongst them.

28 For this cause all Iudas friends came together and said vnto Jonathan,

29 Since thy brother Iudas dyed, we haue no man like him to goe soorth against our enemies and Bacchides, and against them of

our nation that are aduersaries to vs.

30 Now therefore we haue chosen thee this day to be our prince & capitaine in his stead, that thou mayest fight our battels.

31 Vpon this Jonathan tooke the gouernance vpon him at that time, and rose vp in stead of his brother Iudas.

32 But when Bacchides gate knowledge thereof, he sought for to slay him.

33 Then Jonathan and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiuing that, fled into the wilder nesse of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the pool Asphar.

34 Which when Bacchides vnderstood, he came neere to Iordan with all his host vpon the Sabbath day.

35 Now Jonathan had sent his brother [Iohn] a capitaine of the people, to pray his friends the Nabbothites, that they might leaue with them their carriage, which was much.

36 But the children of Iambri came out of Medaba, and tooke Iohn and all that he had, and went their way with it.

37 After this came word to Jonathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Iambri made a great marriage, and were bringing the bride from Nadabatha with a great traine, as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Canaan.

38 Therefore they remembered Iohn their brother and went vp and hid themselves vnder the couert of the mountaine,

39 Where they lift vp their eyes, and looked and beheld, there was much adoe, and great carriage, and the bridegrome came soorth, and his friends and brethren to meet them, with drums and instruments of musicke, and many weapons.

40 Then Jonathan and they that were with him, rose vp against them from the place where they lay in ambush, and made a slaughter of them in such sort, as many sel downe dead, and the remnant fled into the mountaine, and they took all their spoils.

41 Thus was the marriage turned into mournings, and the noyse of their melody into lamentation.

42 So when they had anenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned againe to the marish of Iordan.

43 Now when Bacchides heard hereof, he came on the Sabbath day vnto the banks of Iordan with a great power.

44 Then Jonathan said to his company, Let vs goe vp now and fight for our liues, for it standeth not with vs to day, as in time past.

45 For behold, the battell is before vs, and behind vs, and the water of Iordan on this side and that side, the marish likewise and wood, neither is there place for vs to turne aside.

46 Wherefore cry yet now vnto heaven, that

that yee may bee deliuered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they ioyned battell, and Jonathan stretched forth his hand to smite Bacchides, but he turned backe from him.

48 Then Jonathan and they that were with him, leapt into Iordan, and swam ouer vnto the farther banke: howbeit the other passed not ouer Iordan vnto them.

49 So there were slaine of Bacchides side that day about a thousand men.

50 Afterward returned [Bacchides] to Ierusalem, and repaired the strong cities in Iudea: the fort in Iericho, and Emmaus, and Bethoron, and Bethel, and Thamnatha, Pharithoni, and Taphon, (these did he strengthen with high walles, with gates, and with barres.)

51 And in them he set a garison, that they might worke malice vpon Israel.

52 He fortified also the city Bethsura, and Gazara, and the Tower, and put forces in them, and prouision of victuals.

53 Besides, he tooke the chiefe mens sons in the country for hostages, and put them into the tower at Ierusalem to be kept.

54 Moreover, in the hundred fifti and third yeere, in the second month, Alcimus commanded that the wall of the inner court of the Sanctuary should be pulled downe, hee pulled downe also the workes of the Prophets.

55 And as he began to pull downe, euen at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterprises hindred: for his mouth was stopped, and he was taken with a palsey, so that he could no more speake any thing, nor giue order concerning his house.

56 So Alcimus dyed at that time with great torment.

57 Now when Bacchides saw that Alcimus was dead, hee returned to the King, whereupon the land of Iudea was in rest two yeeres.

58 Then all the vngodly men held a counsell, saying, Behold, Jonathan and his company are at ease, and dwell without care: now therefore wee will bring Bacchides hither, who shall take them all in one night.

59 So they went and consulted with him.

60 Then remooued he, and came with a great hoste, and sent letters priuily to his adherents in Iudea, that they should take Jonathan, and those that were with him: howbeit, they could not, because their counsell was known vnto them.

61 Wherefore they tooke of the men of the country, that were authors of that mischief about fifti persons, and slew them.

62 Afterward Jonathan and Simon, and they that were with him, got them away to Bethbasi, which is in the wilderness, and they repayred the decayes thereof, and made it strong.

63 Which thing, when Bacchides knew,

he gathered together all his host, and sent word to them which were of Iudea.

64 Then went hee and laid siege against Bethbasi, and they fought against it a long season, and made engines of warre.

65 But Jonathan left his brother Simon in the citie, and went forth himselfe into the country, and with a certaine number went he forth.

66 And he smote Odonarkes and his brethren, and the children of Phatiron in their tent.

67 And when he began to smite them, and came vp with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the city, and burnt vp the engines of warre.

68 And fought against Bacchides, who was discomfited by them, and they afflicted him sore: for his counsell and trauell was in vaine.

69 Wherefore hee was very wroth at the wicked men that gaue him counsel to come into the country, inasmuch as he slew many of them, and purposed to returne vnto his owne country.

70 Whereof, when Jonathan had knowledge, he sent Ambassadors vnto him, to the end he should make peace with him, and deliuer them the prisoners.

71 Which thing hee accepted, and did according to his demands, and swore vnto him, that he would neuer doe him harme all the dayes of his life.

72 When therefore he had restored vnto him the prisoners that he had taken aforetime out of the land of Iudea, he returned, and went his way into his own land, neither came he any more into their borders.

73 Thus the sword ceased from Israel: but Jonathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to gouerne the people, and hee destroyed the vngodly men out of Israel.

CHAP. X.

IN the hundred and sixtieth yeere, Alexander the sonne of Antiochus, surnamed Epiphanes, went vp and tooke Ptolemais: for the people had receiued him, by means whereof he reigned there.

2 Now when king Demetrius heard thereof, he gathered together an exceeding great host, and went forth against him to fight.

3 Moreover, Demetrius sent letters vnto Jonathan with louing words, so as he magnified him.

4 For, said hee, Let vs first make peace with him, before he ioyne with Alexander against vs.

5 Else he will remember all the euils that we haue done against him, and against his brethren and his people.

6 Wherefore he gaue him authority to gather together an hoste, and to provide weapons that he might aide him in battell. he commanded also, that the hostages that were in the towre should be deliuered him.

7 Then came Ionathan to Ierusalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the tower.

8 Who were fore afraid when they heard that the King had given him authority to gather together an hoste.

9 Whereupon they of the tower deliuered their hostages vnto Ionathan, and hee deliuered them vnto their parents.

10 This done, Ionathan setled himselfe in Ierusalem, and began to build and repaire the city.

11 And he commanded the workemen to build the walles and the mount Sion round about with square stones, for fortification, and they did so.

12 Then the strangers that were in the fortresses which Bacchides had built, fled away.

13 Inasmuch as euery man left his place, and went into his owne country.

14 Onely at Bethsura, certaine of those that had forsaken the Law, and the commandements remained still: for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when King Alexander had heard what promises Demetrius had sent vnto Ionathan: when also it was told him of the battells and noble actes which hee and his brethren had done, and of the paines that they had endured;

16 Hee said, shall we find such another man? Now therefore wee will make him our friend and confederate.

17 Vpon this he wrote a letter, and sent it vnto him, according to these words, saying:

18 King Alexander vnto his brother Ionathan, sendeth greeting:

19 We haue heard of thee that thou art a man of great power, and meet to be our friend.

20 Wherefore now this day we ordaine thee to be the high Priest of thy nation, and to be called the kings friend (and therewithall he sent him a purple robe, and a crowne of gold) [and require thee] to take our part, and keepe friendship with vs.

21 So in the seuenth moneth of the hundredth and sixtieth yeere, at the feast of the Tabernacles, Ionathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and provided much armour.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, he was very sorry, and said,

23 What haue we done that Alexander hath preuented vs, in making amity with the Iewes to strengthen himselfe?

24 I also will write vnto them words of encouragement, [and promise them] dignities and gifts, that I may haue their aide.

25 Hee sent vnto him therefore to this effect: King Demetrius vnto the people of the Iewes, sendeth greeting:

26 Whereas you haue kept Couenants with vs, and continued in our friendship, not ioyning your selues with our enemies, wee haue heard hereof, and are glad:

27 Wherefore now continue ye still to be faithfull vnto vs, and wee will well recompence you for the things ye doe in our behalfe.

28 And will grant you many immunities, and giue you rewards.

29 And now I doe free you, and for your sake I release all the Iewes from tributes, and from the customes of Salt, and from crowne taxes,

30 And from that which appertaineth vnto me to receiue for the third part of the seed, and the halfe of the fruit of the trees, I release it from this day forth, so that they shal not be taken of the land of Iudea, nor of the three governments which are added thereunto out of the countrey of Samaria, and Galilee, from this day forth for euermore.

31 Let Ierusalem also bee holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from tenths and tributes.

32 And as for the towre which is at Ierusalem, I yeeld vp my authority ouer it, and giue it to the high Priest, that he may set in it such men as he shall chuse to keepe it.

33 Moreouer, I freely set at liberty euery one of the Iewes that were carried captiues out of the land of Iudea, into any part of my kingdom, and I will that all my officers remit the tributes euen of their cattell.

34 Furthermore, I will that all the Feastes, and Sabbaths, and new Moones, and solemne dayes, and the three dayes before the Feast, and the three dayes after the Feast, shall be alwayes dayes of immunitie & freedome for all the Iewes in my realme.

35 Also no man shall haue authority to meddle with them, or to molest any of them in any matter.

36 [I will further] that there be enrolled amongst Kings forces about thirty thousand men of the Iewes to whom pay shalbe giuen as belongeth to all the Kings forces.

37 And of them some shall be placed in the kings strong holds, of whom also some shall bee set ouer the affaires of the kingdom, which are of trust: and I will that their Ouerseers and Guernors be of themselves, and that they line after their owne Lawes, euen as the King hath commanded in the land of Iudea.

38 And concerning the three governments that are added to Iudea from the countrey of Samaria, let them bee ioyned with Iudea, that they may be reckoned to be vnder one, nor bound to obey other authority then the high Priests.

39 As for Ptolemais and the land pertaining thereto, I giue it as a free gift to the Sanctuary at Ierusalem, for the necessary expences of the Sanctuary.

40 Moreouer, I giue euery yeere fifteene thousand shekels of siluer out of the Kings accounts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the ouerplus which the officers payed not in, as in former time, from henceforth shall bee given towards the workes of the Temple.

42 And besides this, the five thousand shekels of siluer, which they tooke from the vses of the Temple, out of the accounts yeere by yeere, even those things shalbe released, because they appertain to the Priests that minister.

43 And whosoever they be that flee vnto the Temple at Ierusalem, or be within the liberties thereof, being indebted vnto the King, or for any other matters let them be at libertie, and all that they haue in my realme.

44 For the building also and repairing of the workes of the Sanctuary, expences shall bee given of the Kings accounts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the wals of Ierusalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expences shalbe given out of the Kings accounts, as also for building of the walles in Iudea.

46 Now when Ionathan and the people heard these words, they gaue no credit vnto them, nor receiued them, because they remembered & great euill that he had done in Israel: for he had afflicted them very sore.

47 But with Alexander they were well pleased, because hee was the first that interested of true peace with them, and they were confederate with him alwayes.

48 He gathered king Alexander great forces, and encamped ouer against Demetrius.

49 And after the two Kings had ioyned battell, Demetrius heste fled: but Alexander followed after him, and preuailed against them.

50 And hee continued the battell very sore vntill the Sunne went downe, and that day was Demetrius slaine.

51 Afterward Alexander sent Ambassadors to Ptolome King of Egypt, with a message to this effect.

52 Forasmuch as I am come againe to my realme, and am set in the throne of my Progenitors, and haue gotten the Dominion and ouerthrowen Demetrius, and recovered our countrey,

53 (For after I had ioyned battell with him, both he and his heste was discomfited by vs, so that wee sit in the throne of his kingdom.)

54 Now therefore let vs make a league of amity together, and giue mee now thy daughter to wife: and I will bee thy sonne in law, and will giue both thee and her gifts according to thy dignitie.

55 Then Ptolome the King gaue answer, saying, Happy bee the day wherein thou didst returne into the land of thy Fathers, and satest in the throne of their kingdom.

56 And now will I doe to thee, as thou hast written; meet mee therefore at Ptole-

mais, that wee may see one another, for I will marry my daughter to thee, according to thy desire.

57 So Ptolome went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came vnto Ptolemais in the hundredth threefoore and second yeere.

58 Where King Alexander meeting him, gaue vnto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her mariage at Ptolemais with great glory, as the manner of Kings is.

59 Now King Alexander had written vnto Ionathan, that hee should come and meet him.

60 Who therupon went honorably to Ptolemais, where he met the two kings, & gaue them and their friends siluer and gold, and many presents, & found fauor in their sight.

61 At that time certaine pestilent felowes of Israelmen of a wicked life, assembled themselves against him, to accuse him; but the King would not heare them.

62 Yea, more then that, The King commanded to take off his garments, and clothe him in purple: and they did so.

63 Also he made him sit by himselfe, and said vnto his Princes, Go with him into the midst of the city, and make proclamation, that no man complaine against him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any manner of cause.

64 Now when his accusers saw that hee was honored according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the King honoured him, and wrote him amongst his chiefe friends, and made him a Duke, and pattaker of his dominion.

66 Afterward Ionathan returned to Ierusalem, with peace and gladnesse.

67 Furthermore, in the hundredth threefoore and fifti yeere, came Demetrius: sonne of Demetrius, out of Crete into the land of his Fathers.

68 Whereof when king Alexander heard, hee was right sorry, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the gouernour of Coelosyria his generall, who gathered together a great heste, and camped in Iamnia, and sent to Ionathan the high Priest, saying;

70 Thou alone likest vp thy selfe against vs, and I am laughed to scorne for thy sake, and reproached, and why dost thou vaunt thy power against vs in the mountains?

71 Now therefore if I trustest in thine own strength, come downe to vs into the plaine field, and there let vs try the matter together; for with me is the power of the cities.

72 Aske, and learne who I am, and the rest that take our part, and they shall tell thee that thy foot is not able to stand before our face: for thy Fathers haue bene twice put to flight in their owne land.

73 Wherefore now thou shalt not bee able

able to abide the horsemen, and so great a power in the plaine, where is neither stone, nor flint, nor place to flee vnto.

74 So when Iouathan heard these words of Apollonius, he was moued in his mind, and choosung ten thousand men, he went out of Ierusalem, where Simon his brother met him for to helpe him.

75 And he pitched his tents against Ioppe. but they of Ioppe shut him out of the city, because Apollonius had a garrison there.

76 Then Iouathan laid siege vnto it: whereupon they of the city let him in for feare, and so Iouathan won Ioppe.

77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, he took three thousand horsemen, with a great host of foot men, and went to Azotus as one that iourneyed, and therewithall drew him forth into the plaine, because he had a great number of horsemen, in whom he put his trust.

78 Then Iouathan followed after him to Azotus, where the armies ioyned battell.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thousand horsemen in ambush.

80 And Iouathan knew that there was an ambushment behind him, for they had compassed in his host, and cast darts at the people from morning till euen.

81 But the people stood still as Iouathan had commanded them: and so the enemies horses were tyred.

82 Then brought Simon forth his host, and set them against the footmen: for the horsemen were spent who were distressed by him, and fled.

83 The horsemen also being scattered in the field, fled to Azotus, and went into Beth-dagon their idoles temple for safetie.

84 But Iouathan set fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, and tooke their spoiles, & the temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it: be burnt with fire.

85 Thus there were burnt and slaine with the sword, well nigh eight thousand men.

86 And from thence Iouathan remoued his host, and camped against Ascalon, where the men of the city came forth, and met him with great pompe.

87 After this returned Iouathan and his host vnto Ierusalem, hauing many spoiles.

88 Now when king Alexander heard these things, he honoured Iouathan yet more.

89 And sent him a buckler of gold, as the vse is to be giuen to such as are of the kings blood: hee gaue him also Accaron with the borders thereof in possession.

C H A P. XI.

And the King of Egypt gathered together a great host, like the sand that lieth vpon the sea shore, and many ships, & went about through deceit to get Alexanders kingdome, and ioine it to his owne.

1 Whereupon he tooke his iourney into Syria in peaceable manner, so as they of

the cities opened vnto him, and met him: for King Alexander had commanded them so to doe, because he was his father in law.

3 Now as Ptolome entred into the cities, he set in euery one of them a garison of souldiers to keep it.

4 And when hee came neere to Azotus, they shewed him the temple of Dagon, that was burnt, and Azotus, & the suburbs thereof that were destroyed, and the bodies that were cast abroad, and them that hee had burnt in 5 battell, for they had made heaps of the n by the way where he should passe.

5 Also they told the King whatsoeuer Iouathan had done, to the intent he might blame him: but the King held his peace.

6 Then Iouathan met the king with great pompe at Ioppe, where they saluted one another, and lodged.

7 Afterward Iouathan when he had gone with the King to the river called Eleutheras returned againe to Ierusalem.

8 King Ptolome therefore hauing gotten the dominion of the cities by the sea, vnto Seleucia vpon the sea coast, imagined wicked counsels against Alexander.

9 Whereupon he sent Ambassadors vnto King Demetrius, saying, Come, let vs make a league betwixt vs, and I will giue thee my daughter whom Alexander hath, and 7 shall reigne in thy fathers kingdome.

10 For I repent that I gaue my daughter vnto him, for he sought to slay me.

11 Thus did he slander him, because he was desirous of his kingdome.

12 Wherefore he tooke his daughter from him, and gaue her to Demetrius, and forsooke Alexander, so that their hatred was openly knowne.

13 Then Ptolome entred into Antioch, where he set two crownes vpon his head, the crowne of Asia, and of Egypt.

14 In the meane season was King Alexander in Cilicia, because those that dwelt in those parts, had revolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, he came to war against him, whereupon King Ptolome brought forth his host, and met him with a mighty powers, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to be defended: but King Ptolome was exalted.

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian tooke off Alexanders head, and sent it vnto Ptolome.

18 King Ptolome also died the third day after, and they that were in the strong holds, were slaine one of another.

19 By this meanes Demetrius reigned in the hundred threescore and leuenth yeere.

20 At the same time Iouathan gathered together them that were in Iudea, to take the tower that was in Ierusalem, and he made many engines of warre against it.

21 Then certaine vngodly persons, who hated

hated their owne people, went vnto the King, and told him that Ionathan besieged the tower.

33 Whereof when he heard, he was angry, and immediatly removing, he came to Ptolemais, and wrote vnto Ionathan, that he should not lay siege to the tower, but come and speake with him at Ptolemais in great haste.

34 Neuertheless, Ionathan when he heard this, commanded to besiege it [still] and he chose certaine of the Elders of Israel, and the Priests, and put himselfe in perill:

24 And tooke siluer and gold, and raiment, and diuers presents besides, and went to Ptolemais, vnto the King, where he found fauour in his sight.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of the people, had made complaints against him:

26 Yet the King intreated him as his predecessor had done before, and promoted him in the sight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the high Priesthood, and in all the honours that hee had before, and gaue him preeminence among his chiefe friends.

28 Then Ionathan desired the king that he would make Iudea free from tribute, as also the three gouernments with the countrey of Samaria, and he promised him three hundred talents.

29 So the King consented, and wrote letters vnto Ionathan of all these things after this manner:

30 King Demetrius vnto his brother Ionathan, and vnto the nation of the Iewes, sendeth greeting.

31 We send you here a copy of the letter, which we did write vnto our cousin Lathenes, concerning you, that you might see it.

32 King Demetrius, vnto his father Lathenes sendeth greeting:

33 We are determined to do good, to the people of the Iewes, who are our friends, and keepe covenants with vs: because of their good will towards vs.

34 Wherefore wee haue ratified vnto them the borders of Iudea, with the three gouernments of Apherema, and Lidda, and Ramathem, that are added vnto Iudea, from the countrey of Samaria; and all things appertaining vnto them, for all such as doe sacrifice in Ierusalem, in stead of the payments which the King receiued of them yere aforetime, out of the fruits of the earth, and of trees.

35 And as for other things that belong vnto vs, of the tithes and customes pertaining vnto vs, as also the salt-pits and the crowne taxes which are due vnto vs, we discharge them of them all for their reliefe.

36 And nothing hereof shall be reuoked from this time forth for euer.

37 Now therefore see that thou make a

copy of these things, and let it be deliuered vnto Ionathan, and set vpon the holy Mount in a conspicuous place.

38 After this, when King Demetrius saw that the land was quiet before him, and that no resistance was made against him, he sent away all his forces euery one to his owne place, except certaine bands of strangers, whom he had gathered from the yoke of the heathen, wherefore all the forces his fathers hated him.

39 Moreover, there was one Tryphon that had been of Alexanders part afore, who seeing that all the host murmured against Demetrius, went to Simalcus the Arabian that brought vp Antiochus the yong sonne of Alexander,

40 And lay fore vpon him, to deliuer him [this yong Antiochus] that he might reigne in his fathers stead: he told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of war were at enmity with him, and there he remained a long season.

41 In the meane time Ionathan sent vnto King Demetrius, that he would cast those of the tower out of Ierusalem, & those also in the fortresses, for they fought against Iudea.

42 So Demetrius sent vnto Ionathan, saying, I will not onely doe this for thee and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunity serue.

43 Now therefore thou shalt doe well, if thou send me men to helpe mee; for all my forces are gone from me.

44 Vpon this Ionathan sent him three hundred men into Antioch, and when they came to the King, the King was very glad of their comming.

45 Howbeit, they that were of the citie gathered themselves together into the middle of the city, to the number of an hundred and twenty thousand men, and would haue slaine the King.

46 Wherefore the King fled into the Court, but they of the citie kept the passages of the citie, and began to fight.

47 Then the King called to the Iewes for helpe, who came vnto him all at once, and dispersing themselves thorow the city, slew that day in the city to the number of an hundred thousand.

48 Also they set fire on the city, and gate many spoyles that day, and deliuered the King.

49 So when they of the city saw that the Iewes had got the city as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made supplication to the King, and cryed, saying,

50 Grant vs peace, and let the Iewes cease from assaulting vs and the city.

51 With that they cast away their weapons, and made peace, and the Iewes were honoured in the sight of the King, and in the sight of all that were in his realme, & they returned to Ierusalem hauing great spoiles.

52 So King Demetrius sate on the throne of his kingdome, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Neuerthelesse, hee dissembled in all that euer hee spake, and estranged himselfe from Ionathan, neither rewarded he him according to the benefits which hee had receiued of him, but troubled him verie sore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the yong child Antiochus, who reigned and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of waire, whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought against Demetrius, who turned his backe, and fled.

56 Moreouer, Tryphon tooke the Elephants, and won Antioch.

57 At that time yong Antiochus wrote vnto Ionathan, saying, I confirme thee in the high Priesthood, and appoint thee ruler over the foure governments, and to be one of the Kings friends.

58 Vpon this he sent him golden vessels to bee serued in, and gaue him leaue to drinke in gold, and to be clothed in purple, and to weare a golden buckle.

59 His brother Simon also he made Captaine, from the place called, The ladder of Syrus, vnto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Ionathan went forth, and passed through the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria gathered themselves vnto him for to help him: and when he came to Ascalon, they of the citie met him honourably.

61 From whence he went to Gaza, but they of Gaza shut him out; wherefore hee laid siege vnto it, and burned the suburbs thereof with fire, and spoyled them.

62 Afterward when they of Gaza made application vnto Ionathan, he made peace with them, and tooke the sonnes of the chiefe men for hostages, and sent them to Ierusalem, and passed thorow the countrey vnto Damascus.

63 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius Princes were come to Cades, which is in Galilee with a great power, purposing to remoue him out of the countrey;

64 He went to meet them, and lest Simon his brother in the countrey.

65 Then Simon encamped against Bethsura, and fought against it a long season, and shut it vp:

66 But they desired to haue peace with him, which he granted them, and then put them out from thence, and tooke the city, and set a garison in it.

67 As for Ionathan and his hoste, they pitched at the water of Gennesar, from whence betimes in the morning they gate them to the plaine of Nasor.

68 And beholds the hoste of strangers met them in the plaine; who hauing layed men

in ambush for him in the mountaines, came themselves ouer against him.

69 So when they that lay in ambush rose out of their places, and ioyned battell, all that were of Ionathans side fled:

70 In so much as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the sonne of Abisalon, and Iudas the sonne of Calphit the Captaines of the host.

71 Then Ionathan rent his cloathes, and cast earth vpon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning againe to battell, he put them to flight, and so they ranne away.

73 Now when his owne men that were fledde, saw this, they turned againe vnto him, and with him pursued them to Cades, euen vnto their owne tents, and there they camped.

74 So there were slaine of the heathen that day, about three thousand men; but Ionathan returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XII.

NOW when Ionathan saw that the time serued him, hee chose certaine men, and sent them to Rome, for to confirme, and renew the friendship that they had with them:

2 Hee sent Letters also to the Lacedemonians, and to other places for the same purpose.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the Senate, and said, Ionathan the high Priest, and the people of the Iewes sent vs vnto you, to the end you should renew the friendship which you had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Vpon this the Romanes gaue them letters vnto the Governours of euery place, that they should bring them into the land of Iudea peaceably.

5 And this is the copie of the Letters which Ionathan wrote to the Lacedemonians:

6 Ionathan the high Priest and the Elders of the nation, and the Priests and the other people of the Iewes, vnto the Lacedemonians their brethren, send greeting.

7 There were letters sent in times past vnto Onias the high Priest, from Darius who reigned then among you, to signifie that you are our brethren, as the copie here vnder written doeth specifie.

8 At which time Onias intreated the Ambassadour that was sent honourably, and receiued the letters, wherein declaration was made of the league and friendship.

9 Therefore wee also, albeit wee need none of these things: for that we haue the holy Bookes of Scripture in our hands to comfort vs.

10 Haue neuerthelesse attempted to send vnto you, for the renewing of brotherhood, and friendship, lest wee should become

become strangers vnto you altogether: for there is a long time passed since you sent vnto vs.

11 Wee therefore at all times without ceasing, both in our feasts and other conuenient dayes, doe remember you in the sacrifices which we offer, and in our prayers, as reason is, and as it becommeth vs to thinke vpon our brethren.

12 And wee are right glad of your honour.

13 As for our selues wee haue had great troubles and warres on every side, for so much as the Kings that are round about vs, haue fought against vs.

14 Howbeit we would not be troublesome vnto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends in these wars.

15 For we haue helpe from heauen, that succoureth vs, so as we are deliuered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought vnder foot.

16 For this cause we chose Numenius the sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the son of salon, and sent them vnto the Romanes, to renew the amity that we had with them, and the former league.

17 We commanded them also to geue vnto you, and to salute you, and to deliuer you our letters concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now ye shall doe well to giue vs an answer thereto.

19 And this is the Copie of the letters which Omias sent:

20 Arcus King of the Lacedemonians, to Onias the high Priest, greeting.

21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Iewes are brethren, and that they are of the stocke of Abraham:

22 Now therefore, since this is come to our knowledge, you shall doe well to write vnto vs of your prosperity.

23 We doe write backe againe to you, that your cattell and goods are ours, and ours are yours. We doe command therefore [our Ambassadors] to make report vnto you on this wise.

24 Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius Princes were come to fight against him with a greater hoste then afore,

25 He removed from Ierusalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for he gaue them no respite to enter his country.

26 He sent spies also vnto their tents, who came againe and told him, that they were appointed to come vpon them in the night season.

27 Wherefore so soone as the Sunne was downe, Jonathan commanded his men to watch, and to be in armes, that all the night long they might bee ready to fight: also he sent forth Sentinels round about the hoste.

28 But when the aduersaries heard that

Jonathan and his men were ready for battell, they feared & trembled in their hearts, and they kindled fires in their campe.

29 Howbeit, Jonathan and his company knew it not vntill the morning, for they saw the lights burning.

30 Then Jonathan pursued after them, but overtooke them not: for they were gone ouer the riuer Eleutherns.

31 Wherefore Jonathan turned to the Arabians, who were called Zabadeans, and smote them, and tooke their spoyle.

32 And remoouing thence, he came to Damascus, and so passed through all the country.

33 Simon also went forth, and passed thorow the countrey vnto Ascalon, and the holds there adioyning, from whence he turned aside to loppe, and wan it.

34 For he had heard that they would deliuer the hold vnto them that tooke Demetrius part, wherefore he set a garison there to keepe it.

35 After this came Jonathan home againe, and calling the Elders of the people together, he consulted with them about building strong holds in Iudea.

36 And making the walles of Ierusalem higher, and raising a great mount betwene the Towre and the Citie, for to separate it from the city, that so it might be alone that men might neither sell nor buy in it.

37 Vpon this they came together to build vp the citie, forasmuch as [part of] the wall toward the brooke on the East side was fallen downe, and they repayred that which was called Caphenatha.

38 Simon also set vp Adida in Sephel, and made strong with gates and barrer.

39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdome of Asia, and to kill Antiochus the King, that he might set the crowne vpon his owne head.

40 Howbeit, he was afraid that Jonathan would not suffer him, and that hee would fight against him, wherefore hee sought a way how to take Jonathan, that hee might kill him. So hee remooued and came to Bethsan.

41 Then Jonathan went out to meet him with forty thousand men, chosen for the battell, and came to Bethsan.

42 Now when Tryphon saw that Jonathan came with so great force, he durst not stretch his hand against him.

43 But receiued him honourably, and commended him to all his friends, and gaue him gifts, and commanded his men of warre to be as obedient vnto him, as to himselfe.

44 Vnto Jonathan also he said, Why hast thou put all this people to so great trouble, seeing there is no war betwixt vs?

45 Therefore send them now home againe, and chuse a few men to wait on thee,

cha.
For bat
hearts.
e.
company
ney saw
em, but
e gon
the A.
ns, and
ame to
all the
passed
and the
he tur
ould do
Demo
on there
again,
le coge
building
rusalem
et were
parate it
one that
e.
to build
the wal
was fal
at which
Sephel's
utter,
get the
char the
upon his
Jonathan
e would
ought a
e might
came to
meet him
en for the
at Iona
surst not
oly, and
nds, and
his men
im, as to
Why hast
e trouble,
home a
on there
and

and come thou with me to Ptolemais: for I will give it thee, and the rest of the strong holdes, and forces, and all that haue any charge: as for me, I will returne and depart: for this is the cause of my coming.

45 So Jonathan belieuing him, did as he bade him, and sent away his host, who went into the land of Iudea.

47 And with himselfe hee retheyned but three thousand men, of whom he sent two thousand into Galilee, and one thousand went with him.

48 Now as soone as Jonathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shut the gates and tooke him: and all them that came with him they slew with the sword.

49 Then sent Tryphon an hoste of footmen, and horsemen into Galilee, and into the great plaine, to destroy all Ionathans company.

50 But when they knew that Jonathan, and they that were with him were taken and slaine, they encouraged one another, and went close together prepared to fight.

51 They therefore followed vpon them, perceiving that they were ready to fight for their liues, turned backe againe.

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Iudea peaceably, and there they bewailed Jonathan and them that were with him, and they were sore afraid, wherefore all Israel made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, sought to destroy them. For, said they, They haue no capitaine, nor any to helpe them. Now therefore let vs make war vpon them, and take away their memoriall from amongst men.

C H A P. XIII.

Now when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great host to make the land of Iudea, and destroy it,

and saw that the people was in great troubling & feare, he went vp to Ierusalem, and gathered the people together,

and gaue them exhortati^on, saying, If you know what great things I and my brethren, and my Fathers house haue done for the Lawes, and the Sanctuary, the battels also and troubles which we haue seene,

4 By reason whereof all my brethren are slaine or Israels sake, and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore bee it farre from mee, that I should spare mine owne life in any sort of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.

6 O Iudaisme I will auenge my nation, and the Sanctuary, and our wiues, and our children: for all the heathen are gathered together vs for very malice.

7 Now as soone as the people heard these words, their spirit required.

8 And they answered with a loud voyce, saying, Thou shalt bee our leader in stead

of Iudas and Jonathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatsoeuer thou commandest vs, that will we doe.

10 So then he gathered together all the men of warre, and made haste to finish the walles of Ierusalem, and hee fortified it round about.

11 Also hee sent Jonathan the sonne of Absalom, and with him a great power to Ioppe, who casting out them that were therein, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon removed from Ptolemais with a great power, to inuade the land of Iudea, and Jonathan was with him in ward.

13 But Simon pitched his tents in Adida, ouer against the plaine.

14 Now when Tryphon heard that Simon was risen vp in stead of his brother Jonathan and meant to ioyne battell with him, he sent messengers vnto him, saying,

15 Whereas wee haue Jonathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that he is owing vnto the Kings treasure, concerning the businesse that was committed vnto him.

16 Wherefore now send an hundred talents of silver, and two of his sonnes for hostages, that when hee is at liberty, hee may not reuolt from vs, and wee will let him goe.

17 Hereupon Simon, albeit he perceived that they spake deceitfully vnto him, yet sent he the money and the children, lest peraduenture he should procure to himselfe great hatred of the people:

18 Who might haue said, Because I sent him out the money and the children, therefore is [Jonathan] dead.

19 So hee sent them the children and the hundred talents: howbeit [Tryphon] dissembled, neither would he let Jonathan goe.

20 And after this, came Tryphon to inuade the land, and destroyed it, going round about by the way that leadeth vnto Adora, but Simon and his hoste marched against him in euery place whither soeuer he went.

21 Now they that were in the Towre, sent messengers vnto Tryphon: to the end that hee should hasten his coming vnto them by the wilderness, and send them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horsemen to come that night, but there fell a very great snow, by reason whereof he came not. So he departed, and came into the countrey of Galad.

23 And when hee came neere to Baskara, he slew Jonathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his owne land.

25 Then sent Simon, and tooke the bones of Jonathan his brother, and buried them in Modin the city of his Fathers.

26 And all Israel made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many dayes.

27 Simon

27 Simon also built a monument vpon the sepulchre of his father and his brethren, and raised it aloft to the sight, with hewen stone behind and before.

28 Moreover, he set vp leuen Pyramides one against another, for his father and his mother, and his foure brethren.

29 And in these he made cunning deuices, about the which he set great pillars, and vpon the pillars he made all their armour for a perpetuall memory, and by the armour ships carued, that they might be seene of all that faile on the sea.

30 This is the Sepulchre which he made at Modin, and it standeth yet vnto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the yong King Antiochus, and slew him.

32 And he reigned in his stead, and crowned himselfe king of Asia, and brought a great calamity vpon the land.

33 Then Simon built vp the strong holds in Iudea, and fenced them about with high towres, and great wals and gates, and barres and laid vp victuals therein.

34 Moreover, Simon chose men, and sent to King Demetrius, to the end he should giue the land an immunity, because all that Tryphon did, was to spoile.

35 Vnto whom King Demetrius answered, and wrote after this manner:

36 King Demetrius vnto Simon the high Priest, and friend of Kings, as also vnto the Elders, and nation of the Iewes, sendeth greeting.

37 The golden crowne, and the scarlet robe which ye sent vnto vs, we haue receiued: and we are ready to make a steadfast peace with you, yea, and to write vnto our officers, to confirme the immunities which we haue granted.

38 And whatsoever covenants we haue made with you, shall stand, and the strong holds which ye haue builded, shall be your owne.

39 As for any oversight, or fault committed vnto this day, we forgiue it, and the crowne tax also which ye owe vs, if there were any other tribute paid in Ierusalem, it shall no more be paid.

40 And looke who are meet among you to be in our court, let them be inrolled, and let there be peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Israel, in the hundred and seuentieth yere.

42 Then the people of Israel began to write in their instruments and contracts, in the first yere of Simon the high Priest, the Gouvernour and leader of the Iewes.

43 In those daies Simon encamped against Gaza, and besieged it round about, he made also an engine of warre, and set it by the city, and battered a certaine tower, and tooke it.

44 And they that were in the engine, leapt into the city, whereupon there was a great uproare in the city:

45 In so much as the people of the city rent their clother, and climbed vpon the walles with their wives and children, and cried with a loud voyce, beseeching Simon to grant them peace.

46 And they said, Deale not with vs according to our wickednesse, but according to thy mercy.

47 So Simon was appeased towards them, and fought no more against them, but put them out of the citie, and cleansed the houses wherein the idoles were, and entered into it with songs, and thankesgiuing.

48 Yea, he put all uncleannesse out of it, and placed such men there, as would keepe the law, and made it stronger then it was before, and built therein a dwelling place for himselfe.

49 They also of the tower in Ierusalem were kept so strait, that they could neither come forth, nor goe into the country, nor buy, nor sell; wherefore they were in great distresse for want of victuals, and a great number of them perished thorow famine.

50 Then cryed they to Simon beseeching him to be at one with them, which thing he granted them, and when he had put them out from thence, he cleansed the tower from pollutions:

51 And entered into it the three and twentieth day of the second moneth, in the hundred seuenty and one yere, with thankesgiuing and branches of palme trees, and with harpes and cymbals, and with viols, and hymnes and songs: because there was destroyed a great enemy out of Israel.

52 He ordained also that that day should be kept euery yere with gladnesse. Moreover, the hill of the Temple that was by the tower, he made stronger then it was, and there dwelt himselfe, with his company.

53 And when Simon saw that Iohn his sonne was a valiant man, he made him captaine of all the hostes, and dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIII.

Now in the hundred threescore and twelfth yere, King Demetrius gathered his forces together, and went into Media, to get him helpe to fight against Tryphon.

2 But when Arsaces the King of Persia and Media, heard that Demetrius was entered within his borders, he sent one of his Princes to take him aliue.

3 Who went and smote the hoste of Demetrius, and tooke him, and brought him to Arsaces, by whom he was put in ward.

4 As for the land of Iudea, that was quiet all the dayes of Simons for he sought the good of his nation in such wise, as that the more his authority and honour pleased them well.

5 And as he was honourable (in all his ages) so in this, that he tooke Ioppe for an haven, and made an entrance to the yles of the sea.

6 And enlarged the boundes of his nation, and recovered the countrey.

7 And gathered together a great number of captives, and had the dominion of Gaza, and Bethsura, and the towre, out of the which he tooke all uncleannes, neither was there any that resisted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gave her increase, and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men sate all in the streets communing together of good things, and the young men put on glorious and warlike apparell.

10 He provided victuals for the cities, and was in them all manner of munition, so that his honourable name was renowned vnto the end of the world.

11 He made peace in the land, and Israel enjoyed with great ioy.

12 For every man sate vnder his vine, and in his figtree, and there was none to fray them.

13 Neither was there any left in the land to fight against them: yea the Kings themselves were ouerthrowne in those dayes.

14 Moreover he strengthened all those of his people that were brought low: the Law he searched out, and every contemner of the Law, and wicked person, he tooke away.

15 He beautified the Sanctuary, and multiplied the vessels of the Temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, and at Sparta, that Jonathan was dead, they were very forty.

17 But as soone as they heard that his brother Simon was made high Priest in his stead, and ruled the countrey, and the cities therein,

18 They wrote vnto him in Tables of siluer, to renew the friendship and league which they had made with Iudas and Jonathan his brethren.

19 Which writings were read before the Congregation at Ierusalem.

20 And this is the copy of the letters that the Lacedemonians sent: The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the city, vnto Simon the high Priest, and the Elders, and Priests, and residue of the people of the Iewes our brethren, greet you.

21 The Embassadors that were sent vnto you, certified vs of your glory and honour, wherefore we were glad of their coming.

22 And did register the things that they saide in the counsell of the people, in this

manner: Numenius son of Antiochus, and Antipater sonne of Iason, the Iewes Embassadors, came vnto vs, to renew the friendship they had with vs.

23 And it pleased the people to entertaine the men honourably, and to put the copy of their Embassage in publike records, to the end the people of the Lacedemonians might haue a memoriall thereof: furthermore, we haue written a copy thereof vnto Simon the high Priest.

24 After this, Simon sent Numenius to Rome, with a great shield of gold of a thousand pound weight, to confirme the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they sayd, What thanks shall we giue to Simon and his sons?

26 For he and his brethren, and the house of his Father haue established Israel, and chased away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their liberty.

27 So then they wrote [it] in tables of brasse, which they set vpon pillars in mount Sion, and this is the copy of the writing: The eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundred threescore & twelfth yere, being the third yere of Simon the high Priest.

28 At Saramel in the great Congregation of the Priests and people, and rulers of the nation, and Elders of the countrey, were these things notified vnto vs:

29 For so much as often times there haue bene wars in the countrey, wherein for the maintenance of their Sanctuary, and the Law, Simon the sonne of Mattathias of the posterity of Iarib, together with his brethren, put themselves in jeopardy, and resisting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

30 (For after that Jonathan hauing gathered his nation together, and bene their high Priest, was added to his people.)

31 Their enemies purposed to invade their countrey, that they might destroy it, and lay hands on the Sanctuary.

32 At which time Simon rose vp, and fought for his nation, and spent much of his owne substance, and armed the valiant men of his nation, and gaue them wages.

33 And fortified the cities of Iudea, together with Bethsura, that lieth vpon the borders of Iudea, where the armour of the enemies had bene before, but he set a garison of Iewes there.

34 Moreover he fortified Ioppe, that lieth vpon the Sea, and Gazara that bordereth vpon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before: but he placed Iewes there, and furnished them with all things conuenient for the reparation thereof.)

35 The people therefore seeing the acts of Simon, and vnto what glory he thought to bring his nation, made him their gouernour and chiefe Priest, because he had

done all these things, and for the iustice and faith which he kept to his nation, and for that he fought by all meanes to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things prospered in his hand, so that the heathen were taken out of their country, and they also that were in the city of David in Ierusalem, who had made themselves a towre, out of which they issued, and polluted all about the Sanctuary, and did much hurt in the holy place.

37 But he placed Iewes therein, and fortified it for the safety of the country and the city, & raised up y^e walles of Ierusalem.

38 King Demetrius also confirmed him in the high Priesthood, according to those things.

39 And made him one of his friends, and honoured him with great honour.

40 For hee had heard say, that the Romanes had called the Iewes their friends and confederates, & brethren, and that they had entertained the Embassadors of Simon honourably.

41 Also that the Iewes and Priests were well pleased that Simon should be their gouernour, and high Priest for euer, vntill there should arise a faithfull Prophet.

42 Moreover, that he should be their captaine, and should take charge of their Sanctuary, to set them ouer their workes, and ouer the country, and ouer the armour, and ouer the fortresses, that (I say) he should take charge of the Sanctuary.

43 Besides this, that he should be obeyed of euery man, and that all the writings in the country should be made in his name, and that he should bee clothed in purple, and weare gold.

44 Also that it should bee lawfull for none of the people or Priests, to breake any of these things, or to gaine-say his words, or to gather an assembly in the country without him, or to be clothed in purple, or weare a buckle of gold.

45 And whosoever should doe otherwise, or breake any of these things, he should be punished.

45 Thus it liked all the people to deale with Simon, and to doe as hath bene said.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was well pleased to be high Priest, and captaine, and gouernour of the Iewes and Priests, and to defend them all.

48 So they commanded that this writing should be put in the tables of brasse, & that they should be set up within the compasse of the Sanctuary in a conspicuous place.

49 Also that the copies thereof should bee laid up in the treasury, to y^e end that Simon and his sunnes might haue them.

CHAP. XV.

Moreover, Antiochus sonne of Demetrius the King sent letters from the

lieues of the Sea, vnto Simon the Priest, and Prince of the Iewes, and to all the people.

2 The contents whereof were these: King Antiochus, to Simon the high Priest, and Prince of his nation, and to the people of the Iewes, greeting.

3 Forasmuch as certaine pestilent men haue vsurped the kingdome of our fathers, and my purpose is to challenge it againe, that I may restore it to the old estate, and to that end haue gathered a multitude of forreine souldiers together, and prepared ships of war.

4 My meaning also being to goe thorow the country, that I may be auenged of them that haue destroyed it, and made many cities in the kingdome desolate:

5 Now therefore I confirme vnto thee all the oblations which the Kings before me granted thee, and whatsoever gifts besides they granted.

6 I giue thee leave also to coine monie for thy country, with thine owne stampe.

7 And as concerning Ierusalem, and the Sanctuary, let them be free, and all the armour that thou hast made, and fortresses that thou hast built, and keepe it in thine hands, let them remaine vnto thee.

8 And if any thing be, or shall be owing to the King, let it be forgiven thee, from this time forth for euermore.

9 Furthermore, when we haue obtained our kingdome, we will honour thee, and thy nation, and thy Temple, with great honour, so that your honour shall be knowne thorowout the world.

10 In the hundred threescore and foureteenth yere, went Antiochus into the land of his fathers, at which time all the forces came together vnto him, so that few were left with Tryphon.

11 Wherefore being pursued by King Antiochus, he fled vnto Dora, which lyeth by the sea side.

12 For he saw that troubles came vpon him all at once, and that his forces had forsaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus against Dora, hauing with him an hundred and twenty thousand men of warre, and eight thousand horsemen.

14 And when he had compassed the city round about, and ioyned ships close to the towne on the sea side, he vexed the city by land and by sea, neither suffered he any to goe out or in.

15 In the meane season came Numenius and his company from Rome, hauing letters to the Kings and countreys, wherein was written these things.

16 Lucius, Consul of the Romanes, vnto King Ptoleme, greeting.

17 The Iewes Embassadors our friends and confederates, came vnto vs to renewe the old friendship and league, being sent

from Simon the high Priest, and from the people of the Iewes,

18 And they brought a shield of gold, of a thousand pound :

19 We thought it good therefore to write vnto the Kings and countreys, that they should doe them no harme, nor fight against them, their cities or countreys, nor yet aide their enemies against them.

20 It seemed also good to vs to receiue the shield of them,

21 If therefore there be any pestilent fellows, that haue fled from their countrey, vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the high Priest, that he may punish them according to their owne law.

22 The same thing wrote he likewise vnto Demetrius the King, and Attalus to Ariarathes, and Arsaces,

23 And to all the countreys, and to Samaria, and the Lacedemonians, and to Delos and Myndus, and Sycon, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halicarnassus, and Rhodus, and Phaselis, and Cos, and Sidee, and Aradus, and Gortina, and Gaidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene.

24 And the copy hereof they wrote to Simon the high Priest,

25 So Antiochus the King camped against Dora the second day, assaulting it continually, and making engines, by which meanes he that vp Tryphon that he could neither see out nor in.

26 At that time Simon sent him two thousand chosen men to aide him : siluer also and gold, and much armour.

27 Neuerthelesse, he would not receiue them, but brake all the covenants which he had made with him afore, and became strange vnto him.

28 Furthermore, he sent vnto him Athenobius, one of his friends to conuaine with him, and say, You withhold loppe and Gazara, with the towre that is in Ierusalem, which are cities of my realme.

29 The borders thereof ye haue wasted, and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my realme.

30 Now therefore deliuer the cities which haue taken, and the tributes of the places thereof ye haue gotten dominion without the borders of Iudea.

31 Or else giue me for them fiftie hundred talents of siluer, and for the harme that you haue done, and the tributes of the cities haue done, fiftie hundred talents : if not, we will come and fight against you.

32 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Ierusalem and when he saw the glory of the temple, and the Cupboard of gold, and the plate, and his great attendance, was astonished, and told him the kings message.

33 Then answered Simon, and said vnto him, We haue neither taken other mens land, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in possession a certaine time.

34 Wherefore we haue opportunity, to hold the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou demandest loppe and Gazara, albeit they did great harme vnto the people in our countrey, yet will wee giue an hundred talents for them. Hereunto Athenobius answered him not a word,

36 But returned in a rage to the King, and made report vnto him of these speeches and of the glory of Simon, and of all that hee had seene : whereupon the king was exceedingly wroth.

37 In the meane time fled Tryphon by ship vnto Orthosias.

38 Then the King made Cendebeus Captaine of the sea coast, and gaue him an hoste of footmen and horsemen :

39 And commanded him to remooue his hoste toward Iudea : also he commanded him to build vp Cedron, and to fortifie the gates, and to war against the people, but as for the King [himselfe] he pursued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Iamnia, and began to prouoke the people, and to invade Iudea, and to take the people prisoners, and to slay them.

41 And when he had built vp Cedron, he set horsemen there, and an hoste of [footmen] to the end that issuing out, they might make outrodes vpon the wayes of Iudea, as the King had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

Then came vp Iohn from Gazara, and told Simon his father, what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldest sonnes, Iudas and Iohn, and said vnto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers house, haue euer from our youth vnto this day, fought against the enemies of Israel, and things haue prospered so well in our hands, that we haue deliuered Israel oftentimes.

3 But now I am old, and yee [by Gods mercy] are of a sufficient age : be ye in stead of me and my brother, and goe and fight for our nation, and the helpe from heauen be with you.

4 So he chose out of the countrey twenty thousand men of warre, with horsemen, who went out against Cendebeus, and rested that night at Modon.

5 And when as they rose in the morning and went into the plaine, behold a mighty great host both of footmen and horsemen, came against them : howbeit there was a water brooke betwixt them.

6 So he and his people pitched ouer against them, & when he saw that the people were afraid to go ouer the water brooke, he went first ouer himselfe, and then the men seeing him, passed thorow after him.

7 [That done] he diuided his men, and set the horsemen in the middest of the footmen: for the enemies horsemen were very many.

8 Then sounded they with the holy Trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and his hoste were put to flight, so that many of them were slaine, and the remnant gat them to the strong hold.

9 At that time was Iudas Iohns brother wounded: but Iohn still followed after them, vntill he came to Cedron which [Cendebeus] had built.

10 So they fled euen vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, wherefore he burnt it with fire: so that there were slaine of them about two thousand men. Afterward he returned into the land of Iudea in peace.

11 Moreouer, in the plaine of Iericho was Ptolomeus the sonne of Abubus made captaine, and he had abundance of siluer and gold.

12 For he was the high Priests son in law.

13 Wherefore his heart being lifted vp, he thought to get the country to himselfe, and thereupon consulted deceitfully against Simon and his sons to destroy them.

14 Now Simon was visiting the Cities that were in the country, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time he came downe himselfe to Iericho with his sons, Mattathias and Indas, in the hundredth threescore and seuenth yeere; in the eleuenth moneth, called Sabat.

15 Where the son of Abubus receiued them deceitfully into a little hold called Docus, which he had built, made them a great banquet; howbeit he had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his sonnes had drunke largely, Ptolome and his men rose vp, and tooke their weapons, and came vpon Simon into the banqueting place, and slew him and his two sonnes, and certaine of his seruants.

17 In which doing he committed a great treachery, and recompensed euill for good.

18 Then Ptolome wrote these things, and sent to the Kings, that he should send him an host to ayde him, and he would deliuer him the countrey and cities.

19 He sent others also to Gazara to kill Iohn, & vnto the Tribunes he sent letters to come vnto him, that he might giue them siluer and gold, and rewards.

20 And others he sent to take Ierusalem and the mountaine of the Temple.

21 Now one had run afore to Gazara, and told Iohn that his father and brethren were slaine, and [quoth he] Ptolome hath sent to slay thee also.


22 Hereof when he heard, he was forestonished: for he laid hands on them that were come to destroy him and slew them, for he knew that they sought to make him away.

23 As concerning the rest of the aduentures of Iohn and his wars and worthy deeds which he did, and the building of the wals which he made, and his doings;

24 Behold, these are written in the Chronicles of his Priesthood, from the time he was made high Priest after his father.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

 He brethren the Iewes that be at Ierusalem, & in the land of Iudea, with vnto the brethren the Iewes that are throughout Egypt, health and peace.

2 God be gracious vnto you, and remember his Couenant that he made with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, his faithfull seruants:

3 And giue you all an heart to serue him, and to doe his will with a good courage, and a willing mind.

4 And open your hearts in his Law and Commandements, and send you peace:

5 And heare your prayers, and be at one with you, and neuer forsake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundredth threescore and ninth yeere, we

the Iewes wrote vnto you in the extreme of trouble, that came vpon vs in threescore yeeres, from the time that Iason and company revolted from the holy land and kingdom.

8 And burnt the porch, and shed innocent blood. Then we prayed vnto the Lord, and were heard: we offered also sacrifices, fine flowres, and lighted the lampes, and forth the loaves.

9 And now see that ye keepe the feast of Tabernacles in the moneth Casleu.

10 In the hundredth fourscore and eyneth yeere, the people that were at Ierusalem, in Iudea, and the counsell, and Iudas greeting, and health vnto Aristobulus, Ptolomeus master, who was of the stocke of the anoynted Priests, and to the Iewes were in Egypt.

11 Inasmuch as God hath deliuered us from great perills, we thanke him highly.

having bene in battell against a King.

12 For he cast them out that fought within the holy city.

13 For when the leader was come into Persia, and the army with him that seemed invincible, they were slaine in the Temple of Nanea, by the deceit of Naneas Priests.

14 For Antiochus, as though hee would marry her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receive money in the name of a dowry.

15 Which when the Priests of Nanea had perceived, and he was entred with a small company into the compasse of the Temple, they shut the Temple as soone as Antiochus was come in.

16 And opening a privie doore of the roofe, they threw stones like thunder-bolts, and strooke down the captaine, hewed them in pieces, smote of their heads, & cast them to those that were without.

17 Blessed be our God in all things, who hath delivered vp the vngodly.

18 Therefore whereas we are now purposed to keepe the purification of the Temple upon the five and twentieth day of the month Casfeu, we thought it necessary to certifye you thereof that yee also might keepe the [feast] of the Tabernacles, and of the fire [which was given vs,] when Neemeias offered sacrifice, after that he had builded the Temple and the Altar.

19 For when our fathers were led into Persia, The Priests that were then devout, took the fire of the Altar princely, and hid it in an hollow place of a pit without water where they kept it sure, so that the place was unknowne to all men.

20 Now after many yeeres, when it pleased God, Neemeias being sent from the King of Persia, did send of the posteritie of those Priests that had hid it, so the fire but when they told vs they found no fire, but thicke water.

21 Then commanded he them to draw it up, and to bring it: and when the sacrifices were laid on, Neemeias commanded the Priests to sprinkle the wood, and the things laid thereupon with the water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the Sunne shone which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, so that every man marvelled.

23 And the Priests made a prayer whiles the sacrifice was consuming [I say] both the Priests, and all the rest, Iothanan beginning, and the rest answering thereunto as Neemeias did.

24 And the prayer was after this manner, Lord, Lord God, Creatour of all things who art fearefull, and strong, and righteous, and mercifull, and the onely, and gracious, King,

25 The onely giver of all things, the only Almighty and Everlasting; thou that

deliverest Israel from all trouble, and didst chuse the fathers, and sanctifie them:

26 Receive the sacrifice for thy whole people Israel and preferue thine owe portion and sanctifie it.

27 Gather those together that are scattered from vs, deliver them that serve among the heathen, looke vpon them that are despised and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Punish them that oppresse vs, and with pride doe vs wrong.

29 Plant thy people againe in thy holy place, as Moses hath spoken.

30 And the Priests sung Psalmes of thanksgiving.

31 Now when the sacrifice was consumed, Neemeias commanded the water that was left, to be powred on the great stones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was consumed by the light that shined from the Altar.

33 So when this matter was knowen it was told the King of Persia, that in the place, where the Priests that were led away, had hid the fire, there appeared waters: and that Neemeias had purified the sacrifices therewith.

34 Then the King inclosing the place made it holy, after he had tried the matter.

35 And the King tooke many gifts and bestowed thereof on those whom he would gratifie.

36 And Neemeias called this thing Naphthar, which is as much to say, as a cleansinge: but many men call it Nephi.

CHAP. II.

IT is also found in the records, that Ieremie the Prophet commanded them that were caried away, to take of the fire as it hath bene signified.

1 And how that the Prophet having given them the law, charged them not to forget the Commandements of the Lord, and that they should not erre in their mindes, when they see images of silver and gold, with their ornaments.

2 And with other such speeches exhorted he them, that the law should not depart from their hearts.

3 It was also contained in the same writing, that the Prophet being warned of God, commanded the Tabernacle, and the Arke to goe with him, as he went forth into the mountaine, where Moses climbed vp, and saw the heritage of God.

4 And when Ieremie came thither, hee found an hollow caue, wherein he laid the Tabernacle and the Arke, and the Altar of incense, and so stopped the doore.

5 And some of those that followed him came to marke the way, but they could not finde it.

7 Which when Ieremie perceived, he

blamed them saying, As for that place, it shall be unknown vntill the time that God gather his people againe together, and receiue them vnto mercy.

8 Then shall the Lord shew them these things, and the glory of the Lord shall appeare, and the cloud also as it was shewed vnder Moses, and as when Solomon desired that the place might be honourably sanctified.

9 It was also declared that he being wise, offered the sacrifice of dedication, and of the finishing of the Temple.

10 And as when Moyses prayed vnto the Lord, the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the sacrifices: enen so prayed Solomon also, and the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offerings.

11 And Moyses said, Because the sin offering was not to be eaten, it was consumed.

12 So Solomon kept those eight dayes.

13 The same things also were reported in 9 writings & commentaries of Neemias, & how he founding a library, gathered together the actes of the Kings and the Prophets, and of David, and the Epistles of the Kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In like manner also, Iudas gathered together all those things that were lost by reason of the war we had, and they remaine with vs.

15 Wherefore if yee haue neede thereof, send some to fetch them vnto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we haue written vnto you, and ye shall dwell if ye keep the same dayes.

17 We hope also that the God that deliuered all his people, and gaue them all an heritage, and the kingdome, and the Priesthood, and the Sanctuary,

18 As he promised in the law, will shortly haue mercy vpon vs, and gather vs together out of euery land vnder heauen, into the holy place, for he hath deliuered vs out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

19 Now as concerning Iudas Maccabeus, and his brethrem, and the purification of the great Temple, and the dedication of the Altar,

20 And the warres against Antiochus Epiphanes, and Eupator his sonne,

21 And the manifest signes that came from heauen, vnto those that behaued themselves manfully to their honour, for Iudas sake: so that being but a few, they ouercame the whole countrey, and chased barbarous multitudes,

22 And recovered againe the Temple renowned all the world ouer, and freed the city, and vpheld the lawes which were going downe, the Lord being gracious vnto them with all fauour:

23 All these things (I say) being declared

by Iason of Cyrene in fise bookes, we will assay to abridge in one volume.

24 For considering the infinite numbers, and the difficulty which they find that desire to looke into the narrations of the story for the variety of the matter;

25 We haue bene carefull that they that will read might haue delight, and that they that are desirous to commit to memory, might haue ease, and that all into whole hands it cometh might haue profit.

26 Therefore to vs that haue taken vpon vs this painful labor of abridging it was not easie, but a matter of sweat and watching.

27 Euen as it is no ease to him that preparerth a banquet, and seeketh the benefit of others; yet for the pleasuring of many, we will vndertake gladly this great paines:

28 Leaving to the author the exact handling of euery particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgement.

29 For as the master builder of a new house must care for the whole building: but he that vndertaketh to fet it out, and paint it, must seeke out fit things for the adorning thereof: enen so I thinke it is with vs.

30 To stand vpon euery poynt, and goe ouer things at large, and to be curious in particulars, belongeth to the first author of the story.

31 But to vse breuity, and auoyd much labouring of the worke, is to be graunted to him that will make an abridgement.

32 Heere then will we begin the story: onely adding thus much to that which hath bene sayd, That it is a foolish thing to make a long Prologue, and to be short in the story it selfe.

CHAP. III.

NOW when the holy city was inhabited with all peace, and the lawes were kept very well, because of the godlinesse of Onias the high Priest, and his hatred of wickednesse;

2 It came to passe that euen the Kings themselves did honour the place, and magnifie the Temple with their best gifts:

3 In so much, y Seleucus King of Assia, of his owne reuenues bare all the cost belonging to the seruice of the sacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the Tribe of Benjamin, who was made gouernour of the Temple, fell out with the high Priest about disorder in the city.

5 And when hee could not ouercome Onias, he gaue him to Apollonius, the sonne of Thraseus who then was gouernour of Coele Syria and Phenicia,

6 And told him that the treasury in Ierusalem was full of infinite sums of money, so that the multitude of their riches, which did not pertaine to the account of the sacrifices, was innumerable, and that it was possible to bring all into the Kings hand.

17 Now when Appollonius came to the King, and had shewed him of the money, whereof hee was told, the King chose out Heliodorus his treasurer, and sent him with a commandement to bring him the foresaid money.

18 So forthwith Heliodorus tooke his journey, vnder a colour of visiting the cities of Cœlisyria and Phenice, but indeed to fulfill the Kings purpose.

19 And when hee was come to Ierusalem, and had bene courteously receiued of the high Priest of the citie, he told him what intelligence was giuen of the money, and declared wherefore he came, and asked if these things were so indeed.

20 Then the high Priest told him, that there was such money laid vp for the reliefe of widowes and fatherlesse children,

21 And that some of it belonged to Hircanus, sonne of Tobias, a man of great dignitie, and not as that wicked Simon had misformed: the sum whereof in all, was foure hundred talents of silver, and two hundred of gold.

22 And that it was altogether impossible that such wrong should bee done vnto them, that had committed it to the holiness of the place, and to the maiestie, and inuincible sanctitie of the Temple, honoured ouer all the world.

23 But Heliodorus, because of the Kings commandement giuen him, said, That in any wise it must be brought into the Kings treasury.

24 So at the day which he appointed, he entred into order this matter, wherefore there was no small agony throughout the whole citie.

25 But the Priests prostrating themselves before the Altar in their Priests vestments, called vnto heauen vpon him that made a law concerning things giuen to bee kept, that they should safely bee preferred for such as had committed them to be kept.

26 Then who so had looked the high Priest in the face, it would haue wounded his heart: for his countenance, and the changing of his colour declared the inward agony of his mind.

27 For the man was so compassed with feare and horror of the body, that it was manifest to them, that looked vpon him, what sorrow he had now in his heart.

28 Others ran flacking out of their houses to the generall supplication, because the place was like to come into contempt.

29 And the women girt with lacedloth, vnder their breasts, abounded in the streets, and the virgins that were kept in, ran some to the gates, and some to the walles, and others looked out of the windowes.

30 And all holding their hands toward heauen, made supplication.

31 Then it would haue pitied a man to

see the falling downe of the multitude of all sorts, and the feare of the high Priest being in such an agony.

32 They then called vpon the Almightye Lord, to keepe the things committed of trust, safe and sure, for those that had committed them.

33 Neuerthelesse, Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

34 Now, as he was there present himselfe, with his guard about the treasury, the Lord of spirits, and the Prince of all power, caused a great apparition, so that all that presumed to come in with him, were astonished at the power of God, and fainted, and were sore afraid.

35 For there appeared vnto them a horse, with a terrible rider vpon him, and adorned with a very faire cowering, and he ran fiercely, and smote at Heliodorus with his forefeet, & it seemed that he that sat vpon the horse, had compleat battelle of gold.

36 Moreover, two other young men appeared before him, notable in strength, excellent in beautie, and comely in apparell, who stood by him on either side, and scourged him continually, and gaue him many sore stripes.

37 And Heliodorus fell suddenly vnto the ground, and was compassed with great darkenesse: but they that were with him, tooke him vp, and put him into a litter.

38 Thus him that lately came with a great traine, and with all his guard into the said treasury, they caried out, being vnable to help himselfe with his weapons: & manifestly they acknowledged the power of God.

39 For hee by the hand of God was cast downe, and lay speechlesse without all hope of life.

40 But they praised the Lord that had miraculously honoured his owne place: for the Temple, which a little afore was full of feare and trouble, when the Almightye Lord appeared, was filled with ioy and gladnesse.

41 Then straightwayes certaine of Heliodorus friends prayed Onias, that he would call vpon the most High, to grant him his life, who lay ready to giue vp the ghost.

42 So the high Priest suspecting, lest the King should misconceiue, that some treachery had bene done to Heliodorus by the Jewes, offered a sacrifice for the health of the man.

43 Now as the high Priest was making an atonement, the same yong men, in the same clothing, appeared and stood beside Heliodorus, saying, Giue Onias the high Priest great thanks, inasmuch as for his sake the Lord hath granted thee life.

44 And seeing that thou hast bene scourged from heauen, declare vnto all men the mightie power of God: and when they had spoken these words, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus, after he had offered sacrifice vnto the Lord, & made great vowes vnto him that had saved his life, & saluted Onias, returned with his hoste to the King.

36 Then testified he to all men, the works of the great God, which he had seene with his eyes.

37 And when the King asked Heliodorus, who might be a fit man to be sent yet once againe to Ierusalem, he said,

38 If thou hast any enemy or traitour, send him thither, and thou shalt receiue him well scourged, if hee escape with his life: for in that place, no doubt, there is an especial power of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heauen, hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and hee beateth and destroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treasury, fell out on this sort.

CHAP. IIIL

THis Simon now (of whom wee spake afore) hauing been a bewrayer of the money, and of his country, slandered Onias, as if he had terrified Heliodorus, and beene the worker of these euils.

1 Thus was he bold to call him a traitor, that had deserved well of the city, and tendered his owne nation, and was so zealous of the Lawes.

2 But when their hat red went so farre, that by one of Simons faction murders were committed,

3 Onias seeing the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius, as being the gouernor of Oeclosyria and Phenice, did rage, and increase Simons malice;

4 He went to the King, not to be an accuser of his country men, but seeking the good of all, both publike and priuate.

5 For he saw that it was impossible that the State should continue quiet, and Simon leaue his folly, vnlesse the King did looke thereunto.

6 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus, called Epiphanes, tooke the kingdome, Iason the brother of Onias laboured vnder hand to be high Priest.

7 Promising vnto the King by interest, three hundred and threescore talents of siluer, and of another reuennue, eightie talents:

8 Besides this, he promised to asigne an hundred and fiftie more, if hee might haue licence to sit him vp a place for exercise, and for the training vp of youth in the fashions of the heathen, and to write the name of Ierusalem [by the name of] Antiochians.

9 Which when the King had granted, and he had gotten into his hand the rule, forthwith brought his owne nation to the Greekeish fashion.

10 And the royall priuiledges granted of

speciall fauour to the Iewes, by the meane of Iohn the father of Eupolemus, who went Embassador to Rome for amity and aide, he took away, and putting downe the gouernments, which were according to the Law, he brought vp new customes against the Law.

11 For he built gladly a place of exercise vnder the towre it selfe, and brought the chiefe young men vnder his subiection, and made them weare a hat.

12 Now such was the height of Greeke fashions, and increase of heathenish manners, through the exceeding profanenes of Iason, that vngodly wretch, and not high Priest:

13 That the Priests had no courage to serue any more at the Altar, but despising the Temple, and neglecting the sacrifices, hastened to bee partakers of the vnlawfull allowance in the place of exercise, after the game of Diceus called them forth.

14 Not setting by the honors of their Fathers, but liking the glory of the Grecians best of all.

15 By reason whereof sore calamity came vpon them: for they had them to bee their enemies and auengers, whose custome they followed so earnestly, and vnto whom they desired to be like in all things.

16 For it is not a light thing to doe wickedly against the Lawes of God, but the time following shall declare these things.

17 Now when the game that was vied euery fift yeere, was kept at Tyrus, the King being present,

18 This vngacious Iason sent speciall messengers from Ierusalem, who were Antiochians, to cary three hundred drachmes of siluer to the sacrifice of Hercules, which euen the bearers thereof thought fit not to bestow vpon the sacrifice, because it was not convenient, but to be reserved for other charges.

19 This money then in regard of the feeder, was appointed to Hercules sacrifice: but because of the bearets thereof, it was employed to the making of Gallies.

20 Now when Apollonius the sonne of Manasseus was sent vnto Egypt, for the coronation of King Ptolomeus Philometor, Antiochus vnderstanding him not to be well affected to his affaires, provided for his owne safety: whereupon he came to Ippes, and from thence to Ierusalem,

21 Where he was honourably receiued of Iason and of the city, and was brought in with torch light, and with great shoutings: and so afterward went with his host vnto Phenice.

22 Three yeeres after ward Iason sent Menelaus the fore said Simons brother, to beare the money vnto the King, and put him in mind of certaine necessary matters.

23 But he being brought to the presence of the King, when he had magnified him for the glorious appearance of his power,

got the Priesthood to himselfe, offering more then lason by three thousand talents of siluer.

35 So he came with the Kings mandate, bringing nothing worthy the high Priesthood, but hauing the fury of a cruell tyrant, and the rage of a sauage beast.

36 Then Iason who had vndermined his owne brother, being vndermined by another was compelled to flee into the countrey of the Ammonites.

37 Now Menelaus got the principallity: but as for the money that he had promised vnto the King, he tooke no good order for it, albeit, Sosistratus the Ruler of the Castle required it.

38 For vnto him appertained the gathering of the customes. Wherefore they were both called before the King.

39 Now Menelaus left his brother Lysimachus in his stead in the Priesthood, and Sosistratus left Craterus, who was Governour of the Cyprians.

40 While those things were in doing, they of Tharzus and Mallos made insurrection, because they were giuen to the Kings concubine, called Antiochis.

41 Then came the King in all haste to appease matters, leauing Andronicus a man in authority for his deputy.

42 Now Menelaus supposing that he had gotten a convenient time, stole certaine vessels of gold out of the Temple, and gaue some of them to Andronicus, and sold some into Tyrus, and the cities round about.

43 Which when Onias knew of a surety, he reprooued him, and withdrew himselfe into a Sanctuary at Daphne, which lyeth by Antiochia.

44 Wherefore Menelaus taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his hands, who being perswaded therunto, and coming to Onias in deceit, gaue him his right hand with oathes, and though he were suspected (by him) yet perswaded he him to come forth of the Sanctuary: whom forthwith he shut vp without regard of Iustice.

45 For the which cause not only the Iewes but many also of other nations tooke great indignation, and were much grieved for the most murder of the man.

46 And when the King was come againe from the places about Cilicia, the Iewes that were in the city, and certaine of the Greekes that abhorred the fact also, complained because Onias was slaine without cause.

47 Therefore Antiochus was heartily sorry, and moued to pity, and wept because of the sober and modest behaviour of him that was dead.

48 And being kindled with anger, forthwith he tooke away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his cloathes, and leading him through the whole city vnto that very place

where he had committed impiety against Onias, there slew he the cursed murderer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his punishments as he had deserved.

39 Now when many sacrileges had beene committed in the city by Lysimachus, with the consent of Menelaus, and the bruit thereof was spread abroad, the multitude gathered themselues together against Lysimachus, many vessels of gold being already carried away.

40 Whereupon the common people rising, and being filled with rage, Lysimachus armed about three thousand men, and began first to offer violence on Auranus, being the leader, a man far gone in yeres, and no lesse in folly.

41 They then seeing the attempt of Lysimachus, some of them caught stones, some clubs, other taking handfuls of dust, that was next at hand, cast them altogether vpon Lysimachus, and those that set vpon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, and some they stroke to the ground, and all [of them] they forced to flee: but as for the Church-robbet himselfe, him they killed besides the treasury.

43 Of these matters therefore there was an accusation layd against Menelaus.

44 Now when the King came to Tyrus, three men that were sent from the Senate, pleaded the cause before him.

45 But Menelaus being now conuicted, promised Ptolome the Sonne of Dorimenes, to giue him much money, if he would pacifie the King towards him.

46 Whereupon Ptolome taking the King aside into a certaine gallery, as it were to take the ayre, brought him to be of another mind:

47 In so much that he discharged Menelaus from the accusations, who not withstanding was cause of all the mischiefe: and those poore men, who if they had tolde their cause, yea, before the Scythians should haue beene iudge innocent, them he condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the city and for the people and for the holy vessels, did soone suffer vniuersall punishment.

49 Wherefore euen they of Tyrus, ouerwhelmed with hatred of that wicked deed, caused him to be honourably buried.

50 And so through the couetousnes of them that were in power, Menelaus remained still in authority, increasing in malice, and being a great traitor to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

About the same time Antiochus prepared his second voyage into Egypt.

2 And then it happened, that through all the city, for the space almost of forty dayes there were seene horsemen running in the ayre in cloth of gold, and armed with lance like a band of soldiers.

3 And troupes of horsemen in aray, in-countring and sunning one against another, with shaking of shields, and multitude of pikes, and drawing of swords, and casting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harnesse of all sorts.

4 Wherefore every man prayed that that apparition might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone forth a false rumour, as though Antiochus had bene dead, Iason tooke at the least a thousand men, & suddenly made an assault vpon the city, and they that were vpon the walls, being put backe, and the city at length taken, Menelaus fled into the castles:

6 But Iason slew his owne citizens without mercy, (not considering, y to get the day of them of his own nation, would be a most unhappy day for him; but thinking *they had bene his enemies*, and not his country men, whom he conquered.)

7 Howbeit for all this hee obtained not the principality, but at the last received shame for the reward of his treason, & fled againe into the country of *Ammonites*.

8 In the end therefore he had an unhappy returne, being accused before Aretas the King of the Arabians, fleeing from city to city, pursued of all men, hated as a forsaker of the lawes, and being had in abomination, as an open enemy of his country and country men, he was cast out into Egypt.

9 Thus he that had driven many out of their country, perished in a strange land, retiring to the Lacedemonians, & thinking there to find succour by reason of his kindred.

10 And he that had cast out many vnburi- ed, had none to mourne for him, nor any solemne funerals at all, nor sepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done came to the Kings eare, hee thought that Iudea had revolted; whereupon remoouing out of Egypt in a furious minde, he tooke the city by force of armes.

12 And commanded his men of warre not to spare such as they met, and to slay such as went vp vpon the houses.

13 Thus there was killing of young and old, making away of men, women and children; slaying of virgins and infants.

14 And there were destroyed within the space of three whole daies, fourescore thousand, whereof fourty thousand were slaine in the conflict: and no fewer folde then slaine.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but presumed to goe into the most holy Temple of all the world: Menelaus that traicour to the lawes and to his owne countrey being his guide.

16 And taking the holy vessels with polluted hands, and with prophane hands, pulling downe the things that were dedicated by other Kings, to the augmentation and

glory and honour of the place, he gaue them away.

17 And so haughty was Antiochus in mind, that he considered not that the Lord was angry for a while, for the sins of them that dwelt in the city, and therefore his eye was not vpon the place.

18 For had they not been formerly wrapped in many sinnes this man also one as he had come, had forthwith bene scourged and put back from his presumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the King sent to view the treasury.

19 Neuerthelesse, God did not chuse the people for the places sake, but the place for the peoples sake.

20 And therefore the place it selfe that was partaker with them of the aduersities that happened to the nations, did after ward communicate in the benefits sent from the Lord: and as it was forsaken in the wrath of the Almighty, so againe, the great Lord being reconciled, it was set vp with all glory.

21 So when Antiochus had carried out of the Temple a thousand & eight hundred talents, he departed in all haste into Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land nauigable, and the Sea passable by footes: such was the haughtinesse of his minde.

22 And he left gouernours to vex the nation: at Ierusalem, Philip, for his country a Phrygian, and for maners more barbarous then he that set him there.

23 And at Garizim, Andronicus, and besides Menelaus, who worse then all the rest, bare an heauy hand ouer the citizens, hauing a malicious minde against his countrymen the Iewes.

24 He sent also that detestable ringleader Apollonius, with an army of two and twenty thousand, commanding him to slay all those that were in their best age, and to sell the women and the younger sort:

25 Who coming to Ierusalem, and pretending peace, did forbear til the holy day of the sabbath, when taking the Iewes keeping holy day, he commanded his men to arme themselves.

26 And so hee slew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the Sabbath, and running thorow the city with weapons, slew great multitudes.

27 But Iudas Maccabeus, with nine others, or there about, withdrew himselfe into the wilderness, & liued in the mountaines after the manner of beasts, with his company, who sed on hearbs continually, lest they should be partakers of the pollution.

CHAP. VI.

Not long after this, King sent an olde man of Athens, to compell the Iewes to depart from the Lawes of their fathers, and not to liue after the Lawes of God:

2 And to pollute also the Temple in Ierusalem, and to call it the Temple of Iupit-

ter Olympius: and that in Garizim, of Iupiter the defender of strangers, as they did desire that dwell in the place.

3 The coming in of this mischief was fore and grievous to the people.

4 For the Temple was filled with ryot, and reuelling by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to doe with women within the circuit of the holy places, and besides that brought in things that were not lawfull.

5 The Altar also was filled with profane things which the law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawfull for a man to keepe Sabbath dayes, or ancient Feasts, or to professe himselfe at all to be a Jew.

7 And in the day of the Kings birth, every moneth they were brought by bitter constraint to eat of the sacrifices, and when the feast of Bacchus was kept, the Iewes were compelled to goe in procession to Bacchus, carrying lay.

8 Moreover, there went out a decree to the neighbour cities of the heathen, by the suggestion of Ptolome, against the Iewes that they should obserue the same fashions, and be partakers of their sacrifices:

9 And who so would not conforme themselves to the maners of the Gentiles should be put to death: then might a man haue seene the present misery.

10 For there were two women brought, who had circumcised their children, whom when they had openly led round about the city the babes hanging at their breasts they cast them downe headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had run together into caves neere by, to keepe the Sabbath day secretly, being discovered to Philip, were all burnt together, because they made a conscience to helpe themselves, for the honour of the most sacred day.

12 Now I beseech those that read this booke, that they be not discouraged for these calamities, but that they iudge those punishments not to be for destruction, but for a chaſtning of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodnes, when wicked doers are not suffered any long time, but forthwith punished.

14 For not as with other nations, whom the Lord patiently forbearth to punish till they be come to the fullnesse of their sins, to death he wth vs.

15 Left that being come to the height of sin, afterwards he should take vengeance of vs.

16 And therefore he neuer withdraweth his mercy from vs: and though he punish with aduersity, yet doth he neuer forsake his people.

17 But let this that we haue spoken be for a warning vnto vs: and now will we come to the declaring of \S matter in few words.

18 Eleazar one of the principall Scribes,

an aged man, and of a well fauoured countenance, was constrained to open his mouth and to eat swines flesh.

19 But he chusing rather to die gloriously then to liue stayned with such an abomination, spit it forth, and came of his owne accord to the torment.

20 As it behooued them to come that are resolute to stand out against such things, as are not lawfull for loue of life to be tasted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feast for the old acquaintance they had with \S man, taking him aside, besought him to bring flesh of his own prouision, such as was lawfull for him to vse, and make as if he did eat of the flesh, taken from the sacrifice commanded by the king.

22 That in so doings, he might be deliuered from death, and for the old friendship with them finde fauour.

23 But he began to consider discretely, and as became his age, and the excellency of his ancient yeres, and the honour of his gray head, whereunto he was come, and his most honest education from a child, or rather the holy law made, and giuen by God: therefore he answered accordingly, and willed them straightwayes to send him to the graue.

24 For it becommeth not our age, said he in any wise to dissemble, whereby many young persons might thinke, that Eleazar being fourescore yeeres old and ten, were now gone to a strange religion.

25 And so they through mine hypocrisie, and desire to liue a little time, and a moment longer, should be deceiued by me, and I get a stain to mine old age, and make it abominable.

26 For though for the present time I should be deliuered from the punishment of men, yet should I not escape the hand of the Almighty, neither aliu nor dead.

27 Wherefore now manfully changing this life, I will shew my selfe such as one as mine age requireth.

28 And leaue a notable example to such as be young to die willingly, and courageously for the honourable and holy Lawes: and when he had said these words, immediately he went to the torment.

29 They that led him, changing the good will they bare him a little before, into hatred, because the foresaid speeches proceeded, as they thought from a desperate mind.

30 But when he was ready to die with stripes, he groaned and said, It is manifest vnto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might haue bin deliuered from death, I now endure forepaines in body, by being beaten: but in soule am well content so suffer these things because I feare him.

31 And thus this man dyed, leaving his death for an example, of a noble courage.

and a memoriall of vertue, not onely vnto young men, but vnto all his nation.

C H A P. VII.

It came to passe also that seuen brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the King against the law to taste swines flesh, and were tormented with scourges and whips:

2 But one of them which spake first, said thus, What wouldest thou aske, or learne of vs? we are ready to die, rather then to transgresse the lawes of our fathers.

3 Then the king being in a rage commanded pans and caldrons to be made hot.

4 Which forthwith being heated he commanded to cut out the tongue of him that spake first, and to cut off the vtmost parts of his body, the rest of his brethren and his mother looking on.

5 Now when he was thus martyred in all his members, he commanded him being yet aliue, to be brought to the fire, and to be fryed in the pan, and as the vapour of the pan was for a good space disperfed, they exhorted one another, with the mother to die manfully, saying thus,

6 The Lord God looked vpon vs, and in trueth hath comfort in vs, as Moses in his song, which witnessed to their faces, declared saying, And he shalbe comforted in his seruants.

7 So when the first was dead, after this manner, they brought the second to make him a mocking stocke: and when they had pulled off the skin of his head with the haire, they asked him, Wilt thou eat before thou be punished throughout euery member of thy body?

8 But he answered in his owne language, and said, No. Wherefore he also receiued the next torment in order as the former did.

9 And when he was at the last gaspe, he said, Thou like a fury takest vs out of this present life, but the King of the world shall raise vs vp, who haue dyed for his Lawes, vnto euerlasting life.

10 After him was the third made a mocking stocke, and when he was required, he put out his tongue, and that right soone, holding forth his hands manfully,

11 And said courageously, These I had from heauen, and for his Lawes I despise them, and from him I hope to receiue them againe.

12 Insomuch that the King, and they that were with him marvelled at the yong mans courage, for that he nothing regarded the paines.

13 Now when this man was dead also, they tormented and mangled the fourth in like manner.

14 So when he was ready to die, he said thus, It is good being put to death by men to look for hope from God to be raised vp

again by him: as for thee, thou shalt haue no resurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fifth also, and mangled him.

16 Then looked he vnto the King, & said, Thou hast power ouer men, thou art corruptible, thou doest what thou wilt, yet thinke not that our nation is forsaken of God.

17 But abide a while, and behold his great power how he will torment thee, and thy seed.

18 After him also they brought the sixth, who being ready to die, said, Be not deceived without cause: for we suffer these things for our selues, hauing sinned against our God, therefore marueilous things are done [vnto vs.]

19 But thinke not thou that takest in hand to strine against God, that thou shalt escape vnpunished.

20 But the mother was marueilous about all, and worthy of honourable memory: for when she saw her seuen sonnes slaine within the space of one day, she bare it with a good courage, because of the hope that she had in the Lord.

21 Yea, she exhorted euery one of them in her owne language, filled with courageous spirits, and stirring vp her womanish thoughts, with a manly stomacke she said vnto them,

22 I cannot tell how you came into my wombe: for I neither gaue you breath, nor life; neither was it I that formed the members of euery one of you.

23 But doubtlesse the Creator of the world who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things will also of his owne mercy giue you breath and life againe, as you now regard not your owne selues for his Lawes sake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himselfe despised, and suspecting it to be a reproachfull speech, while the yongest was yet aliue, did not only exhort him by words, but also assured him with oathes, that he would make him both a rich & a happy man, if he would turne from the lawes of his fathers, and that also he would take him for his friend, and trust him with affaires.

25 But when the yong man would in no case hearken vnto him, the King called his mother, and exhorted her, that the world counsell the yong man to fane his life.

26 And when hee had exhorted her with many words, shee promised him that shee would counsell her sonne.

27 But she bowing her selfe toward him, laughing the cruell tyrant to scornes, spake in her countrey language on this manner, O my son, haue pity vpon me that bare thee nine moneths in my wombe, and gaue thee sucke three yeeres, and nourished thee, and brought thee vp vnto this age, and endured the troubles of education,

18 I beseech thee, my son, looke vpon the heauen, and the earth, and all that is therein, and consider, that God made them of things that were not, and so was mankind made likewise :

19 Feare not this torment, but being worthy of thy brethren take thy death, that I may receiue thee againe in mercy with thy brethren.

20 While shee was yet speaking these words, the yong man said, Whom wait ye for? I will not obey the Kings commandment: but I will obey the commandment of the Law that was giuen vnto our fathers by Moses.

21 And thou that hast been the author of all mischiefe against the Hebrews, shalt not escape the hands of God.

22 For we suffer because of our sins.

23 And though the liuing Lord be angry with vs a little while, for our chastening and correction, yet shall he be at one again with his seruants.

24 But thou, O godlesse man, and of all other most wicked, be not lifted vp without a cause, nor puffed vp with vncertaine hopes lifting vp thy hand against the seruants of God :

25 For thou hast not yet escaped the iudgement of Almighty God, who seeth all things.

26 For our brethren, who now haue suffered a short paine, are dead vnder Gods Covenant of euermlasting life: but thou through the iudgment of God, shalt receiue iust punishment for thy pride.

27 But as my brethren, offer vp my body and life for the lawes of our fathers, beseeching God that he would speedily be mercifull vnto our nation, and that thou by torments and plagues mayest coasseffe, that he alone is God :

28 And that in me, and my brethren, the wrath of the Almighty, which is iustly brought vpon all our nation, may cease.

29 Then the king being in a rage, handled him worse then all the rest, and tooke it grievously that he was mocked.

30 So this man died vndefiled, and put his whole trust in the Lord.

31 Last of all, after the sonnes, the mother dyed.

32 Let this be enough now to haue spoken concerning the idolatrous feasts, and the extreme tortures.

CHAP. VIII.

Then Iudas Maccabeus, and they that were with him, went priuily into the townes, and called their kinsfolkes together and tooke vnto them all such as continued in the Iewes religion, and assembled about fixe thousand men.

3 And they called vpon the Lord, that he would looke vpon the people that was troden downe of all, and also pity the

Temple, prophaned of vngodly men.

3 And that he would haue compassion vpon the city sore defaced, and ready to be made euen with the ground, and heare the blood that cryed vnto him.

4 And remember the wicked slaughter of harmelesse infants, and the blasphemies committed against his Name, and that he would shew his hatred against the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his company about him, he could not be withstood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercy.

6 Therefore he came at vnwares, and burnt vp townes and cities, and got into his hands the most commodious places, and ouercame and put to flight no small number of his enemies.

7 But specially tooke he aduantage of the night for such priuy attempts, inso much that the bruit of his manlinesse was spread euery where.

8 So when Philip saw that this man increased by little and litle, and that things prospered with him still more and more, he wrote vnto Ptolomeus the gouernour of Coelosyria and Phenice, to yeeld more ayd to the kings affaires.

9 Then forthwith chusing Nicanor the son of Patroclus, one of his speciall friends, he sent him with no fewer then twenty thousand of all nations vnder him, to root out the whole generation of the Iewes, and with him he ioyned also Gorgias, a captain, who in matters of war had great experience.

10 So Nicanor undertooke to make so much money of the captiue Iewes, as should defray the tribute of two thousand talents, which the King was to pay to the Romanes.

11 Wherefore immediately he sent to the cities vpon the sea coast, proclaiming a sale of the captiue Iewes, and promising that they should haue fourescore and ten bodies for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow vpon him from the Almighty God.

12 Now when word was brought vnto Iudas of Nicanors coming, and he had imparted vnto those that were with him, that the army was at hand:

13 They that were fearefull, and distrustful of the iustice of God, fled, and conueyed themselves away.

14 Others sold all that they had left, and withall besought the Lord to deliuer them, being sold by the wicked Nicanor before they met together:

15 And if not for their owne sakes, yet for the covenants he had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious Name sake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabeus called his men together vnto the number of fixe thousand, and exhorted them not to be stricken with ter-

ror of the enemy, nor to feare the greet multitude of the heathen, who came wrongfully againſt them but to fight manfully,

17 And to ſet before their eyes the injury that they had vniuſſly done to the holy place, and the cruell handling of the city whereof they made a mockery, and alſo the taking away of the gouernement of their forefathers :

18 For they ſaid, he truſt in their weapons and boldneſſe, but our confidence is in the Almighty God, who at a beck can caſt downe both them that come againſt vs, and alſo all the world.

19 Moreouer, he recounted vnto them what helpes their forefathers had found, and how they were deliuered, when vnder Sennacherib an hundred, foureſcore and ſiue thouſand periſhed.

20 And he told them of the battell that they had in Babylon with the Galatians, how they came but eight thouſand in all to the buſineſſe, with foure thouſand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thouſand deſtroyed an hundred and twenty thouſand, becauſe of the helpe that they had from heauen, and ſo received a great booty.

21 Thus when he had made them bold, with theſe words, and ready to die for the lawes and the countrey, he diuided his army into foure parts.

22 And ioyned with himſelfe his owne brethren, leaders of each band, to wit, Simon and Iofeph, and Ionathan, giuing each one fiſteene hundred men.

23 Alſo he (appointed) Eleazar to read the holy book: and when he had giuen them this watch-word, The helpe of God, himſelfe leading the fiſt band, he ioyned battell with Nicanor;

24 And by the helpe of the Almighty they ſlew aboue nine thouſand of their enemies, and wounded and maimed the moſt part of Nicanors hoſt, and ſo put all to flight.

25 And tooke their money that came to buy them, and purſued them far: but lacking time, they returned.

26 For it was the day before the Sabbath and therefore they would no longer purſue them.

27 So when they had gathered their armour together, and ſpoyled their enemies, they occupied themſelus about the Sabbath, yeelding exceeding praiſe and thanks to the Lord, who had preſerued them vnto that day, which was the beginning of mercy diſtilling vpon them.

28 And after the Sabbath when they had giuen part of the ſpoiles to the maimed and the widowes and orphanes, the reſidue they diuided among themſelues, and their ſeruants.

29 When this was done, and they had made a common ſupplication, they beſought

the mercifull Lord to be reconciled with his ſeruants for euer.

30 Moreouer, of thoſe that were with Timotheus, and Bacchides, who fought againſt them, they ſlew anoue twenty thouſand and very eaſily got high and ſtrong holds, and diuided among themſelues many ſpoyles more, and made the maimed orphanes, widowes, yea and the aged alſo, equall in ſpoiles with themſelues.

31 And when they had gathered their armour together, they laid them vp all carefully in conuenient places, and the remnant of the ſpoiles they brought to Ieruſalem.

32 They ſlew alſo Philaiches that wicked perſon, who was with Timotheus, and had annoyed the Iewes many wayes.

33 Furthermore, at ſuch time as they kept the feaſt for the victory in their countrey, they burnt Calſthenes, that had ſet fire vpon the holy gates who was fled into a little houſe, and ſo he receiued a reward meet for his wickedneſſe.

34 As for that moſt vngacious Nicanor who had brought a thouſand merchants to buy the Iewes,

35 He was through the helpe of the Lord, brought downe by them, of whom he made leaſt account, and putting off his glorious apparell, and diſcharging his company, he came like a fugitiue ſervant thorow ſydeland vnto Antioch, hauing very great diſhonour, for that his hoſt was deſtroyed.

36 Thus he that tooke vpon him to make good to the Romans, their tribute by means of the captiues in Ieruſalem, told abroad, that the Iewes had God to fight for them, and therefore they could not be hurt, becauſe they followed the lawes that he gaue them.

CHAP. IX.

About that time came Antiochus with diſhonour out of the countrey of Perſia.

12 For he had entred the city called Perſopolis, & went about to rob the Temple, and to hold the city, whereupon the multitude running to defend themſelues with their weapons put them to flight, and ſo it happened that Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with ſhame.

3 Now when he came to Ecbatana, newes was brought him what had happened vnto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Then ſwelling with anger, he thought to auenge vpon the Iewes the diſgrace done vnto him by thoſe that made him flee. Therefore commanded he his charet-man to drine without ceaſing, and to diſpatch the iourney the iudgement of God now following him. For he had ſpoken proudly in this ſort, that he would come to Ieruſalem, and make it a common burying place of the Iewes.

5 For the Lord Almighty, the God of Iſrael ſmote him w an incurable and inuiſible plague.

plague: for as soone as he had spoken these words, a paine of the bowels that was remediless came vpon him, and sore torments of the inner parts:

6 And that most lustily: for he had tormented other mens bowels with many and strange torments.

7 Howbeit he nothing at all ceased from his bragging, but still was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage against the Iewes, and commanding to haste the journey: but it came to passe that he fell downe from his chariot, caried violently, so that hauing a sore fall, all the members of his body were much pained.

8 And thus he that a little afore thought he might commaund the waues of the Sea, (so proud was he beyond the condition of man) and weigh the high mountains in a ballance, was now cast on the ground, and caried in a horfeliater, shewing forth vnto all, the manifest power of God.

9 So that the wormes rose vp out of the body of this wicked man, and whiles he liued in sorrow and paine, his flesh fell away, and the filchinesse of his smell was noysome to all his army.

10 And the man that thought a little afore he could reach to the stars of heauen, no man could endure to carry, for his intolerable stinke.

11 Here therefore being plagued, he began to leaue off his great pride, and to come to the knowledge [of himselfe] by the scourge of God, his paine increasing every moment.

12 And when he himselfe could not abide his owne smell, he sayd these words: It is meet to be subiect vnto God, and that a man that is mortall should not proudly thinke of himselfe as if he were God.

13 This wicked person vowed also vnto the Lord, (who now no more would haue mercy vpon him) saying thus:

14 That the holy City to the which he was going in haste to lay it euen with the ground, and to make it a common burying place) he would set at liberty.

15 And as touching the Iewes, whom he had iudged not worthy so much as to be buried, but to be cast out with their children to be deuoured of the foules and wild beasts, he would make them all equals to the citizens of Aith.

16 And the holy Temple, which before he had spoyled, he would garnish with goodly gifts, and restore all the holy vessels with many more, and out of his owne reuenues defray the charges belonging to the sacrifices:

17 Yea, and that also he would become a Iew himselfe, and goe through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this, his paines would not cease: for the iust iudgement of God was

come vpon him: therefore despairing of his health, he wrote vnto the Iewes the letter vnder written, containing the forme of a supplication, after this manner.

19 Antiochus King and gouernour, to the good Iewes his citizens, witheth much toy, health, and prosperitie.

20 If ye and your children fare well, and your affaires be to your contentment, I giue very great thanks to God, hauing my hope in heauen.

21 As for me, I was weake, or else I would haue remembred kindly your honour and good will. Returning out of Persia, and being taken with a grievous disease, I thought it necessary to cate for the common safety of all:

22 Not distrusting mine health, but hauing great hope to escape this sicknesse:

23 But considering, that euen my father, at what time he led an army into the high countreys appoynted a successour,

24 To the end, that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any tidings were brought that were grievous, they of the laud knowing to whom the state was left, might not be troubled.

25 Againe, considering how that the Princes that ate borderers and neighbours vnto my kingdome, wayt for opportunitie, and expect what shall be the event, I haue appoynted my sonne Antiochus King, whom I often committed, and commended vnto many of you, when I went vp into the high Prouinces, to whom I haue written, as followeth.

26 Therefore I pray, and request you to remember the benefits that I haue done vnto you generally, and in especiall, and that every man will be still faithfull to me, and my sonne,

27 For I am perswaded, that he vnderstanding my mind, will fauourably and graciously yeeld to your desires.

28 Thus the murderer and blasphemer hauing suffered most grievously, as hee entreated other men, so dyed hee a miserable death, in a strange countrey in the mountaines.

29 And Philip that was brought vp with him, caried away his body, who also fearing the sonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolomeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

NOW Maccabeus and his company, the Lord guiding them, recovered the Temple and the City.

2 But the altars that the heathen had built in the open street, and also the chappels they pulled downe.

3 And hauing cleansed the Temple, they made another Altar, and striking stones, they tooke fire out of them, and offered a sacrifice after two yeeres, and set forth incense, and Lights, and Shew-bread,

4 When

4 When that was done, they fell flat downe, and besought the Lord that they might come no more into such troubles: but if they sinned any more against him, that hee himselfe would chasten them with mercy, & that they might not be deliuered vnto the blasphemous & barbarous nations.

5 Now vpon the same day that the strangers profaned the Temple, on the very same day it was cleansed againe; euen the five and twentieth day of the same moneth, which is Castle.

6 And they kept eight dayes with gladnesse, as in the feast of the Tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they had held the feast of the Tabernacles, when as they wandered in the mountaines and dens like beasts.

7 Therefore they bare branches and faire boughes, and palmes also, and sang Psalmes vnto him that had giuen them good successe in cleansing his place.

8 They ordained also by a common statute and decree, that euery yere those daies should be kept of the whole nation of the Iewes.

9 And this was the end of Antiochus called Epiphanes.

10 Now will we declare the acts of Antiochus Eupator, who was the son of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the wars.

11 So when he was come to the crowne, he set one Lyfias ouer the affaires of his realme, and [appointed him] chiefe gouernour of Coelosyria and Phenice.

12 For Ptolomens that was called Mazon, chusing rather to doe Iustice vnto the Iewes, for the wrong that had bene done vnto them, indaunoured to continue peace with them.

13 Whereupon, being accused of [the Kings friends] before Eupator, and called traitour at euery word, because he had left Cyprus that Philometor had committed vnto him; and departed to Antiochus Epiphanes; and seeing that he was in no honourable place, he was so discouraged, that he poisoned himselfe, and dyed.

14 But when Gorgias was Gouernour of the holds, he hired souldiers, and nourished war with the Iewes.

15 And therewithall the Idumeans hauing gotten into their hands the most commodious holds, kept the Iewes occupied, and receiving those that were banished from Ierusalem, they went about to nourish war.

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus made supplication, and besought God, that he would be their helper; and so they ranne with violence vpon the strong holds of the Idumeans.

17 And assaulting them strongly, they won the holds, and kept off all that fought

vpon the wall, and slew all that fell into their hands, and killed no fewer then twenty thousand.

18 And because certaine (who were no lesse then nine thousand) were fled together into two very strong Castles, hauing all manner of things conuenient to sustayne the siege,

19 Maccabeus left Simon, and Ioseph, and Zaccheus also, and them that were with him, who were enow to besiege them, and departed himselfe vnto those places which more needed his helpe.

20 Now they that were with Simon, being led with couetousnes, were perswaded for money (through certaine of those that were in the castle) and tooke seventy thousand drachmes, and let some of them escape.

21 But when it was told Maccabeus what was done, he called the gouernours of the people together, and accused those men that they had sold their brethren for money, and set their enemies free to fight against them.

22 So he slew those that were found traitors, and immediately tooke the two castles.

23 And hauing good successe with his weapons in all things hee tooke in hand, he slew in the two holds more then twenty thousand.

24 Now Timotheus whom the Iewes had overcome before, when he had gathered a great multitude of forraign forces, and horses out of Asia not a few, came as though he would take Iury by force of armes.

25 But when he drew neere, they that were with Maccabeus, turned themselves to pray vnto God, and sprinkled earth vpon their heads, and girded their loynes with sackcloth,

26 And fell downe at the foot of the Altar, and besought him to be mercifull to them, and to be an enemy to their enemies, and an aduersary to their aduersaries, as the Law declareth.

27 So after the prayer they tooke their weapons, and went on further from the city, and when they drew neere to their enemies they kept by themselves.

28 Now the Sun being newly risen, they ioyned both together, the one part hauing together with their vertue, their refuge also vnto the Lord, for a pledge of their successe and victory: the other side making their rage leader of their battell.

29 But when the battell waxed strong, there appeared vnto the enemies from heauen, five comely men vpon horses, with bridles of gold, and two of them led the Iewes.

30 And Maccabeus betwixt them and couered him on euery side with their weapons, and kept him safe, but shot arrow and lightnings against the enemies: so that being confounded with blindness, and full of trouble, they were killed.

31 And there were slaine [of footmen] twenty thousand and five hundred, and six hundred horsemen.

32 As for Timotheus himselfe, he fled into a very strong hold, called Gazara, where Chereas was gouernour.

33 But they that were with Maccabeus, laid siege against the fortresse courageously foure dayes.

34 And they that were within, trusting to the strength of the place, blasphemed exceedingly, and vttered wicked words.

35 Neuerthelesse, vpon the fift day early, twenty young men of Maccabeus company, inflamed with anger, because of the blasphemies, assaulted the wall manly, and with fierce courage killed all that they met within.

36 Others likewise ascending after them, whiles they were busied with them that were within, burnt the towres, and kindling fires, burnt the blasphemers alive, and others broke open the gates, and hauing receiued in the rest of the army, tooke the city.

37 And killed Timotheus, that was hid in a certaine pit; and Chereas his brother, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they praised the Lord with Psalmes and thanksgiuings, who had done so great things for Israel, and giuen them the victory.

CHAP. XI.

NOW after this, Lysias the Kings protector and counsellor, who also managed the affaires, tooke sore displeasure for the things that were done.

1 And when he had gathered about fourescore thousand, with all the horsemen, he came against the Iewes, thinking to make the city an habitation of the Gentiles.

2 And to make a gaine of the Temple, as of the other chappels of the heathen, and to set the high Priesthood to sale euery yere:

3 Not at all considering the power of God: but puffed vp with his ten thousand footmen, and his thousand horsemen, and his fourescore Elephants.

4 So he came to Iudea, and drew neere to Bethsura; which was a strong towne, but distant from Ierusalem about fife furlongs, and he laid sore siege vnto it.

5 Now when they that were with Maccabeus heard that he besieged the holds, they, and all the people with lamentation and teares, besought the Lord that hee would send a good Angel to deliuer Israel.

6 Then Maccabeus himselfe first of all tooke weapons, exhorting the other, that they would iopard themselves together with him, to helpe their brethren: so they went forth together with a willing mind.

7 And as they were at Ierusalem, there appeared before them on horsebacke, one in white clothing, shaking his armour of gold

8 Then they praised the mercifull God altogether, and tooke heart, inasmuch that they were ready not onely to fight with men, but with most cruell beafts, and to pierce through walles of yron.

9 Thus they marched forward in their armour, hauing an helper from heauen: for the Lord was mercifull vnto them.

10 And giuing a charge vpon their enemies, like Lyons, they slew eleuen thousand footmen, and sixteene hundred horsemen, and put all the other to flight.

11 Many of them also being wounded escaped naked, and Lysias himselfe fled away shamefully, and so escaped.

12 Who as he was a man of vnderstanding, casting with himselfe what losse he had had, and considering that the Hebrewes could not be ouertome, because the Almighty God helped them, he sent vnto them,

13 And perswaded them to agree to all reasonable conditions, and [promised] that he would perswade the King that he must needs be a friend vnto them.

14 Then Maccabeus consented to all that Lysias desired, being carefull of the common good, and whatsoeuer Maccabeus wrote vnto Lysias concerning the Iewes, the king granted it.

15 For there were letters written vnto the Iewes from Lysias to this effect: Lysias vnto ye people of ye Iewes sendeth greeting,

16 Iohn, and Absalon, who were sent from you, deliuered me the petition subscribed, and made request for the performance of the contents thereof.

17 Therefore what things soeuer we meet to be reported to the King, I haue declared them, and he hath granted as much as might be.

18 If then you will keepe your selues loyal to the State, hereafter also will I endeavour to be a meanes of your good.

19 But of the particulars I haue given order both to these, and the other that came from me, to commune with you.

20 Fare ye well. The hundred and eight and fourtieth yere, the foure and twentieth day of the moneth Dioscorinthius.

21 Now the Kings letter contained these words, King Antiochus, vnto his brother Lysias sendeth greeting.

22 Since our father is translated vnto the gods, our will is, that they that are in our realme liue quietly, that euery one may attend vpon his owne affaires.

23 We vnderstand also, that the Iewes would not consent to our father, for to be brought vnto the Custome of the Gentiles, but had rather keepe their owne manner of liuing: for the which cause they require of vs, that we should suffer them to liue after their owne lawes.

24 Wherefore our mind is, that this nation shall be in rest, and wee haue determined

ned to restore them their Temple, that they may liue according to the customes of their forefathers.

26 Thou shalt doe well therefore to send vnto them, and grant them peace, that when they are certified of our mind, they may be of good comfort, and euer goe cheerfully about their owne affaires.

27 And the letter of the King vnto the nation of the Iewes, was after this manner: King Antiochus sendeth greeting vnto the Counsell, and the rest of the Iewes.

28 If ye fare well, we haue our desire; we are also in good health.

29 Menelaus declared vnto vs, that your desire was to returne home, and to follow your owne businesse.

30 Wherefore they that will depart, shall haue safe conduct, till the thirtieth day of Xanthicus, with security.

31 And the Iewes shall vse their own kind of meates, and lawes as before, and none of them any manner of wayes shall be molested for things ignorantly done.

32 I haue sent also Menelaus, that he may comfort you.

33 Fare yee well. In the hundred fourty and eight yeere, and the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

34 The Romans also sent vnto them a letter containing these wordes: Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manlius Embassadors of the Romans, send greeting vnto the people of the Iewes.

35 Whatsoeuer Lysias the Kings cousin hath granted, therewith wee are also well pleased.

36 But touching such things as he iudged to be referred to the King: after you haue aduised thereof, send one forthwith that wee may declare, as it is convenient for you: for we are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore send some with speed; that we may know what is your mind.

38 Farewell: this hundred and eight and fortieth yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

CHAP. XII.

When these covenants were made, Lysias went vnto the King, and the Iewes were about their husbandry.

1 But of the gouernours of severall places, Timotheus, and Appollonius the sonne of Gennens, also Hieronymus, and Demophon, and besides them, Nicanor the gouernour of Cyprus, would not suffer them to be quiet, and liue in peace.

2 The men of Ioppe also did such an engordly deed: they prayed the Iewes that dwelt among them, to goe with their wives and children into the boates which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt.

3 Who accepted of it, according to the common decree of the multitude, as being desirous

to liue in peace, and suspecting no things: but when they were gone forth into the deep, they drowned no lesse then two hundred of them.

4 When Iudas heard of this cruelty done vnto his country-men, he commanded those that were with him, to make them ready.

5 And calling vpon God, the righteous Iudge, he came against those that were of his brethren, and burnt the haven by night, and set the boats on fire; and those that fled thither, he slew.

6 And when the towne was shut vp, he went backward, as if he would returne to root out all them of the city of Ioppe.

7 But when he heard that the Iannites were minded to doe in like manner vnto the Iewes that dwelt among them:

8 He came vpon the Iannites also by night, and set fire on the haven, and the towne, so that the light of the fire was seene at Ierusalem, two hundred and foure furlongs off.

9 Now when they were gone from thence, nine furlongs in their iourney toward Timotheus, no fewer then five thousand men on foot, and five hundred horsemen of the Arabians set vpon him.

10 Whereupon there was a very fore battell, but Iudas side by the helpe of God, got the victory, so that the Nomades of Arabia, being overcome, be sought Iudas for peace, promising both to giue him cattell, and to pleasure him his wife.

11 Then Iudas thinking indeed that they would be profitable in many things, granted them peace, whereupon they shooke hands, and so they departed to their tents.

12 He went also about to make a bridge to a certaine strong city, which was fenced about with walles, and inhabited by people of diuers countreys, and the name of it was Caspis.

13 But they that were within it, put such trust in the strength of the walles, and provision of victuals, that they behaued themselves rudely towards them that were with Iudas, railing and blaspheming, and uttering such words as were not to be spoken.

14 Wherefore Iudas with his company calling vpon the great Lord of the world (who without any rams or engines of warre, did cast downe Iericho in the time of Iosuah), gaue a fierce assault against the walles.

15 And tooke the citie by the wall of God, and made unspeakable slaughters, insomuch that a lake two furlongs broad, neere adioyning the wate, being filled full, was seene running with blood.

16 Then departed they from thence seven hundred and fiftie furlongs, and came to Charax, vnto the Iewes that are called Tabieni.

17 But as for Timotheus, they found

him not in the places: for before hee had dispatched any thing, he departed from thence, hauing left a very strong garison in a certaine hold:

19 Howbeit Dosithheus, and Sosipater, who were of Maccabeus captaine, went forth, and slew those that Timotheus had left in the fortresse, about ten thousand men,

20 And Maccabeus ranged his army by bands, and set them ouer the bands, and went against Timotheus, who had about him an hundred and twenty thousand men of foot, and two thousand and five hundred horsemen.

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Iudas comming, he sent the women, and children and the other baggage, vnto a fortresse called Carnion (for y^e towne was hard to besiege, and vneasie to come vnto by reason of the straitnesse of all the places.)

22 But when Iudas his first band came in fight, the enemies (being smitten with feare and terrour, thorow the appearing of him that seeth all things) fled amaine one running this way, another that way, so as that they were often hurt of their owne men, and wounded with the poynts of their owne swords.

23 Iudas also was very earnest in pursuing them, killing those wicked wretches, of whom he slew about thirty thousand men,

24 Moreouer, Timotheus himselfe fell into the hands of Dosithheus and Sosipater, whom he besought with much craft to let him goe with his life, because he had many of the Iewes parents, and the brethren of some of them, who if they put him to death should not be regarded.

25 So when he had assured them with many words, that he would restore them without hurt, according to the agreement, they let him goe for the sauing of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched forth to Carnion, and to the Temple of Artagatis; and there he slew five and twenty thousand persons.

27 And after he had put to flight and destroyed them, Iudas remoued the host towards Ephron, a strong City, wherein Lyfias abode, and a great multitude of diuers nations; and the strong young men kept the walles, and defended them mightily: wherein also was great prouision of engines and darts.

28 But when Iudas and his company had called vpon Almighty God, (who with his power breaketh the strength of his enemies) they won the city, and slew twenty and five thousand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lyeth six hundred furlongs from Ierusalem.

30 But when the Iewes that dwelt there had testified that the Scythopolitans dealt

louingly with them, and entreated them kindly in the time of their aduersity:

31 They gaue them thanks, desiring them to be friendly still vnto them, and so they came to Ierusalem, the Feast of the weekes approaching.

32 And after the Feast called Pentecost, they went forth against Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea,

33 Who came out with three thousand men of foot, and four hundred horsemen.

34 And it happened that in their fighting together, a few of the Iewes were slaine.

35 At which time Dosithheus, one of Bacenors company, who was on horse-backe, and a strong man was still vpon Gorgias, and taking hold of his coat, drew him by force, and when he would haue taken that cursed man aliue, a horseman of Thracia comming vpon him, smote off his shoulder, so that Gorgias fled, vnto Marisa.

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long, and were weary, Iudas called vpon the Lord, that he would shew himselfe to be their helper, and Leader of the battell.

37 And with that he began in his owne language, and sung Psalmes with a lowd voyce, and rushing vnawares vpon Gorgias men, he put them to flight.

38 So Iudas gathered his host, and came into the city of Odollam. And when the seuenth day came, they purified themselves, (as the custome was) and kept the Sabbath in the same place.

39 And vpon the day following, as the vie had beene, Iudas and his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were slaine, and to bury them with their kinsmen in their fathers graues.

40 Now vnder the coates of euery one that was slaine, they found things consecrated to the idoles of the Samaritans, which is forbidden the Iewes by the Law. Then euery man saw that this was the cause wherefore they were slaine.

41 All men therefore praising the Lord the righteous Iudge, who had opened the things that were hid.

42 Betooke themselves vnto prayer, and besought him that the sinne committed, might wholly be put out of remembrance. Besides, that Iudas exhorted the people, to keepe themselves from sinne, for so much as they saw before their eyes the things that came to passe, for the Iune of those that were slaine.

43 And when hee had made a gathering throughout the company, to the sum of two thousand drachmes of siluer, he sent it to Ierusalem to offer a sin offering, doing therein very well and honestly, in that he was mindefull of the resurrection.

44 For if he had not hoped that they that were slaine should haue risen againe, it had beene

beene superfluous and vaine, to pray for the dead.)

45 And also in this he perceived that there was great fauour laid vp for those that died godly. (It was an holy and good thought) whereupon he made a reconciliation for the dead; that they might be delivered from sin.

CHAP. XIII.

IN the hundred forty and ninth yeere it was told Iudas, that Antiochus Eupator was comming with a great power into Iudea.

2 And with him Lyfias his protector and ruler of his affayres, hauing either of them a Grecian power of footmen, an hundred and ten thousand, and horsemen five thousand and three hundred, and Elephants two and twenty, and three hundred charets armed with hookes,

3 Menelaus also ioynd himselfe with them; and with great dissimulation encouraged Antiochus not for the safeguard of the country, but because he thought to haue beene made gouernour.

4 But the King of kings moued Antiochus minde against this wicked wretch, and Lyfias enforced the king that this man was the cause of all mischiefs; so that the King commanded to bring him vnto Berea, and to put him to death as the manner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a tower of fifty cubites high, full of ashes, and it had a round instrument, which on euery side hanged downe into the ashes.

6 And whosoever was condemned of sacrilege, or had committed any other grievous crime, there did all men thrust him vnto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not hauing so much as buriall in the earth, and that most iustly.

8 For in as much as he had committed many sinnes about the Altar, whose fire and ashes were holy, he received his death in ashes.

9 Now the King came with a barbarous and haughty mind to doe farre worse to the Iewes then had bin don in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Iudas perceived, hee commanded the multitude to call vpon the Lord night & day, that if euer at any other time, he would now also helpe them, being at the point to be put from their law from their country, & from his holy temple.

11 And that he would not suffer the people that had euen now been but a little refreshed, to be in subiection to the blasphemous nations.

12 So when they had all done this together, and besought the mercifull Lord with weeping, and fasting, and lying flat vpon the ground three dayes long. Iudas hauing exhorted them, commanded they should be in a readinesse.

13 And Iudas being a part with the Elders, determined before the Kings hoste should enter into Iudea, and get the city, to goe forth and try the matter [in fight] by the helpe of the Lord.

14 So when he had committed [all] to the Creator of the world, and exhorted his souldiers to fight manfully, euen vnto death, for the Lawe, the Temple, the City, the Countrey, and the Common wealth, he camped by Modin.

15 And hauing giuen the watch-word to them that were about him, victory is of God; with the most valiant and choyce young men, he went in into the Kings tent by night, and slew in the campe about foure thousand men, and the chiefe of the Elephants, with all that were vpon him.

16 And at last they filled the campe with feare and tumult, and departed with good successe.

17 This was done in the breake of the day, because the protection of the Lord did helpe him.

18 Now when the King had taken a taste of the mannesse of the Iewes, hee went about to take the holds by policie.

19 And marched toward Bethsura, which was a strong hold of the Iewes: but hee was put to flight, failed and left his men.

20 For Iudas had conueied vnto them that were in it, such things as were necessary.

21 But Rhodocus, who was in the Iewes hoste, disclosed the secrets to the enemies, therefore he was sought out, and when they had gotten him, they put him in prison.

22 The King treated with them in Bethsara the second time, gaue his hand, tooke theirs, departed, fought with Iudas, was overcome:

23 Heard that Philip, who was left ouer the affayres in Antioch, was desperately bent, confounded, intreated the Iewes, subuicted himselfe and sware to all euall conditions, agreed with them, and offered sacrifice, honoured the Temple, and dealt kindly with the place;

24 And accepted wel of Maccabeus, made him principall gouernour from Ptolemais vnto the Garrenians.

25 Came to Ptolemais, the people there were grieved for the Covenants, for they stormed, because they would make their covenants void.

26 Lyfias went vp to the Iudgement seat, said as much as could be in defence of the cause, perswaded, pacified, made them well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the Kings comming and departing.

CHAP. XIII.

After three yeeres was Iudas informed, that Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus, hauing entred by the haue of Tripolis with a great power and Nauie,

2 Had taken the countrey, and killed Antiochus and Lysias his protectour.

3 Now one Alcimus, who had been high Priest, and had defiled himselfe wilfully in the times of their mingling (with the Gentiles) seeing that by no means hee could saue himselfe, nor haue any more accesse to the holy Altar,

4 Came to King Demetrius, in the hundredth and one and fiftieth yeere, presenting vnto him a crowne of gold, and a palme, and also of the brughes which were vled, solemnly in the Temple: and so that day he held his peace.

5 Howbeit hauing gotten opportunitie to further his foolish enterprise, [and] being called into counsell by Demetrius, and asked how the Iewes stood affected, and what they intended, hee answered thereunto,

6 Those of the Iewes that be called Asideans (whose Captaine is Iudas Maccabeus) nourish warre, and are seditious, and will not let the realme be in peace.

7 Therefore I being deprived of my Antecessours honour (I meane the high Priesthood) am now come hither.

8 First verely, for the vnfaigned care I haue of things pertaining to the king, & secondly, euen for that I intend the good of mine owne countrey-men: for all our nation is in no small misery, through the vnadvised dealing of them aforesaid.

9 Wherefore, O King, seeing thou knowest all these things, be carefull for the countrey, and our nation which is pressed on every side, according to the clemencie that thou readily shewest vnto all.

10 For as long as Iudas liueth, it is not possible that the State should be quiet.

11 This was no sooner spoken of him, but others of the kings friends, being maliciously set against Iudas, did more increase Demetrius.

12 And forthwith calling Nicanor, who had bene master of the Elephants, and making him Gouverneur ouer Iudea, hee sent him forth,

13 Commanding him to slay Iudas, and to scatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high Priest of the great Temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fled out of Iudea from Iudas, came to Nicanor by flocks, thinking the harme and calamities of the Iewes to be their welfare.

15 Now when the Iewes heard of Nicanors coming, and that the heathen were vp against them, they cast earth vpon their heads, and made supplication to him that had stablished his people for euer, and who alwayes helpeth his portion with manifestation of his presence.

16 So at the commandement of the captaine, they remoued straightwayes from

thence, and came neere vnto them at the towne of Dessaro.

17 Now Simon, Iudas brother, had ioyned battell with Nicanor, but was somewhat discomfited, through the sudden silence of his enemies.

18 Neuertheless Nicanor hearing of the manlinesse of them that were with Iudas, and the couragiousnesse that they had to fight for their countrey, durst not try the matter by the sword.

19 Wherefore hee sent Pofidonius, and Theodotus, and Mattathias to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long aduilement thereupon, and the captaine had made the multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one mind, they consented to the covenants.

21 And appointed a day to meet in together by themselves, and when the day came, and stooles were set f. either of them,

22 Iudas placed armed men ready in conuenient places, lest some treachery should be suddenly practised by the enemies: so they made a peaceable conference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Ierusalem, and did no hurt, but sent away the people that came flocking vnto him.

24 And hee would not willingly haue Iudas out of his sight: for he loued the man from his heart.

25 He prayed him also to take a wife, and to beget children: so he married, was quiet, and tooke part of this life.

26 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwixt them, and considering the covenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor was not well affected towards the state: for that hee had ordained Iudas, a traitor to his realme, to be the Kings successor.

27 Then the King being in a rage, and prouoked with the accusations of the most wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, signifying, that he was much displeased with the covenants, and commanding him that he should send Maccabeus prisoner in all haste vnto Antioch.

28 When this came to Nicanors hearing, hee was much confounded in himselfe, and tooke it grievously that he should make voyd the Articles which were agreed vpon, the man being in no fault.

29 But because there was no dealing against the King, hee watched his time to accomplish this thing by policie.

30 Notwithstanding, when Maccabeus saw that Nicanor began to bee churlish vnto him, and that hee intreated him more roughly then he was wont, perceiuing that such fowle behaviour came not of good, hee gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himselfe from Nicanor.

31 But the other knowing that he was notably preuented by Iudas policie, came into

into the great and holy Temple, and commanded the Priest that were offered their small sacrifices, to deliuer him the man.

32 And when they (ware that they could not tell where the man was: whom hee sought,

33 Hee stretched out his right hand toward the Temple, and made an oath in this manner: If you will not deliuer me Iudas as a prisoner, I will lay this Temple of God euen with the ground, and I will breake downe the Altar, & erect a notable temple vnto Bacchus.

34 After these words hee departed: then the Priestes left vp their hands towards heauen, and besought him that was euer a defender of their nations saying in this manner:

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who hast need of nothing, wast pleased that the temple of thine habitation should be among vs:

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holinesse, keepe this house euer vndefiled, which lately was cleaned, and stop euery vnrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accused vnto Nicanor one Razis, one of the Elders of Ierusalem, a louer of his countrey, and a man of very good report, who for his kindnesse was called a father of the Iewes.

38 For in the former times, when they mingled not themselves with the Gentiles, he had bene accused of Iudaisme, and did boldly leopord his body and life, with all vehemency for the religion of the Iewes.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that he bare vnto the Iewes, sent about fise hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For he thought by taking him, to doe [the Iewes] much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would haue taken the towre, and violently broken into the vtter doores, and bade that fire should bee brought to burne it, hee being ready to be taken on euery side, fell vpon his sword:

42 Chusing rather to die manfully, then to come into the hands of the wicked, to be abused: otherwise then he seemed his noble birth.

43 But missing his stroke through haste, the multitude also: rushing within the doores, he ran boldly vp to the wall, and cast himselfe downe manfully among the thickest of them.

44 But they quickly giuing backe, and a space being made hee fell downe into the midst of the void place.

45 Neuerthelesse, while there was yet breath within him, being enflamed with anger, he rose vp, and though his blood gush- ed out like spouts of water, and his wounds were grievous, yet hee ranne thorow the midst of the throng, and standing vpon a steepe rocke

46 When as his blood was now quite gone, he plucke out his bowels, and taking them in both his hands, he cast them vpon the throng: and calling vpon the Lord of life and spirit to restore him those againe, hee thus dyed.

CHAP. XV.

BUt Nicanor hearing that Iudas and his company were in the strong places about Samaria, resolved without any danger, to set vpon them on the Sabbath day.

2 Neuerthelesse, the Iewes that were compelled to goe with him said, O destroy not so cruelly, and barbarously, but giue honour to that day, which he that seeth all things, hath honoured with holinesse, about [other dayes]

3 Then this most vngracious wretch demanded, if there were a mighty one in heauen that had commanded the Sabbath day to be kept.

4 And when they said, There is in heauen a liuing Lord, and mighty, who commanded the seuenth day be kept.

5 Then said the other, And I also am mighty vpon earth: and I command to take armes, and to doe the Kings businesse: yet he obtained not to haue his wicked will done.

6 So Nicanor in exceeding pride and haughtinesse, determined to set vp a publike monument of his victory ouer Iudas, and them that were with him.

7 But Maccabeus had euier sure confidence that the Lord would helpe him.

8 Wherefore hee exhorted his people not to feare the comming of the heathen against them, but to remember the helpe which in former times they had receiued from heauen, and now to expect the victory and aid which should come vnto them from the Almighty.

9 And so comforting them out of the Law and the Prophets, and withall putting them in minde of the battels that they wonne afore, hee made them more cheerefull.

10 And when hee had stirred vp their minds, hee gaue them their charge, shewing them therewithall the falshood of the heathen, and the breach of oathes.

11 Thus hee armed euery one of them not so much with defence of shields and speares, as with comfortable and good words: and besides that, hee told them a dreame worthy to be beleueed, as if it had beene so indeed, which did not a little reioyce them.

12 And this was his vision, that Onias who had bene high Priest, a vertuous and a good man, reuerend in conuersations gentle in condition, well spoken all, and exercised from a childe in all poynts of vertue, holding vp his hands, prayed for the

the whole body of the Iewes.

13 This done, in like manner there appeared a man with gray haire, and exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderfull and excellent maiestie.

14 Then Onias answered, saying, This is a Iouer of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy city: (to wit) Ieremias the Prophet of God.

15 Whereupon, Ieremias holding forth his right hand, gaue to Iudas a sword of gold, and in giuing it, spake thus:

16 Take this holy sword, a gift from God; with the whiche thou shalt wound the aduerariies.

17 Thus being well comforted by the words of Iudas, which were very good, and able to stirre them vp to valour, and to encourage the hearts of the young men, they determined not to pitch campe, but courageously to set vpon them, and manfully to try the matter by conflict: because the city, and the Sanctuary, and the Temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they tooke for their wiues and their children and their brethren, and kinsfolkes, was in least account with them: but the greatest and principall feare was for the holy Temple.

19 Also they that were in the city, tooke not the least care, being troubled for the conflict abroad.

20 And now, when as all looked what should be the triall, and the enemies were already come neere, and the army was set in aray, and the beasts conueniently placed, and the horsemen set in wings;

21 Maccabeus seeing the comming of the multitude, and the diuers preparations of armour, and the fiercenesse of the beasts, stretched out his hands toward heauen, and called vpon the Lord that worketh wonders, knowing that vict'ry cometh not by armes, but euen as it seemeth good to him, he giueth it to such as are worthy:

22 Therefore in his prayer hee said after this manner: O Lord, thou didst send thine Angel in the time of Ezekias king of Iudea, & didst slay in the host of Sennacherib an hundred fourescore and siue thousand:

23 Wherefore now also, O Lord of heauen, send a good Angel before vs for a scare and dread vnto them.

24 And through the might of thine arme, let those be stricken with terror, that come against thy holy people to blaspheme. And he ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor, and they that were with him, came forward with trumpets & songs.

26 But Iudas and his company encountered the enemies with innocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying vnto God with their hearts, they slew no lesse then thirty and siue thousand men: for through the appearance of God, they were greatly cheered.

28 Now when the battell was done, returning againe with ioy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harnesse.

29 Then they made a great shout, and a noise, praising the Almighty in their owne language.

30 And Iudas, who was euer the chiefe defender of the citizens, both in body and mind, and who continued his lone towards his countrey-men all his life, commanded to strike off Nicanors head, and his hand, with his shoulder, and bring them to Ierusalem.

31 So when he was there, and had called them of his nation together, and set the Priests before the Altar, hee sent for them that were of the towre.

32 And shewed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blasphemer, which with proud bragges hee had stretched out against the holy Temple of the Almighty.

33 And when hee had cut out the tongue of that vngodly Nicanor, hee commanded that they should giue it by pieces vnto the foules, and hang vp the reward of his madnesse before the Temple.

34 So euery man praised towards the heauen, the glorious Lord, saying, Blessed be he that hath kept this place vndefiled.

35 Hee hanged also Nicanors head vpon the towre, an euident and manifest signe vnto all of the helpe of the Lord.

36 And they ordained all with a common decree, in no case to let that day passe without solemnity: but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardocheus day.

37 Thus went it with Nicanor, and from that time forth, the Hebrews had the city in their power: and here will I make an end.

38 And if I haue done well, and as is fitting the story, it is that which I desired: but if slenderly, and meanelly, it is that which I could attaine vnto.

39 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine, or water alone, and as wine mingled with water, is pleasant, and delighteth the taste: euen so, speech finely framed, delighteth the eares of them that read the story. And here shall be an end.

[illegible]



יהוה

**THE NEW
TESTAMENT**

of our Lord and Saviour
IESVS CHRIST.

*a Newly Translated out of the Originall
Greeke: and with the former
translations diligently
compared and revised.
By his Majesties speciall
Commandement,*

**Imprinted at LONDON by
Bowman Norton and Iohn Bill,
Printers to the King: most
Excellent Maieitie.
Anno 1629.**

Cor mundum crea in me Deus. Ps. 51.

The
T
begat
3 A
Tham
Efron
4 A
minad
gate S
5 A
and B
begat
6 A
David
phat b
7 A
Roboa
8 A
phat b
9 A
begat
10 A
malle
11 A
brethr
away
12 A
bylon
lathie
13 A
begat
14 A
begat
15 A
begat
16 A
of Mar
called
17 S
on Dou
from L
Bab-lo
from th
Christ
18 A
out his
was e
togeth
19 T
man,
like e
primil
20 B
Micha

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

I He booke of the generation of Iesus Christ, the sonne of Dauid, the sonne of Abraham.

2 Abraham begate Isaac, and Isaac begate Jacob, and Jacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

3 And Iudas begate Pharez, and Zarah of Thamar, and Pharez begate Esrom, and Esrom begate Aram.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naasson, and Naasson begate Salmon.

5 And Salmon begate Boos of Rachab, and Boos begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed begate Iesse.

6 And Iesse begate Dauid the King, and Dauid the King begate Solomon, of her that had bene the wife of Urias.

7 And Solomon begate Roboam, and Roboam begate Abia, and Abia begate Asa.

8 And Asa begate Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begate Ioram, and Ioram begate Ozias.

9 And Ozias begate Ioatham, & Ioatham begate Ahas, and Ahas begate Ezekias.

10 And Ezekias begate Manasses, and Manasses begate Amon, and Amon begate Iosias.

11 And Iosias begate Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Iechonias begate Salathiel, and Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begate Abiud, and Abiud begate Eliakim, and Eliakim begate Azor.

14 And Azor begate Sadoc, and Sadoc begate Achim, and Achim begate Eliud.

15 And Eliud begate Eleazar, and Eleazar begate Matthan, and Matthan begate Jacob.

16 And Jacob begate Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: And from Dauid, vntill the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteene generations: And from the carrying away into Babylon vnto Christ, are fourteene generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Iesus Christ was thus: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) shee was found with child of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man, and not willing to make her a publicke example was minded to put her away secretly.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared

vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph, thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a Sonne, and thou shalt call his Name Iesus: for he shall saue his people from their finnes.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a Virgin shall bee with child, and shall bring forth a Son, and they shall call his Name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with vs.)

24 Then Ioseph being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife.

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first borne Sonne; and hee called his Name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

NOW when Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the King, Behold, there came Wise men from the East to Hierusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne King of the Iewes? for we haue seene his Starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the King had heard these things, hee was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

4 And when hee had gathered all the chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they said vnto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: for thus it is written by the Prophet,

6 And thou Bethlehem in the land of Iuda, art not the least among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a Governour, that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod when hee had priuily called the Wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared;

8 And hee sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Goe, and search diligently for the young child, and when ye haue found him, bring mee word againe, that I may come, and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the King, they departed, and loe, the Star which they saw in the East, went before them, till it came and stood ouer where the young child was.

10 When they saw the Starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child, with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their

treasures, they presented vnto him gifts, gold, frankincense, and myrrer.

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they should not returne to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioseph, in a dreame, saying, Arise, & take the young child, & his mother, & flee into Egypt, & be thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herod will seeke thy young child to destroy him.

14 When hee aroise, hee tooke the young child, and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntill the death of Herod: that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, Out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when hee saw that hee was mocked of the Wisemen, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeeres old, and vnder, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the Wisemen.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the Prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, lamentation, & weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, & would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the yong child and his mother, and goe into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

21 And he arose, and tooke the yong child & his mother, & came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelans did reigne in Iudea, in the roome of his father Herod, hee was afraid to goe thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dreame, hee turned aside into the parts of Galilee.

23 And hee came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

IN those dayes came Iohn the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Iudea,

2 And saying, Repent yee: for the kingdom of heauen is at hand.

3 For this is hee that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, The voyce of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, & a leathern girdle about his loines, & his meat was locusts & wild honey.

5 Then went out to him Hierusalem, & all Iudea, & all the region round about Iordan.

6 And were baptized of him in Iordan, confessing their finnes.

7 ¶ But when hee saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his Baptisme, hee said vnto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance.

9 And thinke not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: for I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid to the root of the trees: Therefore euery tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water vnto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier then I, whose shoes I am not worthy to beare, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thorowly purge his flore, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burne up the chaffe with vnaquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then cometh Iesus from Galilee to Iordan vnto Iohn, to be baptized of him:

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I haue need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to mee?

15 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh vs to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Iesus when he was baptized, went vp straightway out of the water, and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voyce from heauen, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

Then was Iesus led vp of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the deuill.

2 And when he had fasted forty dayes, and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, hee said, If thou be the Sonne of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the Temple.

6 And saith vnto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, Cast thy selfe downe: For it is written, He shall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Iesus said vnto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again the diuell taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them.

9 And saith vnto him, All these things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worship me.

10 Then saith Iesus vnto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and ministred vnto him.

12 ¶ Now when Iesus had heard that Iohn was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leauing Nazareth, hee came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali,

14 That it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali by the way of the sea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles.

16 The people that sat in darkenesse saw great light: and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung vp.

17 ¶ From that time Iesus began to preach and to say, Repent, for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

18 ¶ And Iesus walking by the Sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the Sea, (for they were fishers.)

19 And he saith vnto them, Follow me: and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence; he saw other two brethren, James the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship, and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing all manner of sicknesse, and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went thorowout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all sicke people that were taken with diuers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunaticke, and those that had the palsey, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hierusalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordan.

C H A P. V.

And seeing the multitudes, he went vp into a mountaine: and when he was set, his Disciples came vnto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed are the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

4 Blessed are they that mourne for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed are the meekes for they shall inherite the earth.

6 Blessed are they which doe hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed are the mercifull for they shall obtaine mercy.

8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

11 Blessed are ye, when men shall reuile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of euill against you falsely for my sake.

12 Reioyce and bee exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen: for so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt haue lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden vnder foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither doe men light a candle, and put it vnder a bushell: but on a candlestick, and it giveth light to all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good workes, and glorifie your Father which is in heauen.

17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to destroy the Law or the Prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verely I say vnto you, Till heauen and earth passe, one iote, or one tittle, shall in no wise passe from the Law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoener therefore shall breake one of these least Commandements, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdome of heauen: but whosoener shall doe, and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdome of heauen.

20 For I say vnto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heauen.

21 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and

whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the iudgement.

32 But I say vnto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the iudgement: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the consell: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

33 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the Altar, and there rememberst that thy brother hath ought against thee:

34 Leave there thy gift before the Altar, and goe thy way, first bee reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

35 Agree with thine aduersary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the aduersary deliuer thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the Officer, and thou be cast into prison.

36 Verely I say vnto thee, thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the yetermost farthing.

37 ¶ Yee haue heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery.

38 And I say vnto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

39 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

40 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

41 It hath bene said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.

42 But I say vnto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, sauing for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is diuorced, committeth adultery.

43 ¶ Again, ye haue heard that it hath bene said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyselfe, but shalt performe vnto the Lord thine oathes.

44 But I say vnto you, Swear not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:

45 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstole: neither by Ierusalem, for it is the city of the great King:

46 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.

47 But let your communication bee, Yea, yea: Nay, nay: for whatsoeuer is more then these, commeth of euill.

48 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath bin said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say vnto you, That ye resist not euill: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him take thy cloake also.

41 And whosoever shall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 Giue to him that asketh thee: and from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away.

43 ¶ Yee haue heard, that it hath bene said, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:

44 But I say vnto you, Loue your enemies, blesse them that curse you, doe good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully vse you, and persecute you:

45 That yemay be the children of your Father which is in heauen: for he maketh his Sonne to rise on the euills, and on the good, and sendeth raine on the iust, and on the vniust.

46 For if ye loue them which loue you, what reward haue ye? Doe not euen the Publicanes the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what doe you more then others? Doe not euen the Publicanes so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, euen as your Father which is in heauen is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

TAke heed that ye doe not your almes before men, to be seene of them: otherwise ye haue no reward of your Father which is in heauen.

2 Therefore, when thou doest thine almes, doe not found a trumpet before thee as the hypocrites do in the Synagogues, and in the streets, that they may haue glory of men. Verely, I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

3 But when thou doest almes: let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth.

4 That thine almes may be in secret: And thy Father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streetes, that they may be seene of men. Verely, I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, vse not vaine repetitions, as the beathen doe: For they thinke that they shall bee heard, for their much speaking.

8 Bee not yet therefore like vnto them

For your Father knoweth what things yee haue need of before ye aske him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father, which art in heauen, hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread,

12 And forgive vs our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

13 And lead vs not into temptation, but deliver vs from euill: for thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer. Amen.

14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 Moreover, when yee fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear vnto men to fast: Verely, I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 Lay not vp for your selues treasures vpon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theues breake thorow, and steale.

20 But lay vp for your selues treasures in heauen, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theues doe not breake thorow nor steale.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The light of the body is the eye: If therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be euill, thy whole body shall be full of darkenesse. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkenesse, how great is that darkenesse?

24 No man can serue two masters: for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or els he will hold to the one and despise the other. Yee cannot serue God and Mammon.

25 Therefore I say vnto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eate, or what ye shall drinke, nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on: is not the life more than meat? and the body then raiments?

26 Behold, the fowles of the ayre: for they sow not, neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can add one cubite vnto his stature?

28 And why take yee thought for rai-

ment? Consider the Lillies of the field, how they grow: they toile not, neither doe they spinne.

29 And yet I say vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glory, was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God do clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shal he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, what shall we eat? or what shall we drinke? or wherewithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things doe the Gentiles seeke:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that yee haue need of all these things.

33 But seeke ye first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it selfe: sufficient vnto the day, is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

Iudge not, that ye be not iudged.

1 For with what iudgement ye iudge, yee shall be iudged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you againe.

2 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

3 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let mee pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beame is in thine owne eye?

4 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

5 Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogges, neither cast yee your pearles before swine: lest they trample them vnder their feet, and turne againe and rent you.

6 Alke, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and ye shall find: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

7 For every one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

8 Or what man is there of you, whom if his sonne aske bread, will hee giue him a stone?

9 Or if he aske a fish, will he giue him a serpent?

10 If yee then, being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heauen giue good things to them that aske him?

11 Therefore all things whatsoever yee woul: that men should doe to you, doe ye euen so to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

12 Enter yee in at the strait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that

leadeth to destruction, and many thereto
that goe in thereat:

14 Because strait is the gates, and narrow
is the way which leadeth vnto life, and few
there be that find it.

15 Beware of false Prophets which
come to you in sheeps clothing, but
wardly they are rauening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits:
Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figs
of thistles?

17 Euen so euery good tree bringeth
forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bring-
eth forth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth euill
fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth
good fruit.

19 Euery tree that bringeth not forth
good fruit, is hewen downe and cast into
the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruites yet shall
know them.

21 Nor euery one that saith vnto mee,
Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome
of heauen: but he that doth the will of my
Father which is in heauen.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord,
Lord, haue we not prophesied in thy Name,
and in thy Name haue cast out deuils? and
in thy Name done many wonderfull works?

23 And then I will prolesse vnto them, I
 neuer knew you: depart from mee, ye that
worke iniquity.

24 Therefore whosoever heareth these
sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will li-
ken him to a wise man, which built his
house vpon a rocke.

25 And the raine descended, and the
floods came, and the winds blew, and beat
vpon that house: and it fell not; for it was
founded vpon a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth these say-
ings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be li-
kened vnto a foolish man, which built his
house vpon the sande.

27 And the raine descended, and the
floods came, and the winds blew, and beat
vpon that house, and it fell, and great was
the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe, when Iesus had
ended these sayings, the people were aston-
ished at his doctrine.

29 For he taught them as one hauing au-
thority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

When hee was come downe from the
mountaine, great multitudes fol-
lowed him.

2 And behold, there came a leper, and
worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt,
thou canst make me cleane.

3 And Iesus put forth his hand, and tou-
ched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And
immediatly his leprosie was cleaued.

4 And Iesus saith vnto him, See thou tell

no man, but go thy way, shew thy selfe to
the Priest, and offer the gift that Moses
commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

5 And when Iesus was entred into Ca-
pernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion,
beseeching him.

6 And saying, Lord, my seruant lyeth at
home sick of the palsey, grievously tor-
mented.

7 And Iesus saith vnto him, I will come
and heale him.

8 The Centurion answered, and said,
Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest
come vnder my roofo: but speake the word
only, and my seruant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authoritie, ha-
uing vnder me soldiers: and I say to this
man, Go, and hee goeth: and to another,
Come, and hee cometh: and to my ser-
uant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

10 When Iesus heard it, he marvelled,
and said to them that followed, Verely, I
say vnto you, I haue not found so great
faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say vnto you, that many shall
come from the East and West, and shall sit
downe with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob,
in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome shall
be cast out into outer darkenes: there shall
be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Iesus said vnto the Centurion,
Go thy way, and as thou hast beleued, so
be it done vnto thee. And his seruant was
healed in the selfe same houre.

14 And when Iesus was come into Pe-
ters house, hee saw his wifes mother laid,
and sick of a feuer.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fe-
uer left her: and she arose and ministered
vnto them.

16 When the Euen was come, they
brought vnto him many that were posses-
sed with deuils: and he cast out the spirits
with his word, and healed all that were
sick.

17 That it might be fulfilled, which was
spoken by Elias the prophet, saying, Mine
selfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our
sicknesses.

18 Now when Iesus saw great multi-
tudes about him, hee gaue commandment
to depart vnto the other side.

19 And a certaine Scribe came, and said
vnto him, Master, I will follow thee whi-
ther soeuer thou goest.

20 And Iesus saith vnto him, The foxes
haue holes, and the birds of the ayre haue
nests: but the Son of man hath not where
to lay his head.

21 And another of his Disciples said vnto
him, Lord, suffer me first to goe and bury
my father.

22 And Iesus said vnto him, Follow mee,
and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ship, his Disciples followed him.

24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the Sea, inso much that the ship was covered with the waues: but he was asleep.

25 And his Disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord saue vs: we perish.

26 And he saith vnto them, Why are yee fearefull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose and rebuked the windes and the Sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men maruelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that euen the winds and the Sea obey him?

28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergasenes, there met him two possessed with deuils coming out of the Tombes, exceeding fierce; so y no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, saying, What haue we to doe with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, a herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And hee said vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ranne violently downe a steepe place into the Sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the citie, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Iesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that hee would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

And he entred into a ship, and passed ouer, and came into his owne city.

2 And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsey, lying on a bed: and Iesus seeing their faith, said vnto the sicke of the palsey, Sonne, be of good cheere, thy sinis forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore thinke ye euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiven thee, or to say, Arise, and walke?

6 But that yee may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgive sinnes. (Then saith hee to the sicke of the palsey) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine house.

7 And he arose, & departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had giuen such power vnto men.

9 ¶ And as Iesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custome: and he saith vnto him, Follow me, and he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe, as Iesus sate at meat in the house, behold, many Publicanes and sinners came, and sate downe with him and his Disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said vnto his Disciples, Why eateth your Master with Publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard it, he said vnto them, They that bee whole need not a Physician, but they that are sicke.

13 But go ye and learne what that meaneth, I will haue mercy and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous: but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of Iohn, saying, Why doe we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy Disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourne, as long as the bridegroome is with them? But the dayes will come when the bridegroome shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a peece of new cloth vnto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither doe men put new wine into old bottels: else the bottels breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottels perish: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preserved.

18 ¶ While hee spake these things vnto them, behold, there came a certaine ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead; but come and lay thy hand vpon her, and she shall liue.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and so did his Disciples.

20 ¶ And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For she said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, & when he saw her, he said, Daughter be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house, and saw the maistrels, and the people making a noyse,

24 He said vnto them, Giue place, for the maid is not dead; but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in and tooke her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the same houre went abroad into all that land.

leadeth to destruction, and many there be that goe in thereto.

14 Because strait is the gates, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and few there be that find it.

15 Beware of false Prophets, which come to you in sheeps clothing, but inwardly they are raneuing wolves.

16 Yee shall know them by their fruits: Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thistles?

17 Euen so euery good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Euery tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruites yee shall know them.

21 Not euery one that saith vnto mee, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heauen.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue we not prophesied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue cast out devils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull works?

23 And then I will professe vnto them, I neuer knew you: depart from mee, ye that worke iniquity.

24 Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him to a wise man, which built his house vpon a rocke.

25 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house: and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened vnto a foolish man, which built his house vpon the sands.

27 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine.

29 For he taught them as one hauing authority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. V III.

When hee was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 And behold, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

3 And Iesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Iesus saith vnto him, See thou tell

no man, but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

5 And when Iesus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my seruant lieth at home sicke of the pisse, grievously tormented.

7 And Iesus saith vnto him, I will come and heale him.

8 The Centurion answered, and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldst come vnder my rooffe: but speake the word only, and my seruant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authoritie, hauing souldiers vnder mee: and I say to this man, Go, and hee goeth: and to another, Come, and hee cometh: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

10 When Iesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verely, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say vnto you, that many shall come from the East and West, and shall sit downe with Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome shall be cast out into outer darkenes: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Iesus said vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou hast beleued, so be it done vnto thee. And his seruant was healed in the selfe same houre.

14 And when Iesus was come into Peters house, hee saw his wifes mother laid, and sicke of a feuer.

15 And he touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and she arose and ministered vnto them.

16 When the Euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sicke,

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying, Himselfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 Now when Iesus saw great multitudes about him, hee gaue commandment to depart vnto the other side.

19 And a certaine Scribe came, and said vnto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoener thou goest.

20 And Iesus saith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the ayre haue nests: but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his Disciples said vnto him, Lord, suffer me first to goe and bury my father.

22 And Iesus said vnto him, Follow mee, and let the dead bury their dead.

13 ¶ And when he was entred into a ship, his Disciples followed him.

14 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the Sea, inso much that the ship was covered with the waues: but he was asleep.

15 And his Disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord save vs: we perish.

16 And he saith vnto them, Why are yee fearefull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose and rebuked the windes and the Sea, and there was a great calme.

17 But the men marueiled, saying, What manner of man is this, that euen the winds and the Sea obey him?

18 ¶ And when he was come to the other side, into the countrey of the Gergasenes, there met him two possessed with deuils coming out of the Tombes, exceeding fierce, so y no man might passe by that way.

19 And behold, they cryed out, saying, What haue we to doe with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

20 And there was a good way off from them, a herd of many swine feeding.

21 So the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to go away into the herd of swine.

22 And hee said vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ranne violently downe a steepe place into the Sea, and perished in the waters.

23 And they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the citie, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the deuils.

24 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Iesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that hee would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

AND he entred into a ship, and passed ouer, and came into his owne city.

2 And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsey, lying on a bed: and Iesus seeing their faith, said vnto the sicke of the palsey, Sonne, be of good cheere, thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore thinke ye euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiven thee, or to say, Arise, and walke?

6 But that yee may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sinnes, (Then saith hee to the sicke of the palsey) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine house.

7 And he arose, & departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had giuen such power vnto men.

9 ¶ And as Iesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custome: and he saith vnto him, Follow me, and he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe, as Iesus sate at meat in the house, behold, many Publicanes and sinners came, and sate down with him and his Disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said vnto his Disciples, Why eateth your Master with Publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard that, he said vnto them, They that bee whole need not a Physician, but they that are sicke.

13 But go ye and learne what that meaneth, I will haue mercy and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous: but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of Iohn, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy Disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourne, as long as the bridegroome is with them? But the dayes will come when the bridegroome shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth vnto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither doe men put new wine into old bottels: else the bottels breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottels perish: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preserved.

18 ¶ While hee spake these things vnto them, behold, there came a certaine ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead, but come and lay thy hand vpon her, and she shall liue.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and so did his Disciples.

20 ¶ And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For she said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, & when he saw her, he said, Daughter be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house, and saw the kinsfolks, and the people making a noyse,

24 He said vnto them, Give place, for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in and tooke her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Iesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, & saying, Thou Son of David, Haue mercy on vs.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Iesus saith vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to doe this? They said vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According vnto your faith be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Iesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was neuer so scene in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out the deuill through the prince of the deuils.

35 And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdom, and healing euery sicknesse, and euery disease among the people.

36 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moued with compassion on them, because they fasted, and were scattered abroad, as sheepe hauing no shepherd.

37 Then saith he vnto his Disciples, The haruest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the haruest, that he will send forth labourers into his haruest.

CHAP. X.

AND when he had called vnto him his twelue Disciples, he gaue them power against vnclene spirits to cast them out, and to heale all manner of sicknesse, and all manner of disease.

1 Now the names of the twelue Apostles are these: the first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James the son of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

2 Philip and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, James the son of Alphaeus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddæus:

3 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

4 These twelue Iesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

5 But goe rather to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

6 And as ye goe, preach, saying; The Kingdome of heauen is at hand:

7 Heale the sicke, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out deuils: freely ye haue received, freely giue.

8 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor

brasse in your purses:

9 Nor scrip for your iourney, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: (for the workman is worthy of his meat.)

10 And into whatsoever city or towne ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye goe thence.

11 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

12 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

13 And whosoever shall not receiue you, nor heare your words: when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

14 Verely I say vnto you, it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodome and Gomorrah in the day of iudgement, then for that city.

15 ¶ Behold, I send you forth as sheepe in the midst of wolues: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmelesse as doves.

16 But beware of men: for they will deliuer you vp to the Councels, and they will scourge you in their Synagogues.

17 And ye shall be brought before Gouernours and Kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

18 But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought, how or what ye shall speake: for it shall be giuen you in that same houre what ye shall speake.

19 For it is not ye that speake, but the spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

20 And the brother shall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the child, and the children shall rise vp against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

21 And yee shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but hee that endureth to the end shall be saved.

22 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verely I say vnto you, Yee shall not haue gone ouer the cities of Israel, till the Sonne of man be come.

23 The discipule is not above his master, nor the seruant above his lord.

24 It is enough for the discipule that he be as his master, and the seruant as his lord: If they haue called the master of the house Beelzebub; how much more shall they call them of his household?

25 Feare them not therefore: for there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed, and hid, that shall not be knowne.

26 What I tell you in darkness, that speake ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye vpon the house tops.

27 And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare him which is able to destroy both soule and body in hell.

28 Are not two sparrowes sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall

on the ground without your Father.
30 But the very haire of your head are
all numbered.

31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more
value then many sparrowes.

32 Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall confeſſe me
before men, him will I confeſſe alſo before
my Father which is in heauen.

33 But whoſoeuer ſhall deny mee before
men, him will I alſo deny before my Father
which is in heauen.

34 Thinke not that I am come to ſend
peace on earth: I came not to ſend peace,
but a ſword.

35 For I am come to ſet a man at vari-
ance againſt his father, and the daughter
againſt her mother, and the daughter-in-
law againſt her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes ſhall be they of his
own houſhold.

37 He that loveth father or mother more
then me, is not worthy of me: and he that
loveth ſonne or daughter more then me, is
not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his crosse, and
followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that findeth his life ſhall loſe it:
and he that loſeth his life for my ſake, ſhall
finde it.

40 ¶ Hee that receiveth you, receiveth
me: and hee that receiveth mee, receiveth
him that ſent me.

41 Hee that receiveth a Prophet in the
name of a Prophet, ſhall receive a Prophets
reward: and he that receiveth a righteous
man in the name of a righteous man, ſhall
receive a righteous mans reward.

42 And whoſoeuer ſhall give to drinke
unto one of theſe little ones, a cup of cold
water onely, in the name of a Diſciple, ve-
rely I ſay unto you, hee ſhall in no wiſe loſe
his reward.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had
made an ende of commanding his
twelve Diſciples, hee departed thence, to
teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when Iohn had heard in the pri-
ſon the workes of Chriſt, he ſent two of his
Diſciples,

3 And ſaid unto him, Art thou hee that
ſhould come? or do we looke for another?

4 Ieſus answered, and ſaid unto them,
Goe and ſhew Iohn againe thoſe things
which ye doe heare and ſee:

5 The blind receive their ſight, and the
lame walke, the lepers are cleaſed, and the
deafe heare, the dead are raiſed up, and the
poore have the Goſpel preached unto them.

6 And bleſſed is he whoſoeuer ſhall not
be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Ieſus began to
ſay unto the multitudes concerning Iohn,
What went ye out into the wilderneſſe to
ſee? A reed ſhaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to ſee? A man
clothed in ſoft raiment? Behold, they that
weare ſoft clothing, are in Kings houſes.

9 But what went ye out for to ſee? A
Prophet? yea, I ſay unto you, and more then
a Prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written,
Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face,
which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verely I ſay unto you, Among them
that are borne of women, there hath not ri-
ſen a greater then Iohn the Baptiſt: not-
withſtanding, he that is leaſt in the king-
dome of heauen, is greater then he.

12 And from ſeven dayes of Iohn the Baptiſt
until now, the kingdom of heauen ſuffereth
violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Law
propheſied until Iohn.

14 And if ye will receive it, this is Elias
which was ſaid to come.

15 Hee that hath eares to heare, let him
heare.

16 ¶ But whereunto ſhall I liken this ge-
neration? It is like unto children ſitting in
the markets, & calling unto their fellowes,

17 And ſaying, We have piped unto you,
and ye have not danced; we have mourned
unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor
drinking, and they ſay, He hath a deull.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and
drinking, and they ſay, Behold, a man glut-
tenous, and a wine bibber, a friend of Pub-
licanes and ſinners: but wiſedome is iuſti-
fied of her children.

20 ¶ Then began he to rebraid the cities
wherein moſt of his mighty workes were
done, becauſe they repented not.

21 Woe unto thee Chorazin, woe unto
thee Bethſaida: for if the mighty workes
which were done in you, had bene done in
Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented
long agoe in ſackcloth and aſhes.

22 But I ſay unto you, It ſhall bee more
tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of
iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exal-
ted unto heauen, ſhalt be brought down to
hell: for if the mighty workes which have
been done in thee, had been done in Sodom,
it would have remained until this day.

24 But I ſay unto you, That it ſhall bee
more tolerable for the land of Sodom in
the day of iudgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ At that time Ieſus answered, and
ſaid: I thinke thee, O Father, Lord of hea-
ven and earth, becauſe thou haſt hid theſe
things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt
revealed them unto babes.

26 Euen ſo, Father, for ſo it ſeemed good
in thy ſight.

27 All things are delivered unto mee of
my Father, and no man knoweth the Sonne
but the Father: neither knoweth any man
the

the Father, but the Son, and he to whom
the Sonne will reueale him.

27 Come vnto me all ye that labour,
and are heauy laden, & I will giue you rest.

28 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of
me, for I am meeke and lowly in heart: and
ye shall find rest vnto your soules.

29 For my yoke is eise, and my burden is
light.

C H A P. XII.

AT that time Iesus went on the Sab-
bath day through the synagoge, and his
Disciples were an hungred, and began to
plucke the eares of corne, and to eate.

3 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said
vnto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which
is not lawfull to doe, vpon the Sabbath dayes.

3 But he said vnto them; Haue ye not
read what Dauid did when he was an hun-
gred, and they that were with him?

4 How he entred into the house of God,
and did eate the Shewbread, which was not
lawfull for him to eat, neither for them that
were with him, but onely for the Priests?

5 Or, haue ye not read in the Law, how
that on the Sabbath dayes the Priests in the
Temple profane the Sabbath; and are
blamelesse?

6 But I say vnto you, That in this place
is one greater then the Temple.

7 But if ye had knowne what this mea-
neth, I will haue mercy, and not facit: ye
would not haue condemned the guiltlesse.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord euen of
the Sabbath day.

9 And when he was departed thence, he
went into their Synagoge.

10 And behold, there was a man which
had his hand withered, & they asked him,
saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sab-
bath dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said vnto them, What man shall
there be among you, if he shall haue one sheep,
& if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day,
will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a
sheep? wherefore it is lawfull to do well
on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth
thine hand: and he stretched it forth, and
it was restored whole like as the other.

14 Then the Pharisees went out, and
held a counsell against him how they might
destroy him.

15 But when Iesus knew it, he withdrew
himselfe from thence: & great multitudes
followed him, and he healed them all.

16 And charged them that they should
not make him knowne:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was
spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

18 Behold my seruant whom I haue cho-
sen, my beloved, in whom my soule is well
pleased: I will put my Spirit vpon him, and
he shall shew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 Hee shall not strite, nor cry, neither
shal anyman heare his voyce in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall hee not break,
and smoking flaxe shall hee not quench, till
he send forth iudgement vnto victory.

21 And in his Name shall the Gentiles
trust.

22 Then was brought vnto him one
possessed with a deail, blinde and dumbe:
and hee healed him, insomuch that the
blinde and dumbe both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and
said, Is thus the Sonne of Dauid?

24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they
said, This fellow dweth not cast out devils,
but by Beelzebub the Prince of the devils.

25 And Iesus knew their thoughts, and
said vnto them, Every kingdome diuided
against it selfe, is brought to desolation:
and every city or house diuided against it
selfe, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is di-
ided against himselfe: how shall then his
kingdome stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils,
by whom doe your children cast them out?
Therefore they shall be your Iudges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit
of God, then the kingdome of God is come
vnto you.

29 Or else how can one enter into a
strong mans house, and spoile his goods, ex-
cept he first binde the strong man, and then
he will spoile his house?

30 He that is not with me, is against me;
and he that gathereth not with me, scatte-
reth abroad.

31 Wherefore I say vnto you, All man-
ner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven
vnto men: but the blasphemy against the
holy Ghost shall not be forgiven vnto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word a-
gainst the Son of man, it shall be forgiven
him: but whosoever speaketh against the holy
Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither
in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his
fruit good: or else make the tree corrupt,
and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is
knowne by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye be-
ing euil, speake good things? For out of the
abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure
of the heart, bringeth forth good things:
an euil man out of the euil treasure,
bringeth forth euil things.

36 But I say vnto you, That every idle
word that men shall speake, they shall giue
account thereof in the day of iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be iustified,
& by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 Then certaine of the Scribes and of
the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we
would see a signe from thee.

39 But he answered, & said vnto them, An cull and an adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, & there shall no signe be giuen vnto it, but the signe of the Prophet Iona.

40 For as Iona was three dayes & three nights in the Whales belly: so shall the Sonne of man bee three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineue shall rise in iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it, because they repented at the preaching of Iona: and behold, a greater then Iona is here.

42 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for thee came from the ystermost part of the earth, to heare the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

43 When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will returne into my house, from whence I came out: And when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himselfe seven other spirits, more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse then the first: euen so shall it be also to this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother, and his brethren stood without, desiring to speake with him.

47 Then one said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without desiring to speake with thee.

48 But hee answered, and said vnto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And hee stretched forth his hand toward his Disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoever shall doe the will of my Father which is in heauen, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

The same day went Iesus out of the house, and saue by the Sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, so that hee went into a ship, and sat, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things vnto them in parables, saying, Behold, a Sower went forth to sow.

4 And when hee sowed, some seeds fell by the way side, and the fowles came, and deuoured the same.

5 Some fell vpon stony places, where they had not much earth, and forthwith they sprang vp, because they had no deepe-nesse of earth.

6 And when the Sunne was vp, they

were scorched: and because they had no roote, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes: and the thornes sprung vp, and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the Disciples came, and said vnto him, Why speakest thou vnto them in parables?

11 He answered, and said vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be giuen, and he shall haue more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away, euen that he hath.

13 Therefore speake I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they heare not, neither do they vnderstand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophesie of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand: and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceiue.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your eares, for they heare.

17 For verely I say vnto you, that many Prophets, and righteous men haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the parable of the Sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and vnderstandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, & catcheth away that which was sowne in his heart: this is he which receiued seed by the way side.

20 But he that receiued the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiveth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himselfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth, because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that receiued seed among the thornes, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches choake the word, and he becometh vnfruitfull.

23 But hee that receiued seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying, The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man, which sowed good seed in his field :

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung vp, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the seruants of the householder came, and said vnto him, Sir, didst not thou sowe good seed in thy field? From whence then hath it tares?

28 Hee said vnto them, An enemy hath done this. The seruants said vnto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them vp?

29 But he said, Nay: lest while yee gather vp the tares, ye root vp also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together vntill the harvest; and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and binde them in bundles to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a graine of mustard seed, which a man tooke and sowed in his field.

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is growne, it is the greatest among herbs, and becommeth a tree, so that the birds of the ayre come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ Another parable spake hee vnto them, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman tooke, and hid in three measures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

34 All these things spake Iesus vnto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not vnto them :

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which haue beene kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Iesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came vnto him, saying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered, and said vnto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Sonne of man :

38 The field is the world: the good seed are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

39 The enemy that sowed them, is the deuill: the harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are the Angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Sonne of man shall send forth his Angels, and they shall gather out of his

kingdome all things that offend, and them which doe iniquity :

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall bee wayling and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the Sun in the kingdom of their father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto treasure hid in a field, the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for ioy thereof, goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearles :

46 Who when hee had found one pearle of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was cast into the Sea, and gathered of every kind,

48 Which when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat downe, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the Angels shall come forth, and seuer the wicked from among the iust,

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wayling and gnashing of teeth.

51 Iesus saith vnto them, Haue ye vnderstood all these things? They say vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said hee vnto them, Therefore eery Scribe which is instructed vnto the kingdom of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure, things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these parables, hee departed thence.

54 And when he was come into his owne country, hee taught them in their Synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty workes?

55 Is not this the Carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Mary, and his brethren, James, and Ioses, and Simon, and Iudas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with vs? Whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Iesus said vnto them, A Prophet is not without honour, save in his owne country, and in his owne house.

58 And he did not many mighty workes there, because of their vnbelief.

CHAP. XIII.

AT that time Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Iesus,

2 And said vnto his seruants, This is Iohn the Baptist, he is risen from the dead,

and therefore mighty workes doe shew forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ For Herod had layd hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For Iohn said vnto him, It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.

5 And when he would haue put him to death, he feared the multitude; because they counted him as a Prophet.

6 But when Herods birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to giue her whatsoever she would aske.

8 And she being before instructed of her mother, said, Giue me here Iohn Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the King was sorry: neuertheles, for the oaths sake, and them which sate with him at meat, he commanded it to be giuen her.

10 And he sent, and beheaded Iohn in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and giuen to the damozell: and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and tooke vp the body, and buried it, and went and told Iesus.

13 ¶ When Iesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart, and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Iesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moued with compassion toward them, and he healed their sickes.

15 ¶ And when it was euening, his Disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past: send the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Iesus said vnto them, They need not depart: giue ye them to eat.

17 And they say vnto him: We haue here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit downe on the grasse, and tooke the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, he blessed, and brake, and gaue the loaves to his Disciples, and the Disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled, and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained, twelue baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten, were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Iesus constrained his Disciples to get into a ship, and to goe before him vnto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had sent the multitudes

away, he went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: and when the euening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the Sea, tossed with waues, for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus went vnto them walking on the Sea.

26 And when the Disciples saw him walking on the Sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit: and they cryed out for feare.

27 But straightway Iesus spake vnto them, saying, Be of good cheere: It is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come to thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ship, he walked on the water to goe to Iesus.

30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid, and beginning to sinke, he cryed, saying, Lord saue me.

31 And immediatly Iesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said vnto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Sonne of God.

34 ¶ And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Genesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, and brought vnto him all that were diseased.

36 And besought him, that they might only touch the hem of his garment; and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

C H A P. XV.

Then came to Iesus, Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Hierusalem, saying,

1 Why doe thy Disciples transgresse the tradition of the Elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

2 But he answered, and said vnto them, Why doe ye also transgresse the commandement of God by your tradition?

3 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and hee that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

4 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me,

5 And honour not his father or his mother, but shall be free. Thus haue ye made the commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.

6 ¶ The hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

7 This people draweth nigh vnto mee with

with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vaine they doe worshipping me, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said vnto them, Heare and vnderstand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his Disciples, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered, and said, Euery plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted vp.

14 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blinde leade the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Declaie vnto vs this parable.

16 And Iesus said, Are ye also yet without vnderstanding?

17 Doe ye not yet vnderstand, that whatsoeuer entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart proceed euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: But to eat with vnwashed hands defileth not a man.

21 ¶ Then Iesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cryed vnto him, saying, Haue mercy on me, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid, my daughter is grievously vexed with a deuill.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his Disciples came, and besought him, saying, Send her away for she cryeth after vs.

24 But he answered, and said, I am not sent: but vnto the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she, and worshipped him, saying Lord, helpe me.

26 But he answered, and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eate of the crumbles which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Iesus answered, and said vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it vnto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

29 And Iesus departed from thence, and came nigh vnto the Sea of Galilee, & went vp into a mountaine, and sate downe there.

30 And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them those that were lame,

blinde, dumbe, maimed, and many others: and cast them downe at Iesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Inasmuch that the multitude was dred, when they saw the dumbe to speake, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walke, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ Then Iesus called his Disciples vnto him, and said, I haue compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and haue nothing to eat, and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say vnto him, What should we haue so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus saith vnto them, How many loaves haue ye? And they said, Seuen, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit downe on the ground.

36 And he tooke the seuen loaves and the fishes, and gaue thanks, and brake them, and gaue to his Disciples, and the Disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and tooke ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

THE Pharisees also with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heauen.

2 He answered, and said vnto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be faire weather, for the skie is red*.

3 And in the morning, *It will be foule weather to day: for the skie is red and loweing*. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, but can ye not discern the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, & there shall no signe be giuen vnto it, but the signe of the prophēt Ionas. And he left them and departed.

5 And when his Disciples were come vnto the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Iesus said vnto them, Take heed, and beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is because we haue taken no bread*.

8 Which when Iesus perceiued, he said vnto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selues, because ye haue brought no bread?

9 Doe ye not yet vnderstand, neither remember the seuen loaves of the seuen thousand, and how many baskets tooke ye vp?

10 Neither the seven loaves of the four
 and, and how many baskets yee took

11 Now is it that yee doe not understan-
 that ifpake it not to you concerning bread;
 but yee should beware of the leaven of the
 pharisees, and of the Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how that hee
 said them not beware of the leaven of
 the doctrine of the pharisees,
 and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Iesus came into the coasts of
 Caesarea Philippi, hee asked his Disciples,
 saying, Whom doe men say that I the Son
 of man am?

14 And they said, Some say that thou art
 John the Baptist, some Elias, and other Iere-
 mias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He saith vnto them, But whom say yee
 that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered, and said,
 Thou art Christ the Sonne of the living
 God.

17 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him,
 Blessed art thou Simon Bar-Iona: for flesh
 and blood hath not revealed it vnto thee,
 but my Father which is in heauen.

18 And I say also vnto thee, that thou
 art Peter, and vpon this rocke I will build
 my Church: and the gates of hell shall not
 preuaile against it.

19 And I will giue vnto thee the Keyes
 of the kingdome of heauen: and whatsoe-
 uer thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound
 in heauen: whatsoeuer thou shalt loose on
 earth, shall be loosed in heauen.

20 Then charged hee his Disciples that
 they should tell no man that hee was Iesus
 the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Iesus
 to shew vnto his Disciples, how that hee
 must goe vnto Hierusalem, and suffer many
 things of the Elders, and chiefe Priests, and
 Scribes, and be killed, and be raised againe
 the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to
 rebuke him, saying, Be it faue from thee,
 Lord: this shall not be vnto thee.

23 But hee turned, and said vnto Peter,
 Get thee behind me, Satan, thou art an of-
 fence vnto mee: for thou saucrest not the
 things that be of God, but those that be
 of men.

24 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, If
 any man will come after mee, let him deny
 himselfe, & take vp his crosse, & follow me.

25 For whosoever will save his life, shall
 lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for
 my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall
 gaine the whole world, and lose his owne
 soule? Or what shall a man giue in ex-
 change for his soule?

27 For the Sonne of man shall come in
 the glory of his Father, with his Angels.

And then he shall reward every man accord-
 ing to his workes.

28 Verily I say vnto you, There be some
 standing here, which shall not taste of
 death, till they see the Sonne of man com-
 ming in his kingdome.

CHAP. xviii.

And after six dayes, Iesus taketh Peter,
 James, & Iohn his brother, & bringeth
 them vp into a high mountaine apart,

1 And was transfigured before them, and
 his face did shine as the Sonne, and his rai-
 ment was white as the light.

2 And behold, there appeared vnto them,
 Moses, and Elias, talking with him.

3 Then answered Peter, and said vnto
 Iesus, Lord, it is good for vs to be here: if
 thou wilt, let vs make here three Taber-
 nacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and
 one for Elias.

4 While he yet spake, behold, a bright
 cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a
 voyce out of the cloud, which said, This is
 my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleas-
 ed: heare ye him.

5 And when the Disciples heard it, they
 fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

6 And Iesus came and touched them, and
 said, Arise, and be not afraid.

7 And when they had lift vp their eyes,
 they saw no man, saue Iesus onely.

8 And as they came downe from the
 mountaine, Iesus charged them, saying, Tell
 the vision to no man, vntill the Son of man
 be risen againe from the dead.

9 And his Disciples asked him, saying,
 Why then say the Scribes that Elias must
 first come?

10 And Iesus answered and said vnto
 them, Elias truly shall first come, and re-
 store all things:

11 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come
 already, and they know him not, but haue
 done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed: Like-
 wise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

12 Then the disciples understood that he
 spake vnto them of Iohn the Baptist.

13 ¶ And when they were come to the
 multitude, there came vnto him a certaine
 man kneeling downe to him, and saying,

14 Lord haue mercy on my sonne, for hee
 is lunatique, and sore vexed: for oft times
 he falleth into the fire, and oft into the
 water.

15 And I brought him to thy Disciples,
 and they could not cure him.

16 Then Iesus answered, and said, O faith-
 lesse and peruerse generation, how long
 shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer
 you? bring him hither to me.

17 And Iesus rebuked the deuill, and hee
 departed out of him: and the child was cu-
 red from that very honre.

18 Then came the disciples to Iesus apart,
 and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20. And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vnbeliefe: for verely I say vnto you, If ye haue faith, as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Remove hence to yonder place: and it shall remove, and nothing shall be impossible vnto you.

21. Howbeit, this kinde goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22. ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said vnto them, The Sonne of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23. And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised againe: and they were exceeding sorry.

24. ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Dost not your Master pay tribute?

25. He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Iesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? Of whom doe the Kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or of strangers?

26. Peter saith vnto him, Of strangers. Iesus saith vnto him, Then are the children free.

27. Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, goe thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take vp the fith that first cometh vp: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take and giue vnto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

AT the same time came the disciples to Iesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the Kingdome of heauen?

2. And Iesus called a little child vnto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3. And said, Verely I say vnto you, Except ye be conuerted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

4. Whosoever therefore shall humble himselfe as this little child, the same is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen.

5. And whoso shall receive one such little child in my Name, receiveth me.

6. But whoso shall offend one of these little ones, which beleue in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and that he were drowned in the depth of the Sea.

7. ¶ Woe vnto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh.

8. Wherefore if thy hand, or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then hauing two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9. And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for

thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

10. Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen, their Angels do alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in heauen.

11. For the Sonne of man is come to save that which was lost.

12. How thinke ye? If a man haue an hundred sheepe, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leaue the ninetie and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13. And if so be that he find it, Verely, I say vnto you, hee reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninty and nine which went not astray.

14. Euen so, it is not the will of your Father which is in heauen, that one of these little ones should perish.

15. ¶ Moreover, if thy brother shall trespass against thee, goe and tell him his fault betwene thee and him alone: if hee shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16. But if hee will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses, every word may be established.

17. And if hee shall neglect to heare thee, tell it to the Church: but if hee neglect to heare the Church, let him be vnto thee as an heathen man and a Publican.

18. Verely I say vnto you, What soeuer ye shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heauen: and what soeuer ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heauen.

19. Againe, I say vnto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall aske, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heauen.

20. For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21. ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

22. Iesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto thee, Vntill seven times: but vntill seventy times seven.

23. ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine King, which would take account of his seruants.

24. And when hee had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him, which ought him ten thousand talents.

25. But forasmuch as hee had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that hee had, and payment to be made.

26. The seruant therefore fell downe, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27. Then the Lord of that seruant was

mooued with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out, and found one of his fellow seruants which bought him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and tooke him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow seruant fell downe at his feet, and besought him, saying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow seruants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told vnto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said vnto him, O thou wicked seruant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldst not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellow seruant, euen as I had pitie on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormenters, till he should pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father doe also vnto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not euery one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Iudea beyond Iordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came vnto him, tempting him, and saying vnto him, is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

4 And he answered, and said vnto them, Haue ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shall cleaue to his wife, and they twaine shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What therefore God hath ioined together let no man put asunder.

7 They say vnto him; Why did Moses then command to give a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith vnto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say vnto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His Disciples say vnto him, If the case of the man bee so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said vnto them; All men cannot receiue this saying, save they to whom it is giuen.

12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so borne from their mothers wombe: and there are some Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there be Eunuches, which haue made themselves Eunuches for the kingdome of heauenes sake. Hee that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.

13 ¶ Then were there brought vnto him little children, that he should put his hands on them and pray: and the Disciples rebuked them.

14 But Iesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come vnto me: for of such is the kingdome of heauen.

15 And hee laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And behold, one came and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing shall I doe, that I may haue eternall life?

17 And hee said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the Commandements.

18 He saith vnto him, Which? Iesus said, Thou shalt doe no murder: Thou shalt not commit adultery: Thou shalt not steale,

Thou shalt not beare false witnesse;

19 Honour thy father & thy mother; and, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

20 The young man saith vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth vnto what lacke I yet?

21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and sell that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his Disciples, Verely I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe I say vnto you, It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Iesus beheld them, and said vnto them, With men this is vnpossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Behold, we haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we haue therefore?

28 And Iesus said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that ye which haue followed mee in the regeneration, when the Sonne of man shall sit in the Throne of his glory, ye also shall sit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

39 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names sake, shall receive an hundred fold, and shall inherite everlasting life.

39 But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first.

FOR the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when hee had agreed with the labourers for a peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And hee went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market place,

4 And said vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right I will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Again, hee went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh houre he went out, and found others standing idle, and said vnto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. Hee saith vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard: and whatsoeuer is right, that shall ye receive.

8 So when Euen was come, the lord of the vineyard saith vnto his steward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the last, vnto the first.

9 And when they came that were hired about the eleventh houre, they received every man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should haue received more, and they likewise received every man a peny.

11 And when they had received it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last haue wrought but one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this last euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to doe what I will with mine owne? Is thine eye enuill, because I am good?

16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 And Iesus going vp to Hierusalem, took the twelue Disciples apart in the way, and said vnto them,

18 Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be betrayed vnto the chiefe Priests and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,

19 And shall deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke, and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise againe.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping him, and desiring a certaine thing of him.

21 And hee said vnto her, What wilt thou? She saith vnto him, Grant, that these my two sonnes may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Iesus answered, and said, Ye know not what ye aske, Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say vnto him, We are able.

23 And he saith vnto them, Ye shall drinke indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but it shall be giuen to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moued with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, Ye know that the Princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exercise authority vpon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister:

27 And whosoever will be chiefe among you, let him be your seruant.

28 Euen as the Sonne of man came not to be ministered vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ranfome for many.

29 And as they departed from Iericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Iesus passed by, cryed out, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cryed the more, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid.

32 And Iesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall doe vnto you?

33 They say vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Iesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

AND when they drew nigh vnto Hierusalem, and were come to Bethpage vnto the mount of Olives, then sent Iesus two disciples,

3 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer against you, and straightway ye shall find

and an asse tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, he shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will send them.

4 At this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by \S Prophet, saying,

5 Tell yee the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King commeth vnto thee, meek, and sitting vpon an asse, & a colt, \S foale of an asse.

6 And the Disciples went, and did as Iesus commanded them,

7 And brought the asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Sonne of David: Blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the Highest.

10 And when he was come into Hierusalem, all the city was moued, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Iesus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Iesus went into the Temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said vnto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer, but ye haue made it a denne of theues.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Priestes and Scribes saw the wonderfull things that hee did, and the children crying in the Temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Sonne of David, they were sore displeased,

16 And said vnto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Iesus saith vnto them, Yea, haue yee neuer read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings, \S hast perfected praiſe?

17 ¶ And hee left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as hee returned into the city, he hungered.

19 And when he saw a figtree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaues onely, and said vnto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the figtree withered away.

20 And when the Disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soone is the figtree withered away?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, If yee haue faith, and doubt not, ye shall not onely doe this which is done to the figtree, but also, if ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou remooued, and

be thou cast into the Sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoeuer yee shall aske in prayer, beleewing, ye shall receiue.

23 ¶ And when hee was come into the Temple, the chiefe Priests, and the Elders of the people came vnto him as hee was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authority?

24 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I also will aske you one thing, which if yee tell me, I in likewise will tell you by what authority I doe these things.

25 The baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If wee shall say, From heauen, he will say vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleue him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men, wee feare the people, for all hold Iohn as a Prophet.

27 And they answered Iesus, and said, Wee cannot tell. And he said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two sons: and he came to the first, and said, Sonne, go worke to day in my vineyard.

29 Hee answered, and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And hee came to the second, and said likewise, and hee answered and said, I goe sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? They say vnto him, the first. Iesus saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots go into the Kingdome of God before you.

32 For Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteousness, and ye beleued him not: but the Publicanes & the harlots beleued him. And ye when yee had seene it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleue him.

33 ¶ Heate another parable: There was a certaine housholder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged awinepresse in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew nere, he sent his seruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue \S fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen tooke his seruants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Against, he sent other seruants more then the first, and they did vnto them likewise.

37 But last of all hee sent vnto them his sonne, saying, They will reuerence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the sonne, they said among themselves, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and let vs seize on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 ¶ When the Lord therefore of the vine-

yard

yard commeth, what will he doe vnto those husbandmen?

41 They say vnto him, he will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Iesus saith vnto them, Did yee neuer read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders reiecked, the same is become the head of the corner; This is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

43 Therefore say I vnto you, the kingdome of God shall be taken from you, & giuen to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceiued that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

AND Iesus answered, and spake vnto them againe by parables, and said;

1 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King which made a marriage for his sonne.

2 And sent forth his seruants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

3 Again he sent forth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner; my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the marriage.

4 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his merchandise:

5 And the remnant tooke his seruants, & intreated them spitefully, and slew them.

6 But when the King heard thereof, he was wroth, and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt vp their city.

7 Then saith he to his seruants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

8 Go ye therefore into the high wayes, & as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

9 So those seruants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with guests.

10 And when the King came in to see the guests, he saw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment.

11 And he saith vnto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

12 Then said the King to the seruants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darknes, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 For many are called, but few are chosen.

14 Then went the Pharisees, and took counsell, how they might intangle him in his talke;

15 And they sent out vnto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man; for thou regardest not the person of men,

16 Tell vs therefore, What thinkest thou is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cefar, or not?

17 But Iesus perceiued that they were wicked, and said, Why tempt ye me ye hypocrites?

18 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a penny.

19 And he saith vnto them, whose is this image and superscription?

20 They say vnto him Cefars, Then saith he vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cefar the things which are Cefars, and vnto God the things which are Gods.

21 When they had heard these words, they marvelled, & left him and went their way.

22 The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

23 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man haue no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

24 Now there were with vs seven brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.

25 Likewise the second also, and the third, vnto the seventh.

26 And last of all the woman died alse.

27 Therefore in y resurrection whose wife shall she be of y seven? for they all had her.

28 Iesus answered and said vnto them, ye doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

29 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.

30 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue ye not read that which was spoken vnto you, by God, saying,

31 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.

32 And when the multitude heard these things, they were astonished at his doctrine.

33 But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

34 Then one of them which was a lawyer, asked him a question tempting him, & saying,

35 Master, which is the great commandment in the Law?

36 Iesus said vnto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy mind,

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second is like vnto it, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

40 On these two Commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.

41 ¶ While the Pharisees were gathered together, Iesus asked them,

42 Saying, What thinke ye of Christ? whose sonne is he? they say vnto him, The sonne of Dauid.

43 He saith vnto them, How then doth Dauid in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is he his sonne?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) aske him any more questions.

C H A P. XXIII.

Then spake Iesus to the multitude, and to his Disciples,

1 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moyses seat.

2 And therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and doe: but doe not ye after their works, for they say, & do not.

3 For they bind heavy burdens, and grievous to be borne and lay them on mens shoulders, but *they themselves* will not move them with one of their fingers.

4 But all their workes they doe, for to be seene of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

5 And loue the vppermost roomes at feasts, & the chiefe seats in the Synagogues,

6 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

7 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ, and all ye are brethren.

8 And call no man your father vpon the earth: for one is your father which is in heauen.

9 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ.

10 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your seruant.

11 And whosoever shall exalt himselfe shall be abased: and he that shall humble himselfe, shall be exalted.

12 ¶ But woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye shut vp the kingdom of heauen against men: for ye neither go in your selues, neither suffer ye them that are entering to goe in.

13 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye deuoure widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: therefore ye shall receiue the greater damnation.

14 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees,

hypocrites, for ye compassed a land to make one Proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the childe of hell then you selues.

15 Woe vnto you ye blinde guides, which say, Whosoever shall sweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whosoever shall sweare by the gold of the Temple, he is a debtor.

16 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple, that sanctifieth the gold?

17 And whosoever shall sweare by the Altar, it is nothing: but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is guilty.

18 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that sanctifieth the gift.

19 Whoso therefore shall sweare by the Altar, sweareth by it, & by all things thereon.

20 And whoso shall sweare by the Temple sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

21 And he that shall sweare by heauen, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

22 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: For ye pay tithe of mint, and annise, and cummin, and haue omitted the weightier matters of the Law, iudgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

23 Ye blind guides, which straine at a gnat, and swallow a camell.

24 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye make cleane the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

25 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.

26 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are like vnto whited sepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all vncleanness.

27 Euen so, ye also outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquity.

28 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because ye build the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

29 And say, If we had bin in the daies of our fathers, we would not haue been partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.

30 Wherefore ye be witnesses vnto your selues, that ye are the children of them that killed the Prophets.

31 Fill ye vp then the measure of your fathers.

32 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, How can ye escape the damnation of hell?

33 ¶ Wherefore beholds, I send vnto you Prophets, and Wise men, and Scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some

Some of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, & persecute them from city to city:

35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood shed vpon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew betweene the Temple and the Altar.

36 Verely I say vnto you, all these things shall come vpon this generation.

37 O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, and stonest them which are sent vnto thee, how often would I haue gathered thy children together, euen as an hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye would not?

38 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate:

39 For I say vnto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIII.

And Iesus went out, and departed from the Temple, & his Disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the Temple.

2 And Iesus said vnto them, See ye not all these things? Verely I say vnto you, There shall not be left here one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwne downe.

3 ¶ And as he sat vpon the mount of Oliues, the Disciples came vnto him privately, saying, Tell vs, when shall these things be? and what shall be the signe of thy comming, and of the ende of the world?

4 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Take heed that no man deceiue you.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

6 And ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres: See that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in diuers places:

8 All these are the beginning of sorrowes.

9 Then shall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceiue many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the loue of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this Gospel of the kingdome shall be preached in all the world, for a witnesse vnto all nations, & then shall the end come.

15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place (whose reader let him vnderstand.)

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountains.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come downe, to take anything out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe to them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes,

20 But pray you that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, nor euer shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elects sake, those dayes shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say vnto you, Loe here is Christ, or there beleeue it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false Prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders: insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceiue the very Elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say vnto you, Behold, he is in the desert, goe not forth:

Behold, he is in the secret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as if lightning commeth out of the East, & shineth euen vnto the West, so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

28 For where soeuer the carcasie is, there will the Eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those dayes shall the Sun be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light, and the Starres shall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appeare the signe of the Son of man in heauen, and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourne, and they shall see the Son of man comming in the clouds of heauen, with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send his Angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his Elect from the four winds, from one end of heauen to the other.

32 Now learne a parable of the fig-tree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that Summer is nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is neere, euen at the doore.

34 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

38 For as in the dayes that were before the Flood, they were eating, and drinking, marrying, and giuing in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entered into the Arke,

39 And knew not vntill the flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill, the one shall be taken, & the other left.

42 ¶ Watch therefore, for yee know not what houre your Lord doeth come.

43 But now this, that if the good man of the house had knowne in what watch the theefe would come, he would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to be broken vp.

44 Therefore be yee also ready: for in such an houre as you thinke not, the Sonne of man commeth.

45 Who then is a faithfull & wise seruant, whom his lord hath made ruler ouer his household, to giue them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that seruant, whom his lord when he commeth shall find so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, that hee shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming,

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow seruants, and to eate and drinke with the drunken:

50 The lord of that seruant shall come in a day when hee looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of:

51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

C H A P. XXV.

¶ Then shall the kingdome of heauen bee likened vnto ten virgins, which tooke their lampes, and went forth to meet the bridegroome.

1 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

2 They that were foolish, tooke their lampes, and tooke no oyle with them:

3 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels with their lampes.

4 While the Bridegroome tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

5 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the Bridegroome commeth, goe ye out to meet him.

6 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lampes.

7 And the foolish said vnto the wise, Giue us of your oyle, for our lamps are gone out.

8 But the wise answered, saying, Not so, for there be not enough for vs and you, but buy ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.

9 And while they went to buy, the bridegroome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.

10 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs.

11 But he answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, I know you not.

12 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man commeth.

13 ¶ For the kingdome of heauen is as a man traauiling into a farre countrey, who called his owne seruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods:

14 And vnto one hee gaue five talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his severall ability, and straightway tooke his journey.

15 Then he that had receiued the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made them other five talents.

16 And likewise he that had receiued two, he also gained other two.

17 But hee that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

18 After a long time, the lord of those seruants commeth, and reckoneth with them.

19 And so he that had receiued five talents came, and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me five talents, behold, I haue gained besides them five talents moe.

20 His lord said vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull seruant, thou hast bene faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

21 He also that had receiued two talents came, and said, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents besides them.

22 His lord said vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast bene faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

23 Then hee which had receiued the one talent, came & said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowed, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

24 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou hast that is thine.

25 His lord answered, and said vnto him, Thou wicked and slothfull seruant, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:

26 Thou oughtest therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming I should haue receiued mine owne with vsury.

27 Take therefore the talent from him, & giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

28 For vnto euery one that hath shall be giuen, and hee shall haue abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away, euen that which he hath.

29 And cast yee the vnpromisable firm of

into outer darkenesse, there shall bee weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the throne of his glory :

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and hee shall separate them one from another, as a shepheard diuideth his sheepe from the goates.

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goates on the left.

34 Then shall the King say to them on his right hand, come yee blessed of my Father, inherite the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me meat : I was thirly, and ye gaue me drinke : I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in :

36 Naked, and ye clothed me : I was sicke, and ye visited me : I was in prison, and yee came vnto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee ? or thirly, and gaue thee drinke ?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and tooke thee in ? or naked, and clothed thee ?

39 Or when saw we thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee ?

40 And the King shall answer, and say vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, inasmuch as yee haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, ye haue done it vnto me.

41 Then shall he say also to them on the left hand, Depart from me ye cursed into euermlasting fire prepared for the deuill and his angel.

42 For I was an hungred, & ye gaue me no meat : I was thirly, & ye gaue me no drinke :

43 I was a stranger, and ye tooke me not in : naked, and ye clothed me not : sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or a thirly, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee ?

45 Then shall hee answer them, saying, Verely I say vnto you, inasmuch as yee did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And these shall goe away into euermlasting punishment : but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had finished all these sayings, he said vnto his Disciples,

2 Yee know that after two dayes is the Feast of the Pascheouer, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people vnto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an vproare among the people.

6 ¶ Now when Iesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came vnto him a woman, hauing an alabastr box of very precions ointment, & powred it on his head, as he sat at meat.

8 But when his Disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste ?

9 For this ointment might haue beene sold for much, and giuen to the poore.

10 When Iesus vnderstood it, he said vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman ? for she hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

11 For yee haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes.

12 For in that she hath powred this ointment on my bodie, she did it for my buriall.

13 Verely I say vnto you, Where soeuer this Gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, which this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶ Then one of the twelue called Iudas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe Priests,

15 And said vnto them, What will yee giue me, and I will deliuer him vnto you ? and they conuenanted with him for thirtie pecies of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ Now the first day of the feast of vneleauened bread, the Disciples came vnto Iesus, saying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eate the Pascheouer ?

18 And he said, Goe into the city to such a man, and say vnto him, The master saith, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Pascheouer at thy house with my Disciples.

19 And the Disciples did as Iesus had appointed them : and they made ready the Pascheouer.

20 Now when the Euen was come, he sat downe with the twelue.

21 And as they did eate, he said, Verely I say vnto you, one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began euery one of them to say vnto him, Lord, is it I ?

23 And he answered, and said, Hee that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him : but woe vnto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed : it had bene good for that man if he had not bin borne.

25 Then Iudas which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, is it I ? Hee said vnto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Iesus tooke bread and blessed it, and brake it, and gaue it to the Disciples, and said, Take, eate, this is my body.

27 And he tooke the cup, & gaue thanks, & gaue it to the, saying, Drinke ye all of it:
28 For this is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of finnes.

29 But I say vnto you, I will not drinke henceforth of this fruit of the Vine, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my Fathers kingdom.

30 And when they had sung an hymne, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Iesus vnto them, All yee shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheepe of the flocke shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen againe, I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered, and said vnto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

34 Iesus said vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet wil I not deny thee, Likewise also said all the Disciples.

36 ¶ Then commeth Iesus with them vnto a place called Gethsemane, and saith vnto the Disciples, Sit yee here, while I goe and pray yonder.

37 And he tooke with him Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to bee sorrowfull, and very heauy.

38 Then saith hee vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull, enen vnto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, & fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from mee: neuertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he commeth vnto the disciples, & findeth them asleepe, and saith vnto Peter, What could ye not watch w me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: The spirit indeede is willing, but the flesh is weak.

42 Hee went away againe the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from mee, except I drinke it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleepe againe: for their eyes were heauy.

44 And hee left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then commeth hee to his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest, behold, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let vs be going: behold, he is at hand that doeth betray me.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, loe, Iudas one of the twelue came, and with him a

great multitude w swords and stanes from the chiefe Priests & Elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gaue them a signe, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Iesus, and said, Haile Master, and kissed him.

50 And Iesus said vnto him, Friend, Wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Iesus, and tooke him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Iesus, stretched out his hand, & drew his sword, and strooke a seruant of the high Priests, and smote off his eare.

52 Then said Iesus vnto him, Put vp againe thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and hee shall presently giue me more then twelue legions of Angels?

54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 In that same houre said Iesus to the multitudes, Are yee come out as against a theefe, with swords and stanes for to take me? I sate daily with you teaching in the Temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the Scriptures of the Prophets might bee fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsooke him, & fled.

57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Iesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high Priest, where the Scribes & the Elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him as farre off vnto the high Priests palace, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the end.

59 Now the chiefe Priests, and Elders, and all the Councill, sought false witness against Iesus, to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high Priest arose, and said vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it, which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Iesus held his peace: and the high Priest answered, & said vnto him, I adure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

64 Iesus saith vnto him, Thou hast said: Neuertheles, I say vnto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power & comming in the clouds of heauen.

65 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying, Hee hath spoken blasphemy: what further need haue we of witnesses? Behold, now ye haue heard his blasphemy.

66 What thinke ye? They answered, and said, He is guilty of death.

67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with the palme of their hands,

68 Saying, Propheſie vnto vs, Thou Chriſt, who is he that ſmote thee?

69 ¶ Now Peter ſate without in the palace: and a damoſell came vnto him, ſaying, Thou alloweſt with Ieſus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, ſaying, I know not what thou ſayeſt.

71 And when hee was gone out into the porch, another maid ſaw him, and ſaid vnto them that were there, This fellow was alſo with Ieſus of Nazareth.

72 And againe hee denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that ſtood by, and ſaid to Peter, Surely thou alſo art one of them, for thy ſpeech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curſe and to ſware, ſaying, I know not the man. And immediately the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembered the words of Ieſus, which ſaid vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou ſhalt deny mee thrice. And hee went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

When the morning was come, all the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people tooke counſell againſt Ieſus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas which had betrayed him, when he ſaw that he was condemned, repented himſelfe, and brought againe the thirty pieces of ſiluer, to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue ſinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they ſaid, What is that to vs? ſee thou to that.

5 And he caſt downe the pieces of ſiluer in the Temple, and departed, and went and hanged himſelfe.

6 And the chiefe Priests tooke the ſiluer pieces, and ſaid, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treaſury, becauſe it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counſel, & bought with them the potters field, to bury ſtrangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood vnto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by Ieremy the Prophet, ſaying, And they tooke the thirty pieces of ſiluer, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Iſrael did value:

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Ieſus ſtood before the gouernour, and the gouernour aſked him, ſaying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thou ſayeſt.

12 And when he was accuſed of the chiefe Priests and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then ſaith Pilate vnto him, Heareſt

thou not how many things they witneſſe againſt thee?

14 And hee answered him to neuer a word: inſomuch that the gouernour marvelled greatly.

15 Now at that feaſt the gouernour was wont to releaſe vnto the people a priſoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable priſoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate ſaid vnto them, Whom will ye that I releaſe vnto you? Barabbas, or Ieſus which is called Chriſt?

18 For hee knew that for eny they had deliuered him.

19 ¶ When hee was ſet downe on the iudgement ſeat, his wife ſent vnto him, ſaying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that luſt man; for I haue ſuffered many things this day in a dreame, becauſe of him.

20 But the chiefe Priests and Elders perſwaded the multitude that they ſhould aſke Barabbas, and deſtroy Ieſus.

21 The gouernour answered, and ſaid vnto them, Whether of the twaine will ye that I releaſe vnto you? they ſaid Barabbas.

22 Pilate ſaid vnto them, What ſhall I doe then with Ieſus, which is called Chriſt?

23 They all ſaid vnto him, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate ſaw that he could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he tooke water, & waſhed his hands before the multitude, ſaying, I am innocent of the blood of this juſt perſon, ſee ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, & ſaid, His blood be on vs, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then releaſed hee Barabbas vnto them, and when he had ſcourged Ieſus, hee deliuered him to be crucified.

27 Then the ſouldiers of the gouernour tooke Ieſus into the common hall, & gathered vnto him the whole band of ſouldiers.

28 And they ſtripped him, and put on him a ſcarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, ſaying, Haile King of the Iewes.

30 And they ſpit vpon him, and tooke the reed, and ſmote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his croſſe.

33 And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to ſay, a place of a ſkull,

54 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drinke mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drinke.

55 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet: They parted my garments among them, and vpon my vesture did they cast lots.

56 And sitting downe they watched him there:

57 And set vp ouer his head, his accusation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

58 Then were there two theenes crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.

59 ¶ And they that passed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,

60 And saying, Thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes, saue thy selfe: if thou be the Sonne of God, come downe from the crosse.

61 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking him, with the Scribes & Elders, said,

62 He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue: If he be the King of Israel, let him now come downe from the crosse, and we will beleue him.

63 He trusted in God, let him deliuer him now if he will haue him: for he said, I am the Sonne of God.

64 The theenes also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

65 Now from the sixth houre there was darknes ouer all y^e land vnto y^e ninth houre.

66 And about the ninth houre Iesus cried with a loud voyce, saying, *Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani*, that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

67 Some of them y^e stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias

68 And straightway one of them ran, and tooke a sponge, and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, & gaue him to drinke.

69 The rest said, Let be, let vs see whether Elias will come to saue him.

70 ¶ Iesus, when he had cryed againe with a loud voyce, yekelied vp the ghost.

71 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent.

72 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which slept, arose,

73 And came out of the graues after his resurrection, and went into the holy citie, and appeared vnto many.

74 Now when the Centurion, and they that werewith him, watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Sonne of God.

75 And many women were there (beholding afare off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministering vnto him,

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames, and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 When the Euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioseph, who also himselfe was Iesus Disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered.

59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And laid it in his owne new tombe, which he had hewen out in the rocke; and he rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, & the other Mary, sitting ouer against y^e sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the Preparation, the chiefe Priests and Pharisees came together vnto Pilate:

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three dayes I will rise againe.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure, vntill the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people, he is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said vnto them, Ye haue a watch, goe your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went and made the Sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

IN the end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawne, toward the first day of the weeke, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the Sepulchre.

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake for the Angel of the Lord descended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the stone from the doore, and sat vpon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for feare of him, the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto the women, Feare not ye: for I know that ye seeke Iesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here, for he is risen, as he said: Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And goe quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: loe, I haue told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did run to bring his Disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Iesus met them, saying, All haile. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Be not afraid. Goe tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed vnto the chiefe Priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsell, they gaue largemoey vnto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His Disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the gouernours eares, we will perswade him, and securre you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven Disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Iesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came, and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto me, in heauen and in earth.

19 ¶ Goe ye therefore, and teach all nations baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to obserue all things whatsoever I haue commanded you: and loe, I am with you alway, euen to the end of the world, Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARKE.

CHAP. I.

THe beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ, the Son of God,

2 As it is writtten in the Prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 Iohn did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of finnes.

5 And there went out vnto him, all the land of Iudea, and they of Ierusalem, and were all baptized of him in the riner of Iordane, confessing their finnes.

6 And Iohn was clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skin about his loines: and he did eat locusts and wild honey.

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoos I am not worthy to stoope downe and vnlouee.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordan.

10 And straightway comming vp out of the water, he saw the heauens opened, and the Spirit like a doue descending vpon him.

11 And there came a voyce from heauen, saying, Thou art my beloued Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 And immediately the Spirit drlueth him into the wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilderness forty daies tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts, and the Angels ministred vnto him.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in prison, Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God:

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleue the Gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother casting a net into the Sea, (for they were fishers.)

17 And Iesus said vnto them, Come yee after me; and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw Iames the son of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired seruants, and went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabbath day he entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

23 And there was in their Synagogue a man with an vnclane spirit, & he cried out,

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, The holy One of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vnclane spirit had torne him, and cryed with a loud voyce, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, inasmuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? For with authority he cōmandeth heere the vnclane spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad thorowout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay sick of a feuer: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and immediately the leuer left her, and she ministred vnto them.

32 And at euen when the Sunne did set, they brought vnto him all y^e were diseased, and them that were possessed with deuils:

33 And all the city was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were sicke of diuers diseases, and cast out many deuils, and suffered not the deuils to speake, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising vp a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they said vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 And he said vnto them, Let vs go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their Synagogues thorowout all Galilee, and cast out deuils.

40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and saying to him, If thou wilt thou canst make me cleane.

41 And Iesus moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And as soone as he had spoken, immediately the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away.

44 And saith vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony vnto them.

45 But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: insomuch that Iesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

CHAP. II.

And againe he entred into Capernaum after some dayes, and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no roome to receiue the, no not so much as about the doore: & he preached the word vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one of the palsey, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him, for preaste, they vncouered the house where he was: and when they had broken it vp, they let down the bed whereon the sicke of the palsey lay.

5 When Iesus saw their faith, he said vnto the sicke of the palsey, Sonne, thy sin is forgiven thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speake blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God onely?

8 And immediatly when Iesus perceiued in his Spirit, that they so reasoned within themselves, he said vnto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sicke of the palsey, Thy sin is forgiven thee: or to say, Arise, & take vp thy bed, & walke?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (He saith vnto the sicke of the palsey,)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and goe thy way into thine house.

12 And immediatly he arose, tooke vp the bed, & went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, & glorified God, saying, We neuer saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth againe by the Sea side, and all the multitude resorted vnto him, and he taught them.

14 And as he passed by, he saw Leui the sonne of Alphæus sitting at the receipt of custome, and said vnto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as Iesus sate at meat in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sate also together with Iesus and his Disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes & Pharises saw him eat wth Publicanes and sinners they said vnto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Iesus heard it, he saith vnto the, They that are whole, haue no need of the Physitian, but they y^e are sicke: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharises vied to fast: and they come, & say vnto him, Why do y^e disciples of Iohn, & of the Pharises fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of y^e bride-chamber fast, while y^e Bridegroom is wth them? As long as they haue the Bridegroom with them they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also sowerth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: els the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels: els the new wine doth burst the bottels, and the wine is spilled, and the bottels will be marred: But new wine must be put into new bottels.

23 And it came to passe that hee went thorow the corne fields on the Sabbath day, and his Disciples began as they went, to plucke the eares of corne.

24 And the Pharisees said vnto him, Behold, why doe they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said vnto them, Haue ye neuer read what Dauid did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they they that werewith him?

26 How he went into the house of God, in the dayes of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eat the Shewbread, which is not lawfull to eat but for the Priests, and gaue also to them which werewith him?

27 And he said vnto the, The Sabbath was made for man: and not man for the Sabbath.

28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

C H A P. III.

AND he entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand:

2 And they watched him, whether he would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith vnto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardnesse of their hearts, He saith vnto the man, Stretch forth thine hand, And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsell wth the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Iesus withdrew himselfe with his Disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Iudea,

8 And from Hierusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him.

9 And he spake to his Disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they pressed vpon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And vncleane spirits, when they saw him, felldowne before him, and cryed, saying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he straitly charged them, that they should not make him knowne.

13 And he goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom he would: and they came vnto him.

14 And he ordained twelue, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale sicknesses, and to cast out deuils,

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is the sonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Thaddaeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Iudas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into an house.

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, so that they could not so much as eate bread.

21 And when his friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himselfe.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hierusalem, said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils casteth he out deuils.

23 And hee called them vnto him, and said vnto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be diuided against it selfe, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 And if a house be diuided against it selfe, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise vp against himselfe, and be diuided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoyle his goods, except he will first bande the strong man, and then he will spoyle his house.

28 Verely I say vnto you, All sinnes shall be forgiven vnto the sonnes of men, and blasphemies wherewith soeuer they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath neuer forgiveness, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Because they said, He hath an vncleane spirit.

31 ¶ There came then his brethren, and his mother, and standing without, sent vnto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sate about him, and they said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seeke for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And hee looked round about on them which sate about him, and said, Behold, my mother, and my brethren.

35 For whosoever shall doe the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

C H A P. II II.

AND he began againe to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, and sate in the sea, and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by

parables, and said vnto them in his doctrine.
3 Harken, behold, there went out a sower to sow :

4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowles of the ayre came and deuoured it vp.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth : and immediately it sprang vp, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when γ Sun was vp, it was scorched, & because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp and choaked it, and it yielded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeld fruit that sprang vp and increased, and brought forth some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said vnto them; Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when hee was alone, they that were about him, with the twelue, asked of him the parable.

11 And he said vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mystery of the kingdome of God : but vnto them that are without, all these things are done in parables :

12 That seeing they may see, and not perceiue; and hearing, they may heare, and not vnderstand; lest at anytime they should be conuerted, and their sinnes should be forgiven them.

13 And he said vnto them; Know ye not this parable? And how then will ye know all parables?

14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sowne, but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediatly, and taketh away the word that was sowne in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sowne on stony ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediatly receiue it with gladnesse :

17 And haue no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time : afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for γ words sake, immediatly they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sowne among thornes : such as heare the word,

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches, and the lustes of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becommeth vnfruitfull.

20 And these are they which are sowne on good ground, such as heare the word, and receiue it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ And he said vnto them, Is a candle brought to be put vnder a bushell, or vnder a bed? and not to be set on a candlesticke?

22 For there is nothing hid which shall not be manifested : neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

24 And hee said vnto them, Take heed what you heare : With what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you : And vnto you that heare, shall more be giuen.

25 For he that hath, to him shall be giuen, and he that hath not, from him shall be taken euen that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is γ kingdome of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,

27 And should sleepe, and risenight and day, and the seed should spring and grow vp he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her selfe, first the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.

29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately hee putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 ¶ And he said, Wherunto shall wee liken the kingdome of God? Or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 It is like a graine of mustard seed : which when it is sowne in the earth, is lesse then all the seeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is sowne, it groweth vp, & becommeth greater then all herbes, & shooteth out great branches, so that γ fowles of the ayre may lodge vnder the shadow of it.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.

34 But without a parable spake hee not vnto them, and when they were alone, hee expounded all things to his Disciples.

35 And the same day when the Euen was come, he saith vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they tooke him, euen as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storme of winde, and the waues beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And hee was in the hinder part of the ship asleepe on a pillow : and they awake him, and said vnto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And hee arose, and rebuked the wind, and said vnto the Sea, Peace, be still : & the wind ceased, and there was a great calme.

40 And he said vnto them, Why are ye so fearefull? How is it that you haue no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What maner of man is this that euen the wind and the Sea obey him?

C H A P. V.

And they came ouer vnto the other side of the Sea, into the country of the Gadarens.

2 And when hee was come out of the ship, immediatly there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vncleane spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could blind him, no not with chaines :

4 Because that hee had beene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had beene plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, he was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himselfe with stones.

6 But when hee saw Iesus asafarre off, hee came and worshipped him.

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou Sonne of the most High God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For hee said vnto him, Come out of the man thou vnclane spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much, & he would not send them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines, a great herd of Swine, feeding.

12 And all the deuils besought him, saying, Send vs into the Swine, that wee may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Iesus gaue them leaue. And the vnclane spirits went out, and entered into the Swine, and the herd ran violently downe a steepe place into the Sea (they were about two thousand) and were choaked in the Sea.

14 And they yfed the Swine fled, and told it in the city and in the countrey. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Iesus, and see him that was possessed with the deuill, and had the Legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the deuill, and also concerning the Swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had beene possessed with the deuill, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Iesus suffered him not, but saith vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Iesus had done for him: and all men did maruile.

21 And when Iesus was passed ouer againe by ship vnto the other side, much people gathered vnto him, & he was nigh vnto J sea.

22 And behold there cometh one of the Rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death,

I pray thee come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed, and she shall liue.

24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certaine woman which had an issue of blood twelue yeeres,

26 And had suffered many things of many Physicians, and had spent all that shee had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Iesus, came in the preeffe behind, & touched his garment.

28 For shee said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the source of her blood was dried vp: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Iesus immediately knowing in himselfe that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preeffe, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his Disciples said vnto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came, and fell downe before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said to her, Daughter thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues *banse* certaine which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoone as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith vnto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, only beleue.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter and James, and Iohn the brother of James.

38 And hee cometh to the house of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult, & them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith vnto them, Why make ye this adoe, and weepe? the damosell is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorne: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damosell, and them that were with him, and entreteth in where the damosell was lying.

41 And hee tooke the damosell by the hand, and said vnto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is being interpreted, Damosell (I say vnto thee) Arise.

42 And straightway the damosell arose, & walked, for she was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straiply, that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be given her to eate.

C H A P. VI.

And he went out from thence, and came into his owne countrey, and his Disciples follow him.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, hee began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? And what wisdom is this which is given vnto him, that euen such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the Carpenter, the sonne of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioses, and of Iuda and Simon? and are not his sisters here with vs? and they were offended at him.

4 But Iesus said vnto them, A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne countrey, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne house.

5 And hee could there doe no mightie workes, save that hee laid his hands vpon a few sicke folke, and healed them.

6 And hee marvelled because of their vn-beliefe. And hee went round about the villages teaching.

7 ¶ And hee calleth vnto him the twelue, and began to send them forth by twos and twos, and gaue them power ouer vncleane spirits,

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their iourney, save a staffe onely: no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse:

9 But bee shod with sandales: and not put on two coates.

10 And hee said vnto them, In what place soeuer ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not receiue you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust vnder your feet, for a testimony against them: Verily I say vnto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom & Gomorrah in the day of iudgement, then for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached throughout all Iudea, and repented.

13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oyle many that were sicke, and healed them.

14 And king Herod heard of him (for his name was spread abroad) and hee said, That Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works doe shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 But when Herod heard thereof, hee said, It is Iohn whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himselfe had sent forth and laid hold vpon Iohn, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philipps wife, for he had married her.

18 For Iohn had said vnto Herod, It is

not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrell against him, and would haue killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that hee was a iust man, and an holy, and obserued him: and when hee heard him, hee did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captaiues, and chiefe estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in and danced, and pleased Herod, & them that sate with him, the king said vnto the damsell, Aske of mee whatsoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And hee swore vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of me, I will giue it thee, vnto the halfe of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said vnto her mother, What shall I aske? And shee said, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And shee came in straightway with haste vnto the king, and asked, saying, I will P that thou giue mee by and by in a charger the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the King was exceeding sorry, yet for his oathes sake, and for their sakes that sate with him, he would not reiect her.

27 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and hee went, and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damsell, and the damsell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his Disciples heard of it, they came and tooke vp his corpes, and laid it in a tombe.

30 And the Apostles gathered themselves together vnto Iesus, and told him all things both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And hee said vnto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many coming & going, & they had no leisure so much as to eate.

32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together vnto him.

34 And Iesus when hee came out, saw much people, and was moened with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 And when day was now far spent, his Disciples came vnto him, and said, This is a desert place, & now the time is far passed.

36 Send them away, that they may goe into the countrey round about, and into the vil-

villages, and buy themselves bread, for they haue nothing to eate.

37 He answered, and said vnto them, Giue ye them to eat. And they say vnto him, Shall we goe and buy two hundred penyworth of bread, and giue them to eate?

38 He saith vnto them, How many loaves haue ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies vpon the greene grasie.

40 And they sat downe in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked vp to heauen, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gaue them to his disciples to set before them, and the two fishes diuided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they rooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eate of the loaves, were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway hee constrained his Disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before vnto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, hee departed into a mountaine to pray.

47 And when Euen was come, the ship was in the midst of the Sea, and hee alone on the land.

48 And hee saw them toying in rowing (for the wind was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, hee cometh vnto them walking vpon the Sea, and would haue passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking vpon the Sea, they supposed it had been a Spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediatly he talked with them and saith vnto them, Be of good cheere, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And hee went vp vnto them into the ship, and the winde ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondred.

52 For they considered not the miracle of the loaves, for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had passed ouer, they came into the land of Gensareth, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him.

55 And ran thorow that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds, those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sick in the streetes, and besought him that they might touch ife were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

Then came together vnto him the Pharisees, and certain of the Scribes, which came from Hierusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his Disciples eate bread with defiled (that is to say, with vnwashed) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the Elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eate not. And many other things there bee, which they haue receiued to hold, as the washing of cups and pots, brasen vessels, and of tables.

5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walke not thy Disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eate bread with vnwashed hands?

6 He answered and said vnto them, We'll hath Esaias prophesied of yon hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth mee with their lips, but their heart is far from mee.

7 Howbeit in vaine doe they worship mee, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandement of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups, and many other such like things ye doe.

9 And hee said vnto them, Full well ye reiect the Commandement of God, that ye may keepe your owne tradition.

10 For Moyses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me: he shall be free.

12 And yee suffer him no more to doe ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye haue deliuered: and many such like things doe ye.

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people vnto him, hee said vnto them, Hearken vnto me euery one of you, and vnderstand.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his Disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And hee saith vnto them, Are yee so without vnderstanding also? Do ye not perceiue that whatsoever thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meates?

30 And he said, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

31 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

32 Thefts, couetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciuiousnesse, an euill eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishnesse:

33 All these euill things come from within, and defile the man.

34 ¶ And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would haue no man know it, but he could not be hid.

35 For a certaine woman, whose young daughter had an vncleane spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet.

36 (The woman was a Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation) and she besought him that hee would cast forth the deuill out of her daughter.

37 But Iesus said vnto her, Let the children first bee filled: for it is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to cast it vnto the dogs.

38 And she answered, and said vnto him, Yes, Lord, yet the dogs vnder the table eate of the childrens crums.

39 And he said vnto her, For this saying, go thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

40 And when shee was come to her house, shee found the deuill gone out, and her daughter laid vpon the bed.

41 ¶ And againe, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came vnto the Sea of Galilee, through the middest of the coasts of Decapolis.

42 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand vpon him.

43 And he tooke him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he spit, and touched his tongue,

44 And looking vp to heauen, hee sighed, and saith vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Bee opened.

45 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and hee spake plaine.

46 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them so much the more a great deale they published it,

47 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, Hee hath done all things well: hee maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to speake.

CHAP. VIII.

IN those dayes the multitude being very great, and hauing nothing to eate, Iesus called his disciples vnto him, and saith vnto them,

I haue compassion on the multitude,

because they haue now bene with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eate:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their owne houses, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread heere in the wildernesse?

5 And hee asked them, How many loaves haue ye? And they said, Seuen.

6 And hee commanded the people to sit downe on the ground: and he tooke the seuen loaves, and gaue thanks, and brake, and gaue to his disciples, to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets.

9 And they that had eaten, were about foure thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway hee entered into a ship with his Disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heauen, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seeke after a signe? Verily I say vnto you, There shall no signe be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship againe, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ Now the Disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loafe.

15 And hee charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the leauen of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we haue no bread.

17 And when Iesus knew it, he saith vnto them, Why reason yee, because yee haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderstand? Haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes see ye not? & hauing eares heare ye not? and doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? They say vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the seuen among foure thousand: how many baskets full of fragments, tooke ye vp? And they said, Seuen.

21 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye doe not vnderstand?

22 ¶ And he commeth to Bethsaida, and they bring a blind man vnto him, and besought him to touch him:

23 And hee tooke the blind man by the hand, & led him out of the town: and when hee had spit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And

24 And he looked vp, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and he was restored, and saw euery man clearly.

26 And hee sent him away to his house, saying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

27 ¶ And Iesus went out, & his Disciples, into the townes of Cesaria Philippi, and by the way he asked his Disciples, saying vnto them, Whom doe men say that I am?

28 And they answered, Iohn the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others, One of the Prophets.

29 And he saith vnto them, But whom say yee that I am? and Peter answereth, and saith vnto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them, that they should tell no man of him.

31 And hee began to teach them, that the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Priests and Scribes and be killed, and after three dayes rise againe.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when hee had turned about, and looked on his Disciples, hee rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou sauest: est not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when hee had called the people vnto him, with his Disciples also, hee said vnto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.

35 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake & the Gospels, shall save it.

36 For what shall it profite a man, if hee shall gaine the whole world, & lose his owne soule?

37 Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

38 Whosoever therefore shalbe ashamed of mee, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when hee cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels.

CHAP. IX.

And he said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that there be some of them that stand heere, which shall not taste of death, till they haue seene the kingdome of God come with power.

¶ And after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themselves: and hee was transfigured before them.

3 And his rayment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias,

with Moses: and they were talking wth Iesus.

5 And Peter answered, and said vnto Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For hee wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud & ouershadowed them: & a voyce came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, saue Iesus onely with himselfe.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seene, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes, that Elias must first come?

12 And hee answered, and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things, and how it is written of the Sonne of man, that hee must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they haue done vnto him, whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to his Disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And hee asked the Scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And wheresoever hee taketh him, hee teareth him, and hee foameth, and gnatheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy Disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answered him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you, how long shall I suffer you? bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when hee saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and hee fell on the ground, and wallowed, foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it agoe since this came vnto him? And hee said, Of a child.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing, haue compassion on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Iesus said vnto him, If thou canst beleeue, all things are possible to him that beleeueth.

24 And straightway the father of the child

child cried out, and said with teares, Lord, beleeue, helpe thou my vnbeliefe.

25 When Iesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foule spirit, saying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the spirit cried, and rent him fore, and came out of him, and hee was as one dead, inasmuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Iesus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he arose.

28 And when hee was come into the house, his Disciples asked him priuately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said vnto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence and passed thorow Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For hee taught his Disciples, and said vnto them, The Sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they vnderstood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.

33 ¶ And hee came to Capernaum; and being in the house, hee asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selues by the way?

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had disputed among themselves who should be the greatest.

35 And hee satte downe, and called the twelue, and said vnto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and seruaunt of all.

36 And he tooke a childe, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he said vnto them,

37 Whosoever shall receiue one of such children in my Name, receiueth mee: and whosoever shall receiue me, receiueth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ And Iohn answered him, saying, Master, wee saw one casting out devils in thy Name, and he followeth not vs, and we forbade him, because he followeth not vs.

39 But Iesus said, Forbid him not, for there is no man vs shall do a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speake euill of me.

40 For he that is not against vs, is on our part.

41 For whosoever shall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, because yee belong to Christ: Verily I say vnto you, Hee shall not lose his reward.

42 And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that beleeue in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, & he were cast into the Sea.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life ma-

med, then hauing two hands, to go into hel, into the fire that neuer shall bee quenched:

44 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49. For euery one shalbe salted with fire, and euery sacrifice shalbe salted with salt.

50 Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost his salteneſſe, wherewith will you season it? Haue salt in your selues, and haue peace one with another.

C H A P. X.

AND he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Iudea, by the farther side of Iordan: and the people resort vnto him againe, and as he was wont, he taught them againe.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, hee wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leane his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife,

8 And they twaine shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twaine, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his Disciples asked him againe of the same matter.

11 And hee said vnto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and bee married to another, shee committeth adultery.

13 ¶ And they brought young children to him that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Iesus saw it, hee was much displeased, and said vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

15 Verily I say vnto you, Whosoever shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little childe, he shall not enter therein.

16 And hee tooke them vp in his armes,

put his hands vpon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ And when hee was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, & asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherite eternall life?

18 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou mee good? there is no man good, but one, *that is* God.

19 Thou knowest the Commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered, & said vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued from my youth.

21 Then Iesus beholding him, loued him, and said vnto him, One thing thou lackest; Goe thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and comestakevp the crosse and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, & went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and saith vnto his Disciples, How hardly shall they that haue riches enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the Disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answereth againe, and saith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdome of God?

25 It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselues, Who then can be saved?

27 And Iesus looking vpon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ Then Peter began to say vnto him, Loe, we haue left all & haue followed thee.

29 And Iesus answered and said, Verely I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake and the Gospels,

30 But hee shall receiue an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions, and in the world to come eternall life:

31 But many *that* are first, shall be last: and the last, first.

32 ¶ And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem, and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be deliuered vnto the chiefe Priests, & vnto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shall mocke him, and shall scourge him, & shall spit vpon him, & shall kill him, & the third day he shall rise againe.

35 ¶ And James and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee came vnto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest doe for vs whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said vnto them, What would ye that I should doe for you?

37 They said vnto him, Grant vnto vs, that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand in thy glory.

38 But Iesus said vnto them, Ye know not what ye aske: Can ye drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and be baptised with the baptisme that I am baptised with?

39 And they said vnto him, We can. And Iesus said vnto them, Ye shall indeed drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am baptised withall, shall ye be baptised:

40 But to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shall be giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and Iohn.

42 But Iesus called them to him, and saith vnto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exercise Lordship ouer them: and their great ones exercise authority vpon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefe, shall be seruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to be ministered vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ranfome for many.

46 ¶ And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of Iericho with his Disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the sonne of Timeus, sat by the high wayes side begging.

47 And when hee heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, hee began to cry out, and say, Iesus thou son of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but hee cryed the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blinde man, saying vnto him, Bee of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And hee casting away his garment, rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What wilt thou that I should do vnto thee? The blinde man said vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my sight.

52 And Iesus said vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole: And immediately he receiued his sight, and followed Iesus in the way.

C H A P. XI.

AND when they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his Disciples,

2 And saith vnto them, Goe your way into the village ouer against you, and as soone as ye be entred into it, ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon neuer man sate, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say vnto you, Why doe yee this? Say yee that the Lord hath need of him, and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certaine of them that stood there, said vnto them, What doe ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said vnto them, euen as Iesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sate upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdome of our father David, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna*, in the Highest.

11 And Iesus entred into Hierusalem, and into the Temple, and when he had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, he went out vnto Bethany with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany he was hungry.

13 And seeing a figtree a farre off hauing leaues, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon; and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaues, for the time of figs was not yet.

14 And Iesus answered, and said vnto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his Disciples heard it.

15 ¶ And they come to Hierusalem, and Iesus went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves.

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel thorow the Temple.

17 And he taught, saying vnto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but yee haue made it a den of theenes.

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Priestes heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all

the people was astonied at his doctrine.

19 And when Euen was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried vpon from the rootes.

21 And Peter, calling to remembrance, saith vnto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, Haue faith in God.

23 For verely I say vnto you, That whosoever shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou removed, and bee thou cast into the Sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleuee that those things which hee saith shall come to passe: hee shall haue whatsoeuer he saith.

24 Therefore I say vnto you, What things soeuer ye desire when ye pray, beleuee that ye receiue them, and ye shall haue them.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgieue, if ye haue ought against any: that your Father also which is in heauen may forgieue you your trespasses.

26 But if ye doe not forgieue, neither will your Father which is in heauen forgieue your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come againe to Hierusalem, and as he was walking in the Temple, there cometo him the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And say vnto him, By what authority doeest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authority, to doe these things?

29 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I doe these things.

30 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, if we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then did ye not beleuee him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that he was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said vnto Iesus, We cannot tell: and Iesus answering, saith vnto them, Neither doe I tell you by what authority I doe these things.

C H A P. XII.

AND hee began to speake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged a place for the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

2 And at the season, he sent to the husbandmen a seruant, that he might receiue from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And againe he sent vnto them another ser-

seruant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And againe he sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one sonne, his welbeloued, he sent him also last vnto them, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard doe? He will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others.

10 And haue ye not read this Scripture? The stone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And they send vnto him certaine of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say vnto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth. Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we giue, or shall we not giue? But he knowing their hypocricie, said vnto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny that I may see it.

16 And they brought it: and he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said vnto him, Cessars.

17 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Render vnto Cesar, the things that are Cessars: and to God, the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ Then come vnto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moyses wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behind him, and leaue no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

20 Now there were seuen brethren: and the first tooke a wife, & dying, left no seed.

21 And the second tooke her, & died, neither left he any seed: & the third likewise.

22 And the seuen had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seuen had her to wife.

24 And Iesus answering, said vnto them,

Doe ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: haue ye not read in the booke of Moyses, how in the bush God spake vnto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: ye therefore doe greatly erre.

28 ¶ And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reasoning together, and perceiuing that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first Commandement of all?

29 And Iesus answered him, The first of all the Commandements is, Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength: This is the first Commandement.

31 And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: there is none other commandement greater then these.

32 And the Scribe said vnto him, Well master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderstanding, & with all the soule, and with all the strength, and to loue his neighbour as himselfe, is more then all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Iesus saw that he answered discretely, he said vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question.

35 ¶ And Iesus answered, and said, while he taught in the Temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the Sonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himselfe said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 Dauid therefore himselfe calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his sonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said vnto them in his doctrine: Beware of the Scribes which lene to goe in long clothing; and lene salutations in the market places,

39 And the chiefe seats in the Synagogues, & the vppermost rooms at feasts:

40 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receiue greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Iesus sat ouer against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast

money

money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called vnto him his disciples, and saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, than all they which haue cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *euen* all her liuing.

C H A P. XIIII.

And as he went out of the Temple, one of his disciples saith vnto him, Master, see what manner of stoness, and what buildings *are here*.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwne downe.

3 And as he sate vpon the mount of Olives, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and James, and Iohn, and Andrew, asked him privately;

4 Tell vs, When shall these things be? And what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceiue you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

7 And when ye shall heare of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: For such things must needs be, but the end *shall* not be yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall be earthquakes in diuers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrowes.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to Councels, and in the Synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they shall leade you, and deliuer you vp, taken no thought before hand what ye shall speake, neither doe ye premeditate: but whatsoeuer shall be giuen you in that houre, that speake ye: for it is not ye that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonnet: and children shall rise vp against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ¶ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth vnderstand, when let them

that be in Iudea flee to the mountaines:

15 And let him that is on the house top, not goe downe into the house, neither enter therein to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should be saved: but for the Elects sake whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the dayes.

21 And then, if any man shall say to you, Loe here is Christ, or loe he is there: beleeue him not.

22 For false Christs, and false Prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes & wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, *euen* the Elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I haue foretold you all things.

24 ¶ But in those dayes after that tribulation, the Sonne shall be darkned, and the Moone shall not giue her light.

25 And the starres of heauen shall fall, and the powers that *are* in heauen shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Sonne of man comming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his Angels, and shall gather together his Elect from the foure winds, from the vttermost part of the earth, to the vttermost part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the fig-tree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that Summer is nere:

29 So ye in like manner when ye shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, *euen* at the doores.

30 Verely I say vnto you, That this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heauen and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day, & that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 For the Sonne of man is as a man taking a far iourney, who left his house, and gaue authority to his seruants, and to enery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch:

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the master of the house commeth: at euen, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning.)

35 Left comming suddenly, he finde you sleeping.

37 And what I say vnto you, I say vnto all, Watch.

C H A P. XIII.

After two dayes was the feast of the Pascheouer, and of vneleauened bread: and the chiefe Priests & the Scribes, sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproare of the people.

3 ¶ And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman hauing an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious, & she brake the box, and powred it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might haue bene sold for more then three hundred peece, and haue bene giuen to the poore: and they murmured against her.

6 And Iesus said, Let her alone, why trouble you her? She hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For ye haue the poore with you alwayes, and whensoever you will ye may doe them good: but me ye haue not alwayes.

8 She hath done what she could, she is come aforehand to annoint my body to the burying.

9 Verely I say vnto you, Wheresoever this Gospel shal be preached thorowout the whole world, this also that she hath done shal bespoken of for a memoriall of her.

10 ¶ And Iudas Iscariot, one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Priests, to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard it they were glad, and promised to giue him money. And he sought how he might conueniently betray him.

12 ¶ And the first day of vneleauened bread, when they killed the Pascheouer, his Disciples said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we goe and prepare, that thou mayest eat the Pascheouer?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Goe ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man beaering a pitcher of water, follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The master saith, where is the ghest-chamber, where I shall eat the Pascheouer with my Disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large vpper room furnished and prepared, there make ready for vs.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said vnto them: and they made ready the Pascheouer.

17 And in the euening he commeth with the twelue.

18 And as they sat, and did eate, Iesus said, Verely, I say vnto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say to him one by one, Is it I? And another said, Is it I?

20 And he answered, and said vnto them, It is one of the twelue, that dippereth with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as is written of him: but woe to that man whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had neuer bene borne.

22 ¶ And as they did eate, Iesus took bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gaue to them, and said, Take, eate: This is my body.

23 And he tooke the Cup, and when he had giuen thanks, he gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And he said vnto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verely I say vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the Vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymne they went out into the mount of Olives.

27 And Iesus saith vnto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheepe shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter said vnto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I.

30 And Iesus saith vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, that this day, euen in this night before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith to his Disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and Iohn, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heauy,

34 And saith vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull vnto death: tarry ye here and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground and prayed, that if it were possible the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible vnto thee, take away this Cup from me: Neuertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he commeth, and findeth them sleeping, and saith vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldst not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

temptation: The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weake.

39 And againe he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them sleepe againe, (for their eyes were heavy) rather with they what to answer him.

41 And hee commeth the third time, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise vp, let vs goe, Loe, hee that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ And immediatly, while he yet spake, commeth Iudas, one of the twelue, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chiefe Priests, and the scribes, and the Elders.

44 And he that betrayed him had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he; take him, and leade him away safely.

45 And as soone as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Are ye come out as against a thiefe, with swords and with stauces to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the Temple, teaching, and yee tooke mee not; but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine young man, hauing a linnen cloth cast about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And hee left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ And they led Iesus away to the high Priest, and with him were assembled all the chiefe Priests, & the Elders, & the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, when hee went into the palace of the high Priest: and he sate with the seruants, and warmed himselfe at the fire.

55 And the chiefe Priests, and all the Councell sought for witness against Iesus, to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

57 And there arose certaine, and bare false witness against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another, made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

60 And the high Priest stood vp in the

midst, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesses against thee?

61 But hee held his peace, and answered nothing. Againe the high Priest asked him, and said vnto him, Art thou the Christ, the Sonne of the blessed?

62 And Iesus said, I am; and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, & coming in the clouds of heauen.

63 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, & saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Yee haue heard the blasphemy, what thinke ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to couer his face, and to buffet him, and to say vnto him, Prophecie: and the seruants did strike him with the palmes of their hands.

66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maids of the high Priest.

67 And when shee saw Peter warming himselfe, shee looked vpon him, and said, And thou also wast with Iesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither vnderstand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, & the cocke crew.

69 And a maid saw him againe, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it againe. And a little after, they that stood by, said againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them, for thou art a Galilean, & thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse & to sweare, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speake.

72 And the second time the cocke crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Iesus said vnto him, Before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

AND straightway in the morning, the chiefe Priests held a consultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole Councell, and bound Iesus, and carried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answering, said vnto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chiefe Priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? Behold how many things they witness against thee.

5 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that feast hee released vnto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, be-

gan to desire him to do as he had euer dene vnto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will yee that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

10 (For hee knew that the chiefe Priests had deliuered him for enuy.)

11 But the chiefe Priests mocked the people, that he should rather release Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said againe vnto them, What will ye then that I shall doe vnto him whom yee call the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cryed out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said vnto them, Why, what euill hath hee done? And they cryed out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Iesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the soldiers led him away into the hall called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his head,

18 And began to salute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the cuntry, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his crosse.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gaue him to drink, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots vpon them, what euery man should take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeuers, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbred with the transgressours.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes,

30 Saue thy selfe, and come downe from the crosse.

31 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking, said among themselves wth the Scribes, He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the crosse, that wee may see and beleue: And they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the sixth houre was come, there was darkenesse ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at y^e ninth houre, Iesus cryed with a loude voyce, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a s^unge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke, saying, Let alone, let vs see whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Iesus cryed with a loude voyce, and gaue vp the ghost.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which stood ouer against him, saw that he so cryed out, and gaue vp the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were also women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the lesse, and of Iosef, and Salome:

41 Who also when hee was in Galilee, followed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hierusalem.

42 ¶ And now when the Euen was come (because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath.)

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craved the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if hee were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, he asked him whether he had bene any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And hee bought fine linnen, and tooke him downe, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laid him in a Sepulchre which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone vpon the doore of the Sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iosif beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

And when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames, and Salome, had bought sweete spices, that they mi^{ght} anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning, the first day of the weeke, they came vnto the

Sepulchre, at the rising of the Sunne:

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll vs away the stone from the doore of the Sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 And entring into the Sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted:

6 And he saith vnto them, Be not affrighted; ye seeke Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, as he said vnto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the Sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when Iesus was risen early the first day of the weeke, hee appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 And she went and told them that had bene with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had bene seene of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶ After that hee appeared in another forme vnto two of them as they walked, and went into the countrey.

13 And they went and told it vnto the residue, neither beleeued they them.

14 ¶ Afterward hee appeared vnto the eleven as they sate at meat, and vbraided them with their vnbeliefe, and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeued not them which had seene him after he was risen.

15 And he said vnto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to euery creature.

16 Hee that beleeueth, and is baptized, shall be saved, but hee that beleeueth not, shall be damned.

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeue: in my Name shall they cast out devils, they shall speake with new tongues,

18 They shall take vp serpents, and if they drinke any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them: they shall lay hands on the sicke, and they shall recouer.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken vnto them, he was receiued vp into heauen, and sate on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached euerywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LVKE.

CHAP. I.

Erasimus as many haue taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeued amongst vs,

1 As Iuen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word:

2 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect vnderstanding of things from the very first, to write to thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

3 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast bene instructed.

4 ¶ There was in the daies of Herod the King of Iudea, a certaine priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

5 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the Commandements and Ordinances of the Lord, blamelesse.

6 And they had no childe, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeeres.

7 And it came to passe, that while he executed the Priests office before God in the order of his course;

8 According to the custome of the Priests

office, his lot was to burne incense when he went into the Temple of the Lord.

9 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

10 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the Altar of incense.

11 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

12 But the Angel said vnto him, Feare not Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

13 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnesse, and many shall reioyce at his birth:

14 For hee shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drinke neither wine nor strong drinke, & he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.

15 And many of the children of Israel shall he turne to the Lord their God.

16 And hee shall goe before him in the Spirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdome of the iust, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

17 And Zacharias said vnto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeeres.

18 And

19 And the Angel answering, said vnto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speake vnto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumbe, and not able to speake, vntill the day that these things shall be performed, because thou beleeuest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the Temple.

22 And when hee came out, he coul not speake vnto them: and they perceiued that he had seene a vision in the Temple: for he beckened vnto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoone as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his owne house.

24 And after those dayes, his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid her selfe siue moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with mee in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixt moneth, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, vnto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgine epoused to a man, whose name was Ioseph, of the house of Dauid, and the virgines name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and said, Haile *thou that art highly fauoured*, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her minde what maner of salutation this should be.

30 And the Angel said vnto her, Feare not, Mary, for thou hast found fauour with God.

31 And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy wombe, and bring forth a sonne, and shalt call his Name Iesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall bee called the sonne of the Highest, and the Lord God shall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

33 And hee shall reigne ouer the house of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary vnto the Angel, How shall this bee, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel answered, and said vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee. Therefore also that Holy thing which shall be borne of thee, shall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceived a sonne in her olde age, and this is the sixt moneth with her who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be impossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord: be it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haste, into a city of Iuda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voyce, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For loe, assoone as the voyce of thy salutation sounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.

45 And blessed is shee that beleeued, for there shall be a performance of those things, which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My soule doth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my Spirit hath reioyced in God my Sauour.

48 For hee hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

51 Hee hath shewed strength with his arme, hee hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath put downe the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 Hee hath filled the hungry with good things, & the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 Hee hath holpen his seruant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy,

55 As hee spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for euer.

56 And Mary abode with her about thre moneths, and returned to her owne house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came that she should be deliuered, and shee brought forth a sonne,

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercie vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to passe, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered, and said, Not so, but he shall be called Iohn.

61 And they said vnto her, There is none of thy kined that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would haue him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is Iohn: and they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake and praised God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these sayings were noised abroad thorowout all the hill country of Iudea.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them vp in their hearts, saying, What manner of childe shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 And hath raised vp an horne of saluation for vs in y^e house of his seruant Dauid,

70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which haue been since the world began:

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs,

72 To performe the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy Covenant,

73 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant vnto vs, that we being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might serue him without feare,

75 In holincesse and righteousness before him all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his way,

77 To giue knowledge of saluation vnto people, by the remission of their sinnes.

78 Through the tender mercy of our God, whereby the day-spring from on high hath shined vnto vs,

79 To giue light to them that sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts, till the day of his shewing vnto Israel.

CHAP. II.

And it came to passe in those daies, that there went out a decreefe from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

(And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was first gouernour of Syria.)

And all went to be taxed, euery one into his owne city.

And Ioseph also went vp from Galilee, of the city of Nazareth into Iudea, into the city of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of Dauid.)

To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with childe.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished, that the should be deliuered.

7 And she brought forth her first borne son, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no roome for them in the inne.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch ouer their flocke by night,

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord shined round about them, & they were sore afraid.

10 And the Angel said vnto them, Feare not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy which shall be to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day in the city of Dauid, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a signe vnto you, ye shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heavenly hoste praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the Highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the shepherds said one to another, Let vs now goe, euen vnto Beth-lehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made knowne vnto vs.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Ioseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had scene it, they made knowne abroad the saying which was told them concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned glorifying and praising God for all these things that they had heard and seen, as it was told vnto them.

21 And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe, his name was called Iesus, which was so named of the Angel before he was conceived in the wombe.

22 And when the daies of her purification according to the Law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Hierusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the wombe, shall be called holy to the Lord.)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in y^e Law of the Lord, a paire of turtle doves, or two yong pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the

same man was iust and deuout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death before he had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And he came by the Spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the child Iesus, to doe for him after the custome of the Law,

28 Then tooke he him vp in his armes, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy seruant depart in peace according to thy word.

30 For mine eies haue seene thy saluation

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Ioseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said vnto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising againe of many in Israel: and for a signe which shalbe spoken against,

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce thorow thy owne soule also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Prophetesse, the daughter of Phannuel of the tribe of Aser; she was of a great age, and had lined with an husband seuen yeres from her virginity.

37 And she was a widow of about fourescore and foure yeere, which departed not from the Temple, but serued God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she comming in that instant, gaue thanks likewise vnto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Hierusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in Spirit, filled with wisdom, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem euery yeere at the feast of the Passouer.

42 And when he was twelue yeeres old, they went vp to Hierusalem after the custome of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the child Iesus tarried behind in Hierusalem, and Ioseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to haue bene in the company, went a dayes iourney, and they sought him among their kinsfolke, and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back againe to Hierusalem seeking him.

46 And it came to passe that after three dayes, they found him in the Temple sit-

ting in the midst of the Doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him, were astonished at his vnderstanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed, and his mother said vnto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father & I haue sought thee sorrowing.

49 And hee said vnto them, How is it that ye sought me? Wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers businesse?

50 And they vnderstood not the sayings, which he spake vnto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subiect vnto them: But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in fauour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

NOW in the fifteenth yere of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being Governour of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrach of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrach of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrach of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high Priests, the word of God came vnto Iohn the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

3 And he came into all the country about Iordan, preaching the Baptisme of repentance, for the remission of finnes,

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, The voyce of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, and make his paths straight.

5 Euery valley shall be filled, and euery mountaine and hill shall be brought low, and the crooked shalbe made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smooth.

6 And all flesh shal see the saluation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, & begin not to say within yourselves, We haue Abraham to our father: for I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid vnto the root of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, shall be hewen downe and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?

11 He answereth and saith vnto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meat, let him doe likewise.

12 Then came also Publicanes to be baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall we doe?

13 And he said vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we doe? And he said vnto them, Doe violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and bee content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Christ, or not:

16 Iohn answered, saying vnto them all, I indeed baptize you with water: but one mightier then I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to vnloose, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

17 Whose fanne is in his hand, and hee will thoroughly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe he wil burne with fire vnuenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 But Herod the Tetrack being reprooed by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the euils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this aboue all, that he shut vp Iohn in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, and it came to passe, that Iesus also being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a doue vpon him, and a voyce came from heauen, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Iesus himselfe began to be about thirty yeeres of age, being (as was supposed) the sonne of Ioseph, which was the sonne of Heli,

24 Which was the sonne of Matthat, which was the sonne of Leui, which was the sonne of Melchi, which was the sonne of Ianna, which was the sonne of Ioseph,

25 Which was the sonne of Matthatias, which was the sonne of Amos, which was the sonne of Nahum, which was the sonne of Elly, which was the sonne of Nagge,

26 Which was the son of Maath, which was the sonne of Matthatias, which was the sonne of Semei, which was the sonne of Ioseph, which was the sonne of Iuda,

27 Which was the son of Ioanna, which was the sonne of Rhesa, which was the sonne of Zorobabel, which was the sonne of Salathiel, which was the sonne of Neri,

28 Which was the sonne of Melchi, which was the sonne of Addi, which was the sonne of Cosam, which was the son of Elmodam, which was the sonne of Er,

29 Which was the sonne of Iose, which was the sonne of Eliezer, which was the sonne of Iorim, which was the sonne of Matthat, which was the sonne of Leui,

30 Which was the sonne of Simcon, which

was the sonne of Iuda, which was the sonne of Ioseph, which was the son of Ionan, which was the sonne of Eliakim,

31 Which was the sonne of Melea, which was the son of Menam, which was the sonne of Mattatha, which was the son of Nathan, which was the sonne of Dauid,

32 Which was the sonne of Iesse, which was the sonne of Obed, which was the sonne of Booz, which was the sonne of Salmon, which was the sonne of Naasson,

33 Which was the sonne of Aminadab, which was the sonne of Aram, which was the sonne of Esrom, which was the sonne of Phares, which was the sonne of Iudah,

34 Which was the sonne of Iacob, which was the sonne of Isaac, which was the sonne of Abraham, which was the sonne of Thara, which was the sonne of Nachor,

35 Which was the son of Saruch, which was the sonne of Ragan, which was the son of Phaleg, which was the sonne of Heber, which was the sonne of Sala,

36 Which was the sonne of Cainan, which was the sonne of Arphaxad, which was the sonne of Sem, which was the sonne of Noe, which was the sonne of Lamech,

37 Which was the sonne of Mathusala, which was the son of Enoch, which was the son of Jared, which was the sonne of Maleleel, which was the sonne of Cainan,

38 Which was the sonne of Enos, which was the sonne of Seth, which was the sonne of Adam, which was the sonne of God.

CHAP. IIII.

And Iesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Iordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

1 Being fourty dayes tempted of the deuill, and in those dayes he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, hee afterward hungered.

2 And the deuill said vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, command this stone that it may bee made bread.

3 And Iesus answered him, saying, It is written, that man shall not liue by bread alone, but by every word of God.

4 And the deuill taking him vp into an hie mountaine, shewed vnto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

5 And the deuill said vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them: for that is deliuered vnto mee, and to whomsoever I will, I giue it.

6 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

7 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Get thee behind mee Satan: for it is written, Then shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serue.

8 And hee brought him to Hierusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the Temple, and said vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe from hence.

10 For it is written, Hee shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee.

11 And in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, hee departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Iesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him thorow all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth, where he had bene brought vp, and as his custome was, hee went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood vp for to reade.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Esaias; and when he had opened the booke, hee found the place where it was written:

18 The Spirit of the Lord is vpon mee, because hee hath anoynted me to preach the Gospel to the poore, hee hath sent mee to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And he closed the booke, and he gave it againe to the Minister, and sat downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue, were fastened on him.

21 And hee began to say vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in our eares.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Iosephs sonne?

23 And he said vnto them, Ye will surely say vnto me this prouerbe, Physician, heale thyselfe: Whatsoener we haue heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.

24 And he said, Verily I say vnto you, No Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey.

25 But I tell you of a trinitie, Many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was shut vp three yeeres and sixe moneths: when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But vnto none of them was Elias sent, saue vnto Sarepta a city of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel, in the time of Elizeus y Prophet: & none of them was cleansed sauing Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard these things were filled with wrath,

29 And rose vp, and thrust him out of

the city, and led him vnto the brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him downe headlong.

30 But hee passing through the midst of them went i is way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum a citie of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

33 ¶ And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an vnclane deuill, and cryed out with a loud voyce,

34 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuill had throwne him in the middell, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among them selues, saying, What a word is this? for with authoritie and power hee commandeth the vnclane spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ And he arose out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wifes mother was taken with a great feuer, and they besought him for her.

39 And hee stood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediately she arose, and ministered vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sun was setting, all they that had any sick with diuers diseases, brought them vnto him: & he laid his hands on euery one of them, and healed them.

41 And deuils also came out of many crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Sonne of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speake: for they knew that hee was Christ.

42 And when it was day he departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came vnto him, and stayed him that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said vnto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other citie also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And hee preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

And it came to passe, that as the people pressed vpon him to heare the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth.

2 And saw two shipp standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And hee entred into one of the shipp which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a litle from the land: and hee sat dewne and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, hee said vnto Simon, Launch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said vnto him, Master, wee haue toyled all the night, and haue taken nothing: neuerthelesse, at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake.

7 And they beckened vnto their partners which were in the other ship, that they should come and helpe them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they began to sinke.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, hee fell downe at Iesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For hee was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.

10 And so was also Iames and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Iesus said vnto Simon, Feare not, from hence forth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsooke all and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to passe when hee was in a certaine city, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Iesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

13 And he put forth his hand & touched him, saying, I will: be thou cleane. And immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And hee charged him to tell no man: but go and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded for a testimony vnto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to bee healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himselfe into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as hee was teaching, that there were Pharisees and Doctors of the Law sitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was present to heale them.

18 ¶ And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palseie: and they sought meanes to bringhim in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bringhim in, because of the multitude, they went vpon the house top, and let him downe thorow the tiling, with his couch, into the midst before Iesus.

20 And when hee saw their faith, he said vnto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees be-

gan to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sinnes, but God alone?

22 But when Iesus perceived their thoughts, he answering, said vnto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiven thee, or to say, Rise vp and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power vpon earth to forgive sinnes (he said vnto the sicke of the palseie) I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy couch and goe into thine house.

25 And immediately hee arose vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, We haue seene strange things to day.

27 ¶ And after these things he went forth and saw a Publicane named Leui, sitting at the receipt of custome, and hee said vnto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that fate downe with them.

30 But the Scribes & Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drinke with Publicanes & sinners?

31 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, They that are whole need not a Physician: but they that are sicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said vnto him, Why doe the disciples of Iohn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eate and drinke?

34 And he said vnto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast while the bridegroome is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroome shall be taken away from them and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And hee spake also a parable vnto them. No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels: else the new wine will burst the bottels, and be spilled, and the bottels shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottels, and both are preserved.

39 No man also hauing drunke old wine straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

And it came to passe on the second Sabbath after the first, y he went thorow

the corne fields: and his disciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in the r hands.

2 And certaine of the Pharisees said vnto them, Why doe ye that is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Iesus answering them, said, Haue ye not read so much as this what Dauid did, when himselfe was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How hee went into the house of God, and did take and eate the Shew bread, and gaue also to them that were with him, which it is not lawfull to eate, but for the Priests alone?

5 And he said vnto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

6 And it came to passe also on another Sabbath, that he entred into the Synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might finde an accusation against him.

8 But hee knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise vp, and stand forth in the mids. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Iesus vnto them, I will aske you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, he said vnto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might doe to Iesus.

12 And it came to passe in those daies, that he went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him his Disciples: and of them hee chose twelue; whom also he named Apostles:

14 Simon, (whom hee also named Peter) and Andrew his brother: James, and Iohn, Philip, and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew, and Thomas, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Iudas the brother of James, and Iudas Iscariot, which also was the traitor.

17 ¶ And he came downe with them, and stood in the plaine, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Iudea and Hierusalem, and from the Sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to bee healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And hee lifted vp his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed be ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God.

21 Blessed are yee that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weepe now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are yee when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reprove you, and cast out your name as euill, for the Sonnes of mans sake.

23 Reioyce yee in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen, for in the like maner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 But wee vnto you that are rich: for ye haue receiued your consolation.

25 Woe vnto you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Woe vnto yee that laugh now: for ye shall mourne and weepe.

26 Woe vnto you when all men shall speake well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ But I say vnto you which heare, Love your enemies, Doe good to them which hate you,

28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully vse you.

29 And vnto him that smiteth thee on the one cheeke, offer also the other: and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe.

31 And as ye would that men should doe to you, doe ye also to them likewise.

32 For if yee loue them which loue you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also loue those that loue them.

33 And if ye doe good to them which do good to you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also doe euen the same.

34 And if yee lend to them of whom yet hope to receiue, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue ye your enemies, & doe good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind vnto the vthankfull, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull as your Father also is mercifull.

37 Iudge not, and yee shall not bee iudged: condemne not, and yee shall not bee condemned: forgiue, and yee shall be forgiven.

38 Giue, and it shall bee giuen vnto you, good measure, pressed downe, and shaken together, and running ouer, shall men giue into your bosome: for with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall bee measured to you againe.

39 And hee spake a parable vnto them,

Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The Disciple is not aboue his Masters: but everyone that is perfect, shall be as his Master.

41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiuest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy selfe beholdest not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, Cast out first the beame out of thine owne eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is knowne by his owne fruit: for of thornsmen do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

46 And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever commeth to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deepe, and laid the foundation on a rocke. And when the flood arose, the streame beat vehemently vpon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But he that heareth and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house vpon the earth: against which the streame did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

NOW when hee had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant, who was deare vnto him, was sicke and ready to die.

3 And when hee heard of Iesus, hee sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that hee would come and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus they besought him instantly, saying that hee was worthy for whom he should doe this:

5 For he loueth our nation, and hee hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for

I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my rooffe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say in a word, and my seruant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set vnder authority, having vnder me souldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, and hee goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the seruant whole that had bene sicke.

11 And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim: and many of his Disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when hee came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the onely sonne of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, hee had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And hee came and touched the beere, (and they that bare him stood still.) And he said, Young man, I say vnto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sat vp, and began to speake: and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, saying, That a great Prophet is risen vp among vs, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Iudea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 And the disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things.

19 And Iohn calling vnto him two of his disciples, sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke wee for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke wee for another?

21 And in that same houre hee cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of quill spirits, and vnto many that were blind, he gaue sight.

22 Then Iesus answering, said vnto them, Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things ye haue seene and heard, how that the blind see, the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is hee whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went yee out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went yee out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and liue delicately, are in Kings courts.

26 But what went yee out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is hee of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee:

28 For I say vnto you, Among those that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but he that is least in the Kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard him, and the Publicanes iustified God, being baptized with the baptism of Iohn.

30 But the Pharisees and Lawyers reiected the counsell of God against themselves being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, We haue piped vnto you, and yee haue not daunced: wee haue mourned to you, and yee haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and yee say, He hath a deuill.

34 The Sonne of man is come eating and drinking, and yee say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But Wisdome is iustified of all her children.

36 ¶ And one of ¶ Pharisees desired him, ¶ he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, & sate downe to meate.

37 And behold, a woman in the citie which was a sinner when she knew that Iesus sate at meate in the Pharisees house, brought an alabastrer boxe of oymnt.

38 And stood at his feet behind him weeping, & began to wash his feet with teares, and did wipe them with the haire of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the oymnt.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw this, hee spake within himselfe, saying, This man, if hee were a Prophet, would haue knowen, who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering said vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee: And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certaine creditor, which

had two debtors: the one ought five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore which of them will loue him most?

43 Simon answered, and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgave most. And hee said vnto him, Thou hast rightly iudged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said, vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gauest mee no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with teares, and wiped them with the haire of her head.

45 Thou gauest me no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oyle thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with oymnt.

47 Wherefore I say vnto thee, Her finnes which are many, are forgiven, for shee loued much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loneth little.

48 And he said vnto her, Thy finnes are forgiven.

49 And they that sate at meate with him, began to say within themselves, who is this that forgiveth finnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee, goe in peace.

C H A P. VIII.

And it came to passe afterward, that he went throughout euery city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelve were with him,

2 And certaine women which had bene healed of euill spirits and infirmities, Marie called Magdalen, out of whom went seven deuils,

3 And Ieanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, & Susanna, and many others which ministred vnto him of their substance.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and it was troden downe, and the foules of the aire deuoured it.

6 And some fell vpon a rocke, and as soone as it was sprung vp, it withered away because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprang vp with it, and choaked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang vp, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he said these things, he cried, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his Disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And hee said, Vnto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not heare.

ing they might not

11 No the word

12 The

heare: sh

away th

should

13 They

they hea

these hau

leue, an

14 An

are they

soorth, a

ches, and

fruit to

15 But

which in

heard th

fruit wi

16 ¶ N

de, coue

nder a

that the

17 For

made m

shall no

18 T

for who

and who

taken, e

19 ¶

his bre

the pre

20 An

said, T

withou

21 A

My mo

which

22 ¶

day, th

ciples

ouer va

they la

23 B

there c

lake, a

were i

24 ¶

him, sa

hee are

ragi: g

there

25 A

such?

saying

is this

and w

26 ¶

the G

27 A

mer t

which

ing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are they that heare: then cometh the deuil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleue and be saved.

13 They on the rock, are they which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy, and these haue no root, which for a while beleue, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they which when they haue heard, goe forth, and are choaked with cares and riches, and pleasures of ~~this~~ life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they which in an honest and good heart, hauing heard the word, keepe it, and bring fourth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ Now when he hath lighted a candle, couereth it with a vessell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in, may see the light.

17 For nothing is secret, that shal not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shal not be knowne, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how yee heare: for whosoener hath, to him shall be giuen; and whosoener hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that which he seemeth to haue.

19 ¶ Then came to him his mother, and his brethren, and could not come at him for the presse.

20 And it was told him by *certaine* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said vnto them, My mother and my brethren are these, which heare the word of God, and doe it.

22 ¶ Now it came to passe on a certaine day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other side of the lake; and they lancht forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came downe a storme of wind on the lake, and they were filled with water, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then hee arose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calme.

25 And he said vnto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth euen the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arrived at the countrey of the Gadarens, which is ouer against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city, a certaine man which had devils long time, and ware no

clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombes.

28 When he saw Iesus, he cryed out, and fell downe before him, and with a loude voyce said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou Sonne of God most High? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the vncleane spirit to come out of the man: For often times it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driuen of the deuill into the wildernesse.)

30 And Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? and he said, Legion: because many devils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him, that he would not command them to go out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountaine: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herd ran violently downe a steepe place into the lake, and were choaked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Iesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Iesus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what meanes hee that was possessed of the devils was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarens round about besought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: & he went vp into the ship, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him, y^e he might be with him: but Iesus sent him away, saying,

39 Returne to thine owne house, and shew how great things God hath done vnto thee, And hee went his way, and published throughout the whole city, how great things Iesus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Iesus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And behold, there came a man named Iairus, & he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and he fell downe at Iesus feet, & besought him that he would come into his house.

42 For hee had one onely daughter about twelue yeeres of age, and shee lay a dying.

43 ¶ But as he went, the people thronged him.

44 ¶ And a woman hauing an issue of blood twelue yeeres, which had spent all her liuing vpon Physicians, neither could be healed by any,

45 Came behinde him, and touched the

border of his garment : and immediately her issue of blood stancheth.

45 And Iesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and presse thee, and saiest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Iesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling downe before him, she declared vnto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said vnto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.)

49 While he yet spake, there cometh one from the Ruler of the Synagogues house, saying to him, thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Feare not, beleeue onely, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to goe in, saue Peter, and James, and Iohn, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept and bewailed her but he said, Weep not, she is not dead, but sleepe.

53 And they laughed him to scorn knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and she arose straightway, and hee commanded to giue her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished, but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

C H A P. IX.

Then he called his twelue Disciples together, and gaue them power and authority ouer all deuils, & to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And he said vnto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receiue you when ye goe out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went thorow the townes, preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

7 Now Herod the Tetrach heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of Iesus that Iohn was risen from the dead,

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared, and of others, that one of the old Prophets was risen againe.

9 And Herod said, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? And he desired to see him.

10 And the Apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place belonging to the city, called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and hee receiued them, and spake vnto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to wane away, then came the twelue, and said vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the townes and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said vnto them, Giue yee them to eate. And they said, Wee haue no more but fise loaves, and two fishes, except wee shuld go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about fise thousand men. And hee said to his Disciples, Make them sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit downe.

16 Then he tooke the fise loaves and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, hee blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the Disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled, and there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them, twelue baskets.

18 And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his Disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, Iohn the Baptist. But some say, Elias: and others say, That one of the old Prophets is risen againe.

20 He said vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that things.

22 Saying, The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reiect of the Elders, and chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be slaine, and be raised the third day.

23 And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse daily and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 For what is a man advantaged, if hee gaine the whole world, and lose himselfe, or be cast away?

26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his glory.

his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

27 But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdome of God.

28 ¶ And it came to passe, about an eight dayes after these sayings, hee tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray:

29 And as hee prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias.

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Hierusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him, were heavy with sleepe: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said vnto Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to bee here, and let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, & one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While hee thus spake, there came a cloud and ouershadowed them, and they feared, as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voyce was past, Iesus was found alone, and they kept it close, and told no man in those dayes any of those things which they had seene.

37 ¶ And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee looke vpon my sonne, for he is mine onely child.

39 And loe, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly cryeth out, and it teareth him, that hee someth againe, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy Disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Iesus answering, said, O faithlesse & peruerse generation, how long shall I be with you & suffer you? bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a comming, y denill threw him down, & tare him: & Iesus rebuked the vnclane spirit, & healed the child, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondered euery one at all things which Iesus did, he said vnto his Disciples,

44 Let these sayings sink downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man shall bee deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderstood not this saying, and it was hid from them that they per-

ceived it not: and they feared to aske him of that saying.

46 ¶ Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Iesus perceiuing the thought of their heart, tooke a child, & set him by him,

48 And said vnto them, Whosoever shall receiue this child in my Name, receiue me; and whosoever shall receiue me, receiue him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ And Iohn answered, and said, Master, wee saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and we forbade him, because he followeth not with vs.

50 And Iesus said vnto him, Forbid him not: For he that is not against vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to passe, when the time was come that he should be receiued vp, he stedfastly set his face to go to Hierusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritans to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, because his face was as though hee would goe to Hierusalem.

54 And when his Disciples, Iames and Iohn saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come downe from heauen, & consume them, euén as Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner spirit yee are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to destroy mens liues, but to saue them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ And it came to passe, that as they went in the way, a certaine man said vnto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Iesus said vnto him, Foxes haue holes, & birds of the ayre haue nests, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 And hee said vnto another, Follow me: but he said, Lord, suffer me first to goe and bury my father.

60 Iesus said vnto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but goe thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first goe bid them farewell which are at home at my house.

62 And Iesus said vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plow, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

After these things the Lord appointed other seuentie also, and sent them two and two before his face, into euery city, and place whither he himselfe would come.

2 Therefore said he vnto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray yee therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

Disciples sent out.

S. Luke.

The Samaritane.

3 Goe your wayes: behold, I send you forth as lammes among woules.

4 Cary neither purse, nor scrip, nor shooes, and salue no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoeuer house yee enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the Son of peace be there, your peace shall reit vpon it; if not, it shal turne to you againe.

7 And in the same house remaine, eating and drinking such things as they giue: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoeuer city ye enter, and they receiue you, eate such things as are set before you:

9 And heale the sicke that are therein, and say vnto them; The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatsoeuer city ye enter, and they receiue you not, goe your wayes out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Euen the very dust of your city which cleaueth on vs, we doe wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I say vnto you, that it shall bee more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that city.

13 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty workes had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue beene done in you, they had a great while agoe repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall bee more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, shalt be thritt down to hell.

16 He that heareth you heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent mee.

17 ¶ And the schentie returned againe with ioy, saying; Lord, euen the deuils are subiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And he said vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this reioyce not, that the spirits are subiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, because your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that honre Iesus reioyced in Spirit, and said, I thanke thee O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes: euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things are deliuered to me of my Father, and no man knoweth who the Son

is, but the Father, and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and hee to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

23 ¶ And hee turned him vnto his Disciples, and said priuately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see:

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets and Kings haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them; and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawyer stood vp, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternall life? He said vnto him,

26 What is written in the Law? How readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 And he said vnto him, Thou hast answered right; this do and thou shalt liue.

29 But hee willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certaine man went downe from Hierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theenes, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Leuite, when hee was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane, as he iourneyed, came where he was: and when hee saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, powring in oyle and wine, and set him on his owne beast, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

35 And on the morrow when hee departed, he tooke out two pence, and gaue them to the hoste, and said vnto him, Take care of him, & whatsoeuer thou spendest more, when I come againe, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three thinkest thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theenes?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Iesus vnto him, Goe, and doe thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe as they went, that he entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sate at Iesus feet, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbered about much seruising, & came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serue alone? Bid her therefore, & she will helpe mee.

41 And

41 And Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things,

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosē that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

C H A P. X I.

AND it came to passe, that as hee was praying in a certaine place, when hee ceased, one of his Disciples said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his Disciples.

1 And he said vnto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heauen; Hal-low bee thy Name, Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done as in heauen, so in earth.

2 Giue vs day by day our daily bread.

3 And forgive vs our sinnes; for we also forgive euery one that is indebted to vs. And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

4 And he said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaves:

5 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to mee, and I haue nothing to set before him:

6 And he from within shall answere, and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and giue thee.

7 I say vnto you, Though he will not rise and giue him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity, he will rise and giue him as many as he needeth.

8 And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and ye shall find: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

9 For euery one that asketh, receiveth: and hee that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

10 If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will ye giue him a stone? or if he aske a fish, will he for a fish giue him a serpent?

11 Or if hee shall aske an egge, will hee offer him a scorpion?

12 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good giftes vnto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

13 ¶ And he was casting out a deuill, and it was dumbe: And it came to passe, when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wendred.

14 But some of them said, He casteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

15 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

16 But hee knowing their thoughts, said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation, and a house diuided against a house, falleth.

17 If Satan also be diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome stand? Because yee say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.

18 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your Iudges.

19 But if I with the finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

20 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

21 But when a stronger then hee shall come vpon him, and ouercome him, hee taketh from him all his armour, wherein he trusted, and diuideth his spoiles.

22 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

23 When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh through dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, hee saith, I will returne vnto mine house, whence I came out.

24 And when hee cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

25 Then goeth he, & taketh to him seuen other spirits, more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in, & dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

26 ¶ And it came to passe, as hee spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voyce, and said vnto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

27 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God, and keepe it.

28 ¶ And when the people were gathered thicke together, hee began to say, This is an euill generation, they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe bee giuen it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet:

29 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Nineuites, so shall also the Sonne of man bee to this generation.

30 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the Iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for she came from the vtmost parts of the earth, to heare the wisdome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

31 The men of Nineue shall rise vp in the Iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas: and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

32 No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither vnder a bushell, but on a candlesticke, that they which come in may see the light.

33 The light of the body is the eye, therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body also is full of darkness.

34 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

CHAP. XII.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doeth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certaine Pharisee belonght him to dine with him: and hee went in, and sate downe to meat.

38 And when ¶ Pharisee saw it, he marvelled, y he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said vnto him, Now doe ye Pharisees make cleane the outside of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickednesse.

40 Ye fooles, did not he y made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather giue almes of such things as ye haue: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Pharisees: for yee tithe Mint and Rue, and all maner of herbs, and passe ouer Iudgement, and the loue of God: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other undone.

43 Woe vnto you Pharisees: for ye lone the vppermost seats in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as granes which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said vnto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest vs a so.

46 And he said, Woe vnto you also, yee Lawyers: for yee lade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, & ye your selues touch not the bardens with one of your fingers.

47 Woe vnto you: for yee build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye heare witnesse, that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdome of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

51 From y blood of Abel vnto the blood of Zacharias, which perished betwene the Altar and the Temple: Verely I say vnto you, it shall be required of this generation.

52 Woe vnto you Lawyers: for yee haue taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selues, and them that were entring in, ye hindred.

53 And as hee said these things vnto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to vrge him vehemently, and to prouoke him to speake of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

IN the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one vpon another, he began to say vnto his Disciples first of all, Beware ye of the lea- uen of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

2 For there is nothing couered, that shal not be reuealed; neither hid, that shall not be knowne.

3 Therefore, whatsoener ye haue spoken in darkenesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye haue spoken in the eare in closets, shall bee proclaimed vpon the house tops.

4 And I say vnto you, my friends, be not afraid of them that kil the body and after that, haue no more that they can doe.

5 But I will forewarne you whom yee shall feare: Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say vnto you, Feare him.

6 Are not sine sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But euen the very haire of your head are all numbred: Feare not therefore, yee are of more value then many sparrows.

8 Also I say vnto you, Whosoener shall confesse mee before men, him shall the Son of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

9 But hee that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoener shall speake a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but vnto him y blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought, how, or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said vnto him, Man, who made me a Iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he said vnto them, Take heed and beware of couetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And hee spake a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himselfe, saying, What shall I doe, because I haue no rcome where to bestow my fruits?

18 And hee said, This will I doe, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods laid vp for many yeres,

Giue a
take thin
20 But
this night
thee: th
which th
21 So i
himself
22 ¶ A
Therefor
for your
the body
23 Th
body is
24 Co
sow, nor
house, n
much m
25 And
can add
26 If
thing w
for the
27 Co
they coi
vnto yo
was no
28 If t
is to da
into th
close y
29 An
or wha
doubt
30 F
of the
knowe
31 ¶
of G. d
vnto y
32 F
Fathers
kingd
33 S
uide y
a trea
not, w
moth
34 I
your h
35 I
your l
36 I
that u
tarne
comm
to his
37
Lord
ing:
gard
to me
them
38
watch
sande

take thine ease, eate, drinke, and be merry.

20 But God said vnto him, Thou foole, this night thy soule shall bee required of thee: then whose shall those things bee which thou hast prouided?

21 So is hee that layeth vp treasure for himselfe, and is not rich toward God.

22 ¶ And hee said vnto his Disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eate, neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more then meate, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the Ravens, for they neither sow, nor reape, which neither haue storehouse, nor barnes, & God feedeth them: How much more are ye better then the fowles?

25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubite?

26 If yee then bee not able to doe that thing which is least, why take yee thought for the rest?

27 Consider the Lillies, how they grow, they toile not, they spin not: and yet I say vnto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is today in the field, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: how much more will hee clothe you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seeke not yee what ye shall eate, or what ye shall drinke, neither be yee of doubtfull minde.

30 For all these things doe the nations of the world seeke after: and your Father knoweth that ye haue need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seeke yee the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

32 Feare not little flocke, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to giue you the kingdome.

33 Sell that ye haue, and giue almes, prouide yee selues bags which waxe not old, a treasure in the heauens, that faileth not, where no thiefe approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loynes be girded about, and your lights burning,

36 And yee your selues like vnto men that wait for their Lord, when he will returne from the wedding, that when hee commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those seruants, whom the Lord when he commeth shall finde watching: Verely I say vnto you, That hee shall gird himselfe, and make them to sit downe to meate, and will come forth and serue them.

38 And if hee shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those seruants.

39 And this know, that if the good man of the house had knowne what houre the thiefe would come, he would haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to bee broken thorow.

40 Be yee therefore ready also: for the Sonne of man commeth at an houre, when ye thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said vnto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler ouer his household, to giue them their portion of meate in due season?

43 Blessed is that seruant whom his Lord when he commeth, shall finde so doing.

44 Of a truth I say vnto you, that he will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But, and if that seruant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming, and shall begin to beate the men-seruants, and maidens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that seruant will come in a day when hee looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.

47 And that seruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not himselfe, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall bee beaten with few stripes. For vnto whomsoever much is giuen, of him shall much be required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I straitned till it be accomplished?

51 Suppose yee that I am come to giue peace on earth? Itell you, Nay, but rather dinision.

52 For from henceforth there shall bee sive in one house diuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall bee diuided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And hee said also to the people, When yee see a cloud rise out of the West straightway yee say: There commeth a shewre, and so it is.

55 And when yee see the South wind blow, yee say, Therewill be heat, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hye priests, ye can discern the face

of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it that ye doe not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why euen of your selues iudge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ When thou goest with thine aduersary to the Magistrate, as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou mayest be deliuered from him, lest hee hale thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, Thou shalt not depart thence till thou hast paid the very last mite.

CHAP. XIII.

THere were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans: whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

1 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Suppose yee that these Galileans were sinners aboue all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except yee repent ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eightene vpon whom the tower in Siloe fell, and slew them, thinke ye that they were sinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hierusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but except yee repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable, A certaine man had a figtree planted in his vineyard, and he came, and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said hee to the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three yeeres I come seeking fruit on this figtree, and find none: cut it downe, why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it beare fruit well: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it downe.

10 And hee was reaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift vper selfe.

12 And when Iesus saw her, he called her to him, and said vnto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the Ruler of the Synagogue answered with indignation, because that Iesus had healed on the Sabbath day, and said vnto the people, There are sixe daues in which men ought to worke; in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite doth not each one of you on the Sabbath loose his oxe or his asse from

the stall, and leade him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe, these eightene yeeres, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his aduersaries were ashamed: and all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then said hee, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a graine of mustard seed, which a man tooke, and cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowles of the ayre lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke, and hid in three measures of meale, till the whole was leavened.

22 And hee went thorow the cities and villages, teaching, and iourneying towards Hierusalem.

23 Then said one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said vnto them,

24 ¶ Striue to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say vnto you, will seeke to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When once the master of the house is risen vp, and hath shut to the doore, and ye begin to stand without, and to knocke at the doore, saying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, and hee shall answer, and say vnto you, I know you not whence you are.

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We haue eaten and drunke in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 But hee shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from me all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and you your selves thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the East, and from the West, and from the North, and from the South, and shall sit downe in the kingdome of God.

30 And behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certaine of the Pharisees, saying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence; for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said vnto them, Go ye and tell that Fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I doe cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Neuerthelesse, I must walke to day, and to morrow; and the day following:

for it ca
of Hieru

34 O H
lent the l

sent vat
gather e
doeth h
and ye v

35 Be
solate:
not see
shall say

shall say
Name o

Name o

AN
the

sees to e
they wa

2 An
before h

3 An
lawyer
to heal

4 A
troke b

5 An
you sha

6 An
apir, a
out on t

7 An
to these

8 An
which v
they che

9 An
to them

10 W
a wedd
roune;

11 W
thou be

12 An
day to t

13 An
gin wit

14 An
to Bi

15 An
that ba

16 An
thee, F

17 An
haue w

18 An
leat m

19 An
beabaf

20 An
shall b

21 An
him, V

22 An
per, cal

23 An
neither

24 An
recom

25 An
13 B
poore,

26 An
not rec
compe

27 An
near v
vnto h
the

for it cannot be that a Prophet perish out of Hierusalem.

34 O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, which killest the Prophets, and stonest them that are sent vnto thee; how often would I haue gathered thy children together as a henne doeth gather her brood vnder her wings, and ye wuld not?

35 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate: And verely I say vnto you, ye shall not see me vntill the time come when yee shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIII.

And it came to passe, as hee went into the house of one of the chiefe Pharisees to eate bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

1 And behold, there was a certaine man before him which had the dropsie.

2 And Iesus answering, spake vnto the Lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And hee stroke him, and healed him, & let him goe.

3 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall haue an asse or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not answer him againe to these things.

7 And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when hee marked how they chose out the chiefe rounes, saying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not downe in the highest rounne, lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee, & him come and say to thee, Giue this man place: & thou begin with shame to take the lowest rounne.

10 But when thou art bidden, goe and sit downe in the lowest rounne, that when he that bade thee commeth, hee may say vnto thee, Friend goe vp higher: then shalt thou haue worship in the presence of them that eat meat with thee.

11 For whosoever exalteth himselfe shall be abased: and he that humbleth himselfe shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said hee also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsemen, nor thy rich neighbours, lest they also bid thee againe; and a recompense be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blinde,

14 And thou shalt be blessed, for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the iust.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sate at meat with him, heard these things, he said vnto him, Blessed is he that shall eate bread in the kingdome of God.

16 Then said he vnto him, A certaine man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his seruant at supper time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: the first said vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I must needs goe & see it: I pray thee haue me excused.

19 And another said, I haue bought five yoke of oxen, and I goe to prooue them, I pray thee haue me excused.

20 And another said, I haue married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that seruant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his seruant, Goe out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the seruant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is rounne.

23 And the lord said vnto the seruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say vnto you, none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes wth him: and he turned and said vnto them,

26 If any man come to mee, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his owne life also, he cannot be my Disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not beare his crosse, and come after mee, cannot be my Disciple.

28 For w^ho of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not downe first, and counteth the cost, whether he haue sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what King going to make war against another King, sitteth not downe first, and consulteth whether hee be able with ten thousand, to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or els while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an embassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever hee be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my Disciple.

34 ¶ Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

45 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out. Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

Then drew neere vnto him all the Publicanes and sinners, for to heare him.

¶ And

2 And the Pharisees and Scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable vnto them, saying,

4 What man of you hauing an hundred sheepe, if he lose one of them, doth not leaue the ninety and nine in the wilderness, & goe after that which is lost, vntill he find it?

5 And when hee hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulder reioicing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying vnto them, Reioyce with me: for I haue found my sheepe which was lost.

7 I say vnto you, That likewise ioy shall be in heauen ouer one sinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninety and nine iust persons which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing tenne pieces of siluer, if she lose one piece, doeth not light a candle, and sweepe the house, and seeke diligently till she find it?

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Reioyce with mee, for I haue found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise I say vnto you, there is ioy in the presence of the Angels of God, ouer one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certaine man had two sonnes:

12 And the yonger of them said to his father, Father, giue me the portion of goods that falleth to me: And hee diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after the yonger sonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre country, and there wasted his substance with riotous liuing.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and ioyned himselfe to a citizen of that country, and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And hee would faine haue filled his bellie with the huskes that the swine did eate: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And when he came to himselfe, he said, How many hired seruants of my fathers haue bread enough, and to spare, and I perishe with hunger?

18 I will arise and goe to my Father, and will say vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son, make me as one of thy hired seruants.

20 And he arose and came to his father: but when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his necke, and kissed him.

21 And the sonne said vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, & in thy sight, & am no more worthy to be called thy sonne.

22 But y^e father said to his seruants, Bring forth the best robe and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, & shooes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eat and be merry.

24 For this my sonne was dead, and is aliue againe, he was lost, and is found: And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder sonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the seruants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, because he hath receiued him safe and sound.

28 And hee was angry and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And hee answering, said to his father, Lo, these many yeeres doe I serue thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandement, & yet thou neuer gauest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends.

30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, y^e hast killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And he said vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with mee, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

And hee said also vnto his Disciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a steward, and the same was accused vnto him, that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an account of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himselfe, What shall I doe; for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship? I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolued what to doe, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receiue me into their houses.

5 So hee called euery one of his lords debtors vnto him, and said vnto the first, How much owest thou vnto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred measures of oyle. And he said vnto him, Take thy bill, and sit downe quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said vnto him, Take thy bill and write fourescore.

8 And the lord commended the vniust steward, because hee had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say vnto you, Make to your

selues friends of the Mammon of vnrighteousnesse, that when yee faile, they may re-
gaine you into euerlasting habitation.

10 Hee that is faithfull in that which is
least, is faithfull also in much: and he that
is vnjust in the least, is vnjust also in much.

11 If therefore yee haue not beene faith-
full in the vnrighteous Mammon, who will
commit to your trust the true riches?

12 And if ye haue not beene faithfull in
that which is another mans, who shall giue
you that which is your owne?

13 ¶ No seruant can serue two masters,
for either he will hate the one and loue the
other, or else hee will hold to the one, and
despise the other: ye cannot serue God and
Mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also who were co-
netous, heard all these things: and they de-
rided him.

15 And hee said vnto them, Yee are they
which iustifie your selues before men, but
God knoweth your hearts: for that which
is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomi-
nation in the sight of God.

16 The Law and the Prophets were vntill
John: since that time the kingdome of God
is preached, and euery man presseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heauen and earth
to passe, than one tittle of the Law to faile.

18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and
marieth another, committeth adultery:
and whosoever marieth her that is put
away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man,
which was clothed in purple and fine lin-
nen, and sared sumptuously euery day.

20 And there was a certaine begger na-
med Lazarus, which was laid at his gate
full of sores.

21 And desiring to be fed with the crums
which fell from the rich mans table: more-
ouer the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger
died, and was carried by the Angels into
Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died
and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift vp his eyes, being
in torments, and seeth Abraham as farre off,
and Lazarus in his bosome:

24 And he cryed, and said, Father Abra-
ham haue mercy on mee, and send Lazarus
that hee may dip the tip of his finger in
water, and coole my tongue, for I am tor-
mented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Sonne, Remember
that thou in thy life time receiuedst thy
good things, and likewise Lazarus euill
things, but now hee is comforted and thou
art tormented.

26 And besides all this, betweene vs and
you there is a great gulf fixed, so that they
which would passe from hence to you, can-
not, neither can they passe to vs, that wuld
come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore fa-
ther, that thou wouldest send him to my
fathers house:

28 For I haue sūe brethren, that hee may
testifie vnto them, lest they also come into
this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith vnto him; They haue
Moses & the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And hee said, Nay, father Abraham:
but if one went vnto them from the dead,
they will repent.

31 And hee said vnto him, If they heare
not Moses and the Prophets, neither will
they bee perswaded, though one rose from
the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

Then said hee to the disciples, It is im-
possible but that offences will come,
but woe vnto him through who they come.

2 It were better for him that a millstone
were hanged about his necke, and he cast
into the sea, then that hee should offend one
of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heede to your selues: If thy
brother trespass against thee, rebuke him,
and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if hee trespass against thee seuen
times in a day, and seuen times in a day
turne againe to thee, saying, I repent; thou
shalt forgive him.

5 And the Apostles said vnto the Lord,
Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If yee had faith as
a graine of mustard seed, yee might say vnto
this Sycamone tree, Bee thou plucked vp
by the root, and be thou planted in the sea,
and it should obey you.

7 But which of you hauing a seruant
plowing, or feeding cattell, will say vnto
him by and by, when hee is come from the
field, Goe and sit downe to meat?

8 And will not rather say vnto him,
Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird
thy selfe and serue me, till I haue eaten and
drunkent: & afterward thou shalt eat & drinke.

9 Doeth he thanke that seruant, because
hee did the things that were commanded
him? I throw not.

10 So likewise yee, when yee shall haue
done all those things which are comanded
you, say, We are vnprofitable seruants; we
haue done that which was our duty to doe.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, as he went to
Hierusalem: that hee passed thorow the
mids of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as hee entred into a certaine vil-
lage, there met him ten men that were le-
pers, which stood as farre off.

13 And they lifted vp their voyces, and
said, Iesus, Master, haue mercy on vs.

14 And when he saw them, hee said vnto
them, Go shew your selues vnto the Priests.
And it came to passe, that as they went,
they were cleansed.

15 And one of them when hee saw that
hee

hee was healed, turned backe, and with a loud voyce glorified God,

16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giuing him thanks: & he was a Samaritane.

17 And Iesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God, saue this stranger.

19 And he said vnto him, Arise, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them, & said, The kingdom of God cometh not with obseruation.

21 Neither shall they say, Loe heere, or loe there: for behold the kingdom of God is within you.

22 And hee said vnto the Disciples, The dayes will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 And they shall say to you, See heere, or see there: goe not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lightneth out of the one part vnder heauen, shineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: so shall also the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But first must hee suffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the dayes of Noe, so shall it be also in the daies of the Son of man.

27 They did eate, they dranke, they married wiues, they were giuen in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke: and the flood came and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also as it was in the daies of Lot, they did eat, they dranke, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimstone from heauen, and destroyed them all:

30 Euen thus shall it be in the day when the Sonne of man is reuealed.

31 In that day hee which shall be vpon the house top, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not returne backe.

32 Remember Lots wife.

33 Whosoever shall seeke to saue his life, shall lose it, and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserue it.

34 I tell you in that night there shall bee two men in one bed, the one shall be taken, the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered, and said vnto him, Where Lord? And he said vnto them, Where soeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together.

C H A P. XVIII.

And hee spake a parable vnto them, *in this end*, that men ought alwayes to pray, and not to faint,

2 Saying, There was in a citie a Iudge, who feared not God neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and she came vnto him, saying, Auenge me of mine aduersary:

4 And hee would not for a while. But afterward he said within himselfe: Though I feare not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will auenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Heare what the vniust Iudge saith.

7 And shall not God auenge his owne Elect, which cry day and night vnto him, though he beare long with them?

8 I tell you that hee will auenge them speedily. Neuerthelesse, when the Sonne of man cometh shall he find faith on the earth.

9 And hee spake this parable vnto certaine which trusted in themselves, that they were righteous, and despised other:

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himselfe, God I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniust, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I fast twice in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the Publicane standing a far off, would not lift vp so much as his eyes vnto heauen: but smote vpon his brest, saying, God be mercifull vnto me a sinner.

14 I tell you this man went downe to his house iustified rather then yother: for every one y exalteth himselfe shall be abased: & he that humbleth himselfe, shall be exalted.

15 And they brought vnto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, Suffer little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoever shall not receiue the kingdom of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certaine ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I doe to inherit eternall life?

19 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good (saue one), that is God.

20 Thou knowest the commandements: Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And hee said, All these haue I kept from my youth vp.

12 Now when Iesus heard these things, he said vnto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: Sell all that thou hast, and distribute vnto the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, follow mee.

13 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowfull, for he was very rich.

14 And when Iesus saw that he was very sorrowfull, he said, How hardly shall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

15 For it is easier for a camell to goe thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

16 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saved?

17 And hee said, The things which are impossible with men, are possible with God.

18 Then Peter said, Loe, we haue left all and followed thee.

19 And hee said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children for the kingdome of Gods sake,

20 Who shal not receiue manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come, liue euerlasting.

21 Then he tooke vnto him the twelue, and said vnto them, Behold, wee goe vp to Hierusalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Sonne of man, shalbe accomplished.

22 For hee shall bee deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and shall bee mocked, and spitefully intreated, and spitted on:

23 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day hee shall rise againe.

24 And they vnderstood none of these things, and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things that were spoken.

25 ¶ And it came to passe, that as he was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blind man sat by the way side, begging,

26 And hearing the multitude passe by, he asked what it meant.

27 And they told him that Iesus of Nazareth passed by.

28 And he cryed, saying, Iesus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on mee.

29 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cryed so much the more, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

30 And Iesus stood, and commanded him to be brought vnto him: and when he was come nere, he asked him,

31 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall doe vnto thee? And hee said, Lord, that I may receiue my sight.

32 And Iesus said vnto him, Receiue thy sight, thy faith hath saved thee.

33 And immediately hee receiued his

sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gaue praise vnto God.

C H A P. XIX.

And Iesus entred and passed through Iericho.

1 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

2 And hee sought to see Iesus, who hee was, and could not for the preasse, because he was little of stature.

3 And hee ranne before, and climbed vp into a Sycomore tree to see him, for he was to passe that way.

4 And when Iesus came to the place, hee looked vp, and saw him, and said vnto him, Zacheus, make haste and come downe, for to day I must abide at thy house.

5 And hee made haste and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

6 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, that he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

7 And Zacheus stood, and said vnto the Lord, Behold Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourefold.

8 And Iesus said vnto him, This day is saluation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is the sonne of Abraham.

9 For the Sonne of man is come to seeke and to save that which was lost.

10 And as they heard these things, hee added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Hierusalem, and because they thought that the kingdome of God should immediately appeare.

11 Hee said therefore, A certaine noble man went into a farre country, to receiue for himselfe a kingdome, and to returne.

12 And he called his tenne seruants, and deliuered them ten poundes, and said vnto them, Occupy till I come.

13 But his citizens hated him, and sent a messaige after him, saying, Wee will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

14 And it came to passe, that when he was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then hee commanded these seruants to bee called vnto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

15 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten poundes.

16 And hee said vnto him, Well, thou good seruant, because thou hast bene faithfull in a very little, haue thou authority ouer ten cities.

17 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five poundes.

18 And hee said likewise to him, Be thou also ouer five cities.

19 And another came, saying, Lord, be-

hold

hold here is thy pound, which I haue kept laid vp in a napkin :

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man : thou takest vp that thou laydest not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sowe.

22 And hee saith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth wil I iudge thee, thou wicked seruant : thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking vp that I laid not downe, and reaping that I did not sowe.

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the bankes, that at my coming I might haue required mine owne with vsury?

24 And he said vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.

26 For I say vnto you, That vnto euery one which hath, shall bee giuen, and from him that hath not, euen that he hath shalbe taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when hee had thus spoken, hee went before, ascending vp to Hierusalem.

29 And it came to passe, when hee was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Oliues, hee sent two of his Disciples,

30 Saying, Goe yee into the village ouer against you, in the which at your entring, ye shall find a colt tyed, whereon yet neuer man sate : loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, Why doe ye loose him? Thus shall yee say vnto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found euen as hee had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said vnto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus : and they cast their garments vpon the colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as hee went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when hee was come nigh, euen now at the descent of the mount of Oliues, the whole multitude of the Disciples began to reioyce, & praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty workes that they had seene.

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that cometh in the Name of the Lord : peace in heaven, and glory in the Highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said vnto him, Master rebuke thy Disciples.

40 And he answered and said vnto them,

I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediatly cry out.

41 ¶ And when hee was come neere, he beheld the city, and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst knowne, euen thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace : but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee : and they shall not leaue in thee one stone vpon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer : but yee haue made it a denne of theecus.

47 And he taught daily in the Temple. But the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might doe : for all the people were very attentive to heare him.

CHAP. XX.

And it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes came vpon him, with the Elders,

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs by what authority doest thou these things : or who is he that gane thee this authority?

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answer mee.

4 The Baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then beleueued ye him not?

6 But, and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone vs : for they bee perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

9 Then began hee to speake to the people this parable : A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of his vineyard, but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And againe hee sent another seruant, and they beat him also, and intreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And againe he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the Lord of the vineyard, What shall I doe? I will send my beloued sonne: it may be they will reuerence him, when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire: come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the Lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoener shall fall vpon that stone, shalbe broken: but on whomsoener it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should faine then selues iust men, that they might take holde of his words, that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authority of the gouernour.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God truely.

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cessars.

25 And he said vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which be Cessars, and vnto God, the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they maruelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then came to him certaine of the Sadduces (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, hauing a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like

maner the seuen also. And they left no children, and dyed.

32 Last of all the woman dyed also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seuen had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering said vnto them, The children of this world marry, and are giuen in marriage:

35 But they which shalbe accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, euen Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing: for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not aske him any question at all.

41 And he said vnto them, How say they that Christ is Dauids Sonne?

42 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of Psalmes, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord, How is he then his Sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said vnto his disciples,

46 Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, & loue greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the Synagogues, and the chiefe rooms at feasts:

47 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

AND he looked vp, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certaine poore widow, casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offerings of God, but she of her penury hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

5 ¶ And as some spake of the Temple, now it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said,

6 As for these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not bee left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwne downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master but

but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceiued: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Crist*, and the time draweth neere: goe ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall heare of wars and commotions, bee not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in diuers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearefull sights, and great signes shall there be from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before Kings and Rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a testimony.

14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer.

15 For I wil giue you a mouth and wisdom, which all your aduersaries shall not be able to gaine-say, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolkes, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake.

18 But there shall not a haire of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse yee your soules.

20 And when yee shall see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the middest of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that gine sucke in those dayes, for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captiue into all nations, and Hierusalem shall be troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there shall be signes in the Sun, and in the Moone, and in the Starres, and vpon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the sea, and the waues roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: For the power of heauen shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Sonne of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the figtree, and all the trees:

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your owne selues, that Summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise yee, when ye see these things come to passe, know ye that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selues, lest at any time your hearts bee overcharged with surfitting and drunkennes, and cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore and pray alwayes, that yee may be counted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Sonne of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the Temple, and at night hee went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

NOW the feast of vnleauened bread drew nigh, which is called the Pascheuer.

2 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes sought how they might kill him: for they feared the people.

3 ¶ Then entred Satan into Iudas furnished of Cariot, being of the number of the twelue:

4 And he went his way and communed with the chiefe Priests and captaines, how he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to giue him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him vnto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Pascheuer must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Goe and prepare vs the Pascheuer, that we may eate.

9 And they said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said vnto them, Behold, when ye are entred into ſ city, there ſhall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into ſ houſe where he entreth in.

11 And yee ſhall ſay vnto the good man of the houſe, The Maſter ſaith vnto thee, Where is the gueſt-chamber, where I ſhall eate the Paſſeouer with my Diſciples.

12 And he ſhall ſhew you a large vpper room furniſhed, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had ſaid vnto them, and they made ready the Paſſeouer.

14 And when the houre was come, he ſate downe, and the twelue Apoſtles with him.

15 And he ſaid vnto them, With deſire I haue deſired to eate this Paſſeouer with you before I ſuffer.

16 For I ſay vnto you, I will not any more eate thereof, vntill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gaue thanks, and ſaid, Take this, and diuide it among your ſelues :

18 For I ſay vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the vine, vntill the kingdome of God ſhall come.

19 ¶ And he tooke bread, & gaue thanks, and brake it, and gaue vnto them, ſaying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of me.

20 Likewiſe alſo the cup after Supper, ſaying, This cup is the New Teſtament in my blood, which is ſhed for you.

21 ¶ But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And cruelly the Sonne of man goeth, as it was determined, but wee vnto that can by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themſelues which of them it was that ſhould doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was alſo a ſtriſe among them, which of them ſhould bee accounted the greateſt.

25 And he ſaid vnto them, The kings of the Gentiles exerciſe lordſhip ouer them, and they that exerciſe authoritie vpon them, are called benefactors.

26 But ye ſhall not be ſo : but he that is greateſt among you, let him be as the younger, and hee that is chiefe, as he that doeth ſerue.

27 For whether is greater, he that ſitteth at meat, or he that ſerueth ? Is not he that ſerueth at meat ? But I am among you as he that ſerueth.

28 Yee are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed vnto me,

30 That yee may eate and drinke at my table in my Kingdome, and fit on Thrones iudging the twelue tribes of Iſrael.

31 ¶ And the Lord ſaid, Simon, Simon,

behold, Satan hath deſired to haue you; that hee may ſit you as wheat :

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not : and when thou art conuerſed, ſtrengthen thy brethren.

33 And hee ſaid vnto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee, both into priſon, and to death.

34 And he ſaid, I tell thee Peter, the cocke ſhall not crow this day, before that thou ſhalt thrice deny that thou knoweſt me.

35 And hee ſaid vnto them, When I ſent you without purſe, and ſcrip, and ſhoes, lacked yee any thing ? And they ſaid, Nothing.

36 Then ſaid hee vnto them, But now hee that hath a purſe, let him take it, and likewiſe his ſcrip : & he that hath no ſword, let him ſell his garment and buy one.

37 For I ſay vnto you, that this that is written, muſt yet bee accompliſhed in mee : And hee was reckoned among the tranſgreſſours : For the things concerning mee haue an end.

38 And they ſaid, Lord, behold, here are two ſwords. And he ſaid vnto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And hee came out, and went as hee was wont, to the mount of Oliues, and his Diſciples alſo followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he ſaid vnto them, Pray, that yee enter not into temptation.

41 And hee was withdrawne from them about a ſtones caſt, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remooue this cup from mee : neuertheleſſe, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, ſtrengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his ſweat was as it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when hee roſe vp from prayer, and was come to his Diſciples, hee found them ſleeping for ſorrow,

46 And ſaid to them, Why ſleepe yee ? Riſe & pray, leſt ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet ſpake, behold, a multitude, and hee that was called Iudas, one of the twelue, went before them, and drew neere vnto Ieſus to kiſſe him.

48 But Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Iudas, betrayeſt thou the Son of man with a kiſſe ?

49 When they which were about him, ſaw what would follow, they ſaid vnto him, Lord, ſhall wee ſmite with the ſword ?

50 ¶ And one of them ſmote the ſervant of the high Prieſt, & cut off his right eare.

51 And Ieſus answered and ſaid, Suffer yee thus farre. And hee touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto the chiefe Prieſts

and captaines of the Temple; and the Elders which were come to him, Bee yee come out as againſt a thiefe with ſwords and ſtaues?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, ye ſtretched forth no hands againſt me: but this is your houre, and the power of darkeneſſe.

54 ¶ Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Priests houſe, and Peter followed aſſure off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midſt of the hall, and were ſet downe together, Peter ſate downe among them.

56 But a certaine maid beheld him as he ſate by the fire, and earneſtly looked vpon him, and ſaid, This man was alſo with him.

57 And hee denied him, ſaying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another ſaw him, and ſaid, Thou art alſo of them. And Peter ſaid, Man, I am not.

59 And about the ſpace of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, ſaying, Of a truth this fellow alſo was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter ſaid, Man, I know not what thou ſayeſt. And immediately while he yet ſpake, the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned and looked vpon Peter, and Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had ſaid vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou ſhalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, & wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Ieſus, mocked him, and ſmote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they ſtroke him on the face, and asked him, ſaying, Prophetic, who is it that ſmote thee?

65 And many other things blaſphemouſly ſpake they againſt him.

66 ¶ And aſſoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came together, and led him into their Countell, ſaying,

67 Art thou the Chriſt? Tell vs. And he ſaid vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleue.

68 And if I alſo aſke you, you will not anſwere me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter ſhall the Sonne of man ſit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then ſaid they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And hee ſaid vnto them, Ye ſay that I am.

71 And they ſaid, What need wee any further witnes? For wee our ſelues haue heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

And the whole multitude of them aroſe, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuſe him, ſaying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Ceſar, ſaying, That he himſelf is Chriſt a King

3 And Pilate asked him, ſaying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And hee answered him, and ſaid, Thou ſayeſt it.

4 Then ſaid Pilate to the chiefe Priests, and to the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, ſaying, He ſtirreth vp the people, teaching thorowout all Iury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And aſſoone as hee knew that hee belonged vnto Herods Iuriſdiction, hee ſent him to Herod, who himſelfe alſo was at Hieruſalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod ſaw Ieſus, he was exceeding glad, for he was deſirous to ſee him of a long ſeaſon, becauſe he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to haue ſcene ſome miracle done by him.

9 Then he queſtioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes ſtood, and vehemently accuſed him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre ſee him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and ſent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the ſame day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity betwene themſelues.

13 ¶ And Pilate, when he had called together the chiefe Priests, and the Rulers, and the people,

14 Said vnto them, Yee haue brought this man vnto me, as one that peruerſeth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man, touching thoſe things whereof ye accuſe him.

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I ſent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done vnto him.

16 I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and releaſe him.

17 For of neceſſity hee muſt releaſe one vnto them at the Faſt.

18 And they cryed out all at once, ſaying, Away with this man, and releaſe vnto vs Barabbas,

19 Who for a certaine ſedition made in the city and for murder, was caſt in priſon.

20 Pilate therefore willing to releaſe Ieſus, ſpake againe to them;

21 But they cryed, ſaying, Crucifie him; crucifie him.

22 And he ſaid vnto them the third time, Why, what euill hath hee done? I haue found no cauſe of death in him: I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and let him goe.

23 And they were inſtant with loud voyces, requiring that hee might be crucified: and the voyces of them and of the chiefe Priests preuailed,

24 And Pilate gaue sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released vnto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he deliuered Iesus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they layd hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming out of the countrey, & on him they layd the Crosse, that he might beare it after Iesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turning vnto them, said, Daughters of Hierusalem, weepe not for me, but weepe for your selues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the paps which neuer gaue sucke.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountaines, Fall on vs, and to the hilles, Cover vs.

31 For if they doe these things in a green tree what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two other malefactors led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called Caluary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Iesus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they doe: And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saued others, let him saue himselfe, if he be Christ the chosē of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger.

37 And saying, If thou bee the King of the Iewes, saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscription also was written ouer him, in letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, saue thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou feare God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed iustly, for we receiue the due reward of our deedes, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said vnto Iesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdome.

43 And Iesus said vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 And it was about the sixt houre, and there was a darkenes ouer all the earth, vntill the ninth houre.

45 And the Sonne was darkened, and the

vaile of the Temple was rent in the mids.

46 ¶ And when Iesus had cryed with a loud voyce, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my Spirit. And hauing said thus, he gaue vp the Ghost.

47 Now when the Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts & returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, a Counsellor; and he was a good man, and a iust.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deed of them) hee was of Arimathea, a city of the Iewes (who also himselfe waited for the kingdome of God.)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus.

53 And hee tooke it downe, and wrapped it in linnen, and laid it in a Sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein neuer man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, & beheld the Sepulchre, and how his body was layd.

56 And they returned and prepared spices, and oyntments, and rested the Sabbath day, according to the Commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

NOW vpon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came vnto the Sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.

1 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

2 And they entred in, and found not the bodie of the Lord Iesus.

3 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

4 And as they were afraid, & bowed down their faces to the earth, they said vnto the,

Why seeke ye the liuing among the dead?

5 He is not here, but is risen: Remember how he spake vnto you when he was yet in Galilee,

6 Saying, the Son of man must be deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise againe.

7 And they remembered his words,

8 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all these things vnto the eleuen, and to all the rest.

9 It was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Marie the Mother of Iames, and other women that were with them, which tolde these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleueed them not.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran vnto the Sepulchre, and stooping downe, he beheld the linnen clothes laid by themselves, and departed wondring in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

13 ¶ And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together, of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said vnto them, What manner of communications are these that yee haue one to another as ye walke and are sad?

18 And the one of them whose name was Cleophas, answering, said vnto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowen the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet mightie in deed and word, before God and all the people.

20 And how the chiefe Priests, and our Rulers deliuered him to bee condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But wee trusted that it had bene hee, which should haue redeemed Israel: and besides all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certayne women also of our company made vs astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his bodie, they came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said that hee was aliue.

24 And certayne of them which were with vs, went to the Sepulchre, and found it empty so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then hee said vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart, to beleuee all that the Prophets haue spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, he expounded vnto the in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and he made as though hee would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it is towards euening, and the day is farre spent: and he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe as hee sat at

meate with them, he tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, & he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burne within vs, while he talked with vs by the way, and while he opened vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was knowne of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And he said vnto them, Why are ye troubled? and why doe thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that ic is I my selfe: handle me and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue.

40 And when hee had thus spoken, hee shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleueed not for ioy, and wondred, he said vnto them, Haue ye here any meat?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an hony combe.

43 And he took it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened hee their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooued Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance, and remission of finnes should bee preached in his Name among all nations, beginning at Hierusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ And behold, I send the promise of my Father vpon you: but tarry ye in the city of Hierusalem, vntill yee be endued with power from on High.

50 ¶ And hee led them out as farre as to Bethany, and hee lift vp his hands and blessed them.

51 And it came to passe, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried vp into heauen.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Hierusalem with great ioy:

53 And were continually in the Temple praising and blessing God, Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING

to Saint JOHN.

CHAP. I.

IN the beginning was the Word
and the Word was with God,
and the Word was God.

2 The same was in the be-
ginning with God.

3 All things were made by him, and
without him was not any thing made that
was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the
light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darknesse, and
the darknesse comprehended it not.

6 ¶ There was a man sent from God,
whose name was Iohn.

7 The same came for a witnesse, to beare
witness of the Light, that all men through
him might beleue.

8 He was not that Light, but *was sent*
to beare witness of that Light.

9 That was the true Light, which light-
eth every man that cometh into the world.

10 Hee was in the world, and the world
was made by him, and the world knew
him not.

11 Hee came vnto his owne, and his owne
receiued him not.

12 But as many as receiued him, to them
gaue he power, to become the sons of God,
even to them that beleue on his Name :

13 Which were borne, not of blood, nor
of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of
man, out of God.

14 And the Word was made flesh, and
dwelt amongst vs (and we beheld his glory
the glory as of the onely begotten of the
Father) full of grace and trueneth.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witness of him, and cryed,
saying, This was he of whom I spake, He
that cometh after me, is preferred before
me, for he was before me.

16 And of his fulnesse haue all we recei-
ued, and grace for grace.

17 For the Law was giuen by Moses, but
grace and trueneth came by Iesus Christ.

18 No man hath seene God at any time :
the onely begotten Sonne which is in the
bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when
the Iewes sent Priests and Levites from
Hierusalem, to aske him, Who art thou ?

20 And hee confessed and denyed not :
but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then ? Art
thou Elias ? And hee saith, I am not. Art
thou that Prophet ? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they vnto him, Who art
thou, that wee may giue an answer to them
that sent vs ? What sayest thou of thy selfe ?

23 ¶ He said, I am the voyce of one crying
in the wilderness ; Make straight the way

of the Lord, as said the Prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent were of the
Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said vnto him
Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not
that Christ, nor Elias, neither that
Prophet ?

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize
with water, but there standeth one among
you, whom ye know not :

27 He it is, who cometh after me, is
preferred before me, whose shoos latchet
I am not worthy to vnloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara
beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day Iohn seeth Iesus com-
ing vnto him, and saith, Behold, the
Lambe of God, which taketh away the sinne
of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me
cometh a man which is preferred before
mee : for hee was before me.

31 And I knew him not ; but that hee
should be made manifest vnto Israel, there-
fore am I come baptizing with water.

32 * And Iohn bare record, saying, I saw
the Spirit descending from heauen like a
dove, and it abode vpon him.

33 And I knew him not : but he that sent
mee to baptize with water, the same said
vnto mee, Vpon whom thou shalt see the
Spirit descending, and remaining on him,
the same is hee which baptizeth with the
holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this
is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Againe, the next day after, Iohn
stood, and two of his Disciples.

36 And looking vpon Iesus as he walked
hee saith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two Disciples heard him
speake, and they followed Iesus.

38 Then Iesus turned and saw them fol-
lowing, and saith vnto them, What seeke
yee ? They said vnto him, Rabbi, (which is
to say being interpreted, Master) where
dwellest thou ?

39 He saith vnto them, Come and see.
They came, and saw where he dwelt, and a-
bode with him that day : for it was about
the tenth houre.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn
speake, and followed him, was Andrew, Si-
mon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his owne brother Si-
mon, and saith vnto him, We haue found
the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the
Christ.

42 And he brought him to Iesus. And
when Iesus beheld him, he said, Thou art
Simon the sonne of Iona, thou shalt be
called

called Cephas, which is by interpretation a stone.

43 ¶ The day following, Iesus would goe forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathaneel, and saith vnto him, We haue found him of whom Moses in the Law and the Prophets did write, Iesus of Nazareth, the sonne of Ioseph.

46 And Nathaneel said vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith vnto him, Come and see.

47 Iesus saw Nathaneel comming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathaneel saith vnto him, Whence knowest thou me? Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast vnder the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathaneel answered, and saith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Because I said vnto thee, I saw thee vnder the fig-tree, beleuest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And he saith vnto him, Verely, verely I say vnto you, hereafter ye shall see heauen open, and the Angells of God, ascending, and descending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

ANd the third day there was a mariage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Iesus was there.

2 And both Iesus was called, and his Disciples to the mariage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Iesus saith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother saith vnto the seruants, Whatsoeuer he saith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were set there six water-pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Iewes, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Iesus saith vnto them, Fill the water-pots with water, and they filled them vp to the brim.

8 And he saith vnto them, Draw out now, and beare vnto the gouernour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the Ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was (but the seruants which drew the water knew) the gouernour of the feast called the bridegroome,

10 And saith vnto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that

which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Iesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, & his Disciples beleued on him.

12 ¶ After this hee went downe to Capernaum, he and his mother, and his brethren, and his Disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Pascheouer was at hand, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem,

14 And found in the Temple those that sold oxen, and sheepe, and doves, and the changers of money, sitting.

15 And when hee had made a scourge of small cordes, he droue them all out of the Temple, and the sheepe, and the oxen, and powred out the changers money, and overthrew the tables,

16 And said vnto them that sold doves, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house an house of merchandize.

17 And his Disciples remembered that it was written, The zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp.

18 ¶ Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, What signe shewest thou vnto vs, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Destroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raise it vp.

20 Then said the Iewes, Fortie and six yeeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the Temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his Disciples remembered that he had said this vnto them: and they beleued the Scripture, and the word which Iesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when hee was in Hierusalem at the Pascheouer, in the feast day, many beleued in his Name, when they saw the miracles which hee did.

24 But Iesus did not commit himselfe vnto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:

2 The same came to Iesus by night, and said vnto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Verely, verely I say vnto thee: except a man be borne againe, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nicodemus saith vnto him, How can a man be borne when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Iesus answered, Verely, verely, I say vnto thee, Except a man be borne of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the flesh is flesh; and that which is borne of the spirit is spirit.

7 Maruell not that I said vnto thee, Yee must be borne againe.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and said vnto him, How can these things be?

10 Iesus answered and said vnto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verely, verely, I say vnto thee, Wee speake that we doe know, and testifie that we haue seene, & ye receiue not our witness.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and ye beleeue not: how shall ye beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended vp to heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

14 ¶ And as Moses lifted vp the serpent in the wilderness: Euen so must the Sonne of man bee lifted vp:

15 That whosoever beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue eternall life.

16 ¶ For God so loued the world, that he gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whosoever beleeueth in him should not perish, but haue euermlasting life.

17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be saued.

18 ¶ Hee that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but hee that beleeueth not is condemned already, because hee hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkenesse rather then light, because their deeds were euill.

20 For enery one that doth euill, hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reprobued.

21 But he that doth truth cometh to the light, that his deedes may bee made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Iesus and his Disciples into the land of Iudea, and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

23 ¶ And Iohn also was baptizing in Aemon, neere to Salim, because there was much water there: & they came, & were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question betwene some of Iohns Disciples and the Iewes about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and said vnto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordane, to whom thou bearest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 Iohn answered, and said, A man can receiue nothing, except it bee giuen him from heauen.

28 Ye your selues beare me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroome: but the friend of the bridegroome, which standeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly, because of the bridegroomes voice: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that cometh from aboue, is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is earthly; and speaketh of the earth: hee that cometh from heauen is aboue all:

32 And what he hath seene and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiueth his testimony.

33 He that hath receiued his testimony, hath set to his seale, that God is true.

34 For hee whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giueth not the Spirit by measure vnto him.

35 The Father loneth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.

36 He that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euermlasting life, and he that beleeueth not the Son, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIIL

¶ Whentherefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Iesus made & baptized moe disciples then Iohn,

1 (Though Iesus himselfe baptized not, but his Disciples:)

2 He left Iudea, and departed againe into Galilee.

3 And he must needs go thorow Samaria.

4 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcel of ground that Iacob gaue to his sonne Ioseph.

5 Now Iacobs well was there: Iesus therefore being wearied with his iourney, sate thus on the well, and it was about the sixt houre.

6 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Iesus saith vnto her, Giue me to drinke.

7 For his Disciples were gone away into the city to buy meate.

8 Then saith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou being a Iew, askest drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes haue no dealing with the Samaritanes.

9 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, if thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith vnto thee, Giue me to drinke,

thou wouldest haue asked of him, and hee would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, thou hast no thing to draw with, and the well is deepe: from whence thou hast thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob which gaue vs the well, and dranke thereof himselfe, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Who soeuer drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shall neuer thirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shall be in him a well of water springing vp into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, giue mee this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Goe call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I haue no husband. Iesus said vnto her, Thou hast well said, I haue no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: in that saidest thou truly.

19 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshiped in this mountaine; and ye say, that in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, beleue me, the houre commeth when ye shall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship yee know not what: wee know what we worship: for saluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith vnto him, I know that Messias commeth, w^{ch} is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Iesus saith vnto her, I that speake vnto thee am he.

27 And vpon this came his Disciples, and murmured that hee talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man which told mee all things y^e ener I did: Is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came vnto him.

31 In the meane while his Disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eate.

32 But he said vnto them, I haue meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the Disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Iesus saith vnto them, My meat is to doe the will of him that sent me, and to finish his worke.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth haruest? Behold, I say vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the fields: for they are white already to haruest.

36 And he that reapeth receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternal: that both hee that soweth, and he that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And heerein is that saying true: One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 And many of the Samaritanes of that city beleued on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that euer I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them, and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleued, because of his owne word:

42 And said vnto the woman, Now we beleue, not because of thy saying, for we haue heard him our selues, and know that this is indeed the Christ the Saniour of the world.

43 Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Iesus himselfe testified, that a Prophet hath no honor in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing scene all the things that he did at Hierusalem, at the feast: for they also went vnto y^e feast.

46 So Iesus came againe into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certaine noble man whose sonne was sicke at Capernaum.

47 When hee heard that Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, hee went vnto him, and besought him that he would come down and heale his sonne, for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Iesus vnto him, Except yee see signes and wonders, ye will not beleue.

49 The noble man saith vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my child die.

50 Iesus saith vnto him, Goe thy way, thy sonne liueth. And the man beleued the word that Iesus had spoken vnto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going downe, his seruants met him, and told him, saying, Thy sonne liueth.

52 Then enquired he of them the houre when hee began to mend: and they said vnto him, Yesterday at the seuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same houre, in the which Iesus said vnto him, Thy son liueth, and himselfe beleened, and his whole house.

54 This is againe the second miracle that Iesus did, when he was come out of Iudaea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

After this there was a feast of the Iewes, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem.

1 Now there is at Hierusalem by the sheepe market, a poole, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, hauing fise porches.

2 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moouing of the water.

3 For an Angel went down at a certaine season into the poole, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

4 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeeres.

5 When Iesus saw him lie, and knew that he had bene now a long time in that case, he saith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

6 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I haue no man whē the water is troubled to put me into the poole: but while I am coming, another steppeth downe before me.

7 Iesus saith vnto him, Rise, take vp thy bed, and walke.

8 And immediately the man was made whole, andooke vp his bed and walked: and on the same day was the Sabbath.

9 ¶ The Iewes therefore said vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

10 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said vnto me, Take vp thy bed and walke.

11 Then asked they him, What man is that which said vnto thee, Take vp thy bed and walke?

12 And he that was healed, wist not who it was, for Iesus had conueyed himselfe away, a multitude being in that place.

13 Afterward Iesus findeth him in the Temple, and said vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole, sinne no more, lest a worse thing come vnto thee.

14 The man departed, and told the Iewes, that it was Iesus that had made him whole.

15 And therefore did the Iewes persecute Iesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the Sabbath day.

16 ¶ But Iesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

17 Therefore the Iewes sought the more to kill him, not onely because he had broken the Sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himselfe equall with God.

18 Then answered Iesus, and said vnto them, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, The Sonne can doe nothing of himselfe, but what he seeth the Father doe: For what things soeuer he doeth, these also doth the Sonne likewise.

19 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and sheweth him all things that himselfe doeth: and he will shew him greater workes then these, that yee may maruell.

20 For as the Father raiseth vp the dead, and quickneth them: euen so the Son quickneth whom he will.

21 For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne:

22 That all men should honor the Sonne, euen as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

23 Verely, verely, I say vnto you, He that heareth my word, and beleueth on him that sent me, hath euermore life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death vnto life.

24 Verely, verely, I say vnto you, The houre is coming, and now is, when the dead shall heare the voyce of the Sonne of God, and they that heare shall liue.

25 For as the Father hath life in himselfe, so hath he giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himselfe:

26 And hath giuen him authoritie to execute iudgement also, because he is the Sonne of man.

27 Maruell not at this: for the houre is coming, in the which all that are in the graues shall heare his voyce,

28 And shall come forth, they that haue done good, vnto the resurrection of life, and they that haue done euill, vnto the resurrection of damnation.

29 I can of mine owne selfe doe nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine owne will, but the will of my Father which hath sent me.

30 ¶ If I beare witness of my selfe, my witness is not true.

31 ¶ There is another that beareth witness of me, and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

32 Ye sent vnto Iohn, and he bare witness vnto the truth.

33 But I receiue not testimony from man: but these things I say, & ye might be saued.

34 He was a burning and a shining light, and ye were willing for a season to reioyce in his light.

35 ¶ But I haue greater witness then that of Iohn: for the workes which the

Father hath giuen mee to finish, the same works that I doe, beare witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himselfe which hath sent me, hath borne witnesse of me. Ye haue neither heard his voyce at any time, nor scene his shape.

38 And yee haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleue not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye thinke ye haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to mee, that ye might haue life.

41 I receiue not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and yee receiue mee not: if another shall come in his owne name, him will ye receiue.

44 How can ye beleue, which receiue honour one of another, and seeke not the honor that cometh from God onely?

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you euen Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleued Moses, ye would haue beleued me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleue not his writings, how shall yee beleue my words?

CHAP. VI.

After these things Iesus went ouer the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which hee did on them that were diseased.

3 And Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sate with his disciples.

4 And the Passouer, a feast of the Iewes was nigh.

5 ¶ When Iesus then lift vp his eyes, and saw a great company come vnto him, he saith vnto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eate?

6 (And this he said to proue him: for he himselfe knew what he would doe.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a little.

8 One of his Disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother saith vnto him,

9 There is a lad here which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit downe. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number about five thousand.

11 And Iesus tooke the loaves, and when he had giuen thanks, he distributed to the Disciples, and the Disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said vnto his Disciples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be lost:

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained ouer and aboue, vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had scene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceined that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed againe into a mountaine himselfe alone.

16 And when Euen was now come, his Disciples went downe vnto the Sea,

17 And entred into a ship, and went ouer the Sea, towards Capernaum: & it was now darke, and Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the Sea arose, by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about fiftie and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the Sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith vnto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ship, and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the Sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his Disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his Disciples into the boat, but that his Disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit, there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had giuen thanks:

24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his Disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the Sea, they said vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, ye seeke me, not because yee saw the miracles, but because yee did eate of the loaves, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meate which perissheth, but for that meate which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall giue vnto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they vnto him, What shall we doe, that we might worke the workes of God?

29 Iesus answered and said vnto them, This is the worke of God, that ye beleue on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that wee may see and beleene thee? What doest thou work?

31 Our Fathers did eat Manna in the desert, as it is written, Hee gaue them bread from heauen to eate.

32 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily, I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is hee which cometh downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then said they vnto him, Lord, euers more giuevs this bread.

35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall neuer hunger; and he that beleueth on me shall neuer thirst.

36 But I said vnto you, that yee also haue scene me, and beleene not.

37 All that the Father giueth me, shall come to me: and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent mee, that of all which he hath giuen mee, I should lose nothing, but should raise it vp againe at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that euery one which seeth the Sonne, and beleueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.

42 And they said, Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother we know? How is it then that hee saith, I came downe from heauen?

43 Iesus therefore answered, and said vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.

44 No man can come to mee, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

45 It is written in the Prophets, and they shall be all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh vnto me,

46 Not that anyman hath scene the Father: saue he which is of God, he hath scene the Father.

47 Verily, verily, I say vnto you, He that beleueth on mee, hath euerlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your Fathers did eate Manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh downe from heauen, that a man may eate thereof, and not die.

51 I am the liuing bread which came downe from heauen. If any man eat of this bread, he shall liue for euer: and the bread

that I will giue is my flesh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therefore stroue amongst themselves, saying, How can this man giue vs his flesh to eat?

53 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily, I say vnto you, Except yee eat the flesh of the Sonne of man, and drinke his blood, yee haue no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raise him vp at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drinke indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in mee, and I in him.

57 As the liuing Father hath sent mee, and I liue by the Father: so, he that eateth mee, euen he shall liue by me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your Fathers did eat Manna and are dead: hee that eateth of this bread shall liue for euer.

59 These things said he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his Disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is an hard saying: Who can heare it?

61 When Iesus knew in himselfe that his Disciples murmured at it, hee said vnto them, Doeth this offend you?

62 What and if yee shall see the Sonne of man ascend vp where hee was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speake vnto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleue not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleued not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his Disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Iesus vnto the twelue, Will ye also goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall wee goe? Thou hast the words of eternall life.

69 And wee beleue and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Sonne of the liuing God.

70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuil?

71 Hee spake of Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

After these things, Iesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walke in Iury, because the Iewes sought to kill him.

2 Now the Iewes feast of Tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy Disciples also may see the workes that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himselfe seeketh to be knowne openly: If thou doest these things, shew thy selfe to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleue in him.

6 Then Iesus said vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

8 Goe ye vp vnto this feast: I go not yet vnto this feast: For my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words vnto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he also vp vnto the feast: not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, Where is hee?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: For some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay, but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Iesus went vp into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes maruelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, hauing neuer learned?

16 Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnesse is in him.

19 Did not Moses giue you the Law, and yet none of you keepeth the Law? Why goe ye about to kill mee?

20 The people answered, and said, Thou hast a deuil, who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I haue done one worke, and yee all maruell.

22 * Moses therefore gaue vnto you Circumcision (not because it is of Moses, but of the Fathers) and yee on the Sabbath day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue Circumcision, that the Law of Moses should not be broken: are ye angry at me, because I haue made a manerly whit whole on the Sabbath day?

24 Iudge not according to the appearance; but iudge righteous iudgement.

25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this hee whom they seeke to kill?

26 But Ie, hee speaketh boldly, and they say nothing vnto him: Doe the rulers know indeed, that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit, wee know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence hee is.

28 Then cryed Iesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, Yee both know me, and yee know whence I am, and I am not come of my selfe, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleened on him, and said, when Christ cometh, will hee doe moe miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: And the Pharisees and chiefe Priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Iesus vnto them, Yee a little while am I with you, and then I goe vnto him that sent me.

34 Yee shall seeke me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither yee cannot come.

35 Then said the Iewes among themselves, Whither will he goe, that we shall not find him? Will hee goe vnto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Yee shall seeke me, and shall not find mee, and where I am, thither yee cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great day of the Feast, Iesus stood, and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto mee, and drinke.

38 He that beleeneth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow riuers of liuing water.

39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that beleue on him should receiue. For the holy Ghost was not yet giuen, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth, this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 Hath not the Scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?

43 So there was a diuision among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, and they said vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Neuer man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, are ye also deceiued?

48 Haue many of the Rulers, or of the Pharisees beleueed on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith vnto them, (He that came to Iesus by night, being one of them.)

51 Doeth our Law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what hee doeth?

52 They answered, and said vnto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and looke: for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne house.

CHAP. VIII.

I Iesus went vnto the mount of Olives:

2 And early in the morning hee came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and hee satte downe and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the mids,

4 They say vnto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very acte.

5 Now Moses in the Law commanded vs, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might haue to accuse him. But Iesus stooped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift vp himselfe and said vnto them, He that is without sinne among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And againe hee stooped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being consulted by their owne conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, euen vnto the last: and Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Iesus had lift vp himselfe, and saw none but the woman, he said vnto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Iesus said vnto her, Neither doe I condemne thee: goe, and sinne no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walke in darknesse, but shall haue the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said vnto him, Thou bearest record of thy selfe, thy record is not true.

14 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Though I beare record of my selfe, Yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe, but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe,

15 Ye iudge after flesh, I iudge no man.
16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for am not alone; but I and the Father that sent me.

17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witnesse of my selfe, and the Father that sent me, beareth witnesse of me.

19 Then said they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Iesus answered, Ye neither know me nor my Father: If yee had knowne me, yee should haue knowne my Father also.

20 These words spake Iesus in the treasury, as he taught in the Temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Iesus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and ye shall seeke me, and shall die in your sinnes: Whither I goe, yee cannot come.

22 Then said the Iewes, will he kill himselfe? because he saith, Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

23 And he said vnto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from aboue: yee are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore vnto you, that ye shall die in your sinnes: For if ye beleue not that I am he, yee shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou? And Iesus saith vnto them, Euen the same y I said vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to say, and to iudge of you: but he that sent mee is true: and I speake vnto the world those things which I haue heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Iesus vnto them, When yee haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then shall ye know that I am hee, and that I doe nothing of my selfe: but as my Father hath taught me, I speake these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left mee alone: for I doe alwayes those things that please him.

30 As hee spake those words, many beleueed on him.

31 Then said Iesus to those Iewes which beleueed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my Disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the trueth, and the trueth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, & were neuer in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Iesus answered them, Verily, verily I say vnto you; Whosoever committeth sinne, is the seruant of sinne.

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer: but the Sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that yee are Abrahams seed,

but yee seeke to kill mee, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my Father: and yee doe that which yee haue seene with your father.

39 They answered and said vnto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus saith vnto them, If ye were Abrahams children, yee would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now yee seeke to kill me, a man that hath told you the trueth, which I haue heard of God this did not Abraham.

41 Yee doe the deeds of your father: Then said they to him, Wee be not borne of fornication, we haue one Father, euen God.

42 Iesus said vnto them, If God were your Father, yee would loue me: for I proceeded forth, and came from God, neither came I of myselfe, but he sent me.

43 Why doe yee not vnderstand my speech? euen because ye cannot heare my word.

44 Yee are of your father the deuill, and the lusts of your father ye will doe: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the trueth, because there is no trueth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his owne: for he is a liar, & the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the trueth, ye beleue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth me of sinne? And if I say the trueth, why doe ye not beleue me?

47 Hee that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore heare them not, because yee are not of God.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, Say wee not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuill?

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuill, but I honour my Father, and ye doe dishonour me.

50 And I seeke not mine owne glory, there is one that seeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verily, verily I say vnto you, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer see death.

52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now we know that thou hast a deuill, Abraham is dead, and the Prophets: and thou sayest, If a man keepe my saying, hee shall neuer taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, my honour is nothing: It is my Father that honoureth mee, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yee yet haue not knowne him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like vnto you; but I know him, and keepe his saying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeres old, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him: but Iesus hid himselfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

And as Iesus passed by, he saw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his Disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man or his parents, that he was borne blinde?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents, but that the workes of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spate on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay.

7 And said vnto him, Goe, wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seene him, he was blinde, said, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 Hee answered, and said, A man that is called Iesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I receiued sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is he? Hee said I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that a foretime was blinde.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him how he had receiued his sight. He said vnto them, He put clay, vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a diuision among them.

17 They say vnto the blinde man againe, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleue concerning him that he had been blinde, and receiued his sight, vntill they called the parents of him that had receiued his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was borne blinde? how then doth he now see?

30 His parents answered them, and said, We know that this is our son, and that hee was borne blind :

31 But by what meanes he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes, we know not : hee is of age, aske him, he shall speake for himselfe.

32 These wordes spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes : for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be put out of the Synagogue.

33 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, aske him.

34 Then againe called they the man that was blind, and said vnto him, Giue God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

35 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner, or no, I know not: one thing I know that whereas I was blind, now I see.

36 Then said they to him againe, What did he to thee ? How opened he thine eyes ?

37 He answered them, I haue told you already, and ye did not heare : wherefore would ye heare it againe ? Will ye also be his Disciples ?

38 Then they reuiled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

39 Wee know that God spake vnto Moses : as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

40 The man answered, and said vnto them Why, here is a maruelous thing, that ye know not from whence hee is, and yet hee hath opened mine eyes.

41 Now we know that God heareth not sinners : but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

42 Since the world beganne was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blind.

43 If this man were not of God, he could doe nothing.

44 They answered, & said vnto him, Thou wast altogether borne in sinnes, and dost thou teach vs ? And they cast him out.

45 Iesus heard that they had cast him out : and when he had found him, he said vnto him, Dost thou beleene on the Sonne of God ?

46 He answered, and said, Who is hee, Lord, that I might beleene on him ?

47 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is hee that talketh with thee.

48 ¶ And he said, Lord, I beleene : and he worshipped him.

49 ¶ And Iesus said, For iudgement I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see, and that they which see might be made blind.

50 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said vnto him, Are wee blind also ?

51 Iesus said vnto them, If yee were

blind, yee should haue no sinne: but now yee say, We see, therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

Verely, verely I say vnto you, Hee that entreteth not by the doore into the sheep-folde, but climbeth vp some other way, the same is a thiefe and a robber :

1 But he that entreteth in by the doore, is the shepheard of the sheepe.

2 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voice, & he calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeeth them out.

3 And when he putteth forth his owne sheepe, he goeth before them, and the sheepe follow him : for they know his voyce.

4 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him : for they know not the voyce of strangers.

5 This parable spake Iesus vnto them : but they vnderstood not what things they were which he spake vnto them.

6 Then said Iesus vnto them againe, Verely, verely I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheepe.

7 All that euer came before mee, are theeves and robbers : but the sheepe did not heare them.

8 I am the doore, by mee if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

9 The thiefe cometh not, but for to steale, and to kill, & to destroy: I am come, that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

10 I am the good Shepheard : the good Shepheard giueth his life for the sheepe.

11 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepheard, whose owne the sheepe are not, seeth the wolfe comming, and leaureth the sheepe and fleeth : and the wolfe catcheth them, and scattereth the sheepe.

12 The hireling fleeth, because hee is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.

13 I am the good Shepheard, and know my sheepe, and am knowne of mine.

14 As the Father knoweth mee, euen so know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for the sheepe.

15 And other sheepe I haue which are not of this fold : them also I must bring, and they shall heare my voyce ; and there shall be one fold, and one shepheard.

16 Therefore doeth my Father loue me, because I lay downe my life, that I might take it againe.

17 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my selfe : I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it againe. This Commandement haue I receiued of my Father.

18 ¶ There was a diuision therefore againe among the Iewes for these sayings.

19 And many of them said, He hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him ?

21 Others

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Hierusalem the feast of the Dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Iesus walked in the Temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him and said vnto him; How long doest thou make vs to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tellvs plainly.

25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleene not: the works that I do in my Fathers Name, they beare witness of me.

26 But ye beleene not, because ye are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.

27 My sheepe heare my voyce, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perishe; neither shall any man plucke them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gaue them me, is greater then all, & no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones againe to stone him.

32 Iesus answered them, many good works haue I shewed you from my Father; for which of those workes doe you stone me?

33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke we stone thee not, but for blasphemy, and because that thou being a man makest thy selfe God.

34 Iesus answered them, Is it not written in your Law: I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods vnto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:

36 Saye ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleue me not.

38 But if I do, though ye beleene not me, beleue the workes: that ye may know and beleue, that the Father is in me, & I in him.

39 Therefore they sought againe to take him: but he escaped out of their hand.

40 And went away againe beyond Iordan, into the place where Iohn at first baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many resorted vnto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn spake of this man were true.

24 And many beleueed on him there.

CHAP. XI.

NOW a certaine man was sicke, named Lazarus of Bethany, the towne of Mary, and her sister Martha.

2 (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with oymnt, and wiped his feet with her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.)

3 Therefore his sister sent vnto him saying, Lord, behold he whom thou louest is sicke.

4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This sicknesse is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sicke, he abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that, saith he to his Disciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 His Disciples say vnto him, Master the Iewes of late sought to stone thee, and yett thou thither againe?

9 Iesus answered, are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said hee, and after that hee saith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeeth, but I goe, that I may awake him out of sleepe.

12 Then said his Disciples, Lord, if hee sleepe, he shall doe well.

13 Howbeit, Iesus spake of his death, but they thought that hee had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.

14 Then said Iesus vnto them plainly, Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleue). Neuerthelesse, let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow Disciples, Let vs also goe, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Iesus came, he found that he had lien in grave foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh vnto Hierusalem, about fiftene furlongs off.)

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as soone as she heard that Iesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat still in the house.

21 Then said Martha vnto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadst beene here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that euen now whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Iesus saith vnto her, Thy brother shall rise againe.

24 Martha saith vnto him, I know that he shall rise againe in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Iesus said vnto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that beleueth in me, though he were dead, yett shall he liue.

26 And whosoever liueth and beleueth in me, shall neuer die. Beleuest thou this?

37 She saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, I beleue that thou art the Christ the Sonne of God, which should come into the world.

38 And when shee had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

39 Assoone as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came vnto him.

40 Now Iesus was not yet come into the house, but was in that place where Martha met him.

41 The Iewes then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose vp hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth vnto the graue, to weep there.

42 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and saw him, she fell downe at his feet, saying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadst bene here, my brother had not dyed.

43 When Iesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping which came with her, hee groaned in the spirit, and was troubled,

44 And said, Where haue yee laid him? They say vnto him, Lord, come and see.

45 Iesus wept.

46 Then said the Iewes, Behold how he loued him.

47 And some of them said, Could not this man which opened the eyes of the blind, haue caused that euen this man should not haue dyed?

48 Iesus therefore againe groaning in himselfe, cometh to the graue. It was a cave, and a stone lay vpon it.

49 Iesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha the sister of him that was dead, saith vnto him, Lord, by this time he stineth: for he hath bene dead foure dayes.

50 Iesus saith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldest beleue, thou shouldst see the glory of God?

51 Then they tooke away the stone from the place where the dead was layd. And Iesus lift vp his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee, that thou hast heard mee.

52 And I knew that thou hearest mee alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleue that thou hast sent me.

53 And when he thus had spoken, he cryed with a loud voyce, Lazarus come forth.

54 And hee that was dead, came forth bound hand and foote with graue clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Iesus saith vnto them, Loose him, and let him goe.

55 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleued on him.

56 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Iesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees a counsell, & said, What doe we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleue on him, & the Romanes shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas being the high Priest that same yeere, said vnto them, Yee know nothing at all,

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for vs, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himselfe: but being high Priest that yeere, he prophesied that Iesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation only, but that also hee should gather together in one the children of God, y were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they tooke counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes, but went thence vnto a countrey neere to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his Disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Pascheouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey vp to Hierusalem before the Pascheouer, to purifie themselves.

56 Then fought they for Iesus, and spake among themselves as they stood in the Temple, Wharthinke ye that he will not come to the Feast?

57 Now both the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees had giuen a commandement that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

Then Iesus fixe dayes before the Pascheouer, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had bene dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 Theretey made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of oynment, of Spikenard very costly, and anoynted the feet of Iesus, and wiped his feete with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the oynment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him:

5 Why was not this oynment sold for three hundred pence, & giuen to the poore?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poore: but because he was a thiefe and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes yee haue with you: but me ye haue not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Iesus sake only but that they might see

See Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death;

11 Because that by reason of him many of γ Iewes went away, & beleued on Iesus.

12 ¶ On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Iesus was coming to Hierusalem,

13 Tooke branches of palme trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel, that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus when hee had found a yong asse, sate thereon, as it is written,

15 Feare not daughter of Sion, behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an asses cole.

16 These things vnderstood not his Disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.

17 The people therefore γ was with him, when hee called Lazarus out of his graue and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceiue yee how ye preuaile nothing? Behold, γ world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them that came vp to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Phillip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Iesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Phillip told Iesus.

23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Except a corne of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 Hee that loneth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternal.

26 If any man serue mee, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my seruant be: If any man serue me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, saue me from this houre, but for this cause came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heauen, saying, I haue both glorified it, & will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said, That it thundred: others said, An Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and said, This voyce came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is γ iudgment of this world; now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This hee said, signifying what death hee should die.)

34 The people answered him, We haue heard out of the Law, that Christ abideth for ener: and how sayest thou, The Sonne of man must be lifted vp? Who is the Sonne of man?

35 Then Iesus said vnto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while yee haue the light, lest darkenesse come vpon you: for he that walketh in darkenesse knoweth not whether hee goeth.

36 While yee haue light beleue in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and did hide himselfe from them.

37 But though hee had done so many miracles before them: yet they beleued not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath beleued our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord bene reuealed?

39 Therefore they could not beleue, because that Esaias said againe,

40 Hee hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor vnderstand with their heart, and be conuerted, and I should heale them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Neuertheless, among the chiefe rulers also, many beleued on him: but because of the Pharisees, they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the Synagogue.

43 For they loued the praise of men more then the praise of God.

44 ¶ Iesus cryed, and said, Hee that beleueth on me, beleueth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever beleueth on mee, should not abide in darkenesse.

47 And if any man heare my words, and beleue not, I iudge him not: for I came not to iudge γ world, but to saue γ world.

48 Hee that reiecteth mee, and receiveth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: the word that I haue spoken, the same shall iudge him in the last day.

49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe: but the Father which sent mee, he gaue me a commandement what I should say, and what I should speake.

50 And I know that his commandement is life euerlasting: what soeuer I speake, therefore, euen as the Father said vnto me, so I speake.

CHAP

CHAP. XIII.

Now before the feast of the Passover, when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that he should depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his wne which were in the world, he loued them vnto the end.

And supper being ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, to betray him.)

Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that hee was come from God, and went to God:

He riseth from supper, and layd aside his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himselfe.

After that, hee powred water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples feet, and wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith vnto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What I doe, thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

Peter saith vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feet. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

Simon Peter saith vnto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands & my head.

Iesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not, saue to wash his feet, but is cleane euery whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all cleane.

So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set downe againe, he said vnto them, know ye what I haue done to you?

Ye call me Master, and Lord, and ye say well: For so I am.

If I then your Lord and Master haue washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.

For I haue giuen you an example, that ye should doe as I haue done vnto you.

Verely, verely I say vnto you, The seruant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye doe them.

I speake not of you all, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, Hee that eateth bread with me, shall lift vp his heele against me.

Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may beleuee that I am he.

Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that receiuech whomsoever I send, receiuech me: and he that receiuech me, receiuech him that sent me.

When Iesus had thus said, he was

troubled in Spirit, and testified, and said, Verely, verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

Then the Disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome, one of his disciples whom Iesus loued

Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he should aske who it should be of whom he spake.

He then lying on Iesus brest, saith vnto him, Lord, who is it?

Iesus answered, He it is to whom I shall giue a sop when I haue dipped it, and when hee had dipped the sop, hee gaue it to Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon.

And after the sop, Satan entred into him. Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickly.

Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this vnto him.

For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bag, that Iesus had said vnto him, Buy those things that we haue need of against the Feast: or that he should giue some thing to the poore.

He then hauing receiued the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.

Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seeke mee, and as I said vnto the Iewes, whither I goe, ye cannot come: so now I say to you.

A new commandment I giue vnto you, That ye loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another.

By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

¶ Simon Peter said vnto him, Lords, whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

Peter said vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay downe my life for thy sake.

Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verely, verely I say vnto thee, The cocke shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIII.

Let not your heart be troubled: ye beleue in God, beleue also in mee.

In my Fathers house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am there ye may be also.

And whither I goe, ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith vnto him, Lord, we know not whether thou goest: and how can we know the way?

6 Iesus saith vnto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh vnto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had knowne me, ye should haue knowne my Father also, and from henceforth ye know him, and haue scene him.

8 Philip saith vnto him, Lord, shew vs the Father, and it sufficeth vs.

9 Iesus saith vnto him, Haue I bene so long time with you, and yet hast thou not knowne mee, Philip? he that hath scene me, hath scene the Father, and how sayest thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleuest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the workes.

11 Beleue mee that I am in the Father, and the Father in mee: or else beleue me for the very workes sake.

12 Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Hee that beleueth on me, the workes that I doe, shall he doe also, and greater workes then these shall hee doe, because I goe vnto my Father.

13 And whatsoever ye shall aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

14 If ye shall aske any thing in my Name I will doe it.

15 ¶ If ye loue me, keepe my Commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall giue you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for euer,

17 *Such* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receiue, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leaue you comfortlesse, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more, but ye see me; because I liue, ye shall liue also.

20 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my Commandements, and keepeth them, he it is that loueth mee: and he that loueth me, shall be loued of my Father, and I will loue him: and will manifest my selfe to him.

22 Iudas saith vnto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, If any man loue me, he will keepe my words: and my Father will loue him, and we will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not

my sayings, and the word which you here is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, which is the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name: he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I haue said vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye haue heard how I said vnto you, I goe away and come againe vnto you, if ye loued me, ye would reioyce, because I said I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before I come to passe, that when it is come to passe ye might beleue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me:

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue me commandement, euen so I doe: Arise, let me goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

1 Every branch in me that beareth no fruit, he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

2 Now ye are cleane through the word which I haue spoken vnto you.

3 Abide in me, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of it selfe, except it abide in the Vine, no more can ye except ye abide in me.

4 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can doe nothing.

5 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

6 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall aske what ye will, and it shall be done vnto you.

7 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye beare much fruit, so that ye be my disciples.

8 As the Father hath loued me, so haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

9 If ye keepe my Commandements, ye shall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers Commandements, and abide in his loue.

10 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

11 This is my Commandement, that ye loue one another, as I haue loued you.

12 Grat

3 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

4 Yee are my friends, if ye doe whatsoeuer I command you.

5 Henceforth I call you not seruants, for the seruant knoweth not what his lord saith, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made knowne vnto you.

6 Ye haue not chosen me, but I haue chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should beare and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remaine: that whatsoeuer ye shall aske of the Father in my Name, he may giue it you.

7 These things I command you, that yee loue one another.

8 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me, before it hated you.

9 If yee were of the world, the world would loue his owne: But because yee are not of the world, but I haue chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

10 Remember the word that I said vnto you, The seruant is not greater then the lord: if they haue persecuted me they will also persecute you: if they haue kept my sayings, they will keepe yours also.

11 But all these things will they doe vnto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

12 If I had not come and spoken vnto you, they had not had sinne: but now they haue no cloake for their sinne.

13 Hee that hateth mee, hateth my Father also.

14 If I had not done among them the wonders which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now haue they both scene, and hated, both me and my Father.

15 But *this commeth to passe*, that the world might be fulfilled that is written in their Law, They hated me without a cause.

16 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send vnto you from the Father, *euen* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.

17 And yee also shall beare witnesse, because you haue bene with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

These things haue I spoken vnto you, that yee should not be offended.

1 They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whosoever killeth you, will thinke that he doth seruice.

2 And these things will they doe vnto you, because they haue not knowen the Father, nor me.

3 But these things haue I told you, that when the time shall come, yee may remem-

ber, that I told you of them. And these things I said not vnto you, at the beginning, because I was with you.

4 But now I goe my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

5 But because I haue said these things vnto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

6 Neuerthelesse, I tell you the truth; it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.

7 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of iudgement.

8 Of sinne, because they beleene not on mee.

9 Of righteousness, because I goe to my Father and ye see me no more.

10 Of iudgement, because the Prince of this world is iudged.

11 I haue yet many things to say vnto you; but ye cannot beare them now:

12 Howbeit, when the Spirit of truth is come, hee will guide you into all truth: for hee shall not speake of himselfe: but whatsoeuer hee shall heare, that shall hee speake, and hee will shew you things to come.

13 He shall glorifie me; for he shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

14 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I; that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

15 A little while and ye shall not see me: and againe a little while, and ye shall see me: because I goe to the Father.

16 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith vnto vs, A little while and ye shall not see me: and againe, a little while and ye shall see me; and because I goe to the Father?

17 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? wee cannot tell what he saith.

18 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, and said vnto them, Doe ye enquire among your selues of that I said, A little while and ye shall not see me: and againe; A little while and ye shall see me?

19 Verely verely I say vnto you, that ye shall weepe and lament, but the world shall reioyce: And ye shall bee sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into ioy.

20 A woman when she is in trauell, hath sorrow because her houre is come: but as soone as shee is deliuered of the child, shee remembereth no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

21 And yee now therefore haue sorrow: but I will see you againe, and your heart shall reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall aske me nothing: Verely verily, I say vnto you. Whatsoeuer ye shall aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.

24 Hitherto haue yee asked nothing in my Name; aske, and ye shall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in prouerbes: the time commeth when I shall no more speake vnto you in prouerbes, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall aske in my Name: and I say not vnto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued me, and haue beleueed that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.

29 His disciples said vnto him, Loe, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no prouerbe.

30 Now are wee sure that thou knowest all things and needest not that any man should aske thee: By this we beleuee that thou camest forth from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Doe yee now beleue?

32 Behold the houre commeth, yea is now come, that ye shall be scattered, euery man to his owne, and shall leaue me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that in mee yee might haue peace: in the world yee shall haue tribulation: but bee of good cheare, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

These words spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Son, that thy Son also may glorifie thee.

2 As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that he should giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe.

5 And now O Father, glorifie thou mee, with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest me out of the world, thine they were, and thou gauest them me; and they haue kept thy word.

7 Now they haue knowen that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen mee, are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gauest me, and they haue recei-

ued them, and haue knowen surely that thou camest out from the Father, and they haue beleueed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast giuen mee, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee, Holy Father, keep through thine owne Name, those whom thou hast giuen me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name, those that thou gauest me, I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them, from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth, thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, euen so haue I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might bee sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone; but for them also which shall beleue on me through their word:

21 That they all may bee one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in vs, that the world may beleue that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gauest me, I haue giuen them, that they may be one, euen as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me; that they may bee made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loued them as thou hast loued me.

24 Father, I will that they also whom thou hast giuen mee, bee with me where I am, that they may behold my glory, which thou hast giuen me, for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world knoweth thee not, nor knowe thee, but I haue knowen thee, and these haue knowen that thou hast sent mee.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the world wherewith thou hast loued mee, may beleue in thee, and I in them,

CHAP. XVIII.

When Iesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his Disciples over the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, in the which hee entred and his Disciples.

And Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place, for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his Disciples.

Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, commeth thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons.

Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come vpon him, went forth, and said vnto them, Whom seeke ye?

They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus saith vnto them, I am he. And Iudas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

Assoone then as he had said vnto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

Then asked he them again, Whom seeke ye? And they said, Iesus of Nazareth.

Iesus answered, I haue told you that I am he: If therefore ye seeke me, let these be their way:

That the saying might be fulfilled which hee spake, of them which thou gauest me, haue I lost none.

Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drew it, and smote the high Priests seruant, and cut off his right eare: the seruants name was Malchus.

Then said Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath giuen me, shall I not drinke it?

Then the band, and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes tooke Iesus and bound him.

And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeere.

Now Caiaphas was he which gaue counsel to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

¶ And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another Disciple: that Disciple was knowne vnto the high Priests, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high Priest.

But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other Disciple, which was knowne to the high Priest, and spake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

Then saith the damosell that kept the doore, vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans Disciples? He saith, I am not.

And the seruants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coales, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves,

and Peter stood with them, and warmed himselfe.

¶ The high Priest then asked Iesus of his Disciples, and of his doctrine.

Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogues, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes alwayes resort, and in secret haue I said nothing:

¶ Why askest thou me? Aske them which heard mee, what I haue said vnto them: behold, they know what I said.

And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by strooke Iesus with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high Priest so?

Iesus answered him, If I haue spoken euill? beare witness of the euill: but if well, why smitest thou me?

Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest.

¶ And Simon Peter stood and warmed himselfe: They said therefore vnto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

One of the seruants of the high Priests (being his kinsman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

Peter then denied againe, and immediately the cocke crew.

¶ Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas vnto the hall of Iudgement: And it was early, and they themselues went not into the Iudgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eate the Pasche.

Pilate then went out vnto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

They answered, and said vnto him, If he were not a malefactor, wee would not haue deliuered him vp vnto thee.

¶ Then said Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him according to your law. The Iewes therefore said vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

That the saying of Iesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

¶ Then Pilate entred into the Iudgement hall againe, and called Iesus, and said vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes?

Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe? or did others tell it thee of me?

Pilate answered, am I a Iew? Thine owne nation, and the chiefe Priests haue deliuered thee vnto mee: What hast thou done?

Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my seruants fight, that I should not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said vnto him, Art thou a King: then? Iesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witnesse vnto the trueth: every one that is of the trueth, heareth my voyce.

38 Pilate saith vnto him, What is trueth? And when hee had said this, he went our againe vnto the Iewes, and saith vnto them; I find in him no fault at all.

39 But ye haue a custome that I should release vnto you one at the Pasche: will yee therefore that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

40 Then cryed they all againe, saying, Not this man, But Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

Then Pilate therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe;

3 And said, Haile King of the Iewes: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth againe, and saith vnto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus forth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and Pilate saith vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Priests therefore and officers saw him, they cryed out, saying: Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Take yee him, and crucifie him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We haue a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himselfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the iudgement hall, and saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto me? Knowest thou not that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to release thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against mee, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore hee that deliuered mee vnto thee, hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Iewes cryed out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cæsars friend: whosoever maketh himselfe a King, speaketh against Cæsar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, hee brought Iesus forth, and sate downe in the iudgement seat, in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the He-

brew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Pasche, and about the sixth houre: and he saith vnto the Iewes, Behold your King.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chiefe Priests answered, We haue no King, but Cæsar.

16 Then deliuered he him therefore vnto them to be crucified: and they tooke Iesus and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha.

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse: And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the city, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said the chiefe Priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Iewes: but that he said, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, what I haue written, I haue written.

23 ¶ Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments (and made foure parts, to euery souldier a part) and also his coat: Now the coat was without seame, woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let not vs rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shalbe, that the Scripture might bee fulfilled, which saith, They parted my rayment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Iesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother, and the Disciple standing by, whom he loued, he saith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith he to the Disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that Disciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

28 ¶ After this, Iesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith I thinke.

29 Now ther was set a vessel full of vinegar, and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it vpon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had receiued the vinegar, he said, Is it finished, and hee bowed

bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Iewes therefore, because it was the Preparation, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the crosse on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate, that their legges might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the Souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and saw that hee was dead already, they brake not his legges.

34 But one of the Souldiers with a speare pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And hee that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and hee knoweth that he saith true, that ye might beleue.

36 For these things were done, that the Scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And againe another Scripture saith, They shall looke on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this Ioseph of Arimathea (being a Disciple of Iesus, but secretly for feare of the Iewes) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Iesus; and Pilate gave him leaue: hee came therefore and tooke the body of Iesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound weights.

40 Then took they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the spices, as the maner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new Sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet laid.

42 There laid they Iesus therefore, because of the Iewes Preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

THe first day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet darke, vnto the Sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the Sepulchre.

1 Then she runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the other Disciple whom Iesus loued, and saith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and we know not where they haue laid him.

2 Peter therefore went forth, and that other Disciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

3 So they ran both together, and the other Disciple did out-run Peter, and came first to the Sepulchre.

4 And hee stooping downe, and looking in, saw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

5 Then commeth Simon Peter follow-

ing him, and went into the Sepulchre, and seeth the linnen clothes lie,

6 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

7 Then went in also that other Disciple which came first to the Sepulchre, and he saw and beleued.

8 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

9 Then the Disciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

10 ¶ But Mary stood without at the Sepulchre, weeping, and as she wept, she stooped downe, and looked into the Sepulchre.

11 And seeth two Angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the bodie of Iesus had layen.

12 And they say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith vnto them, Because they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue laid him.

13 And when she had thus said, shee turned her selfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

14 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? Shee supposing him to be the gardiner, saith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Mary. Shee turned her selfe, and saith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

16 Iesus saith vnto her: Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them, I ascend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

17 Mary Magdalene came and told the Disciples that she had seene the Lord, and that he had spoken these things vnto her.

18 ¶ Then the same day at Euening, being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus, and stood in the midst, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

19 And when he had so said, he shewed vnto them his hands, & his side. Then were the Disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

20 Then said Iesus to them againe; Peace be vnto you: As my Father hath sent mee, euen so send I you.

21 And when hee had said this, he breathed on them, and saith vnto them, Receiue yee the holy Ghost.

22 Whose soeuer sinnes ye remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whose soeuer sinnes ye retaine they are retained.

23 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

24 The other Disciples therefore said vnto him; We haue seene the Lord. But hee

said vnto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his Disciples were within, and Thomas with them. Then came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then saith hee to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus saith vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene mee, thou hast beleued: blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleued.

30 ¶ And many other signes truly did Iesus in the presence of his Disciples, which are not written in this booke:

31 But these are written, that ye might beleue that Iesus is the Christ the Son of God, and that beleuing ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

After these things, Iesus shewed himselfe againe to the Disciples at the Sea of Tiberias: and on this wise shewed he himselfe.

1 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathaneel of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his Disciples.

2 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, We also goe with thee. They went forth, and entred into a ship immediately, and that night they caught nothing.

3 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: but the Disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

4 Then Iesus saith vnto them, Children, haue ye any meat? They answered him, No.

5 And hee said vnto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fishes.

6 Therefore that Disciple whom Iesus loued, saith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coat vnto him, (for hee was naked) and did cast himselfe into the Sea.

7 And the other Disciples came in a little ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubites) dragging the net with fishes.

8 Assoone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

9 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the

fish which ye haue now caught.

10 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

11 Iesus saith vnto them, Come and dine. And none of the Disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

12 Iesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

13 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

14 So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, sonne of Ionas, louest thou me more then these? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. Hee saith vnto him, Feed my lambes.

15 He saith vnto him againe the second time, Simon son of Ionas, louest thou me? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. Hee saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

16 He said vnto him the third time, Simon son of Ionas, louest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said vnto him the third time, louest thou me? And hee said vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

17 Verily, verily, I say vnto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest; but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thine hands, and another shall gird thee, and cary thee whither thou wouldest not.

18 This spake hee, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith vnto him, Follow me.

19 Then Peter turning about, seeth the Disciple whom Iesus loued, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

20 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man doe?

21 Iesus saith vnto him, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

22 Then went this saying abroad amongst the brethren, that that Disciple should not die: yet Iesus said not vnto him; He shall not die: but if I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee?

23 This is the Disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and wee know that his testimony is true.

24 And there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should be written euery one, I suppose that euery world it selfe could not containe the bookes that should be written. Amen.

THE ACTES OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

THe former Treatise haue I made Theophilus, of all that Iesus began both to doe and teach,

1 Vntill the day in which he was taken vp, after that he through the holy Ghost had giuen commandmentes vnto the Apostles, whom he had chosen.

2 To whom also hee shewed himselfe a-hue after his passion, by many infallible proofes, being seene of them fourtie dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

3 And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which *saieth* hee, ye haue heard of me.

4 For Iohn truly baptized with water, but yee shall bee baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

5 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdome to Israel?

6 And hee said vnto them, It is not for you to know the times, or the seasons which the Father hath put in his owne power.

7 But yee shall receiue power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and yee shall be witnesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermost part of the earth.

8 And when he had spoken these things, while the y beheld, he was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their sight.

9 And while they looked stedfastly toward heauen, as hee went vp, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

10 Which also said, Yee men of Galilee, why stand yee gazing vp into heauen? This Iesus which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come, in like manner as yee haue seene him goe into heauen.

11 Then returned they vnto Hierusalem from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

12 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, Iames the sonne of Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas the brother of Iames.

13 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication with the women, and Mary the mother of Iesus, and with his brethren.

14 And in those dayes Peter stood vp in the mids of the Disciples, and said, (The number of names together were about an hundred and twenty.)

15 Men and brethren, this Scripture must needs haue bene fulfilled, which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Iesus.

16 For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this ministry.

17 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the mids, and all his bowels gushed out.

18 And it was knowne vnto all the dwellers at Hierusalem, inasmuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama: that is to say, The field of blood.

19 For it is written in the booke of Psalmes, Let his habitation bee desolate, and let no man dwell therein: And his Bishopricke let another take.

20 Wherefore of these men which haue companied with vs, all the time that the Lord Iesus went in and out among vs,

21 Beginning from the baptisme of Iohn, vnto that same day that hee was taken vp from vs, must one be ordained to be a witness with vs of his resurrection.

22 And they appointed two, Ioseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Iustus, and Matthias.

23 And they prayed and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shewe whether of these two thou hast chosen.

24 That hee may take part of this ministry and Apostleship, from which Iudas by transgression fell, that hee might goe to his owne place.

25 And they gaue forth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and hee was numbred with the eleven Apostles.

CHAP. II.

ANd when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

1 And suddenly there came a sound from heauen as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

2 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as of fire, and it sat vpon each of them.

3 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speake with other tongues, as the Spirit gaue them utterance.

4 And there were dwelling at Hierusalem Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.

5 Now when this was noysed abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that euery man heard them speake in his owne language.

6 And they were all amazed, and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are

not all these which speake, Galileans?

8 And how heare we euery man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, and in Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia,

10 Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Iewes and Profelytes,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, wee doe heare them speake in our tongues the wonderful workes of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing vp with the eleven, lift vp his voyce, and said vnto them, Yee men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Hierusalem, be this knowen vnto you, and hearken vnto my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel,

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes (saith God) I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dreame dreames:

18 And on my seruants, and on my hand-maidens, I will powre out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heauen above, and signes in the earth beneath: blood and fire, and vapour of smoake.

20 The Sunne shall be turned into darke-nesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 And it shall come to passe, that whosoever shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, heare these words: Iesus of Nazareth, a man approued of God among you, by miracles, wonders, & signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selues also know:

23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counsell, and fore-knowledge of God, ye haue taken, and by wicked hands haue crucified and slaine:

24 Whom God hath raised vp, hauing loosed the paines of death, because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For Dauid speaketh concerning him: I foresaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for hee is on my right hand, that I should not be moued.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreover also, my flesh shall rest in hope,

27 Because thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made knowen to mee the wayes of life: thou shalt make mee full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, let me freely speake vnto you of the Patriarch Dauid, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with vs vnto this day:

30 Therefore being a Prophet, and knowing that God had sworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loynes, according to the flesh, hee would raise vp Christ to sit on his throne:

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soule was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, hee hath shed forth this, which ye now see and heare.

34 For Dauid is not ascended into the heauens, but hee saith himselfe, The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus, whom yee haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their hearts, and said vnto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we doe?

38 Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and be baptized euery one of you, in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is vnto you and to your children, and to all that are afar offe, euen as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did hee testifie, and exhort, saying, Saue your selues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added vnto them about three thousand soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery soule: and many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that beleued were together, and had all thing common,

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness, and singleness of heart,

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

NOW Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple, at the houre of prayer, being the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man, lame from his mothers wombe was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the Temple which is called, Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into the Temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes vpon him, with Iohn, said, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heed vnto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Siluer and gold haue I none, but such as I haue, giue I thee: In the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, rise vp and walke.

7 And hee tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediately his feet and ancle bones received strength.

8 And he leaping vp, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praying God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for almes at the beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and Iohn, all the people ran together vnto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondring.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered vnto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marrell ye at this? or why looke ye so earnestly vnto vs, as though by our owne power or holiness, we had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Iesus, whom ye deliuered vp, and denyed him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him goe.

14 But yee denied the holy One, and theault, and desired a murderer to be granted vnto you.

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his Name, through faith in his Name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath giuen him this perfect soundnes in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wote that

through ignorance yee did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be conuerted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen must receive, vntill the times of restitution of all things which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets, since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said to the fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren like vnto me; him shall ye heare in all things whatsoever he shall say vnto you.

23 And it shall come to passe, that euery soule which will not heare that Prophet shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the Prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as haue spoken, haue likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Yee are the children of the Prophets, and of the covenant, which God made with our fathers, saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Vnto you first, God hauing raised vp his Sonne Iesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away euery one of you, from his iniquities.

CHAP. II II.

AND as they spake vnto the people, the Priests, and the captaine of the Temple, and the Sadduces came vpon them,

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus, the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word beleued, and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their Rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Priest, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high Priest, were gathered together at Ierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said vnto them, Ye rulers of the people and Elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowne vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doeth this man stand heere before you whole.

11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there saluation in any other: for there is none other Name vnder heauen giuen among men, whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned, and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they tooke knowledge of them, that they had bene with Iesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed, standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to goe aside out of the Councell, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall wee doe to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath bene done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Hierusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no farther among the people, let vs straitly threaten them, that they speake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speake at all, nor teach in the Name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered, and said vnto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For wee cannot but speake the things which we haue seene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe; finding nothing how they might punish them because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboute forty yeeres old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Priests and Elders had said vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they liſt vp their voyce to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is:

25 Who by the mouth of thy seruant Dauid hast said, Why did the heathen rage and the people imagine vaine things?

26 The Kings of the earth stood vp, and the Rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against the holy child Iesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to doe whatsoever thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings, and grant vnto thy seruants, that with all boldnesse they may speake thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heale: and that signes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy child Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that believed, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gane the Apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them downe at the Apostles feet: and distribution was made vnto euery man, according as he had need.

36 And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Leuite, and of the countrey of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

BUt a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept backe part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certaine part, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart, to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keepe backe part of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was sold, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell downe, and gane vp the ghost, and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him vp, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered vnto her, Tell

The Apostles imprisoned, Chap. v. and deliuered.

me whether yee sold the land for so much? And shee said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said vnto her, How is it that yee haue agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them which haue buried thy husband, are at the doore, and shall cary thee out.

10 Then fell shee downe straightway at his feet, and yelded vp the ghost: And the young men came in and found her dead, and carying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpon all the Church, and vpon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the Apostles were many signes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Inasmuch that they brought forth the sicke into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about vnto Ierusalem, bringing sicke folkes, and them which were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high Priest rose vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadduces) and were filled with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the Apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison dores, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Goe, stand and speake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Priest came, and they that were with him, and called the councell together, and all the Senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found wee shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doores; but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high Priest, and the chiefe Priests heard these things, they doubted of them wherunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and told them, saying,

Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, lest they should haue bene stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the Councell, and the high Priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this Name? And behold, ye haue filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other Apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our Fathers raised vp Iesus, whom ye slew, and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand, to bee a Prince, and a Sautour, for to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sinnes.

32 And wee are his witneses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost; whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there vp one in the Councell, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a Doctor of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles forth a little space,

35 And said vnto them, Yee men of Israel, take heed to your selves, what yee intend to doe as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose vp Theudas, boasting himselfe to be some body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioyned themselves, who was slaine, and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man, rose vp Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: hee also perished, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say vnto you, Refraine from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell, or this worke be of men, it will come to naught.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, lest haply yee bee found euen to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesus, and let them goe.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the Councell, reioycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple, and in euery house they ceased not to teach and preach Iesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

ANd in those dayes, when the number of the Disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrewes, because their widowes were neglected in the daily ministracion.

3 Then the twelue called the multitude of the Disciples vnto them, and said, It is not reason that wee should leaue the word of God, and serue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke yee out among you seuen men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisdom, whom wee may appoint ouer this businesse.

4 But we will giue our selues continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Steuen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Permenas, and Nicolas, a Proselyte of Antioch.

5 Whom they set before the Apostles, and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the Disciples multiplied in Hierusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the Faith.

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certaine of the Synagogue, which is called *the Synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Steuen.*

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, which said, Wee haue heard him speake blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred vp the people, and the Elders and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him and brought him to the Councell;

13 And set vp false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous words against this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we haue heard him say, that this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customes which Moses deliuered vs.

15 And all that sate in the Councell, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face, as it had bene the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

Then said the high Priest, Are these things so?

3 And hee said, Men, brethren, and fa-

thers, hearken: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when hee was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran;

3 And said vnto him, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came hee out of the land of the Caldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein yee now dwell.

5 And hee gaue him none inheritance in it, no not so much as to set his foot on; yet he promised that hee would giue it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreat them euill foure hundred yeres.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I iudge, said God: and after that shall they come forth and serue me in this place.

8 And he gaue him the covenant of circumcision: and so Abraham begate Isaac, and circumcised him the eight day: and Isaac begate Jacob, and Jacob begate the twelue Patriarchs.

9 And the Patriarchs moued with enuy, sold Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him:

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, and gaue him fauour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh King of Egypt: and hee made him gouernour ouer Egypt and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction, & our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, hee sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second time Ioseph was made knowne to his brethren, and Iosephs kindred was made knowne vnto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Ioseph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fiftene soules.

15 So Iacob went downe into Egypt, and died, he and our Fathers,

16 And were carried ouer into Sichem, and laid in the Sepulchre that Abraham bought for a summe of money of the sons of Emor, the father of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another King arose, which knew not Ioseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and euill entreated our Fathers, so that they cast out their yong children, to the end they might not liue.

20 In which time Moses was borne, and was exceeding faire, and nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full forty yeeres old, it came into his heart to visite his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and auenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian;

25 For he supposed, his brethren would haue vnderstood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them, but they vnderstood not.

26 And the next day he shewed himselfe vnto them as they strone, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren. Why doe ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler, and a iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where hee begate two sonnes.

30 And when forty yeeres were expired, there appeared vnto him in the wilderness of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew neere to behold it, the voyce of the Lord came vnto him,

32 Saying I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.

34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groaning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a iudge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliuerer, by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the red Sea, and in the wilderness forty yeeres.

37 ¶ This is that Moses which said vnto the children of Israel, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me: him shall ye heare.

38 This is he that was in the Church in

the wilderness with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely Oracles, to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

40 Saying vnto Aaron, make vs gods to goe before vs: for as for this Moses, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, wee wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the works of their owne hands.

42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worship the hoste of heauen, as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O ye house of Israel, haue ye offered to me slaine beasts and sacrifices, by the space of forty yeeres in the wilderness?

43 Yea, ye tooke vp the Tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which yee made, to worship them: and I will cary you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of Witnesse in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking vnto Moses, that hee should make it according to the fashion that he had seene.

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers vnto the dayes of Dauid,

46 Who found fauour before God, and desired to finde a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

47 But Solomon built him an house.

48 Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the Prophet,

49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my foot stoule: What house will yee build me, saith the Lord? or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Yee stiffe-necked and vncircumcised in heart and eares, ye doe alwaies resist the holy Ghost, as your fathers did, so do ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? and they haue slaine them which shewed before of the coming of the iust One, of whom yee haue bene now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who haue receiued the Law by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and thy gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But hee being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heauen opened.

opened, and the Sonne of man standing on the right hand of God.

37 Then they cryed out with a loud voyce, and stopped their cares, and ranne vpon him with one accord,

38 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laide downe their clothes at a young mans feet, whose name was Saul.

39 And they stoned Steuens, calling vpon God, and saying, Lord Iesus receiue my spirit.

40 And hee kneeled downe, and cryed with a loud voyce, Lord lay not this sinne to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

AND Saul was consenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the Church which was at Hierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad thorowout the regions of Iudea and Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And deuout men carried Steuens to his buriall, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, hee made hauocke of the Church, entering into euery house, & hailing men & women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heed vnto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing y miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane spirits crying with loud voyce, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that city.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the same city vsed sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out, that himselfe was some great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heed from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time hee had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleueed Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himselfe beleneed also: and when hee was baptized, hee continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the Apostles which were at Hierusalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn:

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receiue the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet hee was fallen vpon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.)

17 Then laide they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the Apostles hands, the holy Ghost was giuen, he offered them money:

19 Saying, Giue mee also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receiue the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said vnto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitternesse, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray yee to the Lord for mee, that none of these things which yee haue spoken, come vpon mee.

25 And they when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord spake vnto Philip, saying, Arise, and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hierusalem vnto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose, and went. and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority vnder Candace queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Hierusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning and sitting in his charet, read Esaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyn thyselfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ranne thither to him, and heard him read the Prophet Esaias, & said, Vnderstandest thou what thou readest?

31 And hee said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip, that he would come vp and sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which hee read, was this, He was led as a sheepe to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his iudgement was taken away: & who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speakest thou Prophet this? of himselfe, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: And the Eunuch said, See, here is water, what doeth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered, and said, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And hee commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way reioicing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

And Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the Disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest,

1 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

2 And as hee journeyed, hee came neere Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heauen.

3 And hee fell to the earth, and heard a voyce saying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou mee?

4 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kicke against the prickles.

5 And hee trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou haue me to do? And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the citie, and it shall be told thee what thou must doe.

6 And the men which journeyed with him, stood speechlesse, hearing a voyce, but seeing no man.

7 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

8 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eate nor drinke.

9 And there was a certaine Disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.

10 And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called, Straight, and enquire in the house of Iudas. for one called Saul of Tarsus; for behold, hee prayeth,

11 And hath scene in a vision a man na-

med Ananias comming in, and putting his hand on him, y he might receiue his sight.

12 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill he hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem:

13 And here he hath authority from the chiefe Priests, to binde all that call on thy Name.

14 But the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for he is a chosen vessel vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.

15 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

16 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord, (euert Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

17 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had bene scales, and hee receiued sight forthwith, & arose and was baptized.

18 And when he had receiued meate, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the disciples which were at Damascus.

19 And straightway he preached Christ in the Synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

20 But all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this Name in Hierusalem, and came hither for that intent, that hee might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Priests?

21 But Saul increased y more in strength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damascus, proouing that this is very Christ.

22 And after that many daies were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counsell to kill him.

23 But their laying awayte was knowne of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

24 Then the disciples took him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a basket.

25 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem he assayed to ioine himselfe to the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that he was a Disciple.

26 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared vnto them how he had scene the Lord in the way, and that hee had spoken to him, and how hee had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.

27 And hee was with them comming in, and going out at Hierusalem.

28 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and disputed against the Grecians; but they went about to slay him.

29 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then

31 Then had the Churches rest throughout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed thoroughout all quarters, he came downe also to the Saints which dwelt at Lydda :

33 And there he found a certaine man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeres, and was sicke of the palsey.

34 And Peter said vnto him, Aeneas, Iesus Christ maketh thee whole : arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediatly.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine Disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas : this woman was full of good workes, and almes deedes which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes, that shee was sicke and died : whom when they had washed, they laid her in an vpper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the Disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent vnto him two men, desiring him that hee would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose and went with them, when he was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber : and all the widowes stood by him weeping, and shewing the coates and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sate vp.

41 And he gaue her his hand, and lift her vp : and when he had called the Saints and widowes, presented her aline.

42 And it was knowne throughout all Ioppa, and many beleened in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe that hee carried many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

¶ There was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A deuout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and saying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord ? And he said vnto him, Thy prayers and thy almes are come vp for a memoriall before God.

5 And now send men to Ioppa, and call

for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon, a Tanner, whose house is by the Sea side : he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.

7 And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household seruants, and a deuout souldier of them, that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all these things vnto them, he sent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh vnto the city, Peter went vp vpon the house to pray, about the sixth houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would haue eaten : But while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And saw heauen opened, and a certain vessell descending vnto him, as it had bene a great sheet knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth.

12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beastes of the earth, and wilde beastes, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Rise Peter : kill and eate.

14 But Peter said, Not so Lord : for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voyce spake vnto him againe the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice : and the vessell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himselfe what this vision which he had seene should meane : beholde, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made inquirie for Simons house, and stood before the gate.

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was turnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said vnto him, Behold, three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing : for I haue sent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men which were sent vnto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seeke : what is the cause wherefore ye are come ?

22 And they said, Cornelius the Centurion, a iust man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel, to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called hee them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen, and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as hee talked with him, hee went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Jew, to keepe company, or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gaine saying, assoone as I was sent for: I aske therefore for what intent yee haue sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in mine house, and behold, a man stood before mee in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter, he is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner by the sea side, who when he cometh shall speake vnto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent vnto thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a trueth I perceiue that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in euery nation, hee that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel preaching peace by Iesus Christ (he is Lord of all.)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published throughout all Iudea, and began from Galilee, after the Baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And wee are witnesses of all things which hee did, both in the land of the Iewes, and in Hierusalem, whom they slew, and hanged on a tree.

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto wit-

nesses chosen before of God, euen to vs who did eate and drinke with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to bee the Iudge of quicke and dead.

43 To him giue all the Prophets witness, that through his Name, whosoever beleueth in him, shall receiue remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the Circumcision, which beleened, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost:

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized which haue receiued the holy Ghost as well as wee?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certaine dayes.

C H A P. XI.

And the Apostles and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

1 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, they that were of the Circumcision contended with him,

2 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and didst eate with them.

3 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying;

4 I was in the cite of Ioppa, praying, and in a trance I saw a vision: A certaine vessell descend, as it had been a great sheepe, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came enen to me.

5 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered and saw foure-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowles of the ayre.

6 And I heard a voyce saying vnto me, Arise Peter, slay and eate.

7 But I said, Not so Lord: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

8 But the voyce answered mee againe from heauen; What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

9 And this was done three times; and all were drawn vp againe into heauen.

10 And behold, immediately there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

11 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting: Moreover, these fixe brethren accompanied me, and wee entred into the mans house:

83 And

13 And he shewed vs how he had seene an Angel in his house, which stood and said vnto him; Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou, and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them; as on vs at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, Iohn indeed baptized with water; but yee shall bee baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as he did vnto vs, who beleued on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad vpon the persecution that arose about Steuen, trauailed as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came vnto the eares of the Church which was in Hierusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should goe as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleane vnto the Lord.

24 For hee was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seeke Saul.

26 And when hee had found him, hee brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeere they assembled themselves with the Church, and taught much people, and the Disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these dayes came Prophets from Hierusalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there stood vp one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit, that there should bee great dearth throughout all the world, which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the Disciples, euery man according to his ability determined to send reliefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

NOW about that time Herod the King stretched forth his hands to vex certaine of the Church.

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the sword.

3 And because hee saw it pleased the Iewes, he proceeded further, to take Peter also. (Then were the dayes of vnleavened bread.)

4 And when hee had apprehended him, hee put him in prison, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of Souldiers to keepe him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made without ceasing, of the Church vnto God for him.

6 And when Herod would haue brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping betwene two souldiers bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him vp, saying, Arise vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel said vnto him, Gird thy selfe, and bind on thy sandales: And so he did. And hee saith vnto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the Angel, but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came vnto the yron gate that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street, and forthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himselfe, he said, Now I know of a surety that the Lord hath sent his Angel, and hath deliuered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when hee had considered the thing, hee came to the house of Mary, the mother of Iohn, whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damosell came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when shee knew Peters voyce, shee opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said vnto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and

when t

him, th

17 Bu

hand t

them,

of the

thing

And he

place.

18 N

no sma

was be

19 A

and fo

pers, a

put to

dea to

20

with t

came v

made

friend

was ne

21 A

royall

made

22

It is

man.

23

Lord

the gl

gaue

24

upli

25

Hier

mini

turne

N

reach

called

Man

Herod

2

fast

maba

haue

3

and

them

4

Gho

them

5

Prea

Gog

to th

6

ple v

seer

was

7

when they had opened the doore, and saw him, they were astonishd.

17 But hee beckning vnto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared vnto them, how the Lord had brought him out of the prison: and he said, Goe shew these things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And hee departed, and went into another place.

18 Now as soone as it was day, there was no small stirre among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went downe from Iudea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Siden: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blastus the kings Chamberlaine their friend, desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the kings countrey.

21 And vpon a set day, Herod arrayed in royall apparell, sate vpon his throne, and made an oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a shout, saying, It is the voyce of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the Angel of the Lord smote him, because he gaue not God the glory, and he was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hierusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministry, and tooke with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

CHAP. XIII.

NOW there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had bene brought vp with Herod the Tetrach, and Saul.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the worke wherunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had fasted, and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the Word of God in the Synagogues, and they had also Iohn to their minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the yle vnto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false prophet, a Iew, whose name was Barjesus:

7 Which was with the Deputy of the

countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the Word of God.

8 But Elymas the forcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is called Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou child of the deuill, thou enemy of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to peruert right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou shalt be blinde, not seeing the Sunne for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darknesse, and he went about, seeking some to leade him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputy, when he saw what was done, beleeued, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the Rulers of the Synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Yee men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood vp, and beckning with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arme brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of forty yeeres suffered he their manners in the wilderness.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, he diuided their land to them by lot:

20 And after that hee gaue vnto them Iudges about the space of foure hundred and fifty yeeres, vntill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a King, and God gaue vnto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty yeeres.

22 And when he had remoued him, he raised vp vnto them Dauid to bee their King, to whom also he gaue testimony, and said, I haue found Dauid the son of Iesse, a man after mine owne heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 Of this mans seede hath God, according to his promise, raised vnto Israel, a Saviour, Iesus;

24 Which

34 When Iohn had first preached before his coming the Baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

35 And as Iohn fulfilled his course, he said, Whom thinke yee that I am? I am not hee: But behold, there cometh one after mee, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to looke.

36 Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this saluation sent.

37 For they that dwell at Hierusalem, and their Rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voyces of the Prophets, which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

38 And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that hee should be slaine.

39 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.

40 But God raised him from the dead:

41 And he was seene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hierusalem, who are his witnesses vnto the people.

42 And wee declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made vnto the fathers,

43 God hath fulfilled the same vnto vs their children, in that he hath raised vp Iesus againe; as it is also written in the second Psalme, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

44 And as concerning that he raised him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, he said on this wise: I will giue you the suremercies of Dauid.

45 Wherefore hee saith also in another Psalme: Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

46 For Dauid after hee had serued his owne generation by the will of God, fell on sleepe, and was laid vnto his fathers, and saw corruption:

47 But he whom God raised againe, saw no corruption.

48 ¶ Be it knowne vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiveness of sins:

49 And by him all that beleeue are justified from all things, from which yee could not be justified by the Law of Moses.

50 Beware therefore, lest that come vpon you which is spoken of in the Prophet;

51 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I worke a worke in your daies, a worke which you shall in no wise beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.

52 And when the Jewes were gone out of the Synagoge, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached vnto them the next Sabbath.

53 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes, and religious Profelytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

54 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almost the whole city together to heare the word of God.

55 But when the Iewes saw the multitudes, they were filled with enuy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

56 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first haue bin spoken vnto you, but seeing yee put it from you, andudge your selues vnworthy of euerglasting life, wee turne to the Gentiles.

57 For so hath the Lord commanded vs, saying, I haue set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldst be for saluation vnto the ends of the earth.

58 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life, beleeued.

59 And the word of the Lord was published thorowout all the region.

60 But the Iewes stirred vp the deuout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

61 But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came vnto Iconium.

62 And the Disciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIII.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagoge of the Iewes, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and also of the Greekes beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds euill affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue testimony vnto the word of his grace, and granted signes & wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Iewes with their rulers, to vse them despitefully, and to stone them;

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lystra, and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the Gospel.

8 ¶ And there sat a certaine man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who neuer had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speake, who stedfastly

faithly beholding him; and perceiuing that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voyce, Stand vpright on thy feet: and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because hee was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then the Priest of Iupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen, and garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why doe yee these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach vnto you, that yee should turne from these vanities, vnto the liuing God, which made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

16 Who in times past, suffered all nations to walke in their owne ways.

17 Neuerthelesse, hee left not himselfe without witnesse, in that he did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings, scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, and hauing stoned Paul, drew him out of the city supposing he had bene dead.

20 Howbeit as the Disciples stood round about him, he rose vp, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the soules of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the Faith and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders in euery Church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had passed thorowout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the Word in Perga, they went downe into Attalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had bene recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehear-

sed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the Disciples.

CHAP. XV.

And certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, and said, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissention and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go vp to Hierusalem vnto the Apostles, and Elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they passed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuersion of the Gentiles: and they caused great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hierusalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apostles and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose vp certaine of the sect of Pharisees which beleueed saying, that it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the Law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the Apostles and Elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had bene much disputing, Peter rose vp, and said vnto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while agoe, God made choice among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the word of the Gospel, and beleene.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts bare them witnesse, giuing them the holy Ghost, euen as he did vnto vs,

9 And put no difference betweene vs and them purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt yee God, to put a yoke vpon the necke of the Disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?

11 But we beleuee that through the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, we shall be saved euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 After this I will returne; and will build againe the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will build againe

again the ruines thereof, & I will set it vp:

17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles vpon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord who doth all these things.

18 Knowne vnto God, are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that wee trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write vnto them, that they abstaine from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time, hath in euery city them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders, with the whole Church, to send chosē men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: namely, Iudas surnamed Barfabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this maner: The Apostles and Elders, and brethren, send greeting vnto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words, subuerting your soules, saying, Ye must be circumsised, and keepe the Law, to whom wee gaue no such commandement:

25 It seemed good vnto vs, being assembled with one accord, to send chosē men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues for the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.

27 We haue sent therefore Iudas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessary things:

29 That yee abstaine from meates offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if yee keepe your selues, ye shall doe well: Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioiced for the consolation.

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let goe in peace from the brethren vnto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in

Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and visite our brethren, in euery city where wee haue preached the word of the Lord, and see how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was so sharpe betwene them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas tooke Marke, and sayled vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And hee went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

Then came he to Derbe and Lystram: and behold, a certaine Disciple was there, named Timotheus, the sonne of a certaine woman, which was a Iewesse, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul haue to goe forth with him, and tooke and circumsised him, because of the Iewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all, that his fathers was a Greeke.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, that were ordained of the Apostles and Elders which were at Hierusalem.

5 And so were the Churches established in the Faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone thorow Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to goe into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come ouer into Macedonia and help vs.

10 And after he had seene the vision, immediately we endeauoured to goe into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Gospel vnto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, wee came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chiefe city of that part of Macedonia

and a Colonie: and wee were in that cite abiding certaine dayes.

23 And on the Sabbath wee went out of the city by a riuer side, where prayer was wont to be made, and wee fate downe, and spake vnto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard vs: whose heart the Lord opened, that shee attended vnto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when shee was baptized, and her household, shee besought vs, saying, If yee haue iudged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into mine house, and abide there. And she constrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to passe as we went to prayer, a certaine damosell possessed with a spirit of diuination, met vs: which brought her masters much gaine by soothsaying.

17 The same followed Paul and vs, and cryed, saying, These men are the seruants of the most high God, which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did shee many dayes: but Paul being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the market place, vnto the Rulers,

20 And brought them to the Magistrates, saying, These men being Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customes which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obserue being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose vp together against them, and the Magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, charging the Iaylor to keepe them safely.

24 Who hauing receined such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises vnto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken; and immediatly all the doores were opened, and euery ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleepe, and seeing the prison doores open, hee drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had bene fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loud voyce, saying, Doe thy selfe no harme, for wee are all heere.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I doe to be saved?

31 And they said, Beleue on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And hee tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, hee set meat before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the Magistrates sent the Sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The Magistrates haue sent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul said vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, being Romanes, and haue cast vs into prison, and now doe they thrust vs out priuily? Nay verely, but let them come themselves, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants told these words vnto the Magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entred into the house of Lydia, and when they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

NOW when they had passed thorow Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alledging, that Christ must needs haue suffered and risen againe from the dead: and that this Iesus whom I preach vnto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleened, and comforted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuout Greekes a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleened not, moued with enuy, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproare, & assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certaine brethren vnto the Rulers of the city, crying, These that haue turned the world vpside downe, are come hither also,

7 Whom

Paul commeth to Athens, The Actes, and preacheth there.

7 Whom Iason hath receiued : and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, That there is another King, *one* Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the Rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken securitie of Iason and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea : who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they receiued the word with all readinesse of minde, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued : also of honourable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred vp the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to goe as it were to the Sea : but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him when he saw the city wholly giuen to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed hee in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoickes encountered him : and some said, What will this babler say ? Other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods : because he preached vnto them Iesus and the resurrection.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine whereof thou speakest, is ?

20 For thou bringest certaine strange things to our eares : we would know therefore what these things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tel or to heare some new thing)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your deuotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE VNKNOWNE GOD, Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I vnto you.

24 God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that hee is Lord of

heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands :

25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though hee needed any thing, seeing hee giueth to all, life, and breath, and all things.

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation :

27 That they should seeke the Lord, if haply they might feelee after him, and finde him, though he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him wee liue, and moue, and haue our being, as certaine also of your owne Poets haue said, For we are also his off-spring,

29 Forasmuch then, as wee are the off-spring of God, we ought not to thinke that the God-head is like vnto gold, or siluer, or stone grauen by Art, and mans deuice.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men euery where to repent :

31 Because he hath appointed a day in which hee will iudge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he hath giuen assurance vnto all men, in that hee hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked : and others said, Wee will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certain men claue vnto him, and beleeued : among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

After these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certaine Iew, named Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought, (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And hereasoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perswaded the Iewes and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Iewes, that Iesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said vnto them, your blood bee vpon your owne heads, I am cleane : from hence forth I will goe vnto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And hee departed thence, and entered

into a certaine mans house, named Iustus, one that worshipped God, whose house Ioyed hard to the Synagogue.

8 And Crispus the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue beleued on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, beleued, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speake, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this citie.

11 And hee continued there a yeeere and six moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the Deputy of Achaia, the Iewes made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the Iudgement seat,

13 Saying. This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said vnto the Iewes, It were a matter of wrong, or wicked witness, O ye Iewes, reason would that I should beare with you.

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, looke yee to it: for I will be no iudge of such matters.

16 And hee draue them from the Iudgement seat.

17 Then all the Greeke tooke softenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the Iudgement seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this carried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla, and Aquila, having shorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And hee came to Ephesus, and left them there: but hee himselfe entred into the Synagogue, and reasoned with the Iewes.

20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, hee consented not:

21 But bade them farewell: saying, I must by all meanes keepe this feast that cometh in Hierusalem: but I will returne againe vnto you, if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when hee had landed at Cesarea, and gose vp, and saluted the Church, hee went downe to Antioch.

23 And after hee had spent some time there, hee departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia, and Phrygia, in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ And a certaine Iew named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way

of the Lord, and being feruent in the spirit, hee spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the Baptisme of Iohn.

26 And hee began to speake boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when hee was disposed to passe vnto Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receiue him: who when he was come helped them much which had beleued through grace.

28 For he mightily continued the Iewes, and that publikely, shewing by the Scriptures that Iesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

And it came to passe that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing passed through the vpper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certaine Disciples,

2 He said vnto them, Haue yee receiued the holy Ghost since ye beleued? And they said vnto him, Wee haue not so much as heard, whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said vnto them, Vnto what then were yee baptized? And they said, Vnto Iohns Baptisme.

4 Then said Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying vnto the people, that they should beleue on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Iesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands vpon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And he went into the Synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened and beleued not, but spake euill of that way before the multitude, hee departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the Schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeres, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Iesus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the sicke, handkerchiefs, or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the euill spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorcists, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill spirits, the Name of the Lord Iesus, saying, We adiure you by Iesus, whom Paul preacheth.

14 And

14 And there were seuen sonnes of one Sceua a Iew, and chiefe of the Priests, which did so.

15 And the euill spirit answered, and said, Iesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are yee?

16 And the man in whom the euill spirit was, leapt on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed against them, so that they fled out of that houle naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowne to all the Iewes and Greekes also dwelling at Ephesus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Iesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued, came, and confessed and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which vsed curious Artes, brought their bookes together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of siluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and preuailed.

21 After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when hee had passed through Macedonia and Achaea, to goe to Hierusalem, saying, After I haue bin there, I must also see Rome.

22 So hee sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred vnto him, Timotheus, and Erastus, but hee himselfe stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a siluer-smith, which made siluer shrines for Diana, brought no smal gaine vnto the craftsmen:

25 Whom hee called together, with the workemen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, yee know that by this craft wee haue our wealth.

26 Moreover, ye see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be set at nought: but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should bee despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cryed out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and hauing caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauaile, they rushed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the Disciples suffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Asia,

which were his friends, sent vnto him, desiring him that hee would not aduenture himselfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hands, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that hee was a Iew, all with one voyce about the space of two houres, cryed out, Great is Diana of the Eph-sians.

35 And when the towne-Clerke had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth us how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the Image which fell downe from Iupiter?

36 Seeing then, that these things cannot be spoken against, yee ought to bee quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.

37 For ye haue brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse:

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, haue a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if yee enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to bee called in question for this daies vproare, there being no cause whereby wee may giue an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

And after the vproare was ceased, Paul called vnto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when hee had gone ouer these parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laid wait for him, as hee was about to saile into Syria, he purposed to returne through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia, Trochicus and Trophimus,

5 These going before, carryed for vs into Troas:

6 And wee sailed away from Philippi after the dayes of vneleuened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in five dayes, where wee abode seuen dayes.

7 And vpon the first day of the weeke, when the disciples came together to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow and continued his speech vntill midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And therfore in a window a certaine young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deepe sleepe, and as Paul was long preaching, he sunke downe with sleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selues, for his life is in him.

11 When he therfore was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euentill breake of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the yong man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed vnto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himselfe to goe a foot.

14 And when hee met with vs at Assos, we tooke him in, and came to Mytelene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day ouer against Chios; and the next day we arriued at Samos, and carryed at Trogyllian: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to saile by Ephesus because hee would not spend the time in Asia: for hee hastid, if it were possible for him to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said vnto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I haue been with you at all seasons,

19 Seruing the Lord with all humilicy of minde, and with many teares and temptations, which besell me by the lying in wait of the Iewes:

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue shewed you, and haue taught you publikey, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Iewes, and also to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I goe bound in the spirit vnto Hierusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghost witnesseth in euery city saying, That bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But none of these things moue me; neither count I my life deare vnto my selfe, so that I might finish my course with ioy,

and the ministry which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue not shunned to declare vnto you all the Counsell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore vnto your selues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghost hath made you ouerseers, to feed the Church of God which he hath purchased with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing, shall grievous wolues enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.

30 Also of your owne felues shall men arise, speaking pernerse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of thre yeeres I ceased not to warne eney one night and day with teares.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I haue conected no mans siluer, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your selues know, that these hands haue ministred vnto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I haue shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Iesus, how he said, It is more blessed to giue, then to receiue.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spak, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

And it came to passe that after we were gorten from them, and had lunched we came with a straight course vnto Choos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sayling ouer vnto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sayled into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we taried there seuen dayes: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not goe vp to Hierusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those dayes,

dayes, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children till we were out of the city: and we kneeled downe on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ship, and they returned home againe.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Cesarea, and we entred into the house of Philip the Euangelist, (which was one of the seven) and abode with him.

9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgins which did prophesie.

10 And as we carryed there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea, a certaine Prophet named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, he tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Iewes at Hierusalem bind the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to goe vp to Hierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What meane ye to weep and to breake mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound onely, but also to die at Hierusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes we tooke vp our carriages, and went vp to Hierusalem.

16 There went with vs also certaine of the Disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an olde disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following, Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his Ministry.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said vnto him, Thou seeest brother, how many thousands of Iewes there are which belecue, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Iewes which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, That they ought not to circumcise their children neither to walke after the customes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that we say to thee: We haue foure men which haue a vow on them,

24 Them take, and purifie thy selfe with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shawe their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy selfe also walkest orderly, and keepest the Law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleue, we haue written and concluded, That they obserue no such thing, save only that they keepe themselves from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himselfe with them, entered into the Temple to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia, when they saw him in the Temple, stirred vp all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where against the people, and the Law, and this place: and farther, brought Greekes also into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seene before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the city was moued: and the people ran together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and forthwith the doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the chiefe captaine of the band, that all Hierusalem was in a uproare

32 Who immediatly tooke souldiers, and Centurions, and ran downe vnto them: and when they saw the chiefe Captaine and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe Captaine came neere, and tooke him, and commanded him to be bound with two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came vpon the staires, so it was, that he was borne of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the caſtle, hee ſaid vnto the chiefe Captaine, May I ſpeake vnto thee? Who ſaid, Canſt thou ſpeake Greeke?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian which before theſe dayes madeſt an vprere, and leddeſt out into the wilderneſſe foure thouſand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul ſaid, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarſus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane city: and I beſeech thee, ſuffer me to ſpeake vnto the people.

40 And when hee had given him licence, Paul ſtood on the ſtaires: and beckened with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great ſilence, he ſpake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, ſaying;

CHAP. XXII.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence which I make now vnto you.

1 (And when they heard that hee ſpake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more ſilence: and he ſaith.)

2 I am verely a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarſus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this citie, at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

3 And I persecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into priſons both men and women;

4 As alſo the high Prielt doth beare me witneſſe, and all the eſtate of the Elders: from whom alſo I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damafcus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hieruſalem, for to be puniſhed.

5 And it came to paſſe, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh vnto Damafcus about noone, ſuddenly there ſhone from heauen a great light round about me.

6 And I fell vnto the ground, and heard a voyce ſaying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why perſeuteſt thou mee?

7 And I answered, who art thou, Lord? And he ſaid vnto mee, I am Ieſus of Nazareth whom thou perſeuteſt.

8 And they that were with mee, ſaw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not ſ voice of him that ſpake to me.

9 And I ſaid, What ſhall I doe, Lord? And the Lord ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, and goe into Damafcus, and there it ſhall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

10 And when I could not ſee for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damafcus.

11 And one Ananias, a deuout man according to the Law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt there,

12 Came vnto me, and ſtood, and ſaid vnto mee, Brother Saul, receiue thy ſight. And the ſame houre I looked vp vpon him.

13 And hee ſaid, The God of our Fathers hath choſen thee, that thou ſhouldeſt know his will, and ſee that juſt One, and ſhouldeſt heare the voyce of his mouth.

14 For thou ſhalt bee his witneſſe vnto all men, of what thou haſt ſeene and heard.

15 And now, why tarrieſt thou? Ariſe, and be baptized, and waſh away thy finnes, calling on the Name of the Lord.

16 And it came to paſſe, that when I was come againe to Hieruſalem, euen while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance,

17 And ſaw him, ſaying vnto mee, Make haſte, and get thee quickly out of Hieruſalem, for they will not receiue thy teſtimony concerning me.

18 And I ſaid, Lord, they know that I imprifoned and beat in euery Synagogue them that beleued on thee.

19 And when the blood of thy Martyr Steuen was ſhed, I alſo was ſtanding by, and conſenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that ſlew him.

20 And hee ſaid vnto mee, Depart: for I will ſend thee far hence vnto the Gentiles.

21 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then liſt vp their voyces, and ſaid, Away with ſuch a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that hee ſhould liue.

22 And as they cryed out, and caſt off their clothes, and threw duſt into the ayre,

23 The chiefe captaine commanded him to be brought into the caſtle, and bade that he ſhould be examined by ſcourging: that he might know wherefore they cryed ſo againſt him.

24 And as they bound him with thonges, Paul ſaid vnto the Centurion that ſtood by, Is it lawfull for you to ſcourage a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

25 When the Centurion heard that, hee went and told the chiefe Captaine, ſaying, Take heed what thou doeſt, for this man is a Romane.

26 Then the chiefe Captaine came, and ſaid vnto him, Tell mee, Art thou a Romane? He ſaid, yea.

27 And the chiefe Captaine answered, With a great ſumme obtained I this freedom. And Paul ſaid, But I was free borne.

28 Then ſtraightway they departed from him, which ſhould haue examined him: and the chiefe Captaine alſo was afraid, after he knew that he was a Romane, and becauſe he had bound him.

29 On the morrow, becauſe hee would haue known the certainty wherefore he was accuſed of the Iewes, hee looſed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Priests, and all their Councell to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and ſet him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

ANd Paul earneſtly beholding the Councell, ſaid, Men and brethren, I

Paul is smitten.

The Acts.

Claudius his letter.

haue lined in all good conscience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul vnto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to iudge me after \S Law, & commandest me to be smitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Reuilest thou Gods high Priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high Priest: For it is written, Thou shalt not speake euill of the Ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadduces, and the other Pharisees, he cryed out in the Councell, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension betwene the Pharisees and the Sadduces: and the multitude was diuided.

8 For the Sadduces say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel nor Spirit: but the Pharisees confesse both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part, arose, and stroue, saying, We find no euill in this man: but if a Spirit or an Angel hath spoken to him, let vs not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chiefe Captaine fearing lest Paul should haue been pulled in peeces of them, commanded the souldiers to go downe, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, be of good cheere, Paul: for as thou hast testified of mee in Hierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, & bound themselves vnder a curse, saying, That they would neither eat nor drinke til they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chiefe Priests and Elders, and said, We haue bound our selves vnder a great curse, that we will eat nothing vntill we haue slaine Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Conncell, signifie to the chiefe captaine, that he bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though yee would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we or euer he come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their laying in wait, he went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and said, Bring this young man vnto the chiefe Captaine, for he hath

a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chiefe Captaine, and said, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, and prayed me to bring this young man vnto thee, who hath something to say vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe Captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Iewes haue agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring downe Paul to morrow into the Councell, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yeeld vnto them, for there lie in wait for him of them moe then forty men, which haue bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chiefe Captaine then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called vnto him two Centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and speare men two hundred, at the third houre of the night.

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe vnto Felix the gouernor.

25 And hee wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias, vnto the most excellent gouernour Felix, sendeth greetings.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes and should haue bene killed of them: Then came I with an army, and rescued him, hauing vnderstood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowne the cause wherfore they accused him, I brought him forth into their Councell.

29 Whom I perceiued to bee accused of questions of their Law, but to haue nothing laid to his charge worthy of death, or of bonds.

30 And when it was told mee, how that the Iewes laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night vnto Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, deliuered the Epistle to the gouernour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when \S gouernor had read the letter, he asked of what province hee was. And when he vnderstood that he was of Cilicia

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded things to be kept in Herods indigent hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

ANd after five dayes, Ananias the high Priest descended with the Elders, and with a certaine Oratour named Tertullus, who informed the gouernour against Paul.

1 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him saying: Seeing that by thee we enioy great quietnes, and that very wth thy death are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence :

2 We except it alwayes, & in all places most nobl Felix, with all thankfullnesse.

3 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious vnto thee, I pray thee & thou wouldest haue vs of thy clemency a few words.

4 For we haue found this man a peitler, sell wth & a mouer of sedition among all the Iewes throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of the Nazarens.

5 Who also hath gone about to profane the Temple : whom we tooke, and would haue iudged according to our law.

6 But the chiefe Captaine Lyfias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands :

7 Commanding his accusers to come vnto thee : by examining of whom, thy selfe mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

8 And the Iewes also assented, saying, that these things were so.

9 Then Paul, after that the Gouernour had beckened vnto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast bin of many yeeres a Iudge vnto this nation, I do the more cheerefully answer for my selfe :

10 Because that thou maiest vnderstand, that there are yet but twelue dayes since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship :

11 And they neither found mee in the Temple, disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the city :

12 Neither can they proue the things whereof they now accuse me.

13 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,

14 And haue hope towards God, which they themselues also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the iust and vniust.

15 And herein doe I exercise my selfe to haue alwayes a conscience void of offence toward God and toward men.

16 Now after many yeeres I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings :

17 Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult :

18 Who ought to haue bene here before thee, and obiect, if they had ought against me.

19 Or else let these same heere say, if they haue found any euill doing in me, while I stood before the Councell,

20 Except it be for this one voyce, that I cryed standing among them, I touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day.

21 And when Felix heard these things, hauing more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them and said, When Lyfias the chiefe Captaine shall come downe, I will know the vttermost of your matter.

22 And hee commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue liberty, and that hee should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come vnto him.

23 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iew, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

24 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a convenient season I will call for thee.

25 Hee hoped also that money should haue bene giuen him of Paul, that hee might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

26 But after two yeeres, Portius Festus came into Felix roome: & Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

NOw when Festus was come into the prouince, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Hierusalem.

1 Then the high Priest and the chiefe of the Iewes informed him against Paul, and besought him,

2 And desired fauour against him, that he would send for him to Hierusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

3 But Festus answered, that Paul should bee kept at Cesarea, and that he himselfe would depart shortly *thither*.

4 Let them therefore said hee, which among you are able, goe downe with mee, and accuse this man, if there bee any wickednesse in him.

5 And when he had tarried among them more then ten dayes, he went downe vnto Cesarea, & the next day sitting in the iudgment seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

6 And when he was come, & Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, & laid many & grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not prouoe,

7 While he answered for himselfe, Neither against the law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.

8 But Festus willing to doe the Iewes a

Paul appealeth to Cesar. The Actes. His permission to speake,

pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, and there bee iudged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars iudgment seat, where I ought to be iudged: so the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there bee none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliuer me vnto them. I appeale vnto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when hee had conferred with his Council, answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, King Agrippa and Bernice came vnto Cesarea, to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the King, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the Iewes informed me, desiring to haue iudgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliuer any man to die, before that he which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue license to answer for himselfe concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come higher, without any delay, on the morrow I sat on the iudgement seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him, whether hee would goe to Hierusalem, and there bee iudged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to bee referred vnto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow, said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe Captaines, and principall men of the cities, at Festus commandement Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa and all men which are here present with vs, yee see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with me, both at Hierusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not liue any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that hee himselfe hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my lord: wherefore I haue brought him forth before you: and specially before thee, O King Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me vnreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withall to signify the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himselfe,

1 I thinke my selfe happy, King Agrippa, because I shall answer for my selfe this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes:

2 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customes and questions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee, to heare me patiently.

3 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes,

4 Which knew me from the beginning (if they would testifie) that after my most strict test of our religion, I liued a Pharisee.

5 And now I stand, and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:

6 Vnto which promise our twelue tribes instantly seruing God day and night hope to come: For which hopes sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

7 Why should it bee thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

8 I verely thought with my selfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Iesus of Nazareth:

9 Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saints did I slay vp in prison, hauing receiued authority from the chiefe Priests, and when they were put to death, I gaue my voyce against them.

10 And I punished them oft in every Synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them I persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

11 Whereupon, as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chiefe Priests:

12 At midday, O King, I saw in the way a light from heauen, about the brightness of the Sonne shining round about me, and them which iourneyed with me.

13 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce speaking vnto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou mee? It is hard

for thee to kicke against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand vpon thy feet, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnes, both of these things which thou hast seene, and of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles vnto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them fro darkenes to light, & from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiveness of sins, & inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O King Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heauenly vision:

20 But shewed first vnto them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, and thorowout all the coastes of Iudea, & then to the Gentiles that they should repent and turne to God, and doe workes meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Iewes caught me in the Temple and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therefore obtained helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should bee the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as hee thus spake for himselfe, Festus said with a loud voyce, Paul thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speake forth the words of truth and sobernesse.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speake freely: for I am perswaded, that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleuest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleuest.

28 Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not onely thou, but also all that heare me this day, were both almost and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when hee had thus spoken, the King rose vp, and the Gouernour and Bernice, and they that fate with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked betweene themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa vnto Festus, This man might haue bene set at liberty, if he had not appealed vnto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

And when it was determined that wee should saile into Italy, they deliuered Paul, and certaine other prisoners, vnto one named Iulius, a Centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramyttium, we lanchd, meaning to saile by the coastes of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian of Thessalonica being with vs.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: And Iulius courteously intreated Paul, and gaue him liberty to goe to his friends to refresh himselfe.

4 And when wee had lanchd from thence, wee sailed vnder Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when wee had sailed ouer the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, wee came to Myra, a cite of Lydia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ship of Alexandria sayling into Italy, and he put vs therein.

7 And when wee had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarce were come ouer against Gaidus, the wind not suffering vs, we sailed vnder Crete, ouer against Salmone,

8 And hardly passing it, came vnto a place which is called, The faire heauens, nigh wherunto was the city of Laſea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sayling was now dangerous, because the Fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voyage will be with hurt & much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our liues.

11 Neuerthelesse, the Centurion beleeued the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haueen was not commodious to winter in, & more part aduised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an haueen of Crete, and lieth toward the Southwest, and Northwest.

13 And when the South wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after, there arose against it a tempestuous winde, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not beare vp into the wind, we let her driue.

16 And running vnder a certaine land, which is called Claudia, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vsed helpes, vndergirding the ship, and fearing lest they should fall into the quicke sands, strake saile, and so were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest the next day they lightened the ship:

19 And the third day we cast out with our owne hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither Sunne nor Stars in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay on vs: all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should haue hearkened vnto me, and not haue loosed from Crete and to haue gained this harme and losse.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheare: for there shall bee no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the Angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serue,

24 Saying, Feare not, Paul, thou must be brought before Cesar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that saile with thee.

25 Wherefore Sirs, be of good cheere: for I beleuee God, that it shalbe euen as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we must be cast vpon a certaine Island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driuen vp and downe in Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew neere to some countrey:

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded againe, and found it fiftene fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should haue fallen vpon rocks, they cast foure ankers out of the sterne, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let downe the boat into the Sea, vnder colour as though they would haue cast ankers out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the Centurion, and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that yee haue tarried and continued fasting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take some meat, for this is for your health: for there shall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he tooke bread, and gaue thanks to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eate.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they also tooke some meat.

37 And wee were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteene soules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the Sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certaine creeke, with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken vp the ankers, they committed *themselves* to the Sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised vp the maine saile to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two Seas met, they ran the ship aground, and the forepart stucke fast, and remained immoueeable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the souldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the Centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselves first into the Sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe, that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

And when they were escaped, then they knew that the Island was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed vs no little kindeesse: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs eueryone, because of the present raine, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticke, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath escaped the Sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to liue.

5 And hee shooke off the beast into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he should haue swollen, or fallen downe dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harme come to him, they changed their minds, and said, That he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chiefe man of the Island, whose name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteously.

8 And it came to passe that the father of Publius lay sick of a feuer, and of a bloody fluxe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the Island, came and were healed:

10 Who also honoured vs with many honours, and when wee departed, they laded vs with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths wee departed in a ship of Alexandria w^h had wintered in the Isle, whose signe was Caïtor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracale, wee tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we set a compasse and came to Rhegium, and after one day the South wind blew, and we came the next day to Putcoli :

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven dayes: and so wee went toward Rome.

15 And from thence when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meet vs as farre as Appij Forum, and the three Tavernes: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when wee came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the prisoners to the Captaine of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chiefe of the Jewes together. And when they were come together, he said vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people, or customes of our fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Hierusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined mee, would haue let me goe, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore haue I called for you, to see you, and to speake with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they said vnto him, Wee neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.

22 But wee desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we knowe that euery where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the Law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And some beleued the things which were spoken, and some beleued not.

25 And when they agreed not among them selues, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias § Prophet vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, Goe vnto this people, and say, Hearing ye shal heare and shall not vnderstand, & seeing ye shall see, & not perceiue.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and should bee conuered, and I should heale them.

28 Be it knowne therefore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jewes departed, and had great reasoning among them selues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired house, and receiued all that came in vnto him.

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, as man forbidding him.

¶ The end of the Actes of the Apostles.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE Apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

Paul a seruant of Iesus Christ, called to be an Apostle, separated vnto the Gospel of God (Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of Dauid according to the flesh,

4 And declared to be the Sonne of God, with power according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead.

5 By whom we haue received grace and Apostleship, for obedience to the faith

among all nations for his Name,

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, called to be Saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First, I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witness, whom I serue with my Spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,

10 Making request, (if by any meanes
Sf 4 now

now at length, I might haue a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established,

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and mee.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debter both to the Greekes, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the vniuerse.

15 So as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also:

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleueth, to the Jew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousness of God reuealed from faith to faith, as it is written, The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen against all vngodlinesse, and vnrightheousnes of men, who hold the truth in vnrightheousnesse.

19 Because that which may bee knowne of God, is manifest in them, for God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seene, being vnderstood by the things that are made, euen his eternall power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened:

22 Profiting themselves to be wise, they became fooles:

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore God also gaue them vp to vncleannesse, through the lusts of their owne hearts, to dishonour their owne bodies betweene themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and serued the creature more then the Creator, who is blessed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men

working that which is vnseemely, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.

28 And euen as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gaue them ouer to a reprobate mind, to doe those things which are not conuenient:

29 Being filled with all vnrightheousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of enuie, murder, debate, deceit, malignitie, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inueners of euill things, disobedient to parents;

31 Without vnderstanding, covenants breakers, without naturall affection, implacable, vnnmercifull:

32 Who knowing the iudgment of God, (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not onely doe the same, but haue pleasure in them that doe them.

CHAP. II.

Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, who soeuer thou art that iudgeth: for wherein thou iudgeth another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for, thou, that iudgeth dost the same things.

3 But we are sure that the iudgement of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

4 And thinkest thou this, O man that iudgeth them which doe such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

5 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness, and forbearance, and long suffering, not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

6 But after thy hardness, and impenitent heart, treasurest vp vnto thy selfe wrath, against the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God:

7 Who will render to euery man according to his deeds:

8 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, seeke for glory, and honour, and immortallitie, eternall life:

9 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the truth, but obey vnrightheousnesse, indignation, and wrath,

10 Tribulation, and anguish vpon euery soule of man that doeth euill, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile.

11 But glory, honour, and peace, to euery man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile.

12 For there is no respect of persons with God:

13 For as many as haue sinned without Law, shall also perish without Law: and as many as haue sinned in the Law, shall be iudged by the Law.

14 For nethe hearers of the Law are iust before God, but the doers of the Law shall be iustified:

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things contained in the Law: these hauiug not the Law, are a Law vnto themselves,

15 Which shew the worke of the Law written in their heartes; their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the meane while accusing or else excusing one another:

16 In the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the Law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest his will, and approonest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law,

19 And art confident that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkenesse:

20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the forme of knowledge, and of the truth in the Law:

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? thou that preachest a man should not Reale, doest thou Reale?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, doest thou commit sacriledge?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the Law, thorow breaking the Law, dishonourest thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written:

25 For Circumcision verely profiteth, if thou keepe the Law: but if thou be a breaker of the Law, thy Circumcision is made vncircumcision.

26 Therefore if the vncircumcision keepe the righteousness of the Law, shall not his vncircumcision bee counted for Circumcision?

27 And shall not vncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee, who by the letter and Circumcision dost transgresse the Law?

28 For hee is not a Jew which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Jew which is one inwardly, and Circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of Circumcision?

2 Much enery way: chiefly, because y vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.

3 For what if some, did not beleue? shall their vnbeleefe make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, bee enery man a liar, as it is written, That thou mightest be iustified in thy sayings, and mightest ouercome when thou art iudged.

5 But if our vnrighteousnesse commend the righteousness of God; what shall we say? Is God vnrighteous, who taketh vengeance? (I speake as a man.)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God iudge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie vnto his glory: why yet am I also iudged as a sinner?

8 And not rather as wee be slanderously reported, and as some affirme that we say, Let vs do euil, that good may come: whose damnation is iust.

9 What then? are we better then they? No, in no wise: for we haue before prooued both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all vnder sinne,

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that vnderstandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable: there is none that doth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they haue vsed deceit, the poison of aspes is vnder their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness:

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood:

16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace haue they not knowne:

18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.

19 Now wee know that what things becomer the Law faith, it faith to them who are vnder the Law: that enery mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God:

20 Therefore by the deeds of the Law, there shall no flesh be iustified in his sight: for by the Law is the knowledge of sinne.

21 But now the righteousness of God without the Law is manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets.

22 Euen the righteousness of God, which is by faith of Iesus Christ vnto all, and vpon all them that beleue: for there is no difference:

23 For all haue sinned, and come short of the glory of God,

24 Being iustified freely by his grace, thorow the redemption that is in Iesus Christ:

25 Whom God hath set forth to bee a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness, for the remission of sinnes that are past, through the forbearance of God:

26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness.

countnesse : that hee might be iust, and the iustifier of him which beleueth in Iesus.

27 Where is boasting then ? it is excluded. By what Law ? of workes ? Nay : but by the Law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is iustified by faith, without the deeds of the Law.

29 Is he the God of the Iewes onely ? Is he not also of the Gentiles ? Yes, of the Gentiles also :

30 Seeing it is one God which shall iustifie the circumcision by faith, and vncircumcision through faith.

31 Doe wee then make void the Law through faith ? God forbid ; Yea we establish the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh hath found ?

1 For if Abraham were iustified by workes, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

2 For what saith the Scripture ? Abraham beleued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteounesse.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iustificeth the vngodly : his faith is counted for righteounesse.

6 Euen as Dauid also describeth the blessednesse of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteounesse without workes :

7 Saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, & whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.

9 Commeth this blessednesse then vpon the Circumcision onely, or vpon the vncircumcision also ? for wee say, that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteounesse.

10 How was it then, reckoned ? when he was in Circumcision, or in vncircumcision ? not in Circumcision, but in vncircumcision.

11 And he received the signe of Circumcision, a seale of the righteounesse of the faith, which *he had yet* being vncircumcised : that he might be the father of all them that beleeue, though they be not circumcised, that righteounesse might be imputed vnto them also :

12 And the father of circumcision, to them who are not of the Circumcision onely, but also walke in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet vncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heire of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed through the Law, but through the righteounesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Law bee heires faith is made voyd, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the Law worketh wrath : for where no Law is, *there* is no transgression.

16 Therefore *is* ~~is~~ of faith, that it might be by grace ; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that onely, which is of the Law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,

17 (As it is written), I haue made thee a father of many nations) before him whom he beleued, *euen* God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were.

18 Who against hope, beleued in hope, that he might become the father of many nations : according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed bee.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his owne body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeeres olde, neither yet the deadnesse of Saraes wombe.

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through vnbeliefe : but was strong in faith, giuing glory to God :

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed vnto him for righteounesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him :

24 But for vs also, to whom it shall be imputed ; if we beleeue on him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raised againe for our iustification.

CHAP. V.

Therefore being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

2 By whom also we haue access to by faith, into this grace wherein we stand ; and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely so, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience :

4 And patience experience : and experience hope :

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the vngodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die : yet peradventure for a good man some would euen dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his loue toward vs, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for vs.

9 Much more then, being now iustified by his blood, we shall be saued from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son :

much more being reconciled, wee shall bee saved by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also ioy in God, through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom we haue now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man, sinne entered into the world, and death by sinne: and so death passed vpon all men, for that all haue sinned.

13 For vntill the Law, siene was in the world: but siene is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Neuerthelesse, death reigned from Adam to Moses, euen over them that had not sinned, after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many be dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace which is by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences vnto iustification.

17 For if by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousness, shall reigne in life by one, Iesus Christ.

18 Therefore as by the offence of one, iudgements came vpon all men to condemnation: euen so by the righteousness of one, the free gift came vpon all men vnto iustification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience, many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover, the Law entered, that the offence might abound: but where sin abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sinne hath reigned vnto death, euen so might grace reigne through righteousness vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

What shall we say then? shall we continue in sin: that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall we that are dead to sinne, liue any longer therein?

3 Know ye not that so many of vs as were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by Baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen so wee also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if we haue beene planted together in the likeness of his death: we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is cru-

cified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serue sinne.

7 For he that is dead, is freed from sinne.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we beleue that we shall also liue with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that he died, he died vnto sinne once: but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selues to be dead indeed vnto sin: but alieue vnto God, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sinne reigne therefore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yeeld ye your members as instruments of vnrightheousnesse vnto sinne: but yeeld your selues vnto God, as those that are alieue from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness vnto God.

14 For sinne shall not haue dominion ouer you, for ye are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace.

15 What then? shall we sinne, because we are not vnder the Law, but vnder grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom yee yeeld your selues seruants to obey, his seruants yee are to whom ye obey: whether of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousness?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the seruants of sinne but ye haue obeyed from the heart that forme of doctrine which was deliuered you.

18 Being then made free from sinne, yee became the seruants of righteousness.

19 I speake after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as yee haue yeelded your members seruants to vncleannesse and to iniquity, vnto iniquitie: euen so now yeeld your members seruants to righteousness, vnto holinesse.

20 For when ye were the seruants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sinne and become seruants to God, ye haue your fruit vnto holinesse, and the end euerlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

Now yee not brethren (for I speake to them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion ouer a man as long as he liueth?

The Law is holy.**To the Romanes. The flesh and spirit.**

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the Law to her husband so long as he liueth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the Law of the husband.

3 So then if while her husband liueth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law, so that she is no adulteresse, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the Law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, euen to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit vnto God:

5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sinnes, which were by the Law, did worke in our members to bring forth fruit vnto death.

6 But now wee are deliuered from the Law, that being dead wherein we were held, that wee should serue in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

7 What shall wee say then? Is the Law sinne? God forbid. Nay I had not known sinne, but by the Law: for I had not known lust, except the Law had said, Thou shalt not couet.

8 But sinne taking occasion by the commandement, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the Law sinne was dead.

9 For I was alive without the Law once: but when the commandement came, sinne reigned, and I dyed.

10 And the commandement which was ordained to life, I found to be vnto death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the commandement, deceiued me, & by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the commandement holy, and iust, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But sinne, that it might appeare sinne, working death in me by that which is good: that sinne by the Commandement might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the law is spiri-
tually: but I am carnall, sold vnder sinne.

15 For that which I doe I allow not: for what I would, that doe I not, but what I hate, that doe I.

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I consent vnto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then it is no more I that doe it: but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with mee: but how to performe that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the euill which I would not, that I doe.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is

no more I that doe it; but sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that when I would doe good euill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the Law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sinne which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliuer me from the body of this death?

25 I thinke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the mind I my selfe serue the Law of God: but with the flesh, the law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Iesus, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the Law of the Spirit of life in Christ Iesus, hath made me free from the Law of sinne and death.

3 For what the Law could not doe, in that it was weake through the flesh, God sending his owne Sonne in the likeness of sinfull flesh, and for sin, condemned sinne in the flesh:

4 That the righteousness of the Law might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, doe mind the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded, is death: but to be spiritually minded, is life & peace:

7 Because the carnall mind is enmity against God: for it is not subiect to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then, they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the Spirit of Christ, hee is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin: but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised vp Iesus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raised vp Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies, by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to liue after the flesh.

13 For if ye liue after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit, doe mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For yee haue not receiued the spirit of bondage againe to feare: but ye haue receiued the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it selfe beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and to ynt heires with Christ: if so be that wee suffer with him, that we may bee also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in vs.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subiect to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subiect. d the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it selfe also shall be deliuered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious libertie of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in paine together vntill now.

23 And not onely they, but our selues also which haue the first fruits of the spirit, euen we our selues grone within our selues, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seene, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it selfe maketh intercession for vs with groanings, which cannot be vttered,

27 And hee that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because hee maketh intercession for the Saints, according to the will of God.

28 And wee know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that hee might be the first borne among many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also iustified: & whom he iustified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for vs, who can be against vs?

32 He that spared not his owne Son: but deliuered him vp for vs all: how shall he not with him also freely giue vs all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iustificeth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that dyed, yea, rather that is risen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for vs.

35 Who shall separate vs from the loue of Christ? shall tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

36 (As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheepe for the slaughter.)

37 Nay, in all these things wee are more than conquerours, through him y^e loued vs.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate vs from the loue of God, which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the holy Ghost,

2 That I haue great heavinesse, and continuall sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my selfe were accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaileth the adoption, and the glory, and the Covenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the seruice of God, and the promises:

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh, Christ came, who is ouer all, God blessed for euer. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham are they all children: but in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, they which are the children of the flesh: these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed:

9 For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne.

10 And not only this, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *euen* by our father Isaac,

11 (For the children being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of werkes, but of him that calleth.)

12 It was said vnto her, The elder shall serue the yonger.

13 As it is written, Iacob haue I loued, but Esau haue I hated.

14 What shall we say then? Is there vnrightheousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith, to Moses, I will haue mercy on whom I will haue mercy, and I will haue compassion on whom I will haue compassion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor

nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercie.

17 For the Scripture saith vnto Pharaoh, Euen for this same purpose haue I raised thee vp, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath hee mercy on whom he will haue mercy, and whom he will hee hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then vnto me; Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay, but O man, who art thou that replyest against God? shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power ouer the clay, of the same lump, to make one vessel vnto honour and another to dishonour?

22 What if God willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power knowne, indured with much long suffering, the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:

23 And that hee might make knowne the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared vnto glory?

24 Euen vs whom hee hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloved, which was not beloved.

26 And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye are not my people, there shall they be called, the children of the liuing God.

27 Esaias also cryeth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the Sea, a remnant shall be saved.

28 For he will finish the worke, and cut it short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make vpon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabbath had left vs a seed, we had bene as Sodoma, and bene made like vnto Gomorra.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousness, haue attained to righteousness, euen the righteousness, which is of faith:

31 But Israel which followed after the Law of righteousness, hath not attained to the Law of righteousness.

32 Wherefore? because *they sought it not by faith*, but as it were by the works of the Law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone.

33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rocke of offence: and whosoever beleueth on him shall not be ashamed.

CHAP. X.

Brethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

3 For I beare them record that they haue a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousness, and going about to establish their owne righteousness, haue not submitted themselves vnto the righteousness of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousness to euery one that beleueth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the Law, that the man which doth these things, shall liue by them.

6 But the righteousness which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heauen? That is to bring Christ downe from aboue.

7 Or who shall descend into the deepe? That is, to bring vp Christ againe from the dead.

8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *euen* in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach.

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleue in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man beleueth vnto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made vnto saluation.

11 For the Scripture saith, Whosoever beleueth on him, shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iew, and the Greeke: for the same Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all, that call vpon him.

13 For whosoever shall call vpon the Name of the Lord, shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they haue not beleued? and how shall they beleue in him, of whom they haue not heard? and how shall they heare without a Preacher?

15 And how shall they preach except they be sent? As it is written: How beautifull are the feet of them that peach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath beleued our report?

17 So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Haue they not heard? Yet verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words vnto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will prouoke you to ieaousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought mee not: I was made manifest vnto them that asked not after me.

18 But to Israel he saith, All day long I haue stretched forth my hands vnto a disobedient and gaine-saying people.

CHAP. XI.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wote ye not what the Scripture saith of Elias? how hee maketh intercession to God against Israel saying,

3 Lord, they haue killed the Prophets and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life:

4 But what saith the answer of God vnto him? I haue reserved vnto my selfe seuen thousand men, who haue not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.

5 Euen so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace, otherwise worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and therest were blinded,

8 According as it is written, God hath giuen them the spirit of slumber: eyes that they should not see; and eares, that they should not heare vnto this day.

9 And David saith, Let their table bee made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling block, and a recompense vnto them.

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.

11 I say then, Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But rather through their fall saluation is come vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to ieaousie.

12 Now if the fall of them bee the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them, be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lump is also holy: and if the root be holy, so are the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde Oliue tree, wert grafted in amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatnesse of the Oliue tree:

18 Boast not against the branches; but if

thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well: because of vnbeliefe they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high-minded, but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and generosity of God: on them which fell, severity; but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in vnbeliefe, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the Oliue tree, which is wild by nature, and were grafted contrary to nature into a good Oliue tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall branches, be grafted into their owne Oliue tree?

25 For I would not brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery (lest ye should be wise in your owne conceits) that blindness in part is happened vnto Israel, vntill the fulnes of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saued, as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Iacob.

27 For this is my Couenant vnto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloued for the Fathers sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as yee in times past haue not beleued God, yet haue now obtained mercy through their vnbeliefe:

31 Euen so haue these also now not beleued, that through your mercie, they also may obtaine mercy.

32 For God hath concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy vpon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how vnsearchable are his iudgments, and his wayes past finding out!

34 For who hath knowne the mind of the Lord, or who hath bene his counsellor?

35 Or who hath first giuen to him, and he shall be recompensed vnto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God

God, which is your reasonable seruice.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may proue what is that good, that acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given vnto me, to euery man that is among you, not to thinke of himselfe more highly then hee ought to thinke; but to thinke soberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith.

4 For as wee haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the same office;

5 So we being many, are one body in Christ, & euery one, members one of another

6 Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given vnto vs, whether prophesie, let vs prophesie according to the proportion of faith.

7 Or ministry, let vs wait on our ministering: or he that teacheth on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giueth, let him doe it with simplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: hee that sheweth mercy, with chearefulness.

9 Let loue be without dissimulation: abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another.

11 Not slothfull in businesse: seruent in spirit, seruing the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessity of Saints, giuen to hospitality.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse, and curse not.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce; and weepe with them that weepe.

16 Be of the same minde one towards another. Minde not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your owne conceits.

17 Recompense to no man euill for euill. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, liue peaceable with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your selues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, giue him drinke. For in so doing thou shalt heape coales of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of euill, but overcome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

Let euery soule be subiect vnto the higher powers: for there is no power

but of God. The powers that be, are ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receiue to themselves damnation.

3 For Rulers are not a terror to good workes, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? doe that which is good, and thou shalt haue praise of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is euill, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vaine: for hee is the minister of God, a reuenger to execute wrath vpon him that doth euill.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subiect, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake:

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due, custome to whom custome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for he that loueth another, hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witness, Thou shalt not couet; and if there be any other Commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbor, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleepe: for now is our saluation neerer then when we beleeued.

12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore cast off the workes of darkenesse, and let vs put on the armour of light.

13 Let vs walke honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, nor in chambering and wantonnesse, nor in strife and enuying.

14 But put ye on the Lord Iesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfill the lusts thereof.

CHAP. XIII.

Him that is weak in the faith, receiue him, but not to doubtful disputations.

2 For one beleueth that he may eat all things: another who is weak, eateth hearbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth: for God hath receiued him.

4 Who art thou that indigest another mans seruant? to his owne master he standeth or falleth; yea, he shall be holden vp: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day aboute another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully perswaded, in his owne mind.

6 He that regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day to the Lord, he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giueth God thanks: & he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giueth God thanks.

7 For none of vs lieth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe.

8 For whether we liue, we liue vnto the Lord; and whether we die, we die vnto the Lord: whether wee liue therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and reniued, that he might bee Lord both of the dead and liuing.

10 But why doest thou iudge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? wee shall all stand before the iudgement seat of Christ.

11 For it is written. As I liue, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and euery tongue shall confesse to God.

12 So then euery one of vs shall giue account of himselfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more; but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing vnclane of it selfe: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be vnclane, to him it is vnclane.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with thy meat: now walkest thou not charitably: Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ dyed.

16 Let not then your good bee euill spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drinke; but righteousnesse, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.

18 For hee that in these things serueth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approued of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things where-with one may edifie another.

20 For meat, destroy not the worke of God: all things indeed are pure; but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drinke wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? haue it to thy selfe, before God. Happy is he that condemneth

not himselfe in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth, is damned if he eate, because he eateth not of faith; For whatsoever is not of faith, is sinne.

CHAP. XV.

WE then that are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weak and not to please our selues.

1 Let every one of vs please his neighbour for his good to edification.

2 For euen Christ pleased not himselfe, but as it is written, The reproches of them that reproached thee, fell on me.

3 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we thorow patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.

4 Now the God of patience and consolation, grant you to be like minded one towards another, according to Christ Iesus:

5 That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

6 Wherefore receiue ye one another, as Christ also receiued vs, to the glory of God.

7 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the Circumcision for the truth of God, to confirme the promises made vnto the fathers:

8 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy Name.

9 And againe he saith, Reioyce ye Gentiles with his people.

10 And againe, Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles and laud him all ye people.

11 And againe, Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Iesse, and he that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

12 Now the God of hope, fill you with all ioy and peace in beleening that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

13 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

14 Neuerthelesse, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is giuen to me of God,

15 That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, that the offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

16 I haue therefore wherof I may glory, through Iesus Christ, in those things which pertaine to God.

17 For I will not dare to speake of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought

wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem, and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so haue I strined to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build vpon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, To whom he was not poken of, they shall see: and they that haue not heard shall vnderstand.

22 For which cause also I haue bene much hindered from coming to you.

23 But now hauing no more place in these parts, and hauing a great desire these many yeeres to come vnto you:

24 Whensoever I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to bee brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I bee somewhat filled with your company.

25 But now I goe vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia, and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verely*, and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles haue bene made partakers of their spirituall things, their duty is also to minister vnto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am sure that when I come vnto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye strine together with me in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may bee deliuered from them that doe not beleue in Iudea, and that my seruice which I haue for Hierusalem, may be accepted of the Saints:

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy, by the will of God, and may with you bee refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace bee with you all Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

I commend vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a seruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receiue her in the Lord, as becommeth Saints, and that yee assist her in whatsoeuer businesse she hath need of you: for she hath bene a succourer of many, and of my selfe also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Iesus:

4 (Who haue for my life laid downe their owne neckes: vnto whom not onely I giue thanks, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise greets the Church that is in their house: Salute my welbeloned Epeneetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia vnto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus, and Iunia my kinsmen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the Apostles, who also were in Christ before mee.

8 Greete Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles approoued in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus household.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Iulia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympus, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, marke them which cause diuisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and annoy them.

18 For they that are such, serue not our Lord Iesus Christ, but their owne Belly, and by good words and faire speeches, deceiue the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wise vnto that which is good, and simple concerning euill.

20 And the God of peace shall bruiſe Satan vnder your feet shortly: The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius, and Iasen, and Sopater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole Church, saluteth you. Erastus the Chamberlaine of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to sa-

lish you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began :

16 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets, according to the commandment of the euerlasting God,

made knowne to all nations for the obedience of faith,

17 To God, only wise, be glory, through Iesus Christ for euer Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, and sent by Phebe, seruant to the Church at Cenchrea.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL

the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

PAUL called to be an Apostle of Iesus Christ, through the wil of God, and Sothenes our brother :

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Iesus, called to be Saints, with all that in euery place call vpon the Name of Iesus Christ our Lord both theirs and ours.

3 Grace be vnto you and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is giuen you by Iesus Christ,

5 That in euery thing ye are enriched by him, in all vterance, and in all knowledge :

6 Euen as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behind in no gift, waiting for the coming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

8 Who shall also confirme you, vnto the end, that ye may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 God is faithfull, by whom ye were called, vnto the fellowship of his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you brethren, by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that ye all speake the same thing, and that there be no diuisions among you : but that yee be perfectly ioynd together in the same minde, and in the same iudgment.

11 For it hath beene declared vnto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now thus I say, that euery one of you faith, I am of Paul, and I of Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ diuided ? was Paul crucified for you ? or were yee baptized in the name of Paul ?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you but Crispus and Gaius :

15 Left any should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas : besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but

to preach the Gospel : not with wisdom of words, lest the Crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the Crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse : but vnto vs which are saved, it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the vnderstanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the wise ? where is the Scribe ? where is the disputer of this world ? Hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world ?

21 For after that in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching, to saue them that beleeue.

22 For the Iewes require a signe, and the Greekes seeke a fter wisdom.

23 But wee preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling blocke, and vnto the Greekes foolishnesse :

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greekes, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wisser then men : and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, nor many mighty, nor many noble are called.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise : and God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty :

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Iesus, who of God is made vnto vs Wisdom, and Righteousnesse, and Sanctification, and Redemption :

31 That according as it is written, Hee that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech, or of wisdom, declaring vnto you the testimony of God ;

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakenes, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech and my preaching, was not with enticing words of mans wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit wee speake wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the Princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speake the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden wisdom which God ordained before the world, vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the Princes of this world knew: for had they knowne, it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seene, nor eare heard, neither hath entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him,

10 But God hath reuealed *them* vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of a man which is in him? *Euen* so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now wee haue receined, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that wee might know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

13 Which things also wee speake, not in the words which mans wisdom teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spiritual things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnes vnto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spirituallly discerned.

15 But he that is spirituall, iudgeth all things, yet he himselfe is iudged of no man

16 For who hath knowne the mind of the Lord, that hee may instruct him? But wee haue the meeke of Christ.

CHAP. III.

AND I, brethren could not speake vnto you as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnall, *even* as vnto babes in Christ.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to *beare* it, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For yee are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying and strife, and diuisions, are ye not carnall, and walke as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I am of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but ministers by whom yee beleue: *even* as the Lord gaue to every man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giueth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: and every man shall receiue his owne reward, according to his owne labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God, ye are Gods husbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto mee, as a wise master-builder I haue laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Iesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation, gold, siluer, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Euery mans worke shall bee made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall bee reuealed by fire, and the fire shall try euery mans worke of what sort it is.

14 If any mans work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke shall be burnt, he shall suffer losse: but he himselfe shall be saued: yet so as by fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the Temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which *Temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: if any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, He hath taken the wise in their owne craftinesse.

20 And againe, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vaine.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours.

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ is Gods.

CHAP. III.

LET a man so account of vs, as of the Ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreouer, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with mee it is a very small thing that I should be iudged of you, or of mans iudgment: yea, I iudge not mine own selfe.

C H A P. V.

For I know nothing by my selfe, yet I am not hereby iustificed: but hee that iudgeth mee, is the Lord.

Therefore iudge nothing before the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall euery man haue praise of God.

And these things brethren, I haue in a word transferred to my selfe, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learne vs not to thinke of men, aboue that which is written, that no one of you be puffed vp for one against another.

For who maketh thee to differ from another? And what hast thou that thou didst not receiue? Now if thou didst receiue it, why dost thou glory as if thou hadst not receiued it?

Now yee are full, now yee are rich, yee haue reigned as Kings without vs, and I would to God ye did reigne: that we also might reigne with you.

For I thinke that God hath set forth the Apostles last, as it were appointed vnto death. For wee are made a spectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men. Wee are fooles for Christs sake, but wee are wise in Christ. Wee are weake, but wee are strong: yee are honourable, but wee are despised.

Euery vnto this present houre we both hunger and thirst, & are naked, and are buffeted, & haue no certaine dwelling place,

And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, wee blesse; being persecuted, wee suffer it:

Being defamed, wee intreat: we are counted as the filth of the world, and are the off-scouring of all things vnto this day.

I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloued sonnes I warne you.

For though you haue ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet haue ye not many fathers: for in Christ Iesus I haue begotten you through the Gospel.

Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of mee.

For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timothy, who is my beloued sonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you vnto remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

Now some are puffed vp, as though I would not come to you.

But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

What will ye? Shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the spirit of meeknesse?

It is reported commonly, that there is much fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should haue his fathers wife.

And yee are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

For I verely as absent in body, but present in spirit, haue iudged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed,

In the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, with the power of our Lord Iesus Christ.

To deliuer such an one vnto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the Spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Iesus.

Your glorying is not good: know ye not that a little leauen leaueth the whole lump?

Purge out therefore the old leauen, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are vnleavened. For euen Christ our Pasche is sacrificed for vs.

Therefore let vs keepe the Feast, not with old leauen, neither with the leauen of malice and wickednesse: but with the vnleavened bread of sincerity and trueth.

I wrote vnto you in an Epistle, not to company with fornicators.

Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the concetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters: for them must ye needs goe out of the world.

But now I haue written vnto you, not to keepe company, if any man that is called a brother, be a fornicator, or concetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with such a one, no not to eate.

For what haue I to doe to iudge them also that are without? doe not yee iudge them that are within?

But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore put away from among your selves that wicked person.

C H A P. VI.

Are any of you, hauing a matter against another, goe to Law before the vnjust, and not before the Saints?

Doe ye not know that the Saints shall iudge the world? And if the world shall be iudged by you, are ye vnworthy to iudge the smallest matters?

Know ye not that we shall iudge Angels? How much more things that pertaine to this life?

If then yee haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to iudge who are least esteemed in the Church.

I speake to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no not one

one that shall bee able to iudge betwene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother: and that before the vnbeleuers?

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye goe to law one with another: why doe ye not rather take wrong? why doe ye not rather suffer your selues to be defrauded?

8 Nay you doe wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not bee brought vnder the power of any.

13 Meates for the belly, and the belly for meates: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication but for the Lord: & the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both rayled vp the Lord, and will also raise vp vs by his owne power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What know ye not that he which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is ioyned to the Lord, is one Spirit.

18 Flee fornication: euery sinne that a man doth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his owne body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghost which is in you, which ye haue of God, and ye are not your owne?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

Now concerning the things whereof ye wrot vnto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Neuerthelesse, to avoid fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render to the wife due beneuolence: and likewise also the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her owne

body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Demand ye not one the other, except it bee with consent for a time, that ye may giue your selues to fasting, and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speake this by permission, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were even as I my selfe: but euery man hath his propriety of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the vnmarried and widowers, it is good for them if they abide each as I.

9 But if they cannot containe, let them marry: for it is better to marry, than to burne.

10 And vnto the married I command, ye not I, but the Lord, let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or be reconciled to her husband, and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speake I, not the Lord. If any brother hath a wife that beleueth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleueth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleueing husband is sanctified by the wife, & the vnbeleueing wife is sanctified by the husband; else were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleueing depart, let him depart. A brother, or a sister is not vnder bondage in such cases: but God hath called vs to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt saue thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt saue thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, so let him walke, and so ordaine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become vncircumcised: is any called in vncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and vncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the Commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called being a seruant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, vse it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, being a seruant, is the Lords free-man: likewise also hee that is called being free in Christs seruants.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the seruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning viſgnes, I haue no commandement of the Lord yet I giue my iudgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to bee faithfull.

26 I ſuppoſe therefore that this is good for the preſent diſtreſſe, I ſay, that it is good for a man ſo to be.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? ſeeke not to bee looſed. Art thou looſed from a wife? ſeeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou haſt not ſinned, and if a virgine marry, ſhe hath not ſinned: neuertheleſſe ſuch ſhall haue trouble in the fleſh: but I pare you.

29 But this I ſay, brethren, the time is ſhort. It remaineth, that both they that haue wives, bee as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they poſſeſſed not:

31 And they that ſue this world, as not buſing it: for the faſhion of this world paſſeth away.

32 But I would haue you without care, leſſe hee that is vnmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may pleaſe the Lord:

33 But hee that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how hee may pleaſe his wife.

34 There is difference alſo between a wife and a virgine: the vnmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that ſhe may be holy both in body and in ſpirit: but the married, careth for the things of the world, how ſhe may pleaſe her husband.

35 And this I ſpeak for your owne profit, that I may caſt a ſnare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon the Lord without diſtraction.

36 But if any man thinke that hee behauieth himſelfe vncomely toward his virgine, let him doe what he will, he ſineth not, let them marry.

37 Neuertheleſſe, he that ſtandeth ſteſtfaſt in his heart, hauing no neceſſity, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath ſo decreed in heart that he will keepe his virgine, doeth well.

38 So then he that giueth her in marriage, doeth well: but he that giueth her not in marriage, doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband be dead, ſhe is at liberty to be married to whom ſhe will, onely in the Lord.

40 But ſhe is happier if ſhe ſo abide, after my iudgement: and I thinke alſo that I haue the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

Now as touching things offered to Idoles, we know that we all haue knowledge. Knowledge puffeth vp: but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that he knoweth any thing, hee knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the ſame is knowne of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of thoſe things that are offered in ſacrifice vnto idoles, we know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there bee that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many):

6 But vnto vs there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him, and one Lord Ieſus Chriſt, by whom are all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit, there is not in euery man that knowledge: for ſome with conſcience of the Idole vnto this houre, eate it as a thing offered vnto an idole, and their conſcience being weak, is deſiled.

8 But meat commendeth vs not to God: for neither if wee eate, are we the better, neither if we eate not, are we the worſe.

9 But take heed, leſt by any meanes this liberty of yours become a ſtumbling block to them that are weak.

10 For if any man ſee thee which haſt knowledge, ſit at meat in the idoles temple: ſhall not the conſcience of him that is weak, be emboldened to eate thoſe things which are offered to idoles?

11 And through thy knowledge ſhall the weak brother periſh for whom Chriſt died?

12 But when yee ſinne ſo againſt the brethren, and wound their weak conſcience, yee ſinne againſt Chriſt.

13 Wherefore if meate make my brother to offend, I will eate no fleſh while the world ſtandeth, leſt I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

Am I not an Apoſtle? am I not free? haue I not ſeen Ieſus Chriſt our Lord? Are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apoſtle vnto others, yet doubtleſſe I am to you: for the ſeale of mine Apoſtleſhip are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine anſwere to them that doe examine me, is this:

4 Haue wee not power to eate and to drinke?

5 Haue we not power to lead about a ſiſter, a wife as well as other Apoſtles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, haue not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a vineyard, and

and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the Law the same also?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corne: doeth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes no doubt *this* is written: that he that ploweth, should plow in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.

11 If we haue sown vnto you spirituall things, is it a great thing if wee shall reape your carnall things?

12 If others be partakers of this power ouer you, are not we rather? Neuerthelless, we haue not vsed this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the Gospel of Christ.

13 Doe ye not know, that they which minister about holy things, liue of the things of the Temple? and they which wait at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar?

14 Euen so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the Gospel, should liue of the Gospel.

15 But I haue vsed none of these things. Neither haue I writtē these things that it should bee so done vnto mee: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the Gospel, I haue nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid vpon mee, yea, woe is vnto me, If I preach not the Gospel.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if against my will a dispensation of the Gospel is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verily, that when I preach the Gospel, I may make the Gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the Gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet haue I made my selfe seruant vnto all, that I might gaîne the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes I became as a Jew, that I might gaîne the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaîne them that are vnder the Law:

21 To them that are without Law, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Christ) that I might gaîne them that are without Law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gaîne the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I doe for the Gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which runne in

a race, runne all, but one receiveth the prize? so run that ye may obtaine.

25 And every man that striveth for the mastery, is temperate in all things: Now they doe it to obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as vncertainly, so fight I, not as one that beateth the aire:

27 But I keep vnder my body, and bring it into subiection: lest that by any means when I haue preached to others, I myselfe should be a cast-away.

C H A P. X.

Moreouer brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all passed thorow the Sea:

2 And were all baptized vnto Moses in the cloud, and in the Sea:

3 And did all eat the same spirituall meat:

4 And did all drinke the same spirituall drinke: (for they dranke of that spirituall Rocke that followed them: and that Rocke was Christ.)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after euill things, as they also lust.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them, as it is written, The people sate downe to eat and drinke, and rose vp to play.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

11 Neither murmure yee, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened vnto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is common to man: But God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that you are able: but will with the temptation, also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speake as to wise men: iudge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the Communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we breake, is it not the Communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many, are one bread,

and one body : for wee are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh : are not they which eate of the sacrifices, partakers of the Altar ?

19 What say I then? that the idole is anything? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idoles is any thing?

20 But I say, that the things which the Gentils sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not to God : and I would not that yee should haue fellowship with deuils.

21 Ye cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils : ye cannot be partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Doe wee prouoke the Lord to iualou-
die? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient : all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne, but eury man anothers wealth.

25 Whatsoeuer is sold in the shambles, that eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

27 If any of them that beleue not, bid you to a feast, and yee be disposed to goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice to idoles, eate not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

29 Conscience, I say, not thine owne, but of the others: for why is my liberty iudged of another mans conscience?

30 For, if I by grace be a partaker; why should I euill spoken of, for that for which I giue thanks?

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drinke, eate whatsoeuer yee doe, doe all to the glory of God.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the Church of God :

33 Euen as I please all men in all things, that I may by all means save some. seek ng mine owne profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

Be ye followers of mee, euen as I also am of Christ.

Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keepe the ordinances as I deliuered them to you.

But I would haue you know that the head of eury man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man: and the head of Christ is God.

4 Eury man praying, or prophesying, covering his head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But eury woman that prayeth, or prophesieth with her head vncouered, dishonoureth her head : for that is euen all one as if she were shauen.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorne: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorne or shauen, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to couer his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power of her head, because of the Angels.

11 Nenerthelesse, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: euen so is the man also by the woman, but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your selues, Is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?

14 Doeth not euen nature it selfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory to her : for her haire is giuen her for a couering.

16 But if any man seeme to bee contentions, wee haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare vnto you, I praise you not, that you come together, not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when you come together in the Church, I heare that there be diuisions among you, and I partly beleene it.

19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approued, may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, this is not to eate the Lords Supper.

21 For in eating, eury one taketh before other his owne supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What haue ye not houses to eate and to drinke in? or despise yee the Church of God, and shame them that haue not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord that which also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, tooke bread :

24 And when hee had giuen thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eate, this is my body, which is broken for you: this doe in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also hee tooke the cup

the cup when he had supped, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood: this do ye as oft as ye drinke it in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye ate this bread, and drinke this cup, yee doe shew the Lords death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eate this bread, and drinke the cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eate of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For hee that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himselfe, not discerning the Lords body.

30 For this cause many are weake and sickly among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our selues, we should not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eate, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eate at home, that yee come not together vnto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

NOW concerning spirituall gifts, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away vnto these dumbe idoles, euen as yee were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderstand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Iesus accursed: and that no man can say, that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diuersities of gifts, but the same spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is giuen to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the Spirit, the word of wisdom, to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit:

9 To another faith by the same Spirit: to another the gift of healing by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophesie, to another discerning of Spirits, to another diuers kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfe same Spirit, diuiding to euery man severally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many

members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Iewes or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free, and haue bene all made to drinke into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor againe the head to the feet, I haue no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seeme to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those members of the body which wee thinke to be lesse honourable, vpon these wee bestow more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comeliness.

24 For our comely parts haue no need: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no schisme in the body, but that the members should haue the same care one of another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it, or one member be honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now yee are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the Church, first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healing, helps in governments, diuersities of tongues.

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all workers of miracles?

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? doe all speake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But couet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XI II.

THOUGH I speake with the tongues of men and Angels, and haue not charity, I am become as sounding brasse, or a tinkling cymball.

2 And though I haue the gift of prophesie, and vnderstand all mysteries, and all knowledge, and though I haue all faith, so that I could remooue mountaines, and haue no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I giue my body to be burned, and haue not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kinde: charity enuiceth not: charity vaunteth not it selfe, is not puffed vp.

5 Doeth not behaue it selfe vnseemely, seeketh not her owne, is not easily prouoked, thinketh no euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniquity, but reioyceth in the truth:

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity neuer faileth: but whether there be prophesies, they shall faile; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I spake as a childe, I vnderstood as a childe, I thought as a childe, but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see thorow a glasse, darkly, but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know euen as also I am knowne.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three: but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIII.

Follow after charity, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

1 For he that speaketh in an *unknowne* tongue, speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man vnderstandeth him: howbeit, in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

2 But hee that prophesieth, speaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

3 Hee that speaketh in an *unknowne* tongue, edifieth himselfe; but he that prophesieth, edifieth the Church.

4 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth, then hee that speaketh with tongues, except ye interpret, that the Church may receiue edifying.

5 Now brethren, if I come vnto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profite you, except I shall speake to you, either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

6 And euen things without life giuing sound, whether pipe, or harpe, except they

giue a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be knowne what is piped or harped?

7 For if the trumpet giue an vncertaine sound, who shall prepare himselfe to the battell?

8 So likewise you, except ye utter by the tongue words easie to be vnderstood, how shall it be knowne what is spoken? for ye shall speake into the ayre.

9 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voyces in the world, and none of them are without signification.

10 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voyce, I shall be vnto him that speaketh a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian vnto me.

11 Euen so ye: forasmuch as ye are zealous of spirituall gifts, seeke that ye may excell to the edifying of the Church.

12 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknowne* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

13 For if I pray in an *unknowne* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my vnderstanding is vnfruitfull.

14 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with vnderstanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the vnderstanding also.

15 Else when thou shalt bleesse with the spirit, how shall hee that occupieth the room of the vnlearned, say Amen at thy giuing of thankes, seeing he vnderstandeth not what thou sayest?

16 For thou verely giuest thankes weile, but the other is not edified.

17 I thanke my God, I speake with tongues more then you all.

18 Yet in the Church I had rather speake five words with my vnderstanding, than by my voice I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an *unknowne* tongue.

19 Brethren, be not children in vnderstanding; howbeit in malice be ye children, but in vnderstanding be men.

20 In the law it is written, With *men* of other tongues, and other lips will I speake vnto this people: and yet for all that wildest they not heare me, saith the Lord.

21 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them y beleue, but to them that beleue not: but prophesying serueth not for them that beleue not, but for the which beleue.

22 If therefore the whole Church be come together into some place, and all speake with tongues, and there come in those that are vnlearned, or vnbeleueers, will they not say that ye are mad?

23 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that beleueth not, or one vnlearned, he is convinced of all, he is iudged of all.

24 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling downe on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a Psalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: Let all things be done vnto edifying.

27 If any man speake in an *unknowne* tongue, let it bee by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe silence in the Church, and let him speake to himselfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If *any thing* bee reuealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learne, & all may be comforted.

32 And the Spirits of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets.

33 For God is not *the* author of confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe silence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to speake: but *they are commanded* to bee vnder obedience: as also saith the Law.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you only?

37 If any man thinke himselfe to bee a Prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write vnto you, are the Commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, comet to prophesie, and forbid not to speake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently and in order.

CHAP. XV.

Moreouer, brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel which I preached vnto you, which also you haue receiued, and wherein ye stand.

2 By which also ye are saved, if ye keepe in memory what I preached vnto you, vnto lesse ye haue beleued in vaine.

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all that which I also receiued, how that Christ died for our sins, according to the Scriptures:

4 And that hee was buried, and that hee rose againe the third day according to the Scriptures.

5 And that he was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 After that he was seene of aboue five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this present, but some are fallen asleepe.

7 After that he was seene of Iames, then of all the Apostles.

8 And last of all he was seene of me al-

so, as of one borne out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meete to bee called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed vpon mee, was not in vaine: But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye beleued.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vaine, & your faith is also vaine:

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because wee haue testified of God, that hee raised vp Christ: whom he raised not vp, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleepe in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life only wee haue hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first frutes of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliue.

23 But every man in his owne order: Christ the first frutes, afterwards they that are Christs, at his comming.

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God, euen the Father, when hee shall haue put downe all rule, & all authority and power.

25 For he must reigne till he haue put all enemies vnder his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed, is death.

27 For hee hath put all things vnder his feet; but when he saith, All things are put vnder him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued vnto him, then shall the Sonne also himselfe be subiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they doe which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand wee in icopardy every houre?

31 I protest by your reioycing, which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If after *ſ* manner of men I haue fought

with

with beasts at Ephesus, what advantage hath it me, if the dead rise not? Let vs eat and drinke for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: euill communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousness, and sin not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare graine, it may chance of wheat, or of some other graine.

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleased him, & to euery seed his own body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one kinde of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: But the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sunne, another of the Moone, and another glory of the Stars: for one starre differeth from another starre in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sowne in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sowne in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sowne in weaknesse, it is raised in power:

44 It is sowne a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a liuing soule, the last Adam was made a quickening Spirit.

46 Howbeit, that was not first which is spirituall, but that which is naturall, and after that which is spirituall.

47 The first man is of the earth, earthy: The second man is the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthy, we shall also beare the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery: we shall not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump, (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible must put on in-

corruption, and this mortall must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall shall haue put on immortality, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written, Death is swallowed vp in victory.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O graue, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the Law.

57 But thanks be to God which giveth vs the victory, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, bee ye stedfast, vnmoveable, alwayes abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

C H A P. X V I.

NOW concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euensoe doe ye.

2 Vpon the first day of the weeke, let euery one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever you shall approue by your letters, them will I send to bring your liberality vnto Hierusalem.

4 And if it be meet that I goe also, they shall goe with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I shall passe thorow Macedonia: for I doe passe thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whithersoever I goe.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to carry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus vntill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me, and there are many aduersaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also doe.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall haue convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men: be strong:

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruit of Achaia, and that they haue added them-

themselves to the ministry of the Saints.)

16 That ye submit your selves vnto such, and to euery one that helpeth with vs and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanus, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue supplied.

18 For they haue refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you.

24 My loue be with you all in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippi by Stephanus and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

PAUL an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother, vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, with all the Saints which are in all Achaia:

1 Grace be to you and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

2 Blessed be God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort.

3 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our selves are comforted of God.

4 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

5 And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and saluation, which is effectually in the endearing of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and saluation.

6 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing, that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation.

7 For we would not brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, inasmuch that we despaired euen of life.

8 But we had the sentence of death in our selves, that we should not trust in our selves, but in God, which raised the dead:

9 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doth deliuer: In whom we trust that he will yet deliuer vs:

10 You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift bestowed vpon vs by the meanes of many persons, thanks may be giuen by many on our behalfe.

11 For our reioycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and

godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God we haue had our conuersation in the world, and more abundantly to you wads.

12 For we write none other things vnto you, then what you reade or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge euen to the end.

13 As also you haue acknowledged vs in part, that we are your reioycing, euen as ye also are ours in the day of the Lord Iesus.

14 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a second benefit:

15 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Iudea.

16 When I therefore was thus minded did I vse lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, doe I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

17 But as God is true, our word toward you, was not yea, and nay.

18 For the Sonne of God, Iesus Christ, who was preached among you by vs, euen by me and Silvanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay, but in him was Yea.

19 For all the promises of God in him are Yea, and in him Amen, to the glory of God by vs.

20 Now he which establisheth vs with you in Christ, and hath anointed vs, is God.

21 Who hath also sealed vs, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

22 Moreover, I call God for a record vpon my soule, that to spare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth.

23 Not for that we haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

BUT I determined this with my selfe, that I would not come againe to you in heavinesse.

2. For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3. And I wrote this same vnto you, lest when I came, I should haue sorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is *the ioy* of you all.

4. For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5. But if any haue caused griefe, he hath not grieved me but in part: that I may not ouercharge you all.

6. Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, which *was* inflicted of many.

7. So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed vp with ouer much sorrow.

8. Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirme your loue toward him.

9. For to this end also did I write, that I might know the prooffe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10. To whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgave I it, in the person of Christ.

11. Lest Satan should get an aduantage of vs: for we are not ignorant of his deuices.

12. Furthermore, when I came to Troas to preach Christs Gospel; and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

13. I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14. Now thanks be to God, which alwayes causeth vs to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the saour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15. For we are vnto God a sweet saour of Christ in them that are saved, and in them that perish.

16. To the one *we are* the saour of death vnto death; and to the other the saour of life vnto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17. For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speake we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

Doe we begin againe to commend our selues? or need we as some others, Epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2. Ye are our Epistle written in our hearts, knowne and read of all men.

3. Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the Epistle of Christ ministred by us, written not with inke, but with the Spi-

rit of the liuing God, not in tables of stone, but in the fleshly tables of the heart.

4. And such trust haue we through Christ to Godward?

5. Not that we are sufficient of our selues to thinke any thing as of our selues: but our sufficiency is of God.

6. Who also hath made vs able ministers of the new Testament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit giueth life.

7. But if the ministration of death written, and ingrauen in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not steadfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away.

8. How shall not the ministration of the Spirit be rather glorious?

9. For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

10. For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11. For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12. Seeing then that we haue such hope, we vie great plainnesse of speech.

13. And not as Moses, which put a vail ouer his face, that the children of Israel could not steadfastly look to the end of that which is abolished.

14. But their minds were blinded: for vntil this day remaineth the same vail vntaken away, in the reading of the old Testament: which vail is done away in Christ.

15. But euen vnto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is vpon their heart.

16. Neuertheless, when it shall turne to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

17. Now the Lord is that Spirit, & where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

18. But we all with open face beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, euen as by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

Therefore seeing we haue this ministry, as we haue received mercy, we faint not:

2. But haue renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftines, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth commending our selues to euery mans conscience in the sight of God.

3. But if our Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4. In whom the God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeue not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine vnto them.

5 For wee preach not our selues, but Christ Iesus the Lord, and our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkenesse, hath shined in our hearts, to giue the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.

7 But we haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of vs.

8 We are troubled on euery side, yet not distressed, we are perplexed, but not in despaire,

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken, cast downe, but not destroyed.

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which liue, are alwayes deliuered vnto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 We haue the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I beleueed, and therefore haue I spoken: we also beleue, and therefore speake.

14 Knowing that he which raised vp the Lord Iesus, shall raise vp vs also by Iesus, and shall present vs with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might, through the thankgiuing of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause wee faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a farre more exceeding and eternall weight of glory,

18 While we looke not at the things which are seene, but at the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall, but the things which are not seene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

FOR we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we haue a building of God, an house not made with hand, eternall in the heauens.

2 For in this we groane earnestly, desiring to be clothed vpon with our house, which is from heauen.

3 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this Tabernacle, doe groane being burdened, not for that we would bee vnclothed, but clothed vpon, that mortality might be swallowed vp of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought vs for the

selfe something is God, who also hath giuen vnto vs the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whilst wee are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not by sight.)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that whether present or absent we may be accepted of him

10 For we must all appeare before the iudgement seat of Christ, that euery one may receiue the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we periurde men; but we are made manifest vnto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selues againe vnto you, but giue you occasion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue somewhat to answer them, which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be besides our selues, it is to God: or whether we besober, it is for your cause.

14 For the loue of Christ constraineth vs, because we thus iudge: that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which liue, should not henceforth liue vnto themselves, but vnto him which died for them, and rose againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we haue knowne Christ after the flesh: yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are past away, behold, all things are become new:

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himselfe by Iesus Christ, and hath giuen to vs the ministry of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world vnto himselfe, not imputing their trespasses vnto them, and hath committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by vs: we pray ye in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sinne for vs, who knew no sinne, that wee might bee made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

WEE then, as workers together with him, beseech you also that yee receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

2 (For he saith, I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: Behold, now

is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of saluation,)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:

4 But in all things approving our selues, as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By purenesse, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kindnesse, by the holy Ghost, by loue vnfaigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteounesse, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour, and dishonour, by euill report, and good report; as deceiuers, and yet true:

9 As vnknowne, and yet well knowne: as dying, and behold, wee liue: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway reioicing: as poore, yet making many rich: as haue nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Yee are not straitened in vs, but yee are straitned in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speake as vnto my children) be yee also enlarged.

14 Be yee not vnequally yoked together, with vnbelieuers: for what fellowship hath righteounesse with vnrigheteounesse? and what communion hath light with darknes?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath hee that beleeueth with an Infidell?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idols? for ye are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath said, I will dwell in them, & walke in them, and I will be their God, & they shal be my people.

17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you,

18 And will be a Father vnto you, and ye shall be my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

HAuing therefore these promises (dearely beloved) let vs cleanse our selues from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs, we haue wronged no man, we haue corrupted no man, we haue defrauded no man.

3 I speake not this to condemne you: for I haue said before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with you.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on euery side, without ~~were~~ fightings, within ~~we~~ feares.

6 Neuerthelesse, God that comforteth those that are cast downe, comforted vs by the coming of Titus.

7 And not by his coming onely, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when hee told vs your earnest desire, your mourning, your seruent minde toward me, so that I reioyce the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceiue the same Epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I reioyce, not that yee were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for yee were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receiue damage by vs in no hing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to saluation not to be repented of, but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this selfe-same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnesse it wrought in you; yea, *what* clearing of your selues, yea, *what* indignation; yea, *what* feare; yea, *what* vehement desire; yea, *what* zeale; yea, *what* reuenge. In all things, yee haue approued your selues to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, *and it not* for his cause that had done the wrong; nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort; yea, and exceedingly the more ioyed wee for the ioy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I haue boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilest he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling you receiued him.

16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

MOREouer, brethren, we doe you to wit, of the grace of God bestowed on the Churches of Macedonia.

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe pouerty abounded vnto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power *they were* willing of themselves:

4 Praying vs with much entreaty, that wee would receiue the gift, and take vpon

the fellowship of the ministring to the Saints.

5 And this *they* did, not as we hoped, but first gaue their owne selues to the Lord, and vnto vs by the will of God.

6 Inasmuch that wee desired Titus, that as hee had begun, so hee would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore (as yee abound in euery thing, in faith, and vtterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) see that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speake not by commandement, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to prooue the sinceritie of your loue.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poore, that ye thorow his poeury might be rich.

10 And heerein I giue my aduice, for this is expedient for you, who haue begun before, not onely to doe, but also to bee forward a yeere agoe.

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as *there was* a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you haue.

12 For if there be first a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I meane* not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time your abundance may be a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want, that there may be equality.

15 As it is written, He that had gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that had gathered little, had no lacke.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 Forindeed, he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord he went vnto you.

18 And wee haue sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the Gospel, throughout all the Churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the Churches to trauell with vs, with this grace which is administred by vs, to the glory of the same Lord, and a declaration of your ready minde:

20 Anoyding this, that no man should blame vs in this abundance which is administred by vs.

21 Providing for honest things, not onely in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And we haue sent with them our brother, whom wee haue oftentimes procured diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which I haue in you.

23 Whether any doe enquire of Titus, he is my partner and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren bee enquired of, they are the messengers of the Churches, and the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the Churches, the prooue of your loue, and of our boasting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

For as teaching the ministring to the Saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I knew the forwardnesse of your minde, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked very many.

3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should bee in vaine in this behalfe, that as I said, ye may be ready.

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you vnprepared, we (as we say not, you) should be ashamed in this confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren that they would go before vnto you, and make vp before hand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready as a matter of bounty, not of constraint.

6 But this, *I say*, He which soweth sparingly, shall reape sparingly: and he which soweth bountifullly, shall reape bountifullly.

7 Euery man according as he purpoiseth in his heart, so let him giue, not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that yee alwayes haueing all sufficiency in all things, may abound to euery good worke,

9 (As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad, Hee hath giuen to the poore: his righteousness remaineth for euer.

10 Now hee that ministrerth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sowne, and increase the fruits of your righteousness.)

11 Being enriched in euery thing to all bountifullnesse, which causeth through vs thanksgiuing to God.

12 For the administration of this seruice, not onely supplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgiuings vnto God.

13 Whilste by the experiment of this ministratiō, they glorifie God for your professed subiection vnto the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution vnto them, and vnto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you, for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be vnto God for his vnspottable gift.

C H A P. X.

NOW I Paul my selfe beseech you by the meekenesse, and gentleness of Christ, who in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you :

1 But I beseech you that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I thinke to be bold against some, which thinke of vs as if wee walked according to the flesh.

2 For though wee walke in the flesh, we doe not warre after the flesh.

3 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty through God, to the pulling downe of strong holds.)

4 Casting downe imaginations, and euery high thing that exalteth it selfe against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuitie euery thought to the obedience of Christ :

5 And hauing in a readinesse to reuenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

6 Doe yee looke on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himselfe that hee is Christs, let him of himselfe thinke this againe, that as he is Christs, euen so are wee Christs.

7 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authoritie; (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed :

8 That I may not seeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

9 For his letters (say they) are weightie and powerfull, but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible.

10 Let such a one thinke this, that such as we are in word by letters, when we are absent, such *will we be also* indeed when we are present.

11 For wee dare not make our selues of the number, or compare our selues with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves amongst themselves, are not wise.

12 But wee will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the rule which God hath distributed to vs, a measure to reach euen vnto you.

13 For wee stretch not our selues beyond our measure, as though we reached not vnto you, for we are come as farre as to you also in preaching the Gospel of Christ :

14 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but hauing hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly.

15 To preach the Gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans line of things made ready to our hand.

16 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth himselfe is approoued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

C H A P. XI.

WOULD to God you could beare with mee a little in my folly, and indeed beare with me.

1 For I am ieaious ouer you with godly ieaiousie; for I haue espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

2 But I feare lest by any meanes, as the serpent beguiled Eue through his subtilty, so your mindes should be corrupted from the simplicitie that is in Christ.

3 For if hee that commeth, preacheth another Iesus whom we haue not preached, or if ye receiue another spirit which yee haue not receiued, or another Gospel which yee haue not accepted, yee might well beare with him.

4 For I suppose, I was not a whit behind the very chiefest Apostles.

5 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge, but we haue bene thoroughly made manifest among you in all things.

6 Haue I committed an offence in abusing my selfe, that you might be exalted, because I haue preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

7 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them, to doe you seruice.

8 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: For that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia, supplied: and in all things I haue kept my selfe from being burdensome to you, and so will I keepe my selfe.

9 As the truth of Christ is in mee, so no man shall stop mee of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

10 Wherefore? because I lone you not? God knoweth.

11 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found euen as we.

12 For such are false Apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselves into the Apostles of Christ.

13 And no maruell: for Satan himselfe is transformed into an Angel of light.

14 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness, whose end shall be, according to their workes.

15 I say againe, let no man thinke mee a foole: if otherwise, yet as a foole receiue me, that I may boast my selfe a little.

16 That which I speake, I speake it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

17 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also:

19 For ye suffer fooles gladly, seeing yee your selues are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himselfe, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speake as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak : howbeit, where in soeuer any is bold, I speake foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrewes ? so am I : are they Israelites ? so am I : are they the seed of Abraham ? so am I :

23 Are they Ministers of Christ ? I speake as a foole, I am more : in labours more abundant : in stripes about measure : in prisons more frequent : in death so oft.

24 Of the Iewes five times receiued I fortie stripes saue one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned : thrice I suffered shipwracke : a night and a day I haue bin in the deepe :

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by my owne countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren,

27 In wearinesse and painefulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse.

28 Beside those things that are without, that which cometh vpon me daily, the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake ? who is offended, and I burne not.

30 If I must needs glory, I wil glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the gouernour vnder Aretas the King, kept the city with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket, was I let downe by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

IT is not expedient for me doubtlesse, to glory, I will come to visions and reuelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ about fouretee yeeres agoe, whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth : such a one caught vp to the third heauen.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth.)

4 How that hee was caught vp into Paradise, and heard vnspcakable words, which it is not lawfull for a man to utter.

5 Of such a one will I glory, yet of my selfe I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fooler : for I wil say the truth. But now I forbear, lest any man should thinke of me about *that* which he seeth not to be : or *that* he heareth of me :

7 And lest I should bee exalted above measure, through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to me a thorne in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to beset me, lest I should bee exalted above measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said vnto me, My grace is sufficient for thee : for my strength is made perfect in weaknes. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in mine infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest vpon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake : for when I am weake, then am I strong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, yee haue compelled mee. For I ought to haue been commended of you : for in nothing am I behind the very chiefeest Apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signes of an Apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferior to other Churches, except *it be* that I myselfe was not burdensome to you ? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burdensome to you : for I seeke not yours but you : for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the lesse I be loved.

16 But be it so : I did not burden you : neuertheless, being craftie, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them whom I sent vnto you ?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother : did Titus make a gaine of you ? Walked we not in the same spirit ? walked we not in the same steps ?

19 Again, thinke you that we excuse our selues vnto you ? wee speake before God in Christ : but we *doe* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying :

20 For I feare, lest when I come, I shall not finde you such as I would, and that I shall bee found vnto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, enuyings, wraths, strifes, back-bitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults,

21 And lest when I come againe, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewaile many that haue sinned already, and

have not repented of the uncleannesse, and fornication, and lasciuiousnesse, which they haue committed.

C H A P. XIII.

THIS is the third time I am comming to you: in the month of two or three witnessies shall euery word be established.

1 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore haue sinned, and to all other, that if I come againe, I will not spare:

2 Since ye seeke a prooffe of Christ speaking in me, which to youward is not weake, but is mighty in you.

3 For though hee was crucified through weakenesse, yet hee liueth by the power of God: for we also are weake in him, but we shall liue with him by the power of God toward you.

4 Examine your selues, whether ye be in the faith: proue your owne selues. Know yee not your owne selues, how that Iesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

5 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye doe no will, not that we should appeare approoued, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates:

8 For wee can doe nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For wee are glad when we are weake, and yee are strong: and this also wee wish, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present, I should vse sharpnesse, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kisse:

13 All the Saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippes, a cisse of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL to the Galatians.

C H A P. I.

Paul an Apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ and God the Father, who raised him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren which are with mee, vnto the Churches of Galatic:

3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Iesus Christ.

4 Who gaue himselfe for our finnes, that he might deliuer vs from this present euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father:

5 To whom be glory for euer and euer. Amen.

6 I maruaile, that you are so soone remooued from him that called you into the grace of Christ vnto another Gospel:

7 Which is not another: but there bee some that trouble you, and would peruert the Gospel of Christ.

8 But though wee, or an Angel from heauen preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that which wee haue preached vnto you, let him be accursed.

9 As wee said before, so say I now againe, If any man preach any other Gospel vnto you then that ye haue receiued, let him be accursed.

10 For doe I now perswade men or God? or doe I seeke to please men? For if I yet pleased men, I should not be the seruant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of mee, is not after man.

12 For neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the reuelation of Iesus Christ.

13 For ye haue heard of my conuersation in time past, in the Iewes religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the Church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Iewes religion, aboue many my equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mothers wombe, and called mee by his grace,

16 To reueale his Sonne in mee, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I vp to Hierusalem, to them which were Apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I went vp to Hierusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteene dayes.

19 But other of the Apostles saw I none, save Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold, before God I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia.

And

Pauls courage.

22 And was vnknowne by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard only, that he which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth the faith, which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

Then foureteeen yeres after I went vp againe to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me also.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but priuately to them which were of reputation, lest by any meanes I should runne, or had runne in vaine.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to bee circumcised.

4 And that because of false brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to spe out our libertie, which wee haue in Christ Iesus, that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whom we gaue place by subiedion, not not for an houre, that the truth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoener they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed to be somewhat in conscience added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcession was committed vnto mee, as the Gospel of the circumcision was vnto Peter :

8 (For hee that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the circumcision: the same was mighty in mee towards the Gentiles.)

9 And when Iames, Cephas, and Iohn, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given vnto me, they gaue to mee and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we should goe vnto the heathen, and they vnto the circumcision :

10 Onely they would that we should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to doe.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from Iames, hee did eate with the Gentiles : but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himselfe, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was caried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the Gospel, I said vnto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Iew, liuest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes, why

To the Galatians. Abrahams children.

compellest thou the Gentiles to live as doe the Iewes ?

15 We who are Iewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not iustified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ, euen wee haue beleueed in Iesus Christ, that wee might be iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law shall no flesh be iustified.

17 But if while wee seek to be iustified by Christ, wee our selues also are found sinners: is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things which I destroyed, I make my selfe a transgressor.

19 For I through the Law am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Neuertheless I liue, yet not I, but Christ liueth in me, and the life which I now liue in the flesh, I liue by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loued me, and gaue himselfe for me.

21 I doe not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the Law, then Christ is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Iesus Christ hath bene evidently set forth, crucified among you ?

2 This onely would I learne of you, Received yee the Spirit by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith ?

3 Are yee so foolish ? hauing begunn in the Spirit, are yee now made perfect by the flesh ?

4 Haue yee suffered so many things in vaine ? If it be yet in vaine.

5 He therefore that ministreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth he it by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith ?

6 Euen as Abraham beleueed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.

7 Know yee therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreseeing that God would iustifie the heathen through faith, preached before the Gospel vnto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all Nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of faith, are blessed with faithful Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law, are vnder the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law to doe them.

11 But that woman is iustified by the Law, in the sight of God, it is evident: for, The iust shall liue by faith.

12 And the Law is not of faith: but the man that doth them shall live in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed vs from the curse of the Law, being made a curse for vs: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree.

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles, through Iesus Christ: that wee might receiue the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speake after the manner of men: though it bee but a mans couenant, yet if it be confirmed; no man disannulleth or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made; Hee saith not, And to seedes, as of many, but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the couenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the Law which was foure hundred and thirty yeeres after, cannot disannull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law; it is no more of promise: but God gaue it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then serueth the Law? it was added because of transgressions, til the seed should come, to whom the promise was made, and it was ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not a Mediatour of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had beene a Law giuen which could haue giuen life, verely righteousness should haue beene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder sinne, that the promise by faith of Iesus Christ might bee giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, we were kept vnder the Law, shut vp vnto the faith, which should afterward be reuealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoole-master to bring vs vnto Christ, that wee might be iustified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer vnder a Schoole-master.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Iesus.

27 For as many of you as haue beene baptised into Christ, haue put on Christ.

28 There is neither Iew nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Iesus.

29 And if ye bee Christs, then are ye Abrahams seed, and heires according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

Now I say, that the heire, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a seruant, though he be lord of all.

2 But is vnder tutors and gouernours, vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen so wee, when we were children, were in bondage vnder the elements of the world:

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent forth his Sonne made of a woman, made vnder the Law,

5 To redeem them that were vnder the Law, that we might receiue the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because ye are sonnes, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a sonne; and if a sonne, then an heire of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did seruice vnto them which by nature are nogods.

9 But now after that ye haue knowne God, or rather are knowne of God, how turne ye againe to the weake and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire againe to be in bondage?

10 Yee obserue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I haue bestowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, bee as I am, for I am as ye are; ye haue not injured mee at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh, ye despised not, nor reiected, but receiued mee as an Angel of God, *even as* Christ Iesus.

15 Where is then the blessednesse you speake of? for I beare you record, that if it had beene possible, ye would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affected you, but not well: yea, they would exclude you, that you might affect them.

18 But it is good to be zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children of whom I travel in birth againe, vntill Christ be formed in you.

20 I desire to bee present with you now, and to change my voyce, for I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a free woman.

23 But hee who was of the bond woman, was borne after the flesh: but hee of the free woman was by promise.

24 Which

24 Which things are an Allegory; for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai; which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Hierusalem, which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Hierusalem which is above, is free, which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, Reioyce thou barren that bearest not, breake forth and cry thou that trauest not; for the desolate hath many more children then shee which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then, see that was borne after the flesh, persecuted him that was borne after the Spirit, euen so it is now.

30 Neuertheless, what saith the Scripture? Cast out the bond woman and her four: for the son of the bond woman shall not be heire with the sonne of the free woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

STand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made vs free, & be not intangled againe with yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say vnto you, that if yee be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie againe to every man that is circumcised, that hee is a debtour to doe the whole Law.

4 Christ is become of none effect vnto you, whosoever of you are iustified by the Law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ, neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor vncircumcision; but faith which worketh by loue.

7 Ye did run well, whodid hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This perswasion cometh not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I haue confidence in you through the Lord; that you will bee none otherwise minded; but hee that troubleth you, shall beare his iudgement, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why doe I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye haue been called vnto liberty, only wth not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by loue serue one another.

14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, *euen* in this: Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

15 But if yee bite and deuoure one another, take heed yee be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walke in the spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot doe the things that ye would.

18 But if yee be led of the spirit, ye are not vnder the Law.

19 Now the workes of the flesh are manifest, which are these, adultery, fornication, vncleanness, lasciuiousnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Enuyings, murders, drunkennesse, reuellings, and such liker of the which I tell you before, as I haue also told you in time past, that they which doe such things, shall not inherite the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

23 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, haue crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.

25 If wee liue in the Spirit, let vs also walke in the Spirit.

26 Let vs not bee desirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

Brethren, if a man bee overtaken in a fault, yee which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meekenesse, considering thy selfe, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Beare ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.

3 For if a man thinke himselfe to bee something, when he is nothing, he deceiueth himselfe.

4 But let every man proue his owne worke, and then shall he haue reioycing in himselfe alone, and not in another.

5 For every man shall beare his owne burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate vnto him that teacheth in all good things.

7 Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reape.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reape corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reape life euermlasting.

9 And let not vs bee weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reape, if we faint not.

10 As we haue therefore opportunity, let vs doe good vnto all men, especially vnto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I haue writ-
ten vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as desire to make a faire shew
in the Beth, they constraîne you to be cir-
cumcised: onely lest they should suffer per-
secution for the Crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are
circumcised keepe the Law, but desire to
haue you circumcised, that they may glory
in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory,
in the Crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ,
by whom the world is crucified vnto me,

and I vnto the world.

15 For in Christ Iesus neither circumci-
sion availeth any thing, nor vncircumcision,
but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to
this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and
vpon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let noman trouble
me, for I beare in my body the markes of
the Lord Iesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus
Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE

Apostle to the Ephesians.

CHAP. I.

PAUL an Apostle of Iesus Christ,
by the will of God to the Saints
which are at Ephesus, and to the
faithfull in Christ Iesus:

1 Grace be to you, & peace from God our
Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

2 Blessed be the God and Father of our
Lord Iesus Christ, who hath blessed vs with
all spirituall blessings in heavenly places
in Christ:

3 According as he hath chosen vs in him
before the foundation of the world, that we
should be holy and without blame before
him in loue:

4 Having predestinated vs vnto & adop-
tion of children by Iesus Christ to himselfe,
according to the good pleasure of his will:

5 To the praise of the glory of his grace
wherein he hath made vs accepted in the
beloued:

6 In whom we haue redemption through
his blood, the forgiveness of finnes, accord-
ing to the riches of his grace,

7 Wherein he hath abounded toward vs
in all wisdom and prudence:

8 Having made knowne vnto vs the my-
stery of his will, according to his good plea-
sure, which he had purposed in himselfe,

9 That in the dispensation of the fulnes
of times, he might gather together in one
all things in Christ, both which are in hea-
uen, and which are on earth, euen in him:

10 In whom also we haue obtained an in-
heritance, being predestinated, according
to the purpose of him who worketh all
things after the counsell of his owne will:

11 That we should be to the praise of his
glory, who first trusted in Christ.

12 In whom ye also trusted after that yee
heard the word of truth, the Gospel of
your saluation: in whom also after that
ye beleueed, ye were sealed with that holy
spirit of promise,

13 Which is the earnest of our inheri-
tance, vntill the redemption of the purcha-
sed possession, vnto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your
faith in the Lord Iesus, and loue vnto all
the Saints,

16 Cease not to giue thanks for you, mak-
ing mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ
the Father of glory, may giue vnto you the
Spirit of wisdom, and reuelation in the
knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your vnderstanding being
inlightned: that ye may know what is the
hope of his calling, and what the riches of
the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse
of his power, to vs ward, who beleuee, ac-
cording to the working of his mightie
power:

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when
he raised him from the dead, and set him at
his owne right hand in the heavenly places,

21 Farre above all principallitie and
power, and might, and dominion, and enery
name that is named, not onely in this world,
but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things vnder his feet,
and gaue him to be the head ouer all things
to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him
that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

AND you *both* be quickened, who were
dead in trespasses and finnes,

1 Wherin in time past ye walked accord-
ing to the course of the world, according
to the prince of the power of the aire, the
spirit that now worketh in the children of
disobedience.

2 Among whom also we all had our con-
uersion in times past, in the lusts of our
flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh, and
of the minde, and were by nature the chil-
dren of wrath, euen as others:

3 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his
great loue, wherewith he loued vs,

4 Euen when we were dead in finnes,
hath quickened vs together with Christ (by
grace ye are saued.)

6 And

6 And hath raised vs vp together, and made vs sit together in heavenly places in Christ Iesus :

7 That in the ages to come, he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in his kindnesse toward vs, through Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are yee saved through faith, and that not of your selues : it is the gift of God :

9 Not of workes, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Iesus vnto good workes, which God hath before ordained, that we should walke in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called vncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands :

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the Commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Iesus, ye who sometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs :

15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, euen the law of commandements contained in ordinances, for to make in himselfe of twaine, one new man, so making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both vnto God in one body by the crosse, hauing slain the enmity thereby.

17 And came and preached peace to you which were so farre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both haue an access, by one Spirit vnto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers & forreiners, but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the household of God,

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Iesus Christ himselfe being the chiefe corner-stone.

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord :

22 In whom ye also are builded, together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

FOR this cause I Paul the Prisoner of Iesus Christ for you Gentiles.

2 If ye haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to you wards :

3 How that by reuelation hee made knowne vnto me the mystery, (as I wrote afore in few words,

4 Whereby when ye reade, ye may vn-

derstand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ.)

5 Which in other ages was not made knowne to the sonnes of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow heires, and of the same body, and partake of his promise in Christ by the Gospel :

7 Whereof I was made a minister according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto me by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Vnto me who am lesse then the least of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I should preach among the Gentiles the vnspeakable riches of Christ,

9 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath beene hid of God, who created all things by Iesus Christ.

10 To the intent that now vnto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be knowne by the Church the manifold wisdom of God,

11 According to the eternall purpose which he purposed in Christ Iesus our Lord :

12 In whom we haue boldnesse and access, with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire ye ye saint not at tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man.

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height.

19 And to know the lone of Christ which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.

20 Now vnto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly, aboue all that we aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,

21 Vnto him be glory in the Church by Christ Iesus, thorowout all ages, without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

I Therefore the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowlinesse and meeknesse, with long suffering, forbearing one another in loue.

3 Endeavouring to keepe the vnitie of the Spirit, in the bond of peace.

4 There is one body and one Spirit, euen as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

1 One Lord, one faith, one Baptisme.

2 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

3 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

4 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended vp on high, he led captiuitie captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men.

5 (Now that he ascended, what is it, but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?)

6 He that descended, is the same also that ascended vp farre aboue all heauens, he might fill all things.)

7 And he gaue some, Apostles: and some, Prophets: and some, Euangelists: and some, Pastors and teachers:

8 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

9 Till we all come in the vnitie of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the measure of the stature of the fulnesse of Christ.

10 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with euery wind of doctrine by the sleight of men, and cunning craftines, whereby they lie in wait to deceiue:

11 But speaking the truth in loue, may grow vp into him in all things which is the head, *euen* Christ:

12 From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted, by that which euery ioynt supplieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of euery part, maketh increase of the body vnto the edifying of it selfe in loue.

13 This I say therefore, and testifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walke not as *carnall* Gentiles walke in the vanity of their minde.

14 Hauing the vnderstanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, throu the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart:

15 Who being past feeling, haue giuen themselves ouer vnto lasciuiousnesse, to worke all vncleannesse with greedinesse.

16 But yehaue not so learned Christ:

17 If so be that ye haue heard him, and haue bene taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus,

18 That ye put off, concerning the former conuersation, the old man, which is corrupt, according to the deceitfull lusts:

19 And be renewed in the spirit of your minde:

20 And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holinesse.

21 Wherefore putting away lying, speake euery man truth with his neighbour, for we are members one of another.

22 Be angry, and sinne not: let not the Sun goe downe vpon your wrath:

23 Neither giue place to the deuill:

24 Let him that stole, steale no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may haue to giue to him that needeth.

25 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the vie of edifying, that it may minister grace vnto the hearers.

26 And grieue not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed vnto the day of redemption.

27 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and euill speaking, be put away from you, with all malice.

28 And be ye kinde one to another, tender hearted, forgiving one another, euen as God for Christs sake hath forgiven you.

CHAP. V.

BE ye therefore followers of God, as deare children.

1 And walke in loue, as Christ also hath loved vs, and hath giuen himselfe for vs, an offering, and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling sauour:

2 But fornication, and all vncleannesse, or couetousnesse, let it not be once named among you, as becommeth Saints:

3 Neither filthinesse, nor foolish talking, nor iesting, which are not comenient: but rather giuing of thanks.

4 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane person, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.

5 Let no man deceiue you with vaine words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God vpon the children of disobedience.

6 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

7 For ye were sometime darknesse: but now are ye light, in the Lord: walke as children of light,

8 (For the fruit of the spirit is in all goodnesse, and righteousness, and truth.)

9 Proouing what is acceptable to the Lord:

10 And haue no fellowship with the vnfruitfull workes of darkenesse, but rather reprove them.

11 For it is a shame euen to speake of those things which are done of them in secret.

12 But all things that are reprobued, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.

13 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and rise from the dead, and Christ shall giue thee light.

14 See then that ye walke circumspectly, not as fooles, but as wise,

15 Redeeming the time, because the daies are euill.

16 Where

- 17 Wherefore be ye not vnwife, but vnderstanding what the will of the Lord is.
- 18 And be not drunke with wine wherein is excess: but be filled with the Spirit:
- 19 Speaking to your selues in Psalmes, and hymnes, and spiritual songs, singing and making melodie in your heart to the Lord,
- 20 Giving thanks alwayes for all things vnto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ,
- 21 Submitting your selues one to another in the feare of God.
- 22 Wives, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands as vnto the Lord.
- 23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Christ is the head of the Church: and he is the Sauour of the body.
- 24 Therefore as the Church is subiect vnto Christ, so let the wives bee to their owne husbands in euery thing.
- 25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Christ also loued the Church, and gave himselfe for it:
- 26 That he might sanctifie and cleaue it with the washing of water by the word:
- 27 That he might present it to himselfe a glorious Church, not hauing spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy, and without blemish.
- 28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: he that loueth his wife, loueth himselfe.
- 29 For no man euer yet hated his owne flesh: but nourisheth, and cherisheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:
- 30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.
- 31 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and shall be ioyned vnto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.
- 32 This is a great mystery: but I speake concerning Christ and the Church,
- 33 Neuertheless, let euery one of you in particular, so loue his wife, euen as himselfe, and the wife see that she reuerence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

- C**Hildren, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- 2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first Commandement with promise.)
 - 3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest liue long on the earth.
 - 4 And ye fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.
 - 5 Seruants, be obedient vnto them that are your masters according to the flesh, with feare and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as vnto Christ:
 - 6 Not with eye seruice, as men-pleasers

but as the seruants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.

7 With good will doing seruice, as the Lord, and not to men,

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters doe the same thing vnto them, forbearing threatening, knowing that your master also is in heauen, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the deuill.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spirituall wickednesse in high places.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the euill day, and hauing done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with truth, and hauing on the breastplate of righteousness:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance, and supplication for all Saints,

19 And for me, that utterance may be giuen vnto me, that I may open my mouth boldly to make knowne the mystery of the Gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassador in bonds, that therein I might speake boldly as I ought to speake.

21 But that ye also may know my affaires, and how I doe, Tychicus, a beloued brother, and faithfull Minister in the Lord, shall make knowne to you all things:

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose: that ye may know our affaires, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace be to the brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that loue our Lord Iesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE
Apostle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

Paul and Timotheus the servants of Iesus Christ, to all the Saints in Christ Iesus, which are at Philippi, with the Bishops and Deacons :

Grace bee vnto you and peace from
our Father, and from the Lord Iesus

I thanke my God vpon every remem-
brance of you,

Always in every prayer of mine for
all, making request with joy.

For your fellowship in the Gospel,
from the first day vntill now ;

Being confident of this very thing, that
which hath begun a good worke in you,
will performe it vntill the day of Iesus
Christ.

Even as it is meet for mee to thinke
of you all, because I haue you in my
heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and
in the defence and confirmation of the Go-
spel, all are partakers of my grace.

For God is my record, how greatly I
grieve for you all, in the bowels of Jesus

And this I pray, that your loue may
and yet more and more in knowledge,
in all iudgement.

That ye may approoue things that are
 excellent, that ye may be sincere, and with-
 out offence till the day of Christ.

Being filled with the fruits of righte-
ness, which *are* by Iesus Christ vnto the
praise and glory of God.

But I would ye should vnderstand, brethren, that the things which happened vnto vs, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Gospel.

So that my bonds in Christ are made in all the palace, and in all other

And many of the brethren in the Lord
ing confident by my bonds, are much
e bolde to speake the word without

Some indeede preach Chrift, euen of
and strife, and some also of good will.

The one preach Christ of contention,
sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to
bonds :

But the other of Ioue, knowing that I
 et for the defence of the Gospel.

What then? Notwithstanding euery
whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ
taught, and I therein doe reioyce, yea,
will reioyce.

For I know that this shall turne to
salvation through your prayer, and the
power of the Spirit of Iesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation
and my hope, that in nothing I shall be
ashamed: but that with all boldnesse, as
alwayes, so now also Christ shall be magni-
fied in my body, whether it be by life, or by
death.

21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die
is gaine.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour : yet what I shall chuse I wote not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, ha-
ving a desire to depart, and to be with
Christ, which is farre better.

24 Neuertheſſe, to abide in the fleſh, is more needfull for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance, and joy of faith;

26 That your reioycing may bee more abundant in Iesus Christ for me, by my coming to you againe.

27 Onely let your conuersation bee as it becommeth the Gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may heare of your affaires, that yesthand fast in one spirit, with one minde, strining together for the faith of the Gospel.

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Christ, not onely to beleene on him, but alio to suffer for his sake.

30 Having the same conflict which yee
saw in me, and now heare it be in me.

CHAP. II.

IF there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies:

2 Fulfill ye my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the same loue, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be *done* through strife, or
vaime-glory, but in lowlinesse of minde,
let each esteeme other better then them-
selues.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man also on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was
also in Chrift Iefus :

6 Who being in the forme of God,
thought it not robbery to bee equall with
God:

7 But made himselfe of no reputation,
and tooke vpon him the forme of a seruant,
and was made in the likeness of men.

8 And being found in fashion as a
man,

man, hee humbled himselfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name, which is aboue every Name :

10 That at the Name of Iesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heauen, and *things* in earth, and *things* vnder the earth :

11 And that every tongue should confesse, that Iesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as yee haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence, worke out your owne saluation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to doe, of his good pleasure.

14 Doe all things without murmuring, and disputings.

15 That ye may be blamelesse, and harmelesse, the sonnes of God, without rebuke in the mids of a crooked and peruerse nation, among whom yee shine as lights in the world :

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Christ, that I haue not runne in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

17 Yea, and if I be offered vpon the sacrifice and seruice of your faith, I ioy and reioyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also doe yee ioy, and reioyce with me.

19 But I trust in the Lord Iesus to send Timotheus shortly vnto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I haue no man like minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seeke their owne, not the things which are Iesus Christs.

22 But yee know the prooffe of him, that as a sonne with the father, hee hath serued with me in the Gospel.

23 Him therefore, I hope to send presently, so soone as I shall see how it will goe with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my selfe shall come shortly.

25 Yet I suppose it necessary to send vnto you Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow souldier, but your messenger, and hee that ministred to my wants.

26 For hee longed after you all, and was full of heauinesse, because that ye had heard that he had bene sicke.

27 For indeed hee was sicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him : and not on him onely, but on mee also, lest I should haue sorrow vpon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more care-

fully, that when ye see him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may bee the lesse sorrowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord with all gladnesse, and hold such in reputation :

30 Because for the worke of Christ hee was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lacke of seruice toward me.

CHAP. III.

Finally my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the same things vnto you, mee indeed is not grievous: but for you is safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers : beware of the concision.

3 For wee are the Circumcision, which worship God in the Spirit, and reioyce in Christ Iesus, and haue no confidence in the flesh :

4 Though I might also haue confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more :

5 Circumcised the eight day, of the stocke of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law, a Pharisee :

6 Concerning zeale, persecuting the Church : touching the righteousness which is in the Law, blamelesse.

7 But what things were gaine to me those I counted losse for Christ.

8 Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but losse, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Iesus my Lord : for whom I haue suffered the losse of all things, and doe count them but dung, that I may win Christ,

9 And bee found in him, not hauing mine owne righteousness which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith in Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith :

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable to his death.

11 If by any meanes I might attaine to the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect : but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that which also I am apprehended of Christ Iesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my selfe to be apprehended : but this one thing I doe, getting those things which are behind, reaching forth vnto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Iesus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as bee thus minded, thus minded tract if in any

be otherwise minded, God shall reueale this vnto you.

16 Neuertheless, whereto we haue already attained, let vs walke by the same rule, let vs mind the same thing.

17 Brethren, bee followers together of vs, and marke them which walke so, as ye haue vs for an ensample.

18 (For many walke, of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, *that they are the enemies of the Crosse of Christ:*

19 Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conuersation is in heauen, from whence also wee looke for the Saviour, the Lord Iesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working, whereby he is able euen to subdue all things vnto himselfe.

CHAP. III.

Therefore my brethren, dearly beloued and longed for, my ioy and crowne, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloued,

1 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same minde in the Lord.

2 And I intreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, helpe those women which laboured with me in the Gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the booke of life.

3 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe, I say, Reioyce.

4 Let your moderation be knowne vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

5 Bee carefull for nothing: but in euery thing by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your request be made knowne vnto God.

6 And the peace of God which passeth all vnderstanding, shall keepe your hearts and minds through Christ Iesus.

7 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are iust, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are

lowely, whatsoever things are of good report: if there bee any vertue, and if there be any praise, thinke on these things:

8 Those things which ye haue both learned, and receiued, and heard & scene in me do: and the God of peace shalbe with you.

9 But I reioycied in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of mee hath flourished againe, wherein yee were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunity.

10 Not that I speake in respect of wants for I haue learned in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

11 I know both how to bee abased, and I know how to abound: euery where, and in all things I am instructed, both to bee full, and to bee hungry, both to abound, and to suffer need.

12 I can doe all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

13 Notwithstanding, ye haue well done, that yee did communicate with my affliction.

14 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with me, as concerning giuing, and receiuing, but ye onely.

15 For euen in Thessalonica, ye sent once and againe vnto my necessity.

16 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

17 But I haue all, and abound: I am full, hauing receiued of Epaphroditus & things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

18 But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory by Christ Iesus.

19 Now vnto God and our Father, be glory for euer and euer. Amen.

20 Salute euery Saint in Christ Iesus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

21 All the Saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cæsars household.

22 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

23 ¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE

Apostle to the Colossians.

CHAP. I.

Paul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother,

2 To the Saints and faithful brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse: grace bee vnto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Wee giue thanks to God, and the

Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Iesus, and of the loue which yee haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is laid vp for you in heauen, wherof yee heard before in the word of the truth of the Gospel:

6 Which is come vnto you, as it is in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit.

fruit, as it doeth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth.

7 As yee also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow seruant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared vnto vs your loue in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also since the day we heard it, doe not cease to pray for you, and to desire that yee might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdom, and spirituall vnderstanding:

10 That yee might walke worthy of the Lord vnto all pleasing, being fruitfull in every good worke, and increasing in the knowledge of God.

11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long suffering with ioyfulness:

12 Giuing thanks vnto the Father, which hath made vs meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darknesse, and hath translated vs into the kingdom of his deare Sonne,

14 In whom wee haue redemption, thorow his blood, *even* the forgiveness of finnes:

15 Who is the image of the inuisible God, the first borne of every creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, visible, and inuisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 And hee is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And hee is the head of the body the Church: who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that in all things hee might haue the preeminence:

19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulnesse dwell.

20 And (hauing made peace through the blood of his Cross) by him to reconcile all things to himselfe, by him, *I say*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heauen.

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies in your minde by wicked workes, yet now hath he reconciled,

22 In the body of his flesh thorow death, to present you holy, and vnblameable, and vnreprocheable in his sight,

23 If yee continue in the faith grounded and settled, and bee not moued away from the hope of the Gospel, which yee haue heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now reioyce in my sufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bo-

dies sake, which is the Church.

25 Whereof I am made a minister according to the dispensation of God; which is giuen to me for you, to fulfill the word of God:

26 *Even* the mystery which hath bene hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest vnto his Saints,

27 To whom God would make knowne what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles: which is Christ in you the hope of glory:

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom, that wee may present every man perfect in Christ Iesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

FOR I would that yee knew what great conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seene my face in the flesh:

2 That their hearts might bee comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full assurance of vnderstanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,

3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom, and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the Spirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As yee haue therefore received Christ Iesus the Lord, so walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye haue bin taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoile you thorow Philosophy and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

11 In whom also yee are circumcised with the Circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the finnes of the flesh by the Circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in Baptisme, wherein also you are risen with him, through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your finnes, and the vncircumcision of your flesh, hath hee quickened together with him, hauing forgiven you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances,

distances that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way leading it to his crosse:

15 And hauing spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing ouer them in it.

16 Let no man therefore iudge you in meat or in drinke, or in respect of an Holy day, or of the new Moone, or of the Sabbath dayes:

17 Which are a shadow of things to come in the body of Christ,

18 Let no man beguile you of your reward, in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of Angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainely puffed up by his fleshly minde:

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by ioynts and bands hauing flourishing ministered and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the iudgements of the world, why, as though lining in the world, are ye subject to ordinances?

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the using) after the commandements and doctrines of men:

23 Which things haue indeed a shew of wisdom in will-worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

[F]ee then be risen with Christ, seeke those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:

1 Set your affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth.

2 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

3 When Christ, who is our life, shall appeare, then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.

4 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleanness, inordinate affection, euill concupiscence, and couetousnesse, which is idolatry:

5 For which things sake the wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience,

6 In the which yee also walked sometime, when ye liued in them.

7 But now yee also put off all these, as wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

8 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye haue put off the old man with his deeds,

9 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him,

10 Where there is neither Greeke, nor Iew, circumcision, nor vncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meeknesse, long-suffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man haue a quarrell against any: euen as Christ forgaued you, so also doe ye.

14 And aboue all these things, put on charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also yee are called in one body: and be ye thankfull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another in Psalmes, and Hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever yee doe in word or deed, doe all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, giuing thanks to God, and the Father by him.

18 Wines, submit your selues to your owne husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, loue your wiues, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleasing to the Lord.

21 Fathers, prouoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.

22 Seruants, obey in all things your masters, according to the flesh, not with eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not to men:

24 Knowing that of the Lord yee shall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for ye serue the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doth wrong, shall receiue for the wrong which hee hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

MAsters, giue vnto your seruants that which is iust and equall, knowing that ye also haue a Master in heauen.

1 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving:

2 Withall, praying also for vs, that God would open to vs a doore of vterance to speake the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

3 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speake.

4 Walke in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

5 Let your speech be alwayes with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

6 All my state shall Tychicus declare vnto you, who is a beloued brother, and a faithfull minister and fellow-seruant in the Lord:

7 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the

same purpose, that hee might know your estate, and comfort your hearts.

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make knowne vnto you all things which are done here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters sonne to Barnabas, (touching whom yee received commendements, if he come vnto you, receiue him:)

11 And Iesus which is called Iustus, who are of the circumcision. These onely are my fellow-workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue bene a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras who is one of you, a seruant of Christ, saluteth you, alwayes labouring feruently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and complete in all the will of God.

13 For I beare him record, that he hath a great zeale for you, and them *that are in* Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloved Physitian, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his house.

16 And when this Epistle is read amongst you, cause that it be read also in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that yee likewise reade the Epistle from Laodicea,

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry, which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of mee Paul. Remember my bonds: Grace bee with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

PAUL and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, *which is in* God the Father, and in the Lord Iesus Christ, grace bee vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

2 We giue thanks to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceasing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Iesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father:

4 Knowing brethren, beloved, your election of God.

5 For our Gospel came not vnto you in word onely: but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as yee know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And yee became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that beleue, in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in euery place your faith to Godward is spread abroad, so that wee need not to speake any thing.

9 For they themselues shew of vs, what manner of entring in we had vnto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serue the living and true God.

10 And to wait for his Sonne from heauen, whom he raised from the dead, *euen* Iesus, which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

FOR your selues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that wee had suffered before, and were shamefully intreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speake vnto you the Gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleannesse, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to bee put in trust with the Gospell, euen so wee speake, not as pleasing men but God, which tryeth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vsed we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloake of couetounesse, God is witnesse:

6 Nor of men sought wee glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might haue bene burdensome, as the Apostles of Christ.

7 But we were gentle among you, euen as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, wee were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Gospell of God onely, but also our owne soules, because yee were deare vnto vs.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable vnto any of you, we preached vnto you the Gospel of God.

10 Yee are witnesses, and God also, how holily and iustly, and vblameably we behaued our selues among you that beleue:

11 As you know, how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged euery one of you, (as a father doth his children.)

11 That ye would walke worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory.

12 For this cause also thanke wee God without ceasing, because when yee received the word of God, which yee heard of vs, yee receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in trueth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleue.

13 For yee, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God which in Iudea are in Christ Iesus: for yee also haue suffered like things of your owne countrey men, euen as they haue of the Iewes.

14 Who both killed the Lord Iesus, and their owne Prophets, and haue persecuted vs: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

15 Forbidding vs to speake to the Gentiles: that they might bee saved, to fill vp their sinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermost.

16 But wee, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeauoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

17 Wherefore we would haue come vnto you (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindered vs.

18 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of reioycing? Are not euen yee in the presence of our Lord Iesus Christ at his coming?

19 For ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

Wherefore, when wee could no longer forbear, wee thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And sent Timotheus our brother, and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the Gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should bee moued by these afflictions: for your selues know, that wee are appointed thereunto.

4 For verely when wee were with you, wee told you before, that wee should suffer tribulation, euen as it came to passe, and ye know.

5 For this cause when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some meanes the tempter hath tempted you, and our labour be in vaine.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charity, and that yee haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, desiring greatly to see vs, as we also so see you:

7 Therefore brethren, we were comforted in you in all our affliction and distresse, by your faith:

8 For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can wee render to you againe for you, for all the ioy where-

with wee ioy for your sakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, & might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himselfe and our Father, and our Lord Iesus Christ, direct our way vnto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in loue one towards another, and towards all men, euen as wee doe towards you:

13 To the end he may stablish your hearts vnblameable in holinesse before God, euen our Father, at the coming of our Lord Iesus Christ with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

Furthermore then wee beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Iesus, that as ye haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to please God, so yee would abound more and more.

2 For yee know what commandements wee gaue you by the Lord Iesus.

3 For this is the will of God, *euen* your sanctification, that ye should abtaine from fornication:

4 That every one of you should know how to possesse his vessell in sanctification and honour:

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That *no man* goe beyond and defraud his brother in *any* matter, because that the Lord is the auenger of all such, as wee also haue forewarned you, and testified:

7 For God hath not called vs vnto uncleannesse, but vnto holinesse.

8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given vnto vs his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, ye need not that I write vnto you: for ye your selues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And indeed ye doe it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but wee beseech you, brethren, that yee increase more and more:

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to doe your owne businesse, and to worke with your owne hands, (as we commanded you.)

12 That yee may walke honestly toward them that are without, and that yee may haue lacke of nothing.

13 But I would not haue you to bee ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleepe, that yee sorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if we beleue that Iesus died, and rose againe: euen so them also which sleepe in Iesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say vnto you by the word of the Lord, that wee which are alue and remaine vnto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleepe.

16 For the Lord himſelfe ſhall deſcend from heauen with a ſhout, with the voyce of the Archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.

17 Then we which are alieue, and remaine, ſhalbe caught vp together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the ayre: and ſo ſhall we euer be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore comfort one another with theſe words.

CHAP. V.

BVt of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, yee haue no need that I write vnto you.

2 For your ſelues know perfectly that the day of the Lord ſo cometh as a thiefe in the night.

3 For when they ſhall ſay; Peace, and ſafety: then ſudden deſtruction cometh vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with child, and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But ye brethren, are not in darknes, that that day ſhould ouertake you as a thiefe.

5 Yee are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkeneſſe.

6 Therefore let vs not ſleepe as doe others: but let vs watch and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleepe, ſleepe in the night, and they that bee drunken; are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day be ſober, putting on the breſtplate of faith and loue, and for an helmet the hope of ſaluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine ſaluation by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

10 Who dyed for vs, that whether wee wake or ſleepe, wee ſhould liue together with him.

11 Wherefore comfort your ſelues toge-

ther, and edifie one another, euen as alſo yee doe.

12 And we beſeech you brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are oute you in the Lord and admoniſh you:

13 And to eſteeme them very highly in loue for their workes ſake, and be at peace among your ſelues;

14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warne them that are vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, ſupport the weakes, be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow y^e which is good, both among your ſelues, and to all men.

16 Reioyce eue more:

17 Pray without ceaſing:

18 In euery thing giue thanks: for this is the will of God in Chriſt Ieſus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit:

20 Deſpiſe not prophecyings:

21 Prone all things: hold faſt that which is good.

22 Abſtaine from all appearance of euill, 23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole ſpirit and ſoule, and body bee preferred blameleſſe vnto the coming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

24 Faithfull is hee that calleth you, who alſo will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiſſe.

27 I charge you by the Lord, that this Epistle be read vnto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you. Amen.

¶ The firſt Epistle vnto the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE

Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

PAul and Siluanns, and Timotheus vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 We are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of euery one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that wee our ſelues glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that yee endure:

5 Which is a manifeſt token of the righteous iudgement of God, that yee may bee

counted worthy of the kingdome of God for which ye alſo ſuffer:

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God, to recompence tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with vs, when the Lord Ieſus ſhall bee reuealed from heauen, with his mightie Angels,

8 In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Goſpel of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

9 Who ſhall bee puniſhed with euermoleſting deſtruction from the preſence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he ſhall come to be glorified in his Saints, and to bee admired in all them that beleene (becauſe our teſtimony among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Where

11 Wherefore alſo we pray alwayes for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleaſure of his goodneſſe, and the worke of faith with power :

12 That the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt may bee glorified in you, and yee in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

C H A P. II.

NOW we beſeech you brethren, by the coming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and by our gathering together vnto him,

1 That ye be not ſoone ſhaken in minde, or be troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand :

2 Let no man deceiue you by any meanes, for that day *ſhal not come*, except there come a falling away firſt, and that man of ſinne be reuealed, the ſonne of perdition,

3 Who opposeth and exalteth himſelfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that hee as God, ſitteth in the Temple of God, thewing himſelfe that hee is God.

4 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

5 And now ye know what withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time.

6 For the myſterie of iniquity doeth already worke: onely hee who now letteth, will let, vntill he be taken out of the way.

7 And then ſhall that wicked be reuealed, whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſſe of his coming:

8 *Euen him* whoſe coming is after the working of Satan, with all power and ſignes, and lying wonders,

9 And with all deceiueableneſſe of vnrightheouſneſſe, in them that periſh: becauſe they receiued not the loue of the truth, that they might be ſaued.

10 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong deluſion, that they ſhould beleeue a lie :

11 That they all might be damned who beleeued not the truth, but had pleaſure in vnrightheouſneſſe.

12 But wee are bound to giue thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſalutation through ſanctification of the Spirit, and beleeve of the truth,

13 Whereunto he called you by our Goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

14 Therefore, brethren; ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which ye haue bene taught, whether by word or our Epistle.

15 Now our Lord Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe

and God euen our Father, who hath loved vs, and hath giuen vs euerlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

16 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in euery good word and worke.

C H A P. III.

Finally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord may haue free courſe and be glorified, euen as *it is* with you :

1 And that we may be deliuered from vnreaſonable and wicked men for all men haue not faith.

2 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keepe you from euill.

3 And wee haue confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both doe, and will doe the things which we command you.

4 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into the patient waiting for Chriſt.

5 Now wee command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that ye withdraw your ſelues from euery brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which hee receiued of vs.

6 For your ſelues know how yee ought to follow vs: for wee behaued not our ſelues diſorderly among you,

7 Neither did we eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauell night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

8 Not becauſe we haue not power, but to make our ſelues an example vnto you to follow vs,

9 For euen when we were with you, this we commanded you, That if any would not worke, neither ſhould he eat.

10 For we heare that there are ſomewhich walke among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie-bodies.

11 Now them that are ſuch, we command, and exhort by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they worke and eate their owne bread.

12 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well-doing.

13 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epistle, note that man, and haue no company with him, that hee may bee aſhamed,

14 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admoniſh him as a brother.

15 Now the Lord of peace himſelfe, giue you peace alwayes by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

16 The ſalutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in euery Epistle: ſo I write.

17 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epistle to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL the Apostle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

PAUL an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the commandement of God our Saniour, and Lord Iesus Christ, *which is our hope;*

2 Vnto Timothie my owne sonne in the faith, Grace, mercy, and peace from God our Father, and Iesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine;

4 Neither giue heed to fables, and endlesse genealogies, which minister questions, rather then edifying which is in faith: so doe.

5 Now the end of the commandement is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith vnfained.

6 From which some hauing swarned, haue turned aside vnto vaine iangling,

7 Desiring to be teachers of the Law, vnderstanding neither what they say, nor whereof they asseme.

8 But we know that the Law is good, if a man vse it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse and disobedient, for the vngodly, and for sinners, for vnholly, and prophane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for men-stealers, for lyers, for periured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious Gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thanke Christ Iesus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the ministry.

13 Who was before a blasphemers, and a persecuter, and iniurious. But I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly, in vnbelieve.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and loue which is in Christ Iesus.

15 Tois is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Iesus came into the world to saue sinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first, Iesus Christ might shew forth all long suffering, for a paterne to them which should hereafter beleue on him to liue eternall.

17 Now vnto the King eternall, immortal, and visible, the only wise God, be honour

and glory for ever and euer, Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, sonne Timothie, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest warrea good warfare,

19 Holding faith and a good conscience, which some hauing put away, concerning faith, haue made shipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

I Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giuing of thanks be made for all men:

2 For Kings, and for all that are in authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godlinesse and honesty.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saniour,

4 Who will haue all men to be saved, and to come vnto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For there is one God, and one Mediator betweene God and men, the man Christ Iesus,

6 Who gaue himselfe a ranfome for all, to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an Apostle (I speake the truth in Christ and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorne themselves in modest apparell, with shamesfastnesse and sobriety, not with brodered haire, or gold, or pearles, or costly aray:

10 But (which becometh women, professing godlinesse) with good workes.

11 Let the women learne in silence with all subiection:

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurpe authority ouer the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression:

15 Notwithstanding, she shall be saved in child-bearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holinesse with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

This is a true saying: If a man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a good worke.

2 A Bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behauiour, giuen to hospitality, apt to teach:

3 Not giuen to wine, no striker, not greedy,

O' Bi
greed
brawl
4 O
hauing
graui
5
his o
the Ch
6 N
with p
of the
7 M
of the
into r
8 L
not de
not gi
9 F
pure c
10 A
let th
found
11 F
stand
12 L
one w
owe
13 I
Deac
degre
which
14
ping
15
know
in the
theli
truet
16 A
myste
the fl
gels,
ou in
N
from
rits,
2
their
3
to ab
crea
est
4
not
than
5
and
6
bra
min
wo
unt
7

greedie of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetous:

4 One that ruleth well his owne house, hauing his children in subiection with all grauitie:

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shall hee take care of the Church of God?)

6 Not a nouice, lest being lifted vp with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

7 Moreover, he must haue a good report of them which are without, lest hee fall into reproach, and the snare of the deuill.

8 Likewise must the Deacons be graue, not double tongued, not giuen to much wine, not greedie of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the mysterie of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proued, then let them vse the office of a Deacon, being found blamelesse.

11 Euen so must their wines be graue, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houses well.

13 For they that haue vsed the office of a Deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith, which is in Christ Iesus.

14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behaue thy selfe in the house of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

16 And without controuersie, great is the mystery of godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, iustified in the Spirit, seene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleueed on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

NOW the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giuing heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking, lyes in hypocrisy, hauing their conscience seared with a hot yron,

3 Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstaine from meates, which God hath created to be receiued with thanksgiuing of them which beleue & know the truth.

4 For enery creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be receiued with thanksgiuing:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Iesus Christ, nourished vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, wherunto thou hast attained.

7 But reulse prophane and old wiues

fables, and exercise thy selfe rather vnto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little, but godlinesse is profitable vnto all things, hauing promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come:

9 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore we both labour, and suffer reproach, because wee trust in the liuing God, who is the Saniour of all men, specially of those that beleue.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but bee thou an example of the beleueers, in word, in conuersation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in puritie.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the Presbyterie.

15 Meditate vpon these things, giue thy selfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare to all.

16 Take heed to thyselfe, and vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both saue thy selfe, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

REBUKE not an Elder, but intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren.

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters with all puritie.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed:

4 But if any widow haue children or nephews, let the same learne first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now shee that is a widow indeed, and desolate trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liueth in pleasure is dead while she liueth.

7 And these things giue in charge, that they may be blamelesse.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and especially for those of his owne house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidell.

9 Let not a widow bee taken into the number vnder threescore yeeres old, hauing bene the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works, if she haue brought vp children, if she haue lodged strangers, if she haue washed the Saints feet, if she haue relieved the afflicted, if she haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the yonger widowes refuse: for when they haue begun to waxe wanton against Christ, they wil marry,

12 Hauing damnation, because they haue cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learne to bee idle, wandring about from house to house: and not onely idle, but tatlers also, and busibodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women marry, beare children, guide the house, giue none occasion to the aduersary to speake reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleueth haue widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule wel, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corne, and the labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an Elder receiue not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may feare.

21 I charge thee before God and the Lord Iesus Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou obserue these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sins: Keepe thy selfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vse a litle wine for thy stomackes sake, and thine

given in malice.

24 Some mens sins are open before-hand, going before to iudgement: and some men they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good workes of some are manifest before hand; and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

Let as many seruants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne masters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that haue beleueing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren: but rather doe them seruice, because they are faithfull and beloued, partakers of the benefit: These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *such* the words of our Lord Iesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse:

4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but dozing about questions, and strifes of words, whereof cometh enny, strife, railings, full fuming.

5 Peruerse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gaine is godlinesse: from such withdraw thy selfe.

6 But godlinesse with contentment is great gaine.

7 For wee brought nothing into this world, and it is certaine wee can carry nothing out.

8 And hauing food and raiment, let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtfull lusts, which drowne men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all euill, which while some coueted after, they haue erred from the faith, and pierced themselves thorow with many sorrowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things, and follow after righteousness, godlinesse, faith, loue, patience, meeknesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I giue thee charge in the sight of God, who quickneth all things, and of Iesus Christ Iesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession,

14 That thou keepe this commandment without spot vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ:

15 Which in his times hee shall shew, who is the blessed and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach vnto, whom no man hath seene, nor can see: to whom be honour and power euerlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor trust in vncertaine riches; but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly all things to enjoy:

18 That they doe good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate,

19 Laying vp in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy, keepe that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane and vaine bablings, and oppositions of science falsely so called:

21 Which some professing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee, Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

THE SECONDE EPISTLE OF PAUL

the Apostle to Timothee.

CHAP. I.

PAUL an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Iesus,

2 To Timothee my dearly beloued son: grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and Christ Iesus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I serue from my forefathers with pure confidence, that without ceasing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day.

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy.

5 When I call to remembrance the unfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou stirre vp the gift of God, which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given vs the spirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a sound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of sufferings of the Gospel, according to the power of God,

9 Who hath saued vs, and called vs, with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his owne purpose and grace; which was given vs in Christ Iesus before the world began.

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Iesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light, through the Gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things; neuertheless, I am not ashamed: for I know whom I haue beleued, and I am perswaded that hee is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him against that day.

13 Hold fast the forme of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and loue, which is in Christ Iesus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe; by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia, bee turned away from mee: of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the house of Onesiphorus: for hee oft refreshed mee, and was not ashamed of my chaine,

17 But when he was in Rome, hee sought me out very diligently, and found mee.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day: And in how many things he ministred vnto mee at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

THOU therefore, my sonne, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Iesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shalbe able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure hardnesse, as a good soldier of Iesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth, intangleth himselfe with the affaires of this life, that hee may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

5 And if a man also strue for masteries, yet is hee not crowned except he strue lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboureth, must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord giue thee vnderstanding in all things.

8 Remember that Iesus Christ of the seed of Dauid, was raised from the dead, according to my Gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an euill doer, *euē* vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtaine the saluation which is in Christ Iesus, with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull saying: for if we bee dead *with him*, we shall also liue *with him*.

12 If we suffer, we shall also reigne *with him*, if we deny him, he also will deny vs.

13 If we beleeue not, yet he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himselfe.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they stride not about words, to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Studie to shew thy selfe approoued vnto God; a workeman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly diuiding the word of trueth.

16 But shun prophane and vaine babblings; for they will increase vnto more vngodlinesse.

17 And their word will eate as doeth a canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus.

18 Who concerning the trueth haue erred, saying, That the resurrection is past already, and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Neuertheless, the foundation of God standeth sure, hauing this seale, The Lord

knoweth them that are his. And let euery one that nameth the name of Christ, depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house, there are not onely vessels of gold and of siluer, but also of wood, and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these, he shalbe a vessell vnto honour, sanctified and meet for the masters vse, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Fly also youthfull lusts: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and vnlearned questions avoid, knowing that they doe gender strifes.

24 And the seruant of the Lord must not stricke: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, patient,

25 In meekenesse instructing those that oppose themselves, if God peradventure will giue them repentance, to the acknowledging of the trueth:

26 And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the deuil, who are taken captiue: by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

THis know also, that in the last dayes perillous times shall come.

2 For men shall bee louers of their owne selues, couetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, vnthankfull, vnholly,

3 Without naturall affection, truebreathers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, high-minded, louers of pleasures more then leuers of God,

5 Having a forme of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turne away.

6 For of this sort are they which creepe into houses, and lead captiue silly women laden with sins, led away with diuers lusts,

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the trueth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses, so doe these also resist the trueth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest vnto all men, as theirs also was.

10 But thou hast fully knowne my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But euill men and seducers, shall waxe worse & worse, deceiuing, & being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast bene assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them.

15 And that from a child thou hast knowne the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise vnto saluation, through faith which is in Christ Iesus.

16 All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse,

17 That the man of God may be perfected, thorowly furnished vnto all good worke.

CHAP. IIII.

I Charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, who shall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, bee instant in season, out of season, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their owne lusts shall they heape to themselves teachers, hauing itching eares:

4 And they shall turne away their eares from the trueth, and shall bee turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangelist, make full proofe of thy ministry.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finished my course, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid vp for mee a crowne of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous Iudge shall giue mee at that day: and not to mee onely, but vnto them also, that loue his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come shortly vnto mee.

10 For Demas hath forsaken mee, hauing loued this present world, and is departed vnto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with mee. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for hee is profitable to me for the ministry.

12 And Tychicus haue I sent to Ephesus,

13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring with thee, and the bookes, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the Copper-smith did mee much euill, the Lord reward him according to his worke.

15 Of whom bee thou ware also, for hee hath greatly withstood our words.

16 At my first answer no man stood with mee, but all men forsooke mee: I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with mee, and strengthened mee, that by me the preaching might be fully knowne, and that

all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the Lyon.

18 And the Lord shall deliuer me from euery euill worke, and will preſerue me vnto his heauenly kingdome, to whom be glory for euer and euer. Amen.

19 Salute Priſca and Aquila, and the houſhold of Onesiphorus.

20 Eraſtus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Mileſum ſicke.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with thy ſpirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle vnto Timotheus, ordained the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the ſecond time.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITVS.

CHAP. I.

PAul a ſeruant of God, and an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, according to the faith of Gods Elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godlineſſe,

2 In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promiſed before the world began:

3 But hath in due times maniſteſted his word through preaching, which is committed vnto me, according to the commandement of God our Sauour:

4 To Titus mine owne ſonne after the common faith, Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt our Sauour.

5 For this cauſe left I thee in Crete, that thou ſhouldeſt ſet in order the things that are wanting, and ordaine Elders in euery city, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any bee blameleſſe, the husband of one wiſe, hauing faithfull children, not accused of riot, or vnruly.

7 For a Biſhop muſt bee blameleſſe, as the Steward of God, not ſelfe-willed, nor ſoone angry, nor giuen to wine, no ſtriker, not giuen to filthy lucre,

8 But a louer of hoſpitality, a louer of good men, ſober, iuſt, holy, temperate,

9 Holding faſt the faithfull word, as he hath bene taught, that he may be able by ſound doctrine, both to exhort, and to reuince the gaineſayers.

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers, and deceiuers, eſpecially they of the circumciſion:

11 Whoſe mouthes muſt be ſtopped, who ſubvert whole houſes: teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre ſake.

12 One of themſelues, euen a Prophet of their owne, ſaid, The Cretians are alwayes liars, euill beaſts, ſlow bellies.

13 This witneſſe is true: wherefore rebuke them ſharply, that they may be found in the faith:

14 Not giuing heed vnto Jewiſh fables, and commandements of men, that turne from the truth.

15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are deſiled and vnbelieuing, is nothing pure, but euen their

minde and conſcience is deſiled.

16 They profeſſe that they know God: but in workes they deny him, being abominable, and diſobedient, and vnto euery good worke reprobate.

CHAP. II.

But ſpeake thou the things which become ſound doctrine:

2 That the aged men bee ſober, graue, temperate, ſound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewiſe, that they be in behauiour as becommeth holineſſe, not falſe accuſers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things:

4 That they may teach the young women to be ſober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children,

5 To be diſcreet, chaſte, keepers at home, good, obedient to their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blaſphemed.

6 Young men likewiſe exhort to be ſober minded.

7 In all things ſhewing thy ſelfe a patterne of good workes: in doctrine ſhewing incorruptneſſe, grauity, ſincerity,

8 Sound ſpeech, that cannot be condemned, that hee that is of the contrary part may be aſhamed, hauing no euill thing to ſay of you.

9 Exhort ſeruants to be obedient vnto their owne maſters, and to pleaſe them wel in all things, not anſwering againe:

10 Not purloynyng, but ſhewing all good fidelity, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauour in all things.

11 For the grace of God, that bringeth ſaluation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching vs, that denying vngodlineſſe, and worldly luſtes, we ſhould liue ſoberly, righteouſly, and godly in this preſent world,

13 Looking for that bleſſed hope, and the glorious appearing of that great God, and our Sauour Ieſus Chriſt,

14 Who gaue himſelfe for vs, that hee might redeeme vs from all iniquity, and purifie vnto himſelfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 Theſe things ſpeake and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man deſiſe thee.

C H A P. III.

Put them in mind to be subiect to principalities and powers, to obey Magistrates, to be ready to euery good worke,

2 To speake euill of no man, to bee no brawlers, but gentle, shewing all meeknesse vnto all men.

3 For we our selues also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceiued, seruing diuers lusts and pleasures, liuing in malice and enuy, hatefull, and hating one another.

4 But after that the kindnesse and looe of God our Sauour toward man appeared,

5 Not by workes of righteousness which we haue done, but according to his mercy he saued vs, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost,

6 Which hee shed on vs abundantly, through Iesus Christ our Sauour :

7 That being iustified by his Grace, we should bee made heires according to the hope of eternal life.

8 This is a faithfull saying, & these things I will that th u asirme constantly, that they which haue beloeued in God, might be carefull to maintaine good workes: these

things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 But auoid foolish questions and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the Law; for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an Hereticke, after the first and second admonition, reiect :

11 Knowing that he that is such, is subuerred, and sinneth, being condemned of himselfe.

12 When I shall send Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come vnto mee to Nicopolis : for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that nothing be wanting vnto them.

14 And let ours also learne to maintaine good workes for necessary vices, that they be not vnfruitfull.

15 All that are with mee salute thee. Greet them that loue vs in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordained the first Bishop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL

to Philemon.

Paul a prisoner of Iesus Christ, & Timothy our brother, vnto Philemon our dearly beloued and fellow labourer,

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellow souldier, and to the Church in thy house.

3 Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue, and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Iesu and toward all Saints :

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuell, by the acknowledging of euery good thing, which is in you in Christ Iesu.

7 For we haue great ioy and consolation in thy loue, because the bowels of the Saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ, to enioyne thee that which is convenient :

9 Yet for loues sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Iesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my sonne Onesimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time past was to thee vnprofitable, but now profitable to thee & to me.

12 Whom I haue sent againe : thou therefore receiue him that is mine own bowels.

13 When I would haue retained with me, that in thy stead hee might haue mini-

stred vnto me in the bonds of the Gospel,

14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing, that the benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps hee therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receiue him for euer :

16 Not now as a seruant, but aboue a seruant, a brother beloued, specially to me, but how much more vnto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receiue him as my selfe.

18 If hee hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it : albeit I doe not say to thee how thou owest to mee ; tuen thine owne selfe besides :

20 Yet, brother, let me haue ioy of thee in the Lord : refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt also doe more then I say.

22 But withall prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be giuen vnto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras my fellow prisoner in Christ Iesus.

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucus, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a seruant.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE Apostle to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

Od who at sundry times, and in diuers manners spake in time past vnto the Fathers by the Prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken vnto vs by his Sonne, whom he hath appointed heire of all things, by whom also he made the worlds,

3 Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himselfe purged our sinnes, sate dowe on the right hand of the Maiesty on high,

4 Being made so much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels said he at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to mee a Sonne.

6 And againe, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the Angels of God worship him.

7 And of the Angels he saith: Who maketh his Angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne hee saith, Thy throne, O God, is for euer and euer: a scepter of righteousnesse, is the scepter of thy kingdome.

9 Thou hast loued righteousnesse, and hated iniquity: therefore God, euen thy God hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellows.

10 And thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall waxe old as doeth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them vp, and they shall be changed, but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.

13 But to which of the Angels said he at any time; Sit on my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them, who shall be heires of saluation?

CHAP. II.

Therefore wee ought to giue the more earnest heed to the things which we haue heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by Angels was steadfast, and euery transgression and disobedience, received a iust recompence of reward:

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great saluation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard him,

4 God also bearing them witnesse, both with signes and wonders, and with diuers miracles and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will?

5 For vnto the Angels hath hee not put in subiection the world to come, whereof we speake.

6 But one in a certaine place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the sonne of man that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower then the Angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and diddest set him ouer the workes of thine hands.

8 Thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feet: For in that hee put all in subiection vnder him, he left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now we see not yet all things put vnder him.

9 But we see Iesus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that hee by the grace of God should taste death for euery man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sonnes vnto glory, to make the captaine of their saluation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren, in the midst of the Church will I sing praise vnto thee.

13 And againe, I will put my trust in him: and againe, Behold, I and the children which God hath giuen me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, hee also himselfe likewise tooke part of the same, that through death hee might destroy him, that had the power of death, that is, the deuill:

15 And deliuer them, who through the feare of death, were all their life time subiect to bondage.

16 For verely hee tooke not on him the nature of Angels: but he tooke on him the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behooued him, to be made like vnto his brethren, that hee might be a mercifull and faithful high Priest, in things pertaining to God,

The rest of Christians. To the Hebrewes. is attained by faith;

God, to make reconciliation for the finnes of the people.

18 For in that he himselve hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

C H A P. III.

Wherefore holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle, and high Priest of our profession, Christ Iesus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

4 For euery house is builded by some man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moses verely was faithfull in all his house as a seruant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after:

6 But Christ as a Sonne ouer his owne house, whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the reioicing of the hope firme vnto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 Harden not your hearts as in the promocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proued me, and saw my workes forty yeers.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They doe alway erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowne my wayes.

11 So I sware in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an euill heart of vnbeliefe, in departing from the lining God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called to day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast vnto the end.

15 Whiles it is said, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts, as in the promocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved forty yeeres? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whom sware hee that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleueed not?

19 So we see, that they could not enter in, because of vnbeliefe.

C H A P. IIII.

Let vs therefore feare, lest a promise being left vs, of entering into his rest, any

of you should seeme to come short of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached as well as vnto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

3 For we which haue beleueed doe enter into rest, as he said, As I haue sware in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest, although the workes were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certaine place of the seventh day on this wise: And God did rest the seventh day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe: If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached, entred not in, because of vnbeliefe:

7 Againe, he limiteth a certaine day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time, as it is said, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Iesus had giuen them rest, they would hee not afterward haue spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, he also hath ceased from his owne workes, as God *did* from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of vnbeliefe.

12 For the word of God is quicke and powerfull, and sharper then any two edged sword, piercing euē to the diuiding asunder of soule and spirit, and of the ioynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened vnto the eyes of him with whom we haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that we haue a great high Priest that is passed into the heauens, Iesus the Sonne of God, let vs hold fast our profession.

15 For we haue not an high Priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that we may obtaine mercy, and find grace to helpe in time of need.

C H A P. V.

For euery high Priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for finnes.

2 Who can haue compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himselve also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And by reason herof he ought as for

the people, so also for himselfe, to offer for finnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himselfe, but hee that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5 So also Christ glorified not himselfe, to be made an high Priest: but he that said vnto him, Thou art my sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered vp prayers and supplications, with strong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to saue him from death, and was heard, in that he feared.

8 Though he were a sonne, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternall saluation vnto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom, wee haue many things to say, and hard to be vttered, seeing yee are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to bee teachers yee haue need that one teach you againe, which be the first principles of the Oracles of God, and are become such as haue neede of milke, and not of strong meate.

13 For euery one that vseth milke, is vnskillfull in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, *men*, those who by reason of vs have their senses exercised to discern both good and euill.

C H A P. VI.

Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let vs goe on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith towards God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptisme, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and haue tasted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And haue tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them againe vnto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselves the Sonne of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth forth hearbes, meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God.

8 But that which beareth thornes and briars, is reiected, and is nigh vnto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloved, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany saluation, though we thus speake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous to forget your worke, and labour of loue, which yee haue shewed toward his Name, in that ye haue ministered to the Saints, & do minister.

11 And wee desire that enery one of you doe shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope vnto the end.

12 That ye be not slothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because hee could sweare by no greater, he sweare by himselfe,

14 Saying, surely, blessing, I will blesse thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And so after hee had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verely sweare by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife:

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly, to shew vnto the heires of promise, the immutability of his counsell, confirmed it by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might haue a strong consolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay hold vpon the hope set before vs.

19 Which hope we haue as an anchor of the soule, both sure and stedfast, and which entrencheth into that within the vaille.

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entered, *even* Iesus, made an high Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

C H A P. VII.

For this Melchisedec King of Salem, Priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the Kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: first, being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is King of peace.

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, hauing neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, vnto whom enen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the spoiles.

5 And verely they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the Priesthood, haue a commandement to take tithes of the people according to the Law that is of their brethren, though they came out of the loynes of Abraham.

6 But hee whose descent is not counted

Leui in Abrahams loynes. To the Hebrewes. Christs Priesthood.

ted from them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the Iesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die, receiue tithes: but there he receiueth them, of whom it is witnessed, that he liueth.

9 And as I may so say: Leui also who receineth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham:

10 For he was yet in the loynes of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuitical Priesthood (for vnder it the people receiued the Law) what further neede was there that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the Law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet farre more euident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest.

16 Who is made, not after the law, of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth: Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disanulling of the commandment going before; for the weaknesse and vnprofitablenesse thereof.

19 For the Law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did: by the which we draw nigh vnto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath he was made Priest.

21 For these Priests were made without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said vnto him: The Lord swaue and will not repent, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

22 By so much was Iesus made a surety of a better Testament.

23 And they truly were many Priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.

24 But this man, because he continueth euer, hath an vnchangeable Priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to saue them to the vttermost, that come vnto God by him, seeing he euer liueth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high Priest became vs, who is holy, harmlesse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heauens.

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high Priests to offer vp sacrifice, first for his owne finnes; and then for the peoples: for this

he did once, when he offered vp himselfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Priests which haue infirmities: but the word of the oath, which was since the Law maketh the Sonne, who is consecrated for euermore.

CHAP. VIII.

Now of the things which we haue spoken, this is the summe: wee haue such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Maiesty in the heauens.

1 A minister of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

2 For euery high Priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man haue somewhat also to offer.

3 For if he were on earth, he should not be a Priest, seeing that there are Priests that offer gifts according to the Law.

4 Who serue vnto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God, when hee was about to make the Tabernacle. For see (saith hee) that thou make all things according to the patterne shewed vnto thee in the mount.

5 But now hath hee obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also hee is the Mediatour of a better covenant, which was established vpon better promises.

6 For if that first Covenant had bene faultlesse, then should no place haue bene sought for the second.

7 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new Covenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah.

8 Not according to the Covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my Covenant, add I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

9 For this is the Covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will put my lawes into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

10 And they shall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: For all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

11 For I will be mercifull to their vnrightheousnesse, and their finnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

12 In yhe saith, A new Covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth & waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

Then verily the first Covenant had also ordinances of diuine seruice, and a worldly Sanctuary.

1 For there was a Tabernacle made, the first, wherein was the Candlestick, and the

the Table, and the Shewbread, which is called the Sanctuary.

3 And after the second vaile, the Tabernacle, which is called the holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the Arke of the Couenant ouerlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Couenant.

5 And cuer it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the Mercy-seat; of which we cannot now speake particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the Priests went alwaies into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the seruice of God.

7 But into the second went the high Priest alone once euery yeere, not without blood, which he offered for himselfe, and for the errors of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying; that the way into the holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first Tabernacle was yet standing.

9 Which was a figure for the time then present; in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the seruice perfect, as pertaining to the conscience.

10 Which stood only in meats, and drinks, and diuers washings, and carnall ordinances imposed on them vntill the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goates and calves: but by his owne blood he entred in once into the Holy place, hauing obtained eternall redemption for vs.

13 For if the blood of buls and of goats, and of a heifer sprinkling the vncleane, sanctifieth to the purging of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himselfe without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead workes, to serue the liuing God?

15 And for this cause he is the Mediator of the new Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were vnder the first Testament, they which are called, might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the Testator.

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead; otherwise it is of no strength at all while the Testator liueth.

18 Whereupon neither the first Testament was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to all the people, according to the Law, he tooke the blood of calves and of

goats, with water and scarlet wooll, and hysope, and sprinkled both the booke and all the people;

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Testament, which God hath enjoyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer, hee sprinkled with blood, both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.

22 And almost all things are by the Law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patternes of things in the heauens should bee purified with these, but the heavenly things themselues with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the Holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the presence of God for vs.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himselfe often, as the high priest entreteth into the Holy place euery yeere with blood of others:

26 For then must hee often haue suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sin by his sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the iudgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to beare the sinnes of many, and vnto them that looke for him, shall hee appeare the second time without sinne, vnto saluation.

CHAP. X.

For the Law hauing a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can neuer with those sacrifices which they offered yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not haue ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should haue had no more conscience of sinnes?

3 But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance againe made of sinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of buls and of goats should take away sinnes.

5 Wherefore when he commeth into the world, he saith; Sacrifice & offering I wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me.

6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sinne thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Lo, I come, (in the volume of the booke it is written of mee) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Aboue when he said, Sacrifice, and offering and burnt offerings, and offering for sinne thou wouldst not; neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to doe thy will (O God.) He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will wee are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And every Priest standeth daily ministering, and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices which can neuer take away sinnes.

12 But this man after hee had offered one sacrifice for sinnes for euer, satte downe on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for euer them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witness to vs: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the couenant that I will make with them after those daies, saith the Lord: I will put my Lawes into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:

17 And their sinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.

19 Having therefore brethren, boldnesse to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Iesus,

20 By a new and liuing way which hee hath consecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to say, His flesh:

21 And hauing an high Priest euer the house of God:

22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full assurance of faith, hauing our hearts sprinkled from an euill conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let vs hold fast the profession of our faith without waivering (for he is faithfull that promised.)

24 And let vs consider one another to provoke vnto loue, and to good workes:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selues together, as the manner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as yee see the day approaching.

26 For if we sinne wilfully after that we haue receiued the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sin,

27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of iudgement and fiery indignation, which shall deuoure the aduersaries.

28 He that despised Moses law died without mercy vnder two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the Couenant wherewith hee was sanctified, an vnholie thing, and hath done despite vnto the Spirit of grace?

30 For wee know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth vnto me, I wil recompense, saith the Lord: and againe, The Lord shall iudge his people.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 But call to remembrance the former daies, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whilest yee were made a gazing stocke, both by reproaches and afflictions, and partly whilest yee became companions of them that were soe.

34 For ye had compassion of mee in your bonds, and tooke ioyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in your selues that ye haue in heauen a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye haue need of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God, ye might receiue the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and hee that shall come will come, and will not tary.

38 Now the iust shall liue by faith: but if any man draw backe, my soule shall haue no pleasure in him.

39 But wee are not of them, who draw backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleue to the sauing of the soule.

CHAP. XI.

Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, evidence of things not seene.

2. For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3. Through faith we vnderstand that the worlds were framed by the word of God: so that things which are seene were not made of things which doe appeare.

4. By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent sacrifice then Cain, by which hee obtained witness, that hee was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it hee being dead, yet speaketh.

5. My faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, That he pleased God.

6. But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God, must beleue that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7. By faith Noah being warned of God, of things not seene as yet, moued with feare, prepared an Arke to the sauing of his house, by the which hee condemned the world, and became heire of the righteousness which is by faith.

8. By faith Abraham when he was called to goe out into a place, which he should after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went our not knowing whither he went.

9. By faith hee sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange countrey, dwelling in Tabernacles with Isaac and Iacob, the heires with him of the same promise.

10. For hee looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11. Through faith also Sara her selfe receiued strength to conceiue seed, and was deliuered of a child, when she was past age, because

because hee iudged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there euen of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the starres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died in faith, not hauing receiued the promises, but hauing seene them afarre off, and were perswaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly, that they seeke a country.

15 And truly if they had been mindfull of that country, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunity to haue returned:

16 But now they desire a better country, that is, an heauely: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered vp Isaac: and hee that had receiued the promises, offered vp his onely begotten Sonne,

18 Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise him vp, euen from the dead: from whence also he receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Ioseph, and worshipped, *leaving* vpon the top of his staffe.

22 By faith Ioseph when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel, and gaue commandement concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses when hee was borne was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw hee was a proper child, and they not afraid of *ſ* Kings comanement.

24 By faith Moses when hee was come to yeeres, refused to bee called the sonne of Pharaos daughter;

25 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasures of sinne for a season:

26 Esteeming the reproach of Christ, greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect vnto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith hee forsooke Egypt: not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, seeing him who is inuisible.

28 Through faith he kept the Pascheouer, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first borne, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed thorow the red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to doe, were drowned.

30 By faith the walles of Iericho fell downe, after they were compassed about seven dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not, with them that beleued not, when she had receiued the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would faile me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Sampson, and of Iephthah, of Dauid also and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouthes of Lyons,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weaknes were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women receiued their dead raised to life againe: and others were tortured, not accepting deliuerance, that they might obtaine a better resurrection.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings, and scourgings, yea, moreouer, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawen alunder, were tempted, were slaine with the sword: they wandred about in sheepskins, and goates skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandred in deserts, and in mountaines, and in dens and caves of the earth.

39 And these all hauing obtained a good report through faith, receiued not the promise:

40 God hauing provided some better thing for vs, that they without vs, should not be made perfect.

C H A P. XII.

Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesse, let vs lay aside euery weight, and the sinne which doth so easily beset vs, and let vs run with patience the race that is set before vs,

1 Looking vnto Iesus the authour and finisher of *our* faith, who for the ioy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set downe at the right hand of the throne of God.

2 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himselfe, lest ye be wearied and faint in your mindes.

3 Yee haue not yet resisted vnto blood, striving against sinne.

4 And ye haue forgotten the exhortation which speaketh vnto you, as vnto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

5 For whom the Lord loueth hee chasteneth, and scourgeth euery sonne whom he receiueth.

6 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is he whom the father chasteneth not?

7 But if ye bee without chastisement, whereof

whereof all are partakers, then are yee bastards and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our flesh which corrected vs, and we gaue them reuerence: shall we not much rather be in subiection vnto the Father of spirits and liue?

10 For they verely for a few dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure, but hee for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be ioyous, but grievous: neuertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness, vnto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift vp the hands which hang downe, and the feeble knees:

13 And make straight pathes for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, lest any man faile of the grace of God, lest any root of bitterness springing vp, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Lest there bee any fornicator or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meat sold his birth-right.

17 For yee know how that afterward when he would haue inherited the blessing he was reiected, for hee found no place of repentance, though hee sought it carefully with teares.

18 For yee are not come vnto the mount that might bee touched, and that burned with fire, nor vnto blackenesse, and darkelesse, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voyce of words, which voyce they that heard, entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: And if so much as a beast touch the mountaine, it shall be stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly feare and quake.

22 But yee are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the city of the liuing God, the heavenly Hierusalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels:

23 To the generall assembly, and Church of the first borne which are written in heauen, and to God the Iudge of all, and to the spirits of iust men made perfect:

24 And to Iesus the Mediatour of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall

not we escape, if wee turne away from him that speaketh from heauen.

26 Whose voyce then shooke the earth, but now hee hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but all heauen.

27 And this word yet once more, signifieth the remoouing of thoe things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that thoe things which cannot bee shaken remaine.

28 Wherefore we receiuing a kingdom which cannot be moued, let vs haue grace whereby wee may serue God acceptably with reuerence and godly feare.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

Let brotherly loue continue.
1 Bee not forgetfull to entertaine strangers, for thereby some haue entertained Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds as bound with them, & them which suffer diuersity, as being your selues also in the body.

4 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers, and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuersation be without enuiesnes, and be content with such things as ye haue: For he hath said, I will neuer leaue thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man shall doe vnto me.

7 Remember them which haue the relation you, who haue spoken vnto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conuersation.

8 Iesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for euer.

9 Be not carried about with diuers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart bee established with grace, not with meates, which haue not profited them that haue bene occupied therein.

10 We haue an altar, whereof they haue no right to eat, which serue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of these beasts, whose blood is brought into the Sanctuary, by the high Priest for sinne, are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Iesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe forth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproach.

14 For heere haue we no continuing city, but we seeke one to come.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is the fruit of our lips, giuing thanks to his Name.

16 But to doe good, and to communicate, forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that haue the rule ouer you, and submit your selues: for they watch for your soules, as they that must giue account: that they may doe it with ioy, and without grieffe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

18 Pra. for vs: for wee trust wee haue a good conscience in all things, willing to be honest.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought our Lord Iesus, that was shepheard of the sheepe, through the blood of the euerlasting Covenant,
21 Make you perfect in euery good worke

to doe his will, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight: through Iesus Christ, to whom bee glory for euer, and euer. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know ye that our brother Timothy is set at liberty, with whom if hee come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes, from Italy, by Timothy.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE

of I A M E S.

CHAP. I.

JAMES a seruant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelue tribes that are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all when ye fall into diuers temptations,

3 Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience,

4 But let patience haue her perfect worke, that yee may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisdom, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraideth not: and it shall be giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing waivering: for he that wauereth, is like a waue of the sea, driuen with the wind, and tossed.

7 For let not that man thinke that hee shall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man is vntable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree reioyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich in that hee is made low: because as the floure of the grashe hee shall passe away.

11 For the Sunne is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grashe: and the floure thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptations: for when hee is tried, hee shall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that loue him.

13 Let no man say when hee is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot bee tempted with euill, neither tempteth hee any man.

14 But euery man is tempted, when he is drawne away of his owne lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it

bringeth forth sinne: and sinne, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Doe not erre, my beloued brethren.

17 Euery good gift, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and cometh downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begat he vs, with the word of Truth, that we should be a kind of first fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloued brethren, let euery man be swift to heare, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluity of naughtines, and receiue with meekenesse the engrafted word, which is able to saue your soules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne selues.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:

24 For he beholdeth himselfe, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But who so looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seeme to bee religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion, and vndefiled before God and the Father, is this, To visite the fatherlesse and widowes in their affliction, and to keepe himselfe vnspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Lord of glory, with respect of persons.

» For

2 For if there come vnto your assembly a man with a gold ring in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poore man in vile raiment:

3 And yee haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here in a good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here vnder my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partiall in your selues, and are become iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Hearken my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heires of the kingdome, which he hath promised to them that loue him?

6 But yee haue despised the poore. Doe not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the iudgement seats?

7 Doe not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by the which yee are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye doe well.

9 But if yee haue respect to persons, yee commit sin, and are conuicted of the Law, as transgressours.

10 For whosoever shall keepe the whole Law, and yet offend in one point, hee is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, Doe not commit adultery, said also, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the Law.

12 So speake ye, and so doe, as they that shall be iudged by the law of liberty.

13 For he shall haue iudgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy reioyceeth against iudgement.

14 What doeth it profit my brethren, though a man say he hath faith: and haue not workes? can faith saue him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food;

16 And one of you say vnto them, Beart in peace, bee you warmed and filled: notwithstanding ye giue them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Euen so faith, if it hath not workes, is dead being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I haue workes: shew mee thy faith without thy workes, and I will shew thee my faith by my workes.

19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest well: the devils also beleeue and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified by workes, when hee had offered Isaac his sonne vpon the Altar?

22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his workes, & by workes was faith made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which

said, Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousness: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye see then, how that by workes a man is iustified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot iustified by workes, when she had receiued the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without workes is dead also.

CHAP. III.

MY brethren, bee not many masters, knowing that wee shall receive the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things wee offend all, if any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, wee put bits in the horses mouths, that they may obey vs, and wee turne about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they bee so great, and are drinen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whither soeuer the gouernour listeth.

5 Euen so the tongue is a little member, and bealeth great things: behold how great a matter a little fire kind'eth.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquitie: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For euery kind of beasts and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the seas, is tamed, and hath bene tamed of mankind.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, it is an unrulye, vll, full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith blesse we God, euen the Father: and therewith curse wee men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doeth a fountaine send forth at the same place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the figtree, my brethren, beare olueberries? either a vine, figs? so can no fountaine beeth yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conuersation his workes with meekenesse of wisdom.

14 But if yee haue bitter enuying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the trueth.

15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensuall, deuillish.

16 For where enuying and strife is, there is confusion, and euery euill worke.

17 But the wisdom that is from about, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be entreated, full of mercy, and good

without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

18 And the fruit of righteousness is peace, of them that make peace.

C H A P. IIIL

From whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts, that warre in your members? 1 Ye lust, and haue not: ye kill, and desire to haue, & cannot obtaine: ye fight and warre, yet ye haue not, because ye aske not. 2 Yee aske and receiue not, because yee aske amisse, that yee may consume it vpon your lusts.

3 Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? who soeuer therefore will be friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

4 Doe ye thinke that the Scripture saith in vaine, The spirit that dwelleth in vs, lieth to enuie?

5 But he giueth more grace: wherefore saith, God resisteth the proud, but giueth grace vnto the humble.

6 Submit your selues therefore to God: resist the deuill, and he will flee from you.

7 Draw nigh to God, and hee will draw nigh to you, cleanse your hands yee sinners, and purifie your hearts, yee double minded.

8 Bee afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter bee turned to mourning, and your ioy to heavinesse.

9 Humble yourself in the sight of the Lord, and hee shall lift you vp.

10 Speake not euill one of another (brethren) he that speaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, speaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudgeth the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a Iudge.

11 There is one Law-giuer, who is able to saue, and to destroy: who art thou that iudgeth another?

12 Goe to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will goe into such a city, and continue there a yere, and buy, and sell, and get gaine:

13 Whereas yee know not what shall bee the morrow: for what is your life? It is as a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

14 For that yee ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall liue, and doe this, or that.

15 But now ye reioyce in your boastings: all such reioycing is euill.

16 Therefore to him that knoweth to doe good, and doeth it not, to him it is sinne.

C H A P. V.

Goe to now, yee rich men, weepe and howle, for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

1 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten:

2 Your gold and siluer is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witness against

you, and shall eate your flesh as it were fire: ye haue heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

3 Behold the hire of the labourers, which haue reaped downe your fields, which is of you kept backe by fraud, cryeth: And the cries of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabaoth.

4 Ye haue liued in pleasure on the earth, and beene wanton: ye haue nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter:

5 Yee haue condemned, and killed the iust, and he doeth not resist you.

6 Be patient therefore brethren, vnto the coming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill he receiue the early and latter raine.

7 Bee yee also patient: stablish your hearts, for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

8 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest yee bee condemned: behold, the Iudge standeth before the doore.

9 Take, my brethren, the Prophets, who haue spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an ensample of suffering affliction, and of patience.

10 Behold, wee count them happy which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue seen the end of the Lord, that the Lord is very pittifull, and of tender mercy.

11 But above all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.

12 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing Psalmes.

13 Is any sicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anointing him with oyle in the Name of the Lord:

14 And the prayer of faith shall saue the sicke, and the Lord shall raise him vp: and if hee haue committed sinnes, they shall be forgiven him.

15 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that yee may bee healed: the effectuall seruent prayer of a righteous man auaileth much.

16 Elias was a man subiect to like passions as we are, & he prayed earnestly that it might not raine: & it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeeres & six moneths.

17 And hee prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

18 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the truth, and one conuert him,

19 Let him know, that he which conuerteth the sinner from the error of his way, shall saue a soule from death, and shall hide a multitude of sinnes,

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL
OF PETER.

CHAP. I.

Peter an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace vnto you, and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God, and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heauen for you;

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto saluation, ready to be reuealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly reioyce, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:

7 That the tryall of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that perissheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found vnto praise, and honour, and glory at the appearing of Iesus Christ:

8 Whom hauing not seene, ye loue, in whom though now ye see him not, yet beleeuing, ye reioyce with ioy vnspakeable, and full of glory;

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the saluation of your soules:

10 Of which saluation, the Prophets haue enquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come vnto you,*

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them, did signifie, when it testified before-hand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themselves, but vnto vs they did minister the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Gospel vnto you, with the holy Ghost sent downe from heauen, which things the Angels desire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loynes of your minde, be sober, and hope to the end, for the grace that is to be brought vnto you at the reuelation of Iesus Christ:

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selues according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you, is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conuersation

16 Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.

17 And if yee call on the Father, who without respect of persons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, passe the time of your sojourning here in feare:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver & gold, from your vaine conuersation received by tradition from your Fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lambe without blemish, and without spot,

20 Who verely was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifested in these last times for you:

21 Who by him doe beleue in God, that raised him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye haue purified your soules in obeying the truth through the Spirit, vnto the vntained lōne of the brethren; see that ye loue one another with a pure heart sincerely,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 For all flesh is as grasse, and all the glory of man as the floure of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the floure thereof falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Gospel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocries, and enuies, and euill spee, kings,

2 As new borne babes, desire the sincere milke of Gods word, that ye may grow thereby.

3 If so be ye haue tasted that the Lords is gracious.

4 To whom comming as vnto a liuing stone disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5 Ye also as liuely stones, are built vp a spirituall house, an holy Priesthood, to offer vp spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the Scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner stone, elect, precious, and he that beleueth on him shall not be confounded.

7 Vnto you therefore which beleue, he is precious: but vnto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rocke of offence, *even so* which stumble at

the word, being disobedient, wherunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal Priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people, that ye should shew forth the praises of him, who hath called you out of darknesse into his marvellous light:

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now haue obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstaine from fleshly lusts, which warre against the soule,

12 Having your conuersation honest among the Gentiles, that whereas they speake against you as euill doers, they may by your good workes which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit your selues to euery ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be to the king as supreme,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are sent by him for the punishment of euill doers, and for the praise of them that doe well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing, ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

16 As free, and not vsing your liberty for a cloake of malicioufnesse, but as the seruants of God.

17 Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the King.

18 Seruants, be subiect to your masters with all feare, not onely to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thankeworthy, if a man for conscience toward God, endure griefe, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye doe well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently: this is acceptable with God.

21 For euen hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for vs, leauing vs an example, that ye should follow his steps.

22 Who did no sinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reuiled, reuiled not againe: when he suffered, he threatened not, but committed himselfe to him thatudgeth righteously.

24 Who his owne selfe bare our sinnes in his owne body on the tree, that we being dead to sinnes, should liue vnto righteousness by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as sheepe going astray, are now returned vnto the Shepherd, and Bishop of your soules.

CHAP. III.

Likewise ye wiues, be in subiection to your owne husbands, that if any obey the word, they also may without the

word be won by the conuersation of the wiues:

2 While they behold your chaste conuersation coupled with feare:

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward adorning, of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell.

4 But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even* the ornament of a meeke and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subiection vnto their owne husbands.

6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose daughters ye are as long as ye doe well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife, as vnto the weaker vessell, and as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, be ye all of one minde, hauing compassion one of another, loue as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous,

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that will leue life, and see good dayes; let him reframe his tongue from euill, and his lips that they speake no guile:

11 Let him eschew euill and doe good, let him seeke peace, and enueit.

12 For the eyes of the Lord are ouer the righteous, and his eares are open vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is against them that doe euill.

13 And who is he that will harme you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousness sake, happy are ye, and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled:

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and be ready alwayes to giue an answer to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meeknesse and feare:

16 Having a good conscience, that whereas they speake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conuersation in Christ.

17 For it is better if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sinnes, the iust for the vniust, that he might bring vs to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the spirit.

19 By which also he went and preached vnto the spirits in prison,

20 Which sometime were disobedient,

when once the long-suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight soules were saved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptisme, doth also now save vs (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God) by the resurrection of Iesus Christ.

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers, being made subiect vnto him.

CHAP. IIII.

Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for vs in the flesh, arme your selues likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sin:

2 That he no longer should liue the rest of his time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the timepast of our liues may suffice vs to haue wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciuiousnes, lusts, excesse of wine, renellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it strange, that you run not with them to the same excise of riot, speaking euill of you:

5 Who shall giue account to him that is ready to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be iudged according to men in the flesh, but liue according to God in spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch vnto prayer.

8 And, about all things, haue seruent charity among your selues: for charity shall couer the multitude of sinnes.

9 Use hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, euen so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake, let him speake as the Oracles of God: If any man minister, let him doe it as of the ability which God giueth, that God in all things may be glorified through Iesus Christ, to whom be praise & dominion for euer & euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not strange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened vnto you:

13 But reioyce in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings, that when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding ioy.

14 If ye be reproached for the Name of Christ, happy are ye, for the spirit of glory, and of God resteth vpon you: on their part he is euill spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thiefe, or as an euill doer, or as a busie-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is come, that iudgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at vs, what shall the end be of them that obey not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the vngodly and the sinners appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creator.

CHAP. V.

The Elders which are among you, I exhort, who am also an Elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed.

2 Feed the flocke of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:

3 Neither as being lords over Gods heritage, but being ensamples to the flocke.

4 And when the chiefe Shepherd shall appeare, ye shall receiue a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye younger, submit your selues vnto the elder: yea, all of you be subiect one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selues therefore vnder the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time,

7 Casting all your care vpon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant: because your adversary the deuill, as a roaring lyon walketh about, seeking whom he may deuoure.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called vs into his eternall glory by Christ Iesus, after that ye haue suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Siluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, (as I suppose) I haue written briefly exhorting and testifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon doth together with you, saluteth you, and so doth Marcus my sonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity: Peace be with you all that are of Christ Iesus. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE

generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

Peter, a servant, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them that haue obtained like precious faith with vs, through the righteousness of God, and our Saviour Iesus Christ.

2 Grace and peace bee multiplied vnto you, thorow the knowledge of God, and of Iesus Christ our Lord,

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that pertaine vnto life & godlines, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs to glory & vertue.

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might bee partakers of the diuine nature, hauing escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, gining all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlines;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charity.

8 For if these things bee in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blind and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old finnes.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall inuer fall.

11 For so an entrance shall bee ministred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lord and Saviour, Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though yee know them, and bee established in the present trueth.

13 Yes, I thinke it meet as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance;

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, euen as our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed mee.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour, that you may be able after my decease, to haue these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For wee haue not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made knowen vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his Maiestie.

17 For he receiued from God the Father,

honour, and glory, when there came such a voyce to him from the excellent glory: This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voyce which came from heauen, we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 Wee haue also a more sure word of prophecie, whereunto yee doe well that ye take heed, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the Day-starre arise in your hearts.

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecie of the Scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

21 For the prophecie came not in old time, by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were mooued by holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

But there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shalbe false teachers among you, who priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of trueth shalbe euill spoken of:

3 And through couetousnesse shall they with fained wordes make merchandise of you, whose iudgement now of a long time lieth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the Angels that sinned, but cast them downe to hell, and deliuered them into chaines of darkness, to be reserued vnto iudgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saued Noah the eight person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodome and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them with an ouerthrow, making them an ensample vnto those that after should liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iust Lot, vexed with the filthy conuersation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day, with their vnlawfull deeds:)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reserue the vniust to the day of iudgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the flesh, in the lust of uncleannesse, and despise gouernment. Presumptuous are they: self-willed: they are not afraid to speake euill of dignities:

11 Whereas Angels, which are greater

in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.

12 But these as naturall brute beasts made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they vnderstand not, and shall utterly perish in their owne corruption,

13 And shall receiue & reward of vnrighteousnes, as they & count it pleasure to riot in the day time: spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselues with their owne deceiulings, while they feast with you:

14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sinne, beguiling vntable soules: an heart they haue exercised with couetous practises: curled children:

15 Which haue forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the sonne of Bosor, who loued the wages of vnrighteousnesse,

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voyce, forbade the madnesse of the Prophet.

17 These are welles without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darknesse is reserved for cuer.

18 For when they speake great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were cleane escaped from them who liue in error.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselues are the seruants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue escaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauour Iesus Christ, they are againe entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to haue knowen the way of righteousness, then after they haue knowne it, to turne from the holy Commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true Prouerbe; The dog is turned to his owne vomit againe, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

THis second Epistle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I stir vp your pure mindes by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the commandement of vs the Apostles of the Lord and Sauour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes, scoffers, walking after their owne lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his comming? For since the Fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heauens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water, and in the water,

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water perished.

7 But the heauens & the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved vnto fire against the day of iudgment, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeeres, and a thousand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not slacke concerning his promise, (as some men count slackenesse) but is long suffering: to vs-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thiefe in the night, in the which the heauens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with feruent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt vp,

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolued what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conuersation and godlinesse,

12 Looking for, and hasting vnto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire, shall be dissolued, and the elements shall melt with feruent heat:

13 Neuerthelesse, wee according to his promise, looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness,

14 Wherefore (beloued) seeing that ye looke for such things, bee diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long suffering of the Lord, is saluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul also, according to the wisdom giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you.

16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to bee vnderstood, which they that are vnclearned and vntable, wrest, as they doe also the other Scriptures vnto their owne destruction.

17 Ye therefore beloued, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your owne stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauour Iesus Christ, to him bee glory both now and for euer. Amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE

generall of Iohn.

CHAP. I.

IHat which was from the beginning, which wee haue heard which we haue seene with our eyes, which wee haue locked vpon, and our hands haue handled of the word of life.

2 (For the life was manifested, and we haue seene it, and beare witnesse, and shew vnto you, that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested vnto vs.)

3 That which we haue seene and heard, declare we vnto you, that ye also may haue fellowship with vs; and truely our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write wee vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkenesse at all.

6 If we say that we haue fellowship with him, and walke in darkenesse, we lie, and doe not the truth.

7 But if we walke in the light, as he is in the light, wee haue fellowship one with another, and the blood of Iesus Christ his Sonne, cleanseth vs from all sinne.

8 If we say that we haue no sinne, we deie our selues, and the truth is not in vs.

9 If we confesse our sinnes, he is faithfull and iust to forgive vs our sin, and to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we haue not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

MY little children, these things write I vnto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we haue an Aduocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous.

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

3 And hereby we doe know that we know him, if we keepe his commandements.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandements, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But who so keepeth his word, in him verily is the loue of God perfected: hereby know we, that we are in him.

6 He that saith, he abideth in him, ought himselfe, also to walke, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an old commandement which ye had from the beginning: the olde commandement is the word which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him, and in

you: because the darkenesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darknesse, euen vntill now.

10 He that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But hee that hateth his brother is in darkenesse, and walketh in darkenesse, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkenesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you, little children, because your sinnes are forgiven you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you fathers, because ye haue knowne him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, yong men, because ye haue overcome the wicked one. I write vnto you, little children, because ye haue knowne the Father.

14 I haue written vnto you fathers, because ye haue knowne him that is from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, yong men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye haue overcome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and y pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye haue heard that Antichrist shall come, euen now are there many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had beene of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but they went out that they might bee made manifest, that they were not all of vs.

20 But ye haue an vnction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because yee know not the truth: but because yee know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but hee that denyeth that Iesus is the Christ? Hee is Antichrist that denyeth the Father, and the Sonne.

23 Whosoever denyeth the Son, the same hath not the Father; but he that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father also.

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye haue heard from the beginning: if that which yee haue heard from the beginning shall remaine in you, ye also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

15 And this is the promise that hee hath promised vs, *euery* eternall life.

16 These things haue I writtē vnto you concerning them that seduce you.

17 But the anointing which yee haue receiued of him abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and euē as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

18 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appeare, we may haue confidence and not bee ashamed before him at his coming.

19 If yee know that hee is righteous, yee know that euery one that doeth righteousness, is borne of him.

CHAP. III.

BEhold, what manner of loue the Father hath bestowed vpon vs, that we should be called the sonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth vs not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloued, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appeare what we shall be: but wee know, that when he shall appeare, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, iustifieth himselfe euē as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sinne, transgresseth also the Law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that hee was manifested to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth, hath not seene him, neither knoweth him.

7 Little children, Let no man deceiue you: he that doth righteousness, is righteous, euē as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sinne, is of the deuill, for the deuill sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Sonne of God was manifested, that he might destroy the workes of the deuill.

9 Whosoever is borne of God, doeth not commit sinne: for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sinne, because he is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifested, and the children of the deuill: whosoever doth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the message that yee heard from the beginning, that wee should loue one another.

12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one; and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his owne workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marvell not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 Wee know that we haue passed from

death vnto life, because wee loue the brethren: hee that loveth not his brother abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer, and ye know that no murderer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Heereby perceiue we the loue of God, because hee laid downe his life for vs, and wee ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.

17 But who so hath this worlds good, and secth his brother hath need, and that: theu his bowels of compassion from him; how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deed, and in truth.

19 And heereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, Gods greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, then haue we confidence towards God.

22 And whatfoeuer wee aske we receiue of him, because we keep his commandments, and doe those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, that we should beleue on the Name of his Sonne Iesus Christ, and loue one another, as hee gaue vs commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in vs, by the spirit which he hath giuen vs.

CHAP. I III.

Beloued, beleue not euery spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God, because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: euery spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And euery spirit that confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that spirit of Antichrist, whereof ye haue heard, that it should come, and euē now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and haue ouercomethem: because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therfore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God, he that knoweth Gods heareth vs: he that is not of God, heareth not vs: heereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloued, let vs loue one another: for loue is of God: and euery one that loveth is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not Gods for God is loue.

9 In this was manifested the loue of God toward vs, because that God sent his only begotten Sonne into the world, that we might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that we loued God, but that he loued vs, and sent his Sonne to be the propitiation for our finnes.

11 Beloued, if God so loued vs, wee ought also to loue one another.

12 No man hath seene God at any time. If we loue one another God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.

13 Hereby know wee that wee dwell in him, and he in vs, because he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And wee haue seene, and doe testifie, that the Father sent the Sonne to be the Sauour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confesse that Iesus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And wee haue knowne and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs, God is loue, and he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our loue made perfect, that wee may haue boldnes in the day of iudgement, because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare: because feare hath torment: he that feareth is not made perfect in loue.

19 We loue him: because he first loved vs.

20 If a man say, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For he that loneth not his brother whom he hath seene, how can he loue God whom he hath not seene?

21 And this commandement haue wee from him, that he who loneth God, loue his brother also.

CHAP. V.

Whosoever beleeueth that Iesus is the Christ, is borne of God: and euery one that loneth him that begat, loueth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we loue the children of God, when we loue God, and keepe his Commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that wee keepe his Commandements, and his Commandements are not grievous.

4 For whatsoeuer is borne of God, overcometh the world, and this is the victory that ouercometh the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is hee that beleeueth that Iesus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is hee that came by water and blood, euen Iesus Christ, not by water only, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is true.

7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witness in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the blood, and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God, which hee hath testified of his Sonne.

10 Hee that beleeueth on the Son of God, hath the witness in himselfe: hee that beleeueth not God, hath made him a liar, because he beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life, and he that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God, that ye may know that ye haue eternall life, and that ye may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that wee haue in him, that if we aske any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

15 And if wee know that hee heare vs, whatsoeuer wee aske: wee know that wee haue the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne which is not vnto death, he shall aske, and hee shall giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death: I doe not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteousnesse is sinne, and there is a sinne not vnto death.

18 We know that whosoever is borne of God sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And wee know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath giuen vs an vnderstanding that wee may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, euen in his Sonne Iesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your selues from Idoles, Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF IOHN.



H E Elder, vnto the elect Lady and her children, whom I loue in the truth: and not I only, but also all they that haue

knowne the truth:

2 For the truths sake which dwelleth in vs, and shall be with vs for euer:

3 Grace be with you, mercy and peace from

The Antichrist.

II. Iohn

III. Iohn.

Of Diotrephes.

from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Sonne of the Father in truth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we haue receiued a commandement from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement vnto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that we loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that wee walke after his commandements. This is the commandement, that as ye haue heard from the beginning, ye should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer, and an Antichrist.

8 Look to your selues, that we lose not those things which we haue wrought, but that we receiue a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not Gods hee that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him, God speed.

11 For hee that biddeth him, God speed, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I trust to come vnto you, and speake face to face, that our ioy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee, Amen.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF IOHN.



He Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue in the truth:

2 Beloued, I wish about all things that thou mayest prosper, and be in health, euen as thy soule prospereth.

3 For I reioyced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in truth.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren and to strangers.

6 Which haue borne witness of thy charity before the Church: whom if thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly sort, thou shalt doe well:

7 Because that for his Names sake, they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 Wee therefore ought to receiue such that wee might bee fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiveth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which hee doeth, prating against vs with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doeth he himselfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: but hee that doth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it selfe: yea, and we also beare record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ynke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and wee shall speake face to face. Peace bee to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF IOHN.



Vnde the seruant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserued in Iesus Christ, and called,

2 Mercy vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gane all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation: it was needfull for me to write vnto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of old ordain-

ed to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciuiousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord hauing sanded the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their first estate, but left their owne habitation, he hath reserved in euerlasting chaines vnder darkenesse, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

7 Euen as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities

cities about them, in like manner giuing themselves ouer to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers despise the flesh, despise dominion, and speake euill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speake euill of those things, which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brut beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Kain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gaine-saying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without feare: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds, trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked vp by the roots.

13 Raging waves of the Sea, foming out their owne shame, wandering stars, to whom is referred the blacknesse of darkenesse for euer.

14 And Enoch also the seuenth from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh, with ten thousands of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgment vpon all, and to

conuince all that are vngodly among them: of all their vngodly deeds which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walke after their owne lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, hauing mens persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ:

18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walke after their owne vngodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensuall, hauing not the Spirit.

20 But ye beloved, building vp your selues on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Iesus Christ vnto eternall life.

22 And of some haue compassion, making a difference:

23 And others saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding ioy.

25 To the onely wise God our Saniour be glory, and maiesty, dominion and power now and euer. Amen.

THE REVELATION OF S. IOHN THE DVINE.

CHAP. I.

The Reuelation of Iesus Christ, which GOD gaue vnto him, to shew vnto his seruants things which must shortly come to passe: and he sent and signified is by his Angel, vnto his seruant Iohn,

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophesie, and keep these things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the seuen Churches in Asia; Grace be vnto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seuen spirits which are before his Throne:

5 And from Iesus Christ, who is the faithfull witnesse, and the first begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the Kings of the earth vnto him, that loued vs, and washed

vs from our sinnes in his owne blood,

6 And hath made vs Kings and Priests vnto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

7 Behold he cometh with clouds, and euery eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall waille because of him: euen so Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Iesus Christ, was in the Isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Iesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voyce as of a trumpeter,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last, and what thou seest, write

in a booke, and send it vnto the seuen Churches which are in Asia, vnto Ephesus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea;

12 And I turned to see the voyce that spake with mee. And being turned I saw seuen golden Candlestickes,

13 And in the midst of the seuen Candlestickes, one like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and his haire were white like wooll, as white as snow, and his eyes were as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like vnto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voyce as the sound of many waters.

16 And hee had in his right hand seuen starres, and out of his mouth went a sharpe two edged sword: and his countenance was as the Sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and hee laid his right hand vpon me, saying vnto me, Feare not, I am the first and the last.

18 I am he that liueth, and was dead: and behold, I am alieue for euer more, Amen, and haue the keyes of hell, and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seene, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter,

20 The mystery of the seuen starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seuen golden Candlestickes. The seuen starres are the Angels of the seuen Churches: and the seuen Candlestickes which thou sawest, are the seuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

Vnto the Angel of the Church of Ephesus, write, These things saith he that holdeth the seuen starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seuen golden Candlestickes:

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not beare them which are euill, and thou hast tried them which say they are Apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Neuer thelesse, I haue somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the first works, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remooue thy Candlesticke out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercometh will I giue to eat

of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alieue.

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and pouerty, but thou art rich, and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Iewes and are not, but are the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of these things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the deuill shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tryed, and ye shall haue tribulation ten dayes: but thou shalt be faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches. He that ouercometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, These things saith he, which hath the sharpe sword with two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwellest, *euere* where Satans seat is, & thou holdest fast my Name, and hast not denied my faith, *euere* in those dayes, wherein Antipas was my faithfull Martyr, who was slain among you where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling blocke before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed vnto idoles, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches. To him that ouercometh will I giue to eat of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, sauing he that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brasse:

19 I know thy workes, and charity, and seruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy workes, & the last to be more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I haue a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Iezebel, which calleth her selfe a prophetesse to teach, and to seduce my seruants to commit fornication, and to cate things sacrificed vnto idoles.

21 And I gaue her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bedde, and them that commit adultery with her, into

into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches shall know that I am hee which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your workes.

24 But vnto you I say, and vnto the rest in Thyatira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not knowne the depths of Satan, as they speake, I will put vpon you none other burthen:

25 But that which ye haue already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the nations:

27 (And hee shall rule them with a rod of iron: as the vessells of a potter shal they bee broken to shiners:) euen as I receiued of my Father.

28 And I will giue him the morning star.

29 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

ANd vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis, write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy workes, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to dye: for I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast receiued and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thiefe, and thou shalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names euen in Sardis which haue not defiled their garments, and they shall walke with mee in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that ouercommeth, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name, out of the booke of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia, write, These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, hee that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth:

8 I know thy workes, Behold, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denyed my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan, which say they are Iewes, and are not, but do lie: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet,

and to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come vpon all the world, to try them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, y no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Hierusalem, which cometh downe out of heauen from my God: and I will write vpon him my new Name.

13 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church of the Laodiceans, write; These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God:

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hot, I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art luke-warme, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou saiest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and haue need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blind, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayest bee clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse do not appeare, and anoint thine eyes with eye-salue, that thou mayest see.

19 As many as I loue, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore and knocke: if any man heare my voyce, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, wil I grant to sit with me in my Throne, euen as I also ouercame, and am set downe with my Father in his Throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

After this I looked, and behold a doore was opened in heauen: and the first voyce which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with mee, which said, Come vp hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the Spirit: and behold, a Throne was set in heauen, and one sat on the Throne.

3 And hee that sat, was to looke vpon like a Iasper and a Sardine stone, and there was a rainbow round about the Throne, in sight like vnto an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twenty seats, and vpon the seates I saw foure and twenty Elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voyces: and there were seuen lampes of fire burning before the Throne, which are the seuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne, there was a Sea of glasse like vnto Christal: and in the midst of the Throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beasts, full of eyes, before and behind.

7 And the first beast was like a lyon, and the second beast like a calfe, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had each of them sixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they rest not day & night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts giue glory, and honour and thanks to him that sate on the Throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twenty Elders fall downe before him that sate on the Throne, and worship him that liueth for euer and euer: and cast their crownes before the Throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAP. V.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the Throne, a booke written within, and on the backside sealed with seuen seales.

2 And I saw a strong Angel proclaiming with a loud voyce; Who is worthy to open the booke, and to loose the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to reade the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders saith vnto me, Weepe not: behold, the Lyon of the tribe of Iuda, the root of Dauid hath preailed to open the booke, and to loose the seuen seales thereof.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the midst of the Throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the midst of the Elders stood a Lambe as it had bene slaine, hauing seuen hornes, and seuen eyes, which are the seuen Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came, and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that sate vpon the Throne.

8 And when he had taken the booke, the foure beasts, and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harpes, and golden vials, full of odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the seales thereof: for thou wast slaine, and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kinred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 And hast made vs vnto our God, Kings and Priests, and wee shall reigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many Angels round about the Throne, and the beasts, and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loud voyce, Worthy is the Lambe that was slaine, to receiue power, and riches, and wisdom and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And euery creature which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and such as are in the Sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power, be vnto him that sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe for euer and euer.

14 And the foure beasts said, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe and worshipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

AND I saw when the Lambe opened one of the seales, and I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the foure beasts, saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold a white horse, and hee that sate on him had a bow, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and hee went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when hee had opened the second seale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was giuen to him that sate thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another, and there was giuen vnto him a great sword.

5 And when hee had opened the third seale, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horse: and he that sate on him, had a paire of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voyce in the midst of the foure beasts, say, A measure of wheat for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oyle and the wine.

7 And when hee had opened the fourth seale, I heard the voyce of the fourth beast, say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and beheld, a pale horse, and his name that sate on him was death, and hell followed with him: and power was given vnto them ouer the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fift seale, I saw vnder the Altar, the soules of them, that were slaine for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cryed with a loud voyce, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not iudge, and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was said vnto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, vntill their fellow seruants also, and their brethren that should bee killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld, when he had opened the fixt seale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke as sackcloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the Stars of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a figtree casteth her vntimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind,

14 And the heauen departed as a scrowle, when it is rolled together, and euery mountaine and yland were moued out of their places.

15 And the Kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaynes, and the mighty men, and euery bond-man, and euery freeman hid themselves in the dens, and in the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And said to the mountaines and rocks, Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

And after these things, I saw foure Angels standing on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another Angel ascending from the East, hauing the seale of the liuing God: and he cried with a loud voyce to the foure Angels, to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth, and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and foure thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand, Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed

twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Ather were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasies were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simson were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the Throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands:

10 And cryed with a loud voyce, saying, Saluation to our God, which sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beasts, and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might bee vnto our God for euer and euer. Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying vnto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said vnto him, Sir, Thou knowest. And hee said vnto me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the Throne of God, and serue him day and night in his Temple: and he that sitteth on the Throne shall dwell among them.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the Sun light on them, nor any heat,

17 For the Lambe which is in the midst of the Throne, shall feed them, and shall leade them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

And when hee had opened the seventh seale, there was silence in heauen about the space of halfe an houre.

2 And I saw the seven Angels which stood before God, and to them were giuen seven trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and stood at the Altar, hauing a golden censer, and there was giuen vnto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all Saints, vpon the golden Altar which was before the Throne,

4 And the smoake of the incense which came with the prayers of the Saints, ascended vnbfore God, out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the censur, and filled it with fire of the Altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voyces, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake:

6 And the seuen Ange's, which had the seuen trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first Angel sounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene grasse was burnt vp.

8 And the second Angel sounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire, was cast into the Sea, and the third part of the Sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the Sea, and had life dyed, and the third part of the shippes were destroyed.

10 And the third Angel sounded, and there fell a great flarre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the Starre is called Wormewood, and the third part of the waters became Wormewood, and many men dyed of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel sounded, & the third part of the Sun was smitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the Stars, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying thorow the midst of heauen, saying with a loud voyce, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth, by reason of the other voyces of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

And the fift Angel sounded, and I saw a Star fall from heauen to the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomelesse pit.

2 And hee opened the bottomelesse pit, and there arose a smoake out of the pit, as the smoake of a great furnace, and the Sun and the ayre were darkned, by reason of the smoake of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoake locusts vpon the earth, and vnto them was given power as the scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commanded them, that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely those men which haue got the scale of God in their foreheades.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seeke death, and shall not find it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like vnto horses prepared vnto battell, and on their heads were as it were crownes like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lyons.

9 And they had breast-plates, as it were breast-plates of yron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of charrets of many horses running to battell.

10 And they had tailles like vnto Scorpions, and there were stings in their tailles, and their power was to hurt men five moneths.

11 And they had a King ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomelesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name Apollyon.

12 One woe is past, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixt Angel sounded, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of the golden Altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixt Angel which had the trumpet, Loose the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuier Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were loosed, which were prepared for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, & them that sat on them, hauing breast-plates of fire, and of Iacinet, and brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of Lyons, and out of their mouthes issued fire, and smoake, and brimstone.

18 By these three were the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoake, and by the brimstone which issued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailles: for their tailles were like vnto scorpents, and had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the workes of their hands, that they should not worship deuils, and idoles of gold, and siluer, and brasie, and stone, and of wood, which neither can see, nor heare, nor walke:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

C H A P. X.

And I saw another mighty Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloud, and a rainebow ~~was~~ vpon his head, and his face ~~was~~ as it were the Sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little booke open: and he set his right foot vpon the sea, and his left foot vpon the earth,

3 And cryed with a loud voyce, as when a Lyon roareth: and when he had cryed, ten thousanders vttered their voyces.

4 And when the seven thunders had vttered their voyces, I was about to write: and I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto mee, Seale vp those things which the seven thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I saw stand vpon the sea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen,

6 And sware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the seventh Angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his seruants the Prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heauen, spake vnto me againe, and said, Go and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel, which standeth vpon the sea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and said vnto him, Giue me the little booke. And he said vnto me, Take it and eat it vp, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said vnto mee, Thou must prophesie againe before many people, and nations, and tongues, and Kings.

C H A P. XI.

And there was giuen me a reed like vnto a rod, and the Angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the Court which is without the Temple, leaue out, and measure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy City shall they tread vnder foot fourty and two moneths.

3 And I will giue power vnto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the two Olive trees, and the

two Candlestickes standing before the God of the earth:

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them he must in this maner be killed.

6 These haue power to shut heauen, that it raine not in the dayes of their prophesie, and haue power ouer water to turne them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall haue finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make war against them, and shall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom, and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth, shall reioyce ouer them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another: because these two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe the Spirit of life from God, entred into them: and they stood vpon their feet, and great feare fell vpon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voyce from heauen, saying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they ascended vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slaine of men seven thousand, and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

14 The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe commeth quickly.

15 And the seventh Angel sounded, and there were great voyces in heauen, saying, The kingdomes of this world are become the kingdomes of our Lord, & of his Christ, and he shall reigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twenty Elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell vpon their faces and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We giue thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come, because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be iudged, and that thou shouldst giue reward vnto thy seruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, & them that feare thy Name small and great, and shouldst destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was seene in his Temple, the Arke of his Testament, and there were lightnings, & voyces, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

C H A P. XII.

AND there appeared a great wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sun, and the Moone vnder her feet, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue Starres:

2 And she being with child, cryed, trauiailing in birth, & pained to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heauen, and behold, a great red dragon hauing seven heads, and ten hornes, and seven crownes vpon his heads.

4 And his taile drew the third part of the Starres of heauen, and did cast them to the earth, and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to bee deliuered, for to deuoure her childe as soone as it was borne.

5 And shee brought forth a man childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of yren: and her childe was caught vp vnto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where shee hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand and two hundred and threescore dayes.

7 And there was war in heauen, Michael and his Angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought, and his Angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the denill and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voyce, saying in heauen, Now is come saluation & strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast downe, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their testimony, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce ye heauens, and yee that dwell in them; Woe to the inhabitants of the earth, and of the sea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast into the earth, hee persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great Eagle, that shee might flee into the wilderness into her place, where shee is nourished for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the Serpent.

15 And the Serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed vp the flood which the Dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the Dragon was wrath with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keepe the commandements of God, and haue the testimony of Iesus Christ.

C H A P. XIII.

AND I stood vpon the sand of the Sea, and saw a beast rise vp out of the sea, hauing seven heads and ten hornes, and vpon his hornes, ten crownes, and vpon his heads the name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw was like vnto a Leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the dragon gaue him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed, and all the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the Dragon, which gaue power vnto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like vnto the beast? Who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to continue forty and two moneths.

6 And hee opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwell in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them: and power was giuen him ouer all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth, shall worship him, whose names are not written in the booke of life, of the Lambe slaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare let him heare: 10 Hee that leadeth into captiuitie shall go into captiuitie: He that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

11 And I beheld another beast coming vp out of the earth, and he had two hornes like a lambe, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And hee exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And hee doeth great wonders, so that hee maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of those miracles, which hee had power to doe in the sight of the beast, that they should make an image to the beast which had the wound by a sword, and did liue.

15 And hee had power to giue life vnto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speake, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

16 And hee caueth all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bond, to receive a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom, Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is, sixe hundred threescore and sixe.

CHAP. XIII.

And I looked, and loe, a Lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and foure thousand, hauing his fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers, harping with their harpes.

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the Throne, and before the foure beasts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that song, but the hundred and fourtie and foure thousand which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins: These are they which follow the Lambe whithersoever he goeth: These were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another Angel see in the midst of heauen, hauing the euerglasting Gospel to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voyce, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: and worship him that made heauen and earth, and the sea, and the fountaines of waters.

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great citie, because shee made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third Angel followed them, saying with a loud voyce, If any man worship

the beast and his image, and receive his marke in his forehead, or in his hand.

10 The same shall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy Angels, and in the presence of the Lambe:

11 And the smoake of their torment ascendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiue the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: Here are they which keepe the Commandments of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, from henceforth, yea, saith the spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their workes doe follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and vpon the cloud one sat like vnto the Sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loud voyce to him that sat on the cloud: Thrust in thy sickle, and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

16 And hee that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, hee also hauing a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepresse of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepresse was troden without the city, and blood came out of the winepresse, euen vnto the horsebridles, by the space of a thousand and sixe hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

And I saw another signe in heauen, great and marueilous, (euen Angels hauing the seuen last plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory ouer the beast, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, stand on the Sea of glasse, hauing the harpes of God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses the

servant

feruant of God, and the ſong of the Lambe, ſaying, Great and marueilous are thy workes, Lord God Almighty, iuſt and true are thy wayes, then King of Saints.

4 Who ſhall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou only art holy: for all nations ſhall come and worſhip before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifeſt.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the tabernacle of the Teſtimony in heauen was opened:

6 And the ſeuen Angels came out of the Temple, hauing the ſeuen plagues, clothed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their breſts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beaſts came vnto the ſeuen Angels, ſeuen goldeſe vials, full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with ſmoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the ſeuen plagues of the ſeuen Angels were fulfilled.

C H A P. XVI.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, ſaying to the ſeuen Angels, Goe your wayes, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the firſt went, and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noiſe, ſome and grievous ſore vpon the men which had the marke of the beaſt, and vpon them which worſhipped his image.

3 And the ſecond Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing ſoule died in the Sea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters ſay, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and waſt, and ſhalt bee, becauſe thou haſt iudged thus:

6 For they haue ſhed the blood of Saints, and Prophets, and thou haſt giuen them blood to drinke, for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar ſay, Euon ſo, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen to him to ſcorch men with fire.

9 And men were ſcorched with great heat, and blaſphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer theſe plagues: and they repented not to giue him glory.

10 And the fifth Angel powred out his viall vpon the ſeat of the beaſt, and his kingdom was full of darkneſſe, and they gnawed their tongues for paine,

11 And blaſphemed the God of heauen, becauſe of their paines, and their ſores,

and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the ſixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried vp, that the way of the Kings of the Eaſt might be prepared.

13 And I ſaw three vncleane ſpirits like frogs, come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beaſt, and out of the mouth of the falſe prophet.

14 For they are the ſpirits of deuils, working miracles, which go forth vnto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thiefe: bleſſed is he that watcheth, & keepeth his garments, leſt he walke naked, & they ſee his ſhame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the ſeuenth Angel powred out his viall into the ayre, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heauen, ſitting on the Throne, ſaying, It is done.

18 And there were voyces, and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, ſuch as was not ſince men were vpon the earth, ſo mighty an earthquake, and ſo great.

19 And the great city was diuided into three parts: and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came into remembrance before God, to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſſe of his wrath.

20 And euery yland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great hail out of heauen, euery ſtone about the weight of a talent, and men blaſphemed God, becauſe of the plague of the hail: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

C H A P. XVII.

AND there came one of the ſeuen Angels, which had the ſeuen vials, and talked with me, ſaying vnto me, Come hither. I will ſhew vnto thee the iudgement of the great whore, that ſitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth haue been made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the Spirit into the wilderneſſe: and I ſaw a woman ſit vpon a ſcarlet coloured beaſt, full of names of blaſphemy, hauing ſeuen heads, and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and ſcarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious ſtone, and pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthineſſe of her fornication.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE

THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Iesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the Angel said vnto mee, Wherefore diddest thou marvelle? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten hornes.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, and goe into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, (whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world,) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven Kings, five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come, and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eight, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten hornes which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet: but receive power as Kings one houre with the beast.

13 These haue one minde, and shall giue their power and strength vnto the beast.

14 These shall make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe shall ouercome them: For he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithfull.

15 And hee saith vnto mee, the waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the tenne hornes which thou sawest vpon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eate her flesh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdom vnto the beast, vntill the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great city, which reigneth ouer the Kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

And after these things, I saw another Angel come downe from heauen, having great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And hee cryed mightily with a strong voyce, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of

devils, and the hold of every foule spirit, and a cage of every vncleane and hateful bird:

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxen rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voyce from heauen, saying, Come out of her my people, that ye be not partakers of her sinnes, and that ye receive not of her plagues:

5 For her sins haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 Reward her euill as she rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her workes: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified her selfe, and liued deliciously, so much torment and sorrow giue her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a Queene, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and she shall be utterly burnt with fire, for strong is the Lord God, who iudgeth her.

9 And the Kings of the earth who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciously with her, shall bewaile her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning:

10 Standing afar off for the feare of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weepe and mourne ouer her: for no man buyeth their merchandize any more.

12 The merchandize of gold and siluer, and precious stones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and silke, and scarlet, and all thine wood, and all maner vessels of iuory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasce, and yron, and marble,

13 And cynamom, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oyle, and fine floure, and wheat, and beasts, and sheepe, and horses, and chariots, and slaues, and soules of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soule lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty, and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the feare of her torment, weeping and wailing.

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearles;

17 For in one houre so great riches is come to nought. And euery ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea stood asfar off;

18 And cryed when they saw the smoake of her burning, saying, What city is like vnto this great city?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her coslinesse, for in one houre is thee made desolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her, thou heauen, and ye holy Apostles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a stone like a great milstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great citie Babylon be throwne downe, and shall be found nomore at all.

22 And the voyce of harpers and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall bee heard no more at all in thee: and no crafterman of whatsoeuer craft hee bee shall bee found any more in thee: and the sound of a milstone shall bee heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegrome and of the bride shal be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy serueries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were slaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

ANd after these things, I heard a great voice of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluia: saluation, and glory, and honour and power, vnto the Lord our God.

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for he hath iudged the great whore; which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.

3 And againe they said, Alleluia: and her smoake rose vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure and twenty Elders, and the foure beasts fell downe and worshipped God, that sate on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the Throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his seruants, and ye that feare him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunders, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should bee arrayed in fine linnen, cleane and white, for the fine linnen is the righteousness of Saints.

9 And he saith vnto mee, Write, Blessed are they that are called vnto the marriage Supper of the Lambe. And hee saith vnto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: And he said vnto mee, Seesthou doe it not: I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren, that haue the testimony of Iesus, worshipping God: for the testimony of Iesus is the spirit of prophesie.

11 And I saw heauen opened, and beheld, a white horse, and he that sate vpon him, was called faithfull and true, and in righteousness he doeth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and he had a name written, that no man knew but hee himselfe.

13 And hee was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his name is called, The word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heauen followed him vpon white horses, clothed in fine linnen, white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharpe sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of yron: and he treadeth the winepresse of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh, a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an Angel standing in the Sun, and he cryed with a loud voyce, saying to all the fowles that flie in the middelt of heauen, Come, and gather your selues together vnto the Supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of Captaines, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the Kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre against him that sate on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had receiued the marke of the beast, and them which worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sword of him that sate vpon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth, and all the foules were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

ANd I saw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomlesse

lesse pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And hee laid hold on the dragon that old Serpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeeres,

3 And cast him into the bottomles pit, and shut him vp, & set a seale vpon him, that he should deceiue the nations no more: til the thousand yeeres should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a litle season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat vpon them, and iudgment was giuen vnto them: and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Iesus, and for the Word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their heads, and they liued and reigned with Christ a thousand yeeres.

5 But the rest of the dead liued not againe, vntill the thousand yeeres were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is hee that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be Priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeeres.

7 And when the thousand yeeres are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison;

8 And shall goe out to deceiue the nations, which are in the foure quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the Sea.

9 And they went vp on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued city: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuill that deceiued them, was cast into the lake of fire & brimstone, where the beast & the false prophet are, & shall be tormented day and night for euer and euer.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great stand before God, and the bookes were opened: & another book was opened, which is the booke of life: and the dead were iudged out of those things which were written in the bookes, according to their workes.

13 And the Sea gaue vp the dead which were in it: and death and hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: & they were iudged euery man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And who soeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

And I saw a new heauē, & a new earth: for the first heauen and the first earth were passed away, & there was no more sea.

2 And I Iohn saw the holy city, new Hierusalem, comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voyce out of heauen, saying, Behold, The Tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himselfe shall be with them, and be their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more paine: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat vpon the throne, said, Behold, I shall do all things new. And he said vnto mee, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.

6 And he said vnto me, It is done: I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end: I will giue vnto him that is athirst, of the fountaine of the water of life freely.

7 He that ouercommeth, shall inherite all things, and I will be his God, and hee shall be my sonne.

8 But the fearefull and vnbelieuing, and the abominable, and murderers, and whore-mongers, and forcerers, and idolaters, and all liers, shall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came vnto mee one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials full of the seuen last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the Bride the Lambes wife.

10 And he carried mee away in the spirit to a great and high mountaine, and shewed mee that great Citie, the holy Hierusalem, descending out of heauen from God.

11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like vnto a stone, most precious, euen like a Iasper stone, cleere as Christall,

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels: and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelue Tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the East three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the West three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelue foundations: and in them the names of the twelue Apostles of the Lambe.

15 And hee that talked with mee had a golden reed to measure the City, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foure square, and the length is as large as the breadth: & he measured the city with the reed, twelue thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred & forty & foure cubites, according to the measure of a man, that is of 5 Angel.

18 And

18 And the building of the wall of it was of saiper, and the citie was pure gold, like vnto cleere glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was saiper, the second Saphir, the third a Chalcedony, the fourth an Emerald,

20 The fifth Sardonyx, the sixt Sardius, the seventh Chrysolite, the eight Beril, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chrysoprasus, the eleuenth a Iacinth, the twelfth an Amethyt.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles: euery funerall gate was of one pearle, and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no Temple therein: For the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

23 And the city had no need of the Sun, neither of the Moone to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are saved, shall walke in the light of it: and the Kings of the earth doe bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shal not be shut at all by day, for there shalbe no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoeuer worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

C H A P. XXII.

AND he shewed me a pure riuer of water of life, cleere as Chrytall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the riuer, was there the tree of life, which bare twelue manner of fruits, and yekled her fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations,

3 And there shall bee no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe shall be in it, and his seruants shall serue him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his Name shall be in their forehead.

5 And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sun, for the Lord God giueth them light, and they shall reigne for euer and euer.

6 And he said vnto me, These sayings are faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his Angel, to shew

vnto his seruants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this booke.

8 And I Iohn saw these things, and heard them, And when I had heard and seene, I fell down to worship before the feet of the Angel, which shewed mee these things.

9 Then saith he to me, See thou do it nott for I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, & of them which keep the sayings of this booke: worship God.

10 And hee saith vnto mee, Seale not the sayings of the prophcie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 Hee that is vnjust, let him be vnjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and hee that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and hee that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with mee, to giue euery man according as his worke shalbe.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that doe his commandments, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the city.

15 For without are dogges, and forerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loueth and maketh a lie.

16 I Iesus haue sent mine Angel, to testifie vnto ycn these things in the Churches: I am the root and the off-spring of Dauid, and the bright and morning Starre.

17 And the Spirit, and the Bride say, Come. And let him that is athirst, come, And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testifie vnto euery man that heareth the wordes of the prophcie of this booke, if any man shall adde vnto these things, God shal adde vnto him the plagues that are written in this booke.

19 And if any man shall take away from the wordes of the booke of this prophcie, God shall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy City, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely, I come quickly, Amen, Euen so, Come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ with you all. Amen.

F I N I S.